



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

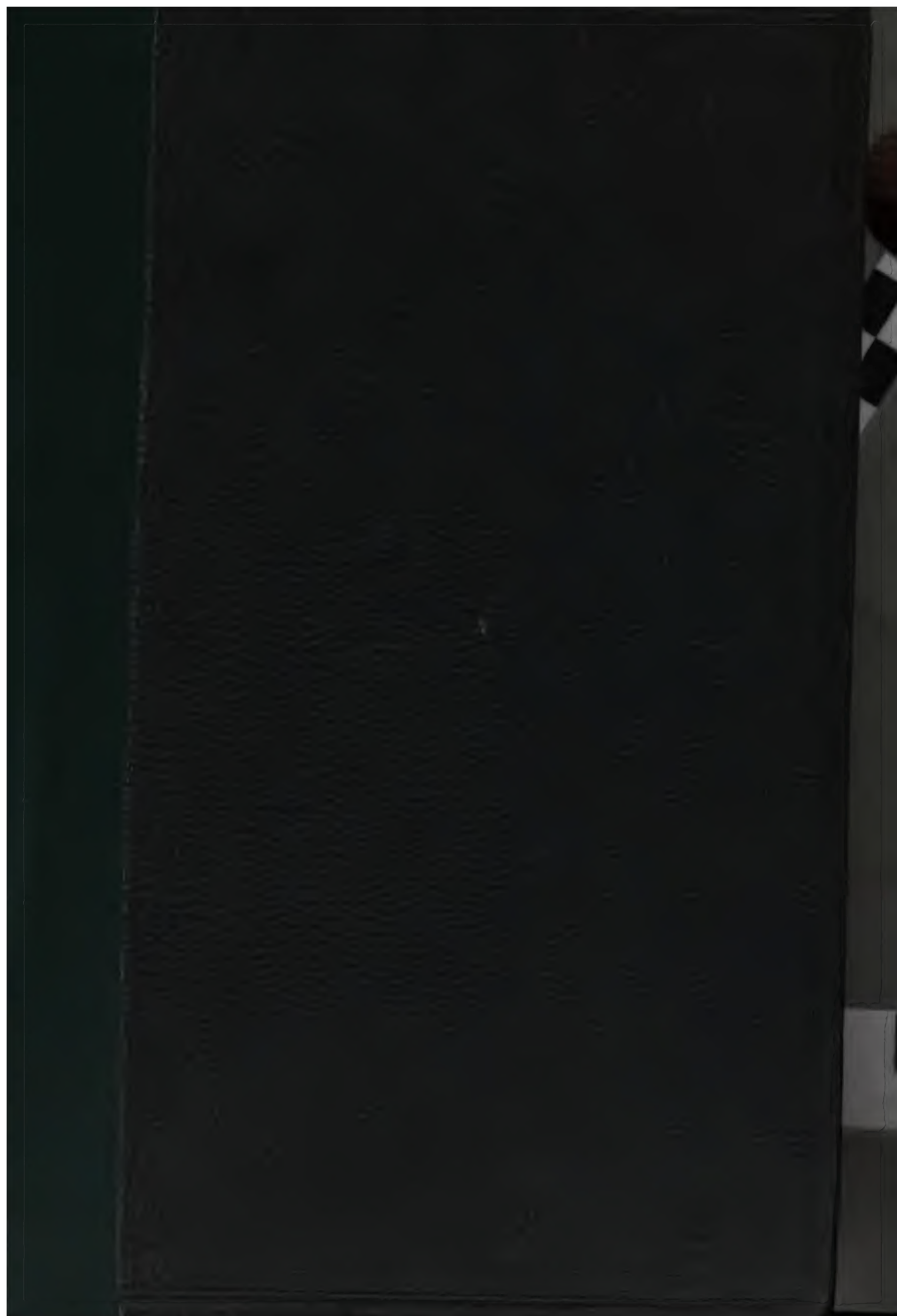
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



16/-

942.006

S96

v.14



LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



STANFORD <sup>THE</sup> LIBRARY  
PUBLICATIONS

OF THE  
SURTEES SOCIETY

ESTABLISHED IN THE YEAR

M.DCCC.XXXIV.



M.DCCC.XLII.

v. 14

C

Y9A78LJ 0909MAT2

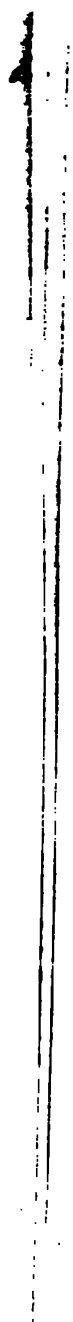
**272416**

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SON,  
25, PARLIAMENT-STREET, WESTMINSTER.

THE  
CORRESPONDENCE  
OF  
ROBERT BOWES,  
OF ASKE, ESQUIRE,  
THE AMBASSADOR OF QUEEN ELIZABETH  
IN THE COURT OF SCOTLAND.

---

LONDON:  
J. B. NICHOLS AND SON, PARLIAMENT STREET;  
WILLIAM PICKERING, PICCADILLY.  
EDINBURGH:  
LAING AND FORBES.



A MEETING of the COUNCIL of the SURTEES SOCIETY was held at Mr. Ward's Office on the 26th Dec. 1842, by adjournment.

RESOLVED, That the publications of the SOCIETY for 1842 be the HUTTON PAPERS and the BOWES PAPERS, and that Mr. RAINE be requested to edit the former and Mr. STEVENSON the latter, with the usual remuneration; the usual number of copies of each to be printed.

J. WARD, *Chairman.*



## PREFACE.

---

SHORTLY after the battle of Flodden, King Henry the Eighth, taking advantage of the disorganized state of Scotland, laid the foundation of a system of diplomatic espionage, which was afterwards matured by his daughter, Queen Elizabeth. The English ambassador, resident at the Scottish court, was employed not only in watching over the public interests of his master, but also in forming and maintaining within that kingdom a party of the nobility and gentry, many of whom were in the pay of the English sovereign. The correspondence of these agents—much of which has come down to us—shows that in general they possessed considerably more tact than honesty, and that they had to deal with persons whose principles and practices were of the most questionable character; from this source we gain a more accurate insight into the affairs of that kingdom than we could probably derive from any other class of documents.

One of these ambassadors was \*Robert Bowes, of Aske, Esq.; and he filled that situation under circumstances of more than ordinary difficulty, and therefore of more than usual interest. It was important that the youthful James the Sixth should be under Elizabeth's influence,

\* In the titles prefixed to the letters, this individual, in compliance with the authority of Surtees, is designated as "Sir Robert;" but the more recent investigations of Sir Cuthbert Sharpe have shown that this is not applied.

and the Queen kept this object steadily in view during the whole of her reign. In order to accomplish this, his hereditary confidence in the court of France had to be shaken; his natural affection towards his mother had to be weakened; the indignation which he and the whole people of Scotland felt at the imprisonment of Queen Mary, their rightful sovereign, had to be softened; and a nobility, wild, turbulent, and split into numerous factions, had to be secured and united.

The management of all these duties devolved upon Robert Bowes, and he proved himself not unworthy of the trust reposed in him. The perusal of the despatches contained in the present volume places him in a favorable light as a zealous and an able minister: and although, towards the end of the period which it embraces, he appears to have been overreached by the intrigues of the French party, yet before he retired from the Scottish Court, a plot was matured, from which the recovery of the English interest was confidently anticipated.

Few particulars respecting the private life of Robert Bowes, the author of these despatches, have come down to us. He was the fifth son of Richard Bowes, Captain of Norham, and Elizabeth Aske, and only surviving brother of Sir George Bowes, Knight, Elizabeth's active Marshall in the suppression of the Northern Rebellion. Besides being ambassador to Scotland, he filled the responsible situation of Treasurer of Berwick; he sat in the parliament of the 13th Eliz. as member for Carlisle, and was returned for

Cumberland in 28 and 31 Eliz. He died at Berwick, and was buried there 16 Dec. 1597. He was twice married; having taken for his first wife Anne, the youngest daughter and coheiress of Sir George Bowes of Dalden;<sup>1</sup> after whose death he married Eleanor, the daughter of Sir Richard Musgrave of Eden Hall, co. Cumberland, who died 25 July, 1623, aged 77, and was buried at Easby, near Richmond.<sup>2</sup>

The sources from which the contents of the present volume have been derived are always specified at the commencement of each letter. The earlier portion is derived from Letters, many of them Originals, deposited in the Cottonian and Harleian Collections in the British Museum. The latter portion is transcribed from a contemporaneous manuscript, being the volume into which Robert Bowes entered copies of his letters before being despatched. For the use of this valuable record of his ancestor's labours, the members of the Surtees Society are indebted to the kindness of John Bowes, Esq. M.P., of Streatlam Castle.

The importance of this series of letters, as illustrative of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, attracted the notice of the well known Durham collector, Christopher Hunter, Esq. M.D. who in 1736 issued a circular, of which the following is a copy.<sup>3</sup>

*Durham, August 12, 1736.*

Proposals for printing by subscription—The Letters of Sir Robert Bowes of Streatlam Castle, in the County Palatine of Durham, an

<sup>1</sup> Surtees' Durham, I. ii. 236; IV.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. IV. i. 112. Clark

<sup>3</sup> From the Gentleman

honourable ancestor of George Bowes, Esq. representative in the present Parliament for the said county. During the time of his embassy from Queen Elizabeth, to King James the VI. of Scotland, directed to the then Prime Ministers of State. To which will be added, by way of Appendix, the Letters of Mr. Bowes of Barnes, in the said county, during his residency there ten years after.

I. By these letters, the reader will be presented with an exact account of the transactions of the British affairs in that period, and the unwearied endeavours of the ministry in that memorable reign for uniting the two kingdoms, in opposition to the intrigues of the French court, which they at last happily effected by the accession of King James I. to the crown of England. Very many of the material transactions of that critical juncture have been either omitted or misrepresented by Camden, Rapin, and all those who have attempted the history of the British affairs, through the want of so authentic materials.

II. This work will be printed in folio, on a fine Dutch paper.

III. Six sheets will be published monthly, or oftener, at one shilling to subscribers.

IV. The first number will be published in November next.

V. The royal paper at a small advance.

VI. The subscribers are not required to pay any money (except for the royal paper,) till they receive the sheets.

VII. The names of the subscribers will be printed as encouragers of the work. Subscriptions will be taken in by Messrs. Ward and Chandler, at their shops in London and Scarborough, Mr. Hildyard at York, Mr. Alex. Symers at Edinburgh, by the booksellers of Newcastle, by Mrs. Waghorn, Mr. Aisly, and J. Ross at Durham, and by the Carriers of the Durham Courant, in their several roads.

This project failing to attract the attention which Dr. Hunter had anticipated, it was abandoned. It would appear from the proposed terms of publication, that considerable progress had been made in the transcription of the materials, but Dr. Hunter's copies cannot now be traced.

*Durham, 8 September, 1843.*

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
1. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to LORD TREASURER BURGHLEY; intelligence concerning several of the nobility in Scotland. Dat. Berwick, 19 July, 1577. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 486. (Orig.) . . . . .	1
2. From the same to the same; about hawks sent; the Scottish bands in Holland; discontents in Scotland &c. Dat. Berwick, 2 Aug. 1577. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 79. (Orig.) . . . . .	2
3. From the same to the EARL OF LEICESTER; concerning the probability of fresh troubles breaking out in Scotland. Dat. Berwick, 9 Oct. 1577. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 86. (Orig.) . . . . .	4
4. From QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF ATHOL; expressing her desire that the differences between him and the Regent, and all dissensions among the nobility of Scotland, might be composed; for which purpose she sends down Mr. Robert Bowes. Dat. Windsor, in December, 1577. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 88. . . . .	5
5. From ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY; reporting the attempt of some noblemen and abbots at Sterling, and the sequel of it. Dat. Edinburgh, 28 April, 1578. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 89 . . . . .	6
6. From the same to the EARL OF LEICESTER; that King James has created the Bishop of Caithness (Robert Stewart) Earl of Lenox, to the prejudice of Lord Charles, his uncle; and other intelligence. Dat. Stirling, 23 July, 1578. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 512 . . . . .	8
7. From LORD HUNSDON to the EARL OF LEICESTER; reporting an apprehension of fresh troubles in Scotland; commends Robt. Bowes; with a copy of certain articles of agreement for the pacification of Scotland. Dat. Berwick 19 August, 1578. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 516 . . . . .	11

	PAGE
8. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY; about the precarious state of affairs in Scotland; and about some lead which had been sent. Dat. Edinb. 3 Nov. 1578. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 109 . . . . .	12
9. From the same to SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM; concerning his negotiations with the Scottish Lords; the Earl of Argyll will, to satisfy Queen Elizabeth, forego his rents out of Ireland; he intends to return to Berwick, and begs that he may be allowed to come to court. Dat. Edinb. 24 Nov. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 110. (Orig.) . . . . .	13
10. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY; various intelligence from Scotland; D'Aubigny created Earl of Lenox; Morton's strife with Argyll increases; the poisoning of Athol to be inquired into; Sir Thomas Carr recalled in spite of Morton &c. Dat. 29 March, 1579. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 116 . . . . .	15
11. From the same to the same; various intelligence from Scotland about D'Aubigny, &c. Dat. Berwick, 22 Oct. 1579. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 135 . . . . .	16
12. From the same to the EARL OF LEICESTER; intelligence; some mention of an intended match with Denmark. Dat. Berwick, 30 Jan. 1579-80. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 532. (Orig.) . . . . .	18
13. From the same to the same; various news. Dat. Berwick, 20 Feb. 1579-80. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 534. (Orig.) . . . . .	19
14. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY; reports of a plot of Lenox and his friends to ruin Morton; Grey and Ogilby, lately arrived from France, raise the hopes of Queen Mary's and the Roman party, &c. Dat. 2 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. VI. fol. 1 . . . . .	22
15. From the same to SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM; chiefly about the Earl of Morton; he proposes to have a guard; is going on a progress, &c. Dat. Berwick, 5 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. VI. fol. 4. (Orig.) . . . . .	23
16. From QUEEN ELIZABETH to ROBERT BOWES, under the hand of Secretary Walsingham; ordering him to repair to the King of Scots with a letter from her, and give him information concerning the late troubles. Dat. 16 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. VI. fol. 16 . . . . .	26
17. From the same to KING JAMES VI. sent by Robert Bowes; recommending Bowes as mediator in the late troubles. Dat. 16 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. VI. fol. 16 . . . . .	27
18. From ROBERT BOWES to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; about the struggles of the parties in Scotland; two French emissaries expected there; Angus on the Borders, &c.	

- Dat. Berwick, 16 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 10. (Orig.) . . . . . 28
19. Letter from LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES; instructions for lowering the credit of D'Aubigny, and by any means to get the castles of Edinburgh and Dunbarton out of his hands, and cautions about the attempts of the French to carry off the young King. Dat. 17 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 17, b. . . . . 31
20. From SECRETARY WALSINGHAM to the same; instructing him how to conduct himself towards D'Aubigny. Dat. 17 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 16, b. . . . . 31
21. Instructions for Mr. BOWES, drawn by SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; charging him to do all in his power to supplant D'Aubigny, and to induce the King still to depend upon Queen Elizabeth. Dat. 19 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 12 . . . . . 31
22. Draft of letter of credit of QUEEN ELIZABETH in favour of ROBERT BOWES, sent down to the Scottish court. Dat. . . . . 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. iii. fol. 571 . . . . . 37
23. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to SECRETARY WALSINGHAM and LORD BURGHLEY; news about the motions of Morton, Lennox, and others. Dat. Edinb. 27 April, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 18, b. . . . . 38
24. From the same to the same; stating at large his conferences with the Earl of Lennox and King James; the Earl of Morton sues for a trial; various news concerning several of the Scottish nobility; the King's intended progress. Dat. Stirling, 3 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 24. (Orig.) . . . . . 39
25. From SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES, communicating several alarming reports concerning the discontent of the people in Scotland; the intrigues of Spain, &c. Dat. 3 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 20 . . . . . 48
26. From ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; reports his negotiations in favour of the Hamiltons; on Border matters; various information concerning Morton and Argyll; Lennox turned Protestant, &c. Dat. at Stirling, 10 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 28. (Orig.) . . . . . 50
27. From the same to the EARL OF LEICESTER; reports that the late suspicions among the Scottish nobility are suppressed; changes intended by the  
     acted; intelligence  
     about Lennox, Mort-      6 May, 1580.  
     From the Cott. MS . . . . . 52

	PAGE
28. Letter from the same to SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; intelligence about the Bishop of Ross, Fernihurst, Lennox, &c. Dat. Edinb. 16 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 33, b. . . . .	62
29. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; about Lennox's proceedings and the disposition of the Scottish nobles. Dat. Edinb. 16 May, 1580. From the Cotton. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 36. . . . .	63
30. From the same to the same; acquaints them of some intended alterations in the state of Scotland. Dat. Edinb. 17 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 38. (Orig.) . . . . .	67
31. From the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; Morton ready to employ himself in a certain enterprise; Lennox suspicious. Dat. 23 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 39. (An extract.) . . . . .	68
32. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; concerning the intended alteration in Scotland; the manœuvres of Lennox, &c. Dat. Berwick, 23 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 40. (Orig.) . . . . .	69
33. From ROBERT BOWES to SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; about the impending alteration in the government of Scotland. Dat. Berwick, 3 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 45. . . . .	74
34. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; about affairs in Scotland; "the King thinketh himself in no surety at Stirling, or in the keeping of them that remain about him." Dat. Berwick, 3 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 42. (Orig.) . . . . .	76
35. From the same to SIR F. WALSINGHAM; Morton and Queen Elizabeth's friends perplexed for want of timely assistance. Dat. 15 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 46, b. . . . .	80
36. From the same to the EARL OF LEICESTER; reporting the danger of some disturbances in Scotland; most of the Scots depend entirely on Queen Elizabeth. Dat. Berwick, 15 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. iii. fol. 561. (Orig.) . . . . .	81
37. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; new members added to the Scottish council; the older members offended. Dat. 15 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 46. . . . .	82
38. From SECRETARY WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES; instructions for counteracting Lennox's designs; desires to know what might content Morton; the Prince of Condé in England. Dat. 22 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 47, b. . . . .	83

39. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; intelligence chiefly about LENNOX and Morton. (An extract.) Dat. 9 July, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 48. . . . . 84
40. From the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; intelligence about LENNOX, who still rises in favour; and about Morton, who is in great perplexity, &c. Dat. Berwick, 19 July 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 52. (Orig.) . . . 85
41. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; about the restoration of the Lords John and Claud Hamilton; Morton's proceedings and demands; redress for piracies, &c. Dat. Berwick, 19 July, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 53. (Orig.) . . . 87
42. From the EARL of MORTON to ROBERT BOWES; concerning a plot to be laid. Dat. St. Andrew's, 29 July, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 56. . . . . 91
43. From MR. ARCHIBALD [ ] to the same; intelligence about Morton, &c. Dat. 31 July, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 58. . . . . 92
44. From ROBERT BOWES to the ABBOT OF DUNFERMLING; about redress for attempts. Dat. Berwick, 1 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 58, b. . . . . 93
45. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; Morton likely to be reconciled with LENNOX; and other news. (An extract.) Dat. 2 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 60. . . . . 95
46. From the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; about the Earl of Morton. Dat. 2 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 59, b. . . . . 96
47. From SECRETARY WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES; about the means of securing the interest of the Earl of Morton. Dat. Oatlands, 10 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 61. . . . . 97
48. From ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; about Morton's and LENNOX's intended reconciliation; the King's motions, &c. Dat. 10 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 62 . . . 100
49. From the same to SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; reports a communication made to Morton; Drumwhessel steady in Queen Elizabeth's cause; the King's motions. (An extract.) Dat. 10 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 63. . . . . 102
50. From the same to the same; Morton yields to LENNOX, and the French party prevails. Dat. 22 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 63. . . . . 102

51. Letter from the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; Morton still professes himself favourable to the English party; Lenox very desirous to have Dunbarton in his hands, &c. Dat. Berwick, 22 August, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 64. . . . . 104
52. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY; Drumwhessel consents to surrender Dunbarton to Lenox, who shuts the gates of Edinburgh for a day. Dat. 27 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 66 . . . . . 106
53. From SECRETARY WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES, about Queen Elizabeth's intention to send him and Lord Scroope to King James, to negotiate about the Hamiltons, &c.; desires him to persuade Drumwhessel to surrender Dunbarton. Dat. 27 August, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67 107
54. From QUEEN ELIZABETH to KING JAMES; credit for Robert Bowes, who is to declare to the King from her Majesty what she thinks best to be done for prevention of present dangers. Dat. 31 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67. . . . . 108
55. From ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; reports his having written to the Abbat of Dunfermling about the matters he and Lord Scroope would shortly have to negotiate; also sending a schedule of those matters. Dat. 31 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67, b. . . . . 108
56. From SIR F. WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES; directions for cautioning the King of Scots against Lennox; and otherwise counteracting him. Dat. 31 Aug. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67, b. . . . . 109
57. From the same to the same; qualifying the directions given in the above; a desponding postscript. Dat. Oatlands, 1 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 68, b. . . . . 111
58. From ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; about his speedy journey into Scotland; and the many changes talked of in the ministry of that country. Dat. 6 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 69, b. . . . . 112
59. From SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES; directing some keen remonstrances to be made to the King of Scots about Lenox before Lord Scroope is sent down. Dat. 10 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 70. . . . . 113
60. From ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; reports his first negotiation with the King and council of Scotland, wherein they decline to order Lenox to withdraw during the demanded audience;

- and some subsequent transactions. Dat. Edinb. 13 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 71. (Orig.) 115
61. Act of Council at Richmond, for directing Robert Bowes concerning his negotiation against Lenox. Dat. Richmond, 18 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 73 . 119
62. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; about Scottish affairs, the names in cypher. Dat. Edinb. 20 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. vi. fol. 74 b. . 121
63. From the same to the same; informing Sir Francis that Lenox is advertised of the contents of his letters to him [Bowes] before they reach him, and of Lenox having intelligence with the King's mother Dat. Edinb. 20 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 74b. . . . . 121
64. From the same to LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM; reports King James's repeated refusal to cause Lenox to absent himself from the council on Bowes delivering his message; about Drumwhessel; the Borders, &c. Dat. Edinb. 20 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 75. (Orig.) . . . . . 122
65. From the same to the same; the audience in the absence of Lenox still refused; about piracies; changes in the offices; the Borders, &c. Dat. Edinb. 25 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 78. . . . . 127
66. From the same to the same; reports that Lenox professes to be well disposed towards Queen Elizabeth; a conversation with Robert Melvill, in which a match between the King of Scots and some English lady is mentioned, &c. Dat. Edinb. 27 Sept. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 81. (Orig.) . . . . . 132
67. From the same to the same; the lieutenancy of the East and Middle Marches offered to Angus; some preachers inveigh bitterly against Papists; another interview with Melvin, &c. Dat. Edinb. 1 Oct. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 83. (Orig.) . . . . . 135
68. From the same to the same; various intelligence about an assembly; Lenox, Monburneau. &c. Dat. Edinb. 6 Oct. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 85. (Orig.) 138
69. From the same to SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM; the King of Scotland very desirous to be married in England; intelligence of an ambassador to be sent from Denmark to forward the King's marriage with the princess of Denmark. Dat. 7 Oct. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 87. (An extract.) . . . . . 142
70. From LORD BURGHLEY and SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM to ROBERT BOWES; instructions for him to make some strong remonstrances concerning &c. and then to leave

- Edinburgh; also concerning Morton, &c. Dat. 7 Oct. 1580.  
From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 87. . . . . 14
71. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHEY and SIR  
F. WALSINGHAM; reports his having executed the instruc-  
tions contained in the above. Dat. Berwick, 18 Oct. 1580.  
From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 89. (Orig.) . . . . . 14
72. From the same to the same; Alexander Hume to be sent from  
Scotland to Queen Elizabeth; the confident language of the  
Earl of Lenox, &c. Dat. Streatlam, 24 Oct. 1580. From  
the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 93. (Orig.) . . . . . 15
73. List of the twenty-four gentlemen of the King's chamber, and  
of the six extraordinary, inclosed in the above. Dat. 24  
Oct. 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 94. . . . . 15
74. From QUEEN ELIZABETH to KING JAMES, sent by Alex.  
Hume; expostulating with him concerning his behaviour to  
Robert Bowes. Dat. Richmond, 1 Dec. 1580. From the  
Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 102. . . . . 15
75. From ROBERT BOWES to SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; notice  
of the distressed condition of the Earl of Morton and others  
favouring Queen Elizabeth. Dat. Berwick, 1 January, 1581.  
From the Harl. MS. 6,999, Art. 1. . . . . 15
76. From the same to LORD BURGHEY and SIR FRANCIS WAL-  
SINGHAM: Archibald Douglas's journey from Tyvidale to  
seek relief from Queen Elizabeth for the Earl of Morton  
and succour for himself; Morton accused by Captain James  
Stewart of the murder of the Darnley; Morton committed  
to the castle of Edinburgh. Dat. Berwick, 7 Jan. 1581.  
From the Harl. MS. 6,999, Art. 2. . . . . 15
77. From the same to LORD HUNSDON; the life of the Earl of  
Morton in great peril. Dat. Berwick, 11 Jan. 1581. From  
the Harl. MS. 6,999, Art. 3. . . . . 15
78. From the same to LORD BURGHEY and SIR FRANCIS WAL-  
SINGHAM; King James anxious that Angus should abandon  
Morton and join with Lennox; Angus remains firm to the  
Earl of Morton; several of the nobility displeased with the man-  
ner of the proceedings against Morton; offer of a pension  
from the French King to King James and his mother; a law-  
yer returned from France maintains that the King of Scot-  
land was "rightly King both of Scotland and England."  
Dat. Berwick, 11 Jan. 1581. From the Harl. MS. 6,999,  
Art. 4. . . . . 15
79. To ROBERT BOWES; intelligence of troops being levied for  
the strengthening of the Borders, and assisting the English  
party in Scotland; order given that the Earl of Angus  
should be relieved with money and powder from the Queen.  
Dat. 15 Jan. 1581. From the Harl. MS. 6,999, Art. 9. . . . . 15

80. Letter from ROBERT BOWEN to the Lord Lieutenant of the North; Martin's adventures above; that he should be removed to Dunbarton, or Blackness, or even to France; Morton and his friends greatly concerned with Elizabeth's purpose to release him; his advisers unable to prove treason against him; and notices of sundry other matters. Dat. 25 Jan. 1581. From the Harl. MS. 4,599, Art. 12. . . . 166
81. From the same to Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, praying either for leave to return to the English Parliament, or the Queen's warrant for his absence. Dat. Berwick, 29 Jan. 1581. From the Harl. MS. 4,599, Art. 13. . . . 167
82. From the same to the same; intelligence chiefly from Randolph and concerning Lennox and Morton; Morton said to be dangerously ill. Dat. Berwick, 7 Feb. 1581. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 124. (Orig.) . . . 168
83. From the same to the same; about a convention in Scotland; a confederacy of some lords; Lennox, Morton; the Scots on the Borders. Dat. 24 February, 1581. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 125. . . . 171
84. From the same to the same; the King desires a conference of chosen commissioners, and proposes that her Majesty should accept the excuse and offer of Lennox and his friends; and asking speedy advice in these and other cases. Dat. Newcastle, 14 March, 1581. From the Harl. MS. 4,599, Art. 44. . . . 172
85. From the same to the same; Lennox's practices discovered by the confession of the Lord of Warringtonham, who implicates Bowen; Bowen declares his very innocence; Dalziel surrendered to the King by James Douglas, contrary to English direction. Dat. Berwick, 25 March, 1581. From the Harl. MS. 4,599, Art. 51. . . . 174
86. From the same to the same; promising further information in his next. Dat. Berwick, 1 April, 1581. From the Harl. MS. 4,599, Art. 79. . . . 175
87. From the same to the same; giving information that the Earl of Angus purposes to seek refuge in England. Dat. 18 May, 1581. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 144. (An extract). . . . 176
88. From the same to the same; further intelligence of Lennox's practices; information of some plots. Dat. Berwick, 15 Aug. 1581. From the Letter-Book, p. 1. . . . 178
89. From the same to the same; parties assume a hostile position against each other. Dat. Scotland, 28 Aug. 1581. From the Letter-Book, p. 2. . . . 179
90. From the same to Lord BACON; reports the wrongs of King James by the hands of the Protestant party; the Earl

	PAGE
of Ruthven. Dated 26 Aug. 1582. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. VII. fol. 22. (Extract). . . . .	179
91. Letter from the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; unsettled state of the government in Scotland; promising further intelligence. Dat. Berwick, 5 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 3. . . . .	180
92. From the same to the same; recommending that the Earls of Marre and Gowrye be retained in her Majesty's service. Dat. Berwick, 7 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 4. . . . .	180
93. From the same to the same; reports several occurrences in Scotland; the Duke of Lennox ordered to leave the kingdom; goes to Dunbarton; Fernihurst threatens to disturb the Borders; John Dury returns to Scotland. Dat. Berwick, 8 Sept. 1582. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. VII. fol. 27. . . . .	181
94. From the same to same; requesting that the Queen would adopt prompter measures regarding the affairs of Scotland. Dat. Berwick, 10 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 4. . . . .	183
95. From the same to the same; the King's affection for Lennox continues; intimation that George Douglas may be able to discover practices against her Majesty; John Colville willing to further her Majesty's service. Dat. Sterling, 14 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 5. . . . .	184
96. From the same to the same; the King's affection for the Duke of Lennox is on the decline; correspondence between the Duke and Malvesier. Dat. Sterling, 18 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 6. . . . .	186
97. From the same to the same; the Scottish nobility should be feed; James's affection for England increases. Dat. Sterling, 20 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 7. . . . .	187
98. From the same to the same; the Duke's timid and wavering disposition; the English interest continues to prosper. Dat. Sterling, 22 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 8. . . . .	189
99. From the same to the same; the Duke has at last departed. Dat. Sterling, 23 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 10. . . . .	191
100. From the same to the same; Archibald Douglas's conduct suspicious; an English companion of the Duke to be watched. Dat. Sterling, 26 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 10. . . . .	191
101. From the same to the same; Sir George Carey recalled into England. Dat. Sterling, 27 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 12. . . . .	193
102. From the same to the same(?); information will be communicated by Sir George Carey. Dat. Sterling, 30 Sept. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 12. . . . .	193
102*. From the same to the same; James about to return to Edin-	

- burgh; the Duke's departure yet uncertain; movements and plans of the Scottish nobility. From the Letter-Book, p. 13. . . . . 194
103. Letter from the same to the same; concerning the money transmitted into Scotland on her Majesty's service; the King's return to Edinburgh postponed; movements of the Scottish nobility. Dat. Stirling, 6 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 14. . . . . 196
104. From the same to the same; a guard to be levied for the King's protection; John Colville recommended; the Duke's departure yet uncertain; the King's return to Edinburgh. Dat. Edinb. 9 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 15. . 197
105. From the same to the same; (*private*;) his conference with the King; requesting further instructions. Dat. Edinb. 11 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 19. . . . . 202
106. From the same to the same; the position of several of the Scottish nobility at court; the Duke has not yet sailed, and attempts to communicate with the King. Dat. Edinb. 11 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 20. . . . . 204
107. From the same to the same; (*private*;) reports conferences with the King, Gowry, and Dunfermling; the Duke's movements still uncertain. Dat. Edinb. 12 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 22. . . . . 206
108. From the same to the same; (*private*;) complains of the Queen's parsimony. Dat. Edinb. 17 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 25. . . . . 209
109. From the same to the same; the Duke not yet departed; his letter to the King; various noblemen have subscribed the bond; the court more numerous. Dat. Edinb. 17 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 26. . . . . 210
110. From the same to the same; discussion in council respecting the King's body-guard; the Duke returned to Dunbarton. From the Letter-Book, p. 28. . . . . 213
111. From the same to the same; proceedings of the nobility at court; the Duke's movements. Dat. Edinb. 22 Oct., 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 30. . . . . 215
112. From the same to the same; the King very desirous for the liberty of Arran; account of his proceedings for this purpose; intelligence of some French projects; the Bishops of Glasgow and Ross implicated. Dat. Edinb. 24 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 33. . . . . 218
113. From the same to the same; the Duke's movements; the King promises that Arran shall not be set at liberty till after the Duke's departure; proceedings of the convention. Dat. Edinb. 25 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 35. . . 221

114. Letter from the same to the same; concerning his own private affairs, and recommending Capt. Case to the good offices of Walsingham. *Private*. Dat. Edinb. 28 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 36. . . . . 222
115. From the same to the same; proceedings of the convention; changes in the council specified; the arrival of Angus at court; discontent of the lords; movements of the Duke. Dat. Edinb. 28 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 37. 224
116. From the same to the same; recommending more liberality on the part of her Majesty towards the King. *Private*. Dat. Edinb. 29 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 39. 225
117. From the same to the same; the Duke's movements; account of the proceedings of the nobility; several of them recommended to Elizabeth's liberality. Dat. Edinb. 29 Oct. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 40. . . . . 226
118. From the same to the same; abstract of a letter from the Duke to the King, giving an account of a conference with Morton; the King's regard for Angus increases. *Private*. Dat. Edin. 2 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 43. . 230
119. From the same to the same; proceedings of the nobility regarding the Duke's departure; order taken for the reformation of the King's household; account of his [Bowes's] conference with the Earls of Glencarn and Gowry; dissensions amongst the nobles. Dat. Edinb. 2 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 44. . . . . 231
120. From the same to the same; measures adopted by the King for hastening the Duke's departure; Arran submits to the ministers. Dat. Edinb. 6 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 47. . . . . 234
121. From the same to the same; account of a coffer in which it is supposed are original letters from the Queen Mary to Bothwell. Dat. Edinb. 8 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 49. *Private*. . . . . 236
122. From the same to the same; two ambassadors to be sent to the English court; the King displeased with the supineness of his council; notice of some French projects. Dat. Edinb. 8 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 50. . . 238
123. From the same to the same; the Earl of Gowry refuses to give up to Queen Elizabeth the casket said to contain Queen Mary's letters; intelligence about the Low Countries; plan for destroying the Protestants; the Duke still lingers in the isle of Comray from stress of weather; he earnestly entreats the King to be permitted to remain in Scotland. Dat. Edinb. 12 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 52. . . . . 240
124. From the same to the same; advising more prompt measures

# CONTENTS.

xxiii

PAGE

- on the part of England. Dat. Edinb. 17 Nov. 1582.  
*Private.* From the Letter-Book, p. 56. . . . . 245
125. Letter from the same to the same; affairs in a precarious state;  
the Duke returned to the mainland, and wishes to pass  
through England into France; an act passed in council for  
Arren's liberty, but rescinded by the advice of the lords;  
notices of gifts to some well affected to her Majesty's  
service; various news. Dat. Edinb. 17 Nov. 1582. From  
the Letter-Book, p. 58. . . . . 247
126. From the same to the same; recommending more liberality  
on the part of England. Dat. Edinb. 24 Nov. 1582.  
*Private.* From the Letter-Book, p. 60. . . . . 252
127. From the same to the same; Gowry still hesitates to de-  
liver the casket of letters to Elizabeth; intelligence of the  
Duke; the King persuaded not to give the Duke any letters  
to the French King; further account of the doings of the  
nobility. Dat. Edinb. 24 Nov. 1582. From the Letter-  
Book, p. 61. . . . . 253
128. From the same to the same; many of the Duke's friends  
congregate in Edinburgh; the King desirous to have a  
guard of horse and footmen; further intelligence of the  
Duke's movements and plans. Dat. Edinb. 26 Nov. 1582.  
From the Letter-Book, p. 65. . . . . 257
129. From the same to the same; praying to be revoked unless  
more liberality be shown on the part of England. Dat.  
Edinb. 2 Dec. 1582. *Private.* From the Letter-Book,  
p. 67. . . . . 260
130. From the same to the same; the King declares his determi-  
nation to abide wholly by the advice and aid of Elizabeth;  
a passport granted for the Duke; the King sends him money  
to hasten his departure; the King's guard being enlisted.  
Dat. Edinb. 2 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 67. . 261
131. From the same to the same; praying for direction whether  
or not he ought to lend money, and on other matters;  
Gowry again solicited for the casket containing the letters,  
but without effect: a sudden surprise feared, and measures  
taken to prevent it. Dat. Edinb. 2 Dec. 1582. From the  
Letter-Book, p. 69. *Private.* . . . . . 264
132. From the same to the same; the Duke still delays his de-  
parture; account of a plot to surprise the King's person;  
letters from France brought to the Duke, and various in-  
telligence. Dat. Edinb. 6 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-  
Book, p. 72. . . . . 267
133. From the same to the same; proceedings of the Duke; order  
given for the apprehension of all persons suspected of the  
conspiracy for the intended surprise; Morton gone to the

- Duke. Dat. 6 Dec. 1582. *Private*. From the Letter-Book, p. 77. . . . . 272
134. Letter from the same to the same ; abstract of the Duke's letter to the King ; account of the proceedings in council, and the orders made for the Duke's departure through England. Dat. Edinb. 9 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 76. . 273
135. From the same to the same ; the French ambassador's arrival in Scotland should be delayed. Dat. Edinb. 9 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 79. . . . . 276
136. From the same to the same ; report of the Duke's interview with George Young, sent by the King. Dat. Edinb. 11 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 80. . . . . 277
137. From the same to the same ; the Duke's movements still uncertain and suspicious ; the King and council resolve to adopt prompt measures. Dat. Edinb. 12 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 82. . . . . 278
138. From the same to the same ; (*private* ; ) doubts infused into James's mind as to the expediency of admitting the French ambassador ; the King afraid of being thought to fear the Duke. Dat. Edinb. 12 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 83. . . . . 280
139. From the same to the same ; an ambassador to be sent into England ; the King still incensed with the Duke ; Dunbarton and Blackness to be rendered to the King. Dat. Edinb. 4 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 84. . . . . 281
140. From the same to the same, (?) (*private* ; ) the King's affection for the Duke much diminished ; Elizabeth's parsimony an obstacle ; requests that he may be recalled. Dat. Edinb. 14 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 85. . . 283
141. From the same to the same ; some legal difficulties prevent the Duke being declared rebel ; the King much excited by the Duke's continued delays ; accounts of several who have been in communication with the Duke. Dat. Edinb. 14 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 86. . . . . 284
142. From the same to the same ; La Mothe to be detained ; Bowes's plans to thwart La Mothe's embassy ; account of the Duke's late movements, and speculations on the future. Dat. Edinb. 16 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 88. 287
143. From the same to the same ; (*private* ; ) requesting more definite directions, and that he may be recalled. Dat. Edinb. 16 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 91. . . 292
144. From the same to the same ; the Duke's letter to the King ; his intended movements ; the Earl of Gowry's communication with the council respecting Arran. Dat. Edin. 19 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 92. . . . . 293
145. From the same to the same ; many in Scotland alarmed at

- the prospect of the Duke being admitted into Elizabeth's favour. Dat. Edinb. 19 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 93. . . . . 295
146. Letter from the same to the same; (*private*;) Elizabeth's parsimony again censured; an ambassador to be sent to her from James; memorandum of the exact time of his birth. Dat. Edinb. 22 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 94. 296
147. From the same to the same; La Mothe's arrival expected; the Duke's route; Bowes solicited for money by the Scottish court; piracy committed on Scottish vessels. Dat. Edinb. 22 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 95. . . . . 297
148. From the same to the same; (*private*;) recommending John Colville, Col. Steward, and the Prior of Blantyre. Dat. Edinb. 29 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 99. 302
149. From the same to the same; (*private to himself*;) the Duke's party strong in Scotland; nothing can be done without money. Dat. Edinb. 29 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 100. . . . . 303
150. From the same to the same; the Duke's party strong; Colville about to depart for England; Arran's liberation prevented; the pay of the King's guard in arrear; the King bruised by a fall from his horse, &c. Dat. Edinb. 29 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 101. . . . . 304
151. From the same to the same; his letters have been detained by the way; Colville has left on his embassy to Elizabeth; La Mothe to be delayed on his journey. Dat. Edinb. 30 Dec. 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 105. . . . . 310
152. From the same to the same; La Mothe has arrived in Scotland; excitement occasioned by his arrival; the Duke's party strengthened by him; Lord Seaton pays him much attention; the King desires to borrow money from Bowes; explains the delay of the last letter. Dat. Edinb. 5 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 107. . . . . 312
153. From the same to the same; (*private*;) the King still trusts to Elizabeth, and is anxious for an interview; requests to be withdrawn. Dat. Edinb. 7 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 109. . . . . 315
154. From the same to the same; La Mothe about to have an interview with the King; the nobility hasten to the court. Dat. Edinb. 7 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 110. 317
155. Letter from W. DAVISON to the same; giving an account of his and La Mothe's journey from Berwick to Edinburgh; abstract of his address to the King, with James's answer; the proceedings of the King and court up to the date of the letter. Dat. Edinb. 13 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 111. . . . . 318

156. Letter from ROBERT BOWES to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; (*private*;) anticipates danger from the French Ambassador, resident in the Scottish court; recommends Mr. Davison. Dat. Edinb. 15 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 118. . . . . 328
157. From the same to the same; the King much prejudiced against the Hamiltons, and is willing that La Mothe return to the court; he is also prejudiced in favour of Arran, between whom and Gowry there had been a quarrel. Dat. Edinb. 15 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 118. 329
158. From the same and W. DAVISON to the same; account of the articles discussed by La Mothe on his interview with the King, and communicating information respecting the state of parties in the Scottish court, from all which they apprehend danger. Dat. Edinb. 19 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 121. . . . . 333
159. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; (*private*;) suggesting the course to be adopted to meet the dangers produced by La Mothe's embassy; he has been urged to advance money for the use of the King. Dat. Edinb. 20 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 124. . . . 337
160. From W. DAVISON and the same to the same; La Mothe proceeds more openly than before; the arrival of Manningville intimated. Dat. Edinb. 22 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 125. . . . . 339
161. From the same to the same; Manningville requests to be permitted to use the mass, which the King refuses to grant; Manningville's intemperate conduct on the occasion; La Mothe about to return home; the French interest to be weakened. Dat. Edinb. last of Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 127. . . . . 341
162. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; the preachers promise moderation against the French; money urgently required for the payment of the King's guard. Dat. Edinb. last of Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 129. . . . 344
163. From the same to the same; (*with his own hand*;) information about a conversation between a spy and Manningville, communicated by the former to Bowes; notes of the information furnished by another spy. Dat. Edinb. last of Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 130. . . . . 346
164. From the same to the same; remarks upon the information respecting Scottish affairs given to the Queen by Kilsythe; money wanted by the Scottish court; the French party very active. Dat. Edinb. 6 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 133. . . . . 349

165. Letter from the same and W. DAVISON to the same; account of a conference which they had with the King concerning the interference of the French interest, and of their conference with La Mothe; general news. Dat. Edinb. 7 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 351. . . . . 351
166. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; (*private*;) the French influence much to be dreaded, but the King hitherto continues steady to the Queen; the Scottish guard's wages paid by Bowes. Dat. Edinb. 7 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 137. . . . . 355
167. From the same to the same; more money yet required from Bowes by the Scotch; the French party busy to change the course of policy; warns James against Arran. Dat. Edinb. 11 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 139. . . . . 357
168. From the same and W. DAVISON to the same; Manningville's conferences with James and them; he urges Huntley to join the French party; a feud between Angus and Hume. Dat. Edinb. 20 Jan. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 141. 359
169. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; the knavery of a German named Haller. Dat. Edinb. 21 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 143. . . . . 363
170. From the same to the same; (*private*;) the King writes to the Queen; Bowes anxious to be recalled. Dat. Edinb. 21 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 143. . . . . 364
171. From the same and W. DAVISON to the same; account of La Mothe's practices in the Scottish court to forward the French interest; the King anxious to promote unity among his nobility. Dat. Edinb. 21 Feb. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 144. . . . . 365
172. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; the attempt to secure Lennox to the Queen's party is hopeless; information about Manningville's plans furnished by two spies. Dat. Edinb. 4 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 148. . . . . 369
173. From the same and W. DAVISON to the same; the dangerous state of the court, but the King still steady to England; Peter Brereton, or Holte, a seminary priest, apprehended; tumult occasioned by Manningville celebrating mass. Dat. Edinb. 4 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 150 . 371
174. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; (*private*;) the uncertain state of the court; money due to Bowes. Dat. Edinb. 9 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 154. . 376
175. From the same and W. DAVISON to the same; the King not favourable to the French interest; account of their dealings with the Scottish nobility to preserve them in adherence to

	PAGE
the English party. Dat. Edinb. 10 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 155. . . . .	378
176. Letter from the same to the same; Davison's interview with Manningville, who favours Arran; his address to the King; Col. Stewart and Mr. Colville about to be sent to the Queen; Gowry opposed to certain persons named; Bowes and Davison endeavour to restore quiet. Dat. Edinb. 18 Mar. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 158. . . . .	382
177. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; in favour of Roger Almonde. Dat. Edinb. 18 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 162. . . . .	389
178. From the same and W. DAVISON to the same; ( <i>private</i> ;) a general conspiracy amongst the Roman Catholics to invade the island. Dat. Edinb. 18 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 162. . . . .	389
179. From ROBERT BOWES to the same; Rocco Bonnetti, employed by Manningville to convey his letters into France, gives them to Bowes for inspection. Dat. Edinb. 28 (18?) March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 163. . . . .	390
180. From the same to the same; recommending Rocco Bonnetti. Dat. Edinb. 19 March, 1583. . . . .	392
181. From the same to the same; information respecting Holte; Manningville lingers in Scotland; Davison recalled; Gowry appeased; a parliament summoned, &c. Dat. Edinb. 28 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 165. . . . .	393
182. From the same to the same; incloses a letter received from Bonnetti, which is to be returned to him. Dat. Edinb. 30 March, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 167. . . . .	397
183. From the same to the same; Manningville's stay prolonged; the people of Edinburgh indignant at Manningville's priest, and a riot apprehended; information respecting Gowry and Arran, &c. Dat. Edinb. 6 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 169. . . . .	398
184. Letter from the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; in favour of the suit of Cuthbert, Armourer. Dat. Edinb. 6 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 171. . . . .	402
185. From the same to the same; recommending the suit of Alexander Douglas, servant to the Earl of Angus. Dat. Edinb. 6 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 172. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
186. From the same to the same; in recommendation of Robert Halliday. Dat. Edinb. 6 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 172. . . . .	403
187. From the same to the same; expressing his opinion as to the sending of one (whose name is not mentioned) into 000	

- with advice as to his management. Dat. Edinb. 7 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 172. . . . . 404
188. Letter from the same to the same; upon Border affairs; Manningville delays his departure; debates between Gowry and Arran; two Scottish ships plundered by English pirates. Dat. Edinb. 12 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 174. 406
189. From the same to the same; (*private*;) Lennox's return into Scotland anticipated; Manningville employed in ascertaining what the feeling of the Scottish nobility is in regard to him (Lennox). Dat. Edinb. 12 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 176. . . . . 409
190. From the same to the same; matters discussed at the cabinet council held previous to the meeting of Convention; the disputes between Arran and Gowry further exhibited. Dat. Edinb. 19 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 178. . . . . 411
191. From the same to the same; in commendation of Robert Cunningham. Dat. Edinb. 22 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 179. . . . . 414
192. From the same to the same; Manningville still lingers, the King annoyed at his delay; a tax granted for the payment of the King's debts; Holte to be examined for the satisfaction of Bowes. Dat. Edinb. 23 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 180. . . . . *ib.*
193. From the same to the same; (*private*;) Bowes's money transactions with the Scottish Court; Manningville still lingers, and is employed in ascertaining the sentiments of the Scottish nobility towards Lennox. Dat. Edinb. 23 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 182. . . . . 418
194. From the same to the same; (*private*;) Bowes employs spies in the service of Manningville; the Queen's influence likely to decide the King's marriage. Dat. Edinb. 24 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 184. . . . . 421
195. From the same to the same; Manningville's departure at hand. Dat. Edinb. 27 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 185. . . . . 422
196. From the same to the same; recommending Col. Steward, the King's ambassador, to the Queen. Dat. Edinb. 27 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 186. . . . . 423
197. From the same to the same; recommending Mr. John Colville, the King's ambassador, to the Queen. Dat. Edinb. 28 April, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 186. . . . . 424
198. From the same to the same; reports an interview which he had with the King, wherein are discussed certain articles proposed by Queen Mary to Queen Elizabeth; the King's account of the association which he had formed with his

	PAGE
mother. Dat. Edinb. 1 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 189. . . . .	425
199. Letter from the same to the same; Manningville's departure announced; Lennox's return in August expected. Dat. Edinb. 1 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 193. . . . .	431
200. From the same to the same; corrects an error respecting Manningville's movements mentioned in his last letter. Dat. Edinb. 3 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 194. . . . .	432
201. From the same to the same; the abbot of St. Combe left to preserve the French interest in the Scottish Court; attempt made to reinstate the Hamiltons opposed by Arran, and not relished by the King; Holte to be examined with torture; Lennox expected; Bowes prays to be recalled. Dat. Edinb. 8 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 194. . . . .	433
202. From the same to the same; ( <i>private</i> ;) projects for the return of the Hamiltons; recommends that the Queen deal liberally with the King and Scottish court. Dat. Edinb. 8 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 197. . . . .	437
203. From the same to the same; in favour of Capt. William Selby. Dat. Edinb. 13 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 189. . . . .	439
204. From the same to the same; the project respecting the restoration of the Hamiltons discovered to the King, and impeded by him, Arran, and Downe; a tumult in Edinburgh; Bowes requested to advance 400 <i>l.</i> for payment of the King's guard. Dat. Edinb. 18 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 199. . . . .	440
205. From the same to the same; ( <i>private</i> ;) mentions a report current in Scotland that Elizabeth had promised to assist Lennox; the King is about to commence his summer amusements, and wishes to be quit of Bowes, who requests to be recalled. Dat. Edinb. 18 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 201. . . . .	443
206. From the same to the same: vindicates Mr. Davison from insinuations thrown out against him by La Mothe. Dat. Edinb. 20 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 202. . . . .	444
207. From the same to the same; account of a conference with the King; information concerning the state of parties about the court. Dat. Edinb. 21 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 203. . . . .	445
208. From the same to the same; report that Manningville or Lennox will return speedily into Scotland; frequent intercourse between France and Scotland. Dat. Edinb. 29 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 205. . . . .	447
209. From the same to the same; ( <i>private</i> ;) the King much	

- bent upon his marriage ; the state of parties will be known by the result of the ensuing Convention. Dat. Edinb. 29 May, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 207. . . . 451
210. Letter from the same to the same ; communicates a report of an intended plot to change "this court and state." Dat. Edinb. last of May. From the Letter-Book, p. 208. . . . 452
211. From the same to the same ; mentions frequent and suspicious intercourse between the King and the French party. Dat. Lithgow, 1 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 209. . . . 453
212. From the same to the same ; in behalf of Alexander Duncan and other burgesses of Dundee, whose ship had been plundered by pirates. Dat. Edinb. 5 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 210. . . . 454
213. From the same to the same ; (*private*;) account of money transactions ; the report of Lennox's death is doubted in Scotland. Dat. Edinb. 9 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 210. . . . 455
214. From the same to the same ; return of Stewart and Colville, who complain of an assault on them near Durham ; the King pleased at the increased amity with England. Dat. Edinb. 9 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 212. . . . 457
215. From the same to the same ; forwarding a letter to him from Stewart and Colville. Dat. Edinb. 10 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 214. . . . 460
216. From the same to the same ; the King much gratified with the result of the said embassy ; the King's movements ; the arrival of Lennox's son anticipated ; the Scotch complain of further piracies by the English. Dat. Edinb. 17 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 214. . . . 460
217. From the same to the same ; (*private*;) respecting a report communicated to Walsingham. Dat. Edinb. 17 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 216. . . . 463
218. From the same to the same ; reports current that the King had been surprised, and was in the power of Arran, Huntley, &c. ; great panic occasioned by the rumour. Dat. Edinb. 29 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 216. . . . 464
219. From the same to the same ; information respecting Holte, Col. Stewart, and Lord Seaton ; money matters, &c. Dat. Edinb. 29 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 218. . . . 466
220. From the same to the same ; account of a discussion with the King respecting the articles of a treaty between the King and his mother. Dat. Edinb. 29 June, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 219. . . . 469
221. From the same to the same ; written at the request of Col. Stewart ; accused of unfaithful dealing when at the English court. Dat. St. Andrew's, 3 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 214. . . . 474

222. Letter from the same to the same; the party who have possessed themselves of the King report that they have done so with the approbation of the Queen. Dat. St. Andrew's (?) 3 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 215. . . . . 475
223. From the same to the same; account of an interview with the King, at which the late changes in the court were discussed; the King's account of the occurrence. Dat. St. Andrew's, 3 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 216. . . . . 477
224. From the same to the same; the King and council consult on the Queen's answers to the articles proposed by the King's ambassadors; the position of the Scottish nobility. Dat. St. Andrew's, 9 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 221. . . . . 483
225. From the same to the same; the King favours the French party, but professes to be still true to the English interest; account of a conversation with Col. Stewart. Dat. St. Andrew's, 9 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 223. . . . . 487
226. From the same to the same; (*private*;) concerning the association betwixt the King and his mother, Queen Mary. Dat. St. Andrew's, 9 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 226. . . . . 491
227. From the same to the same; (*with his own hand*;) the proceedings connected with the association between the King and his mother likely to become known to her; Queen Elizabeth displeased with Walsingham on this account. Dat. St. Andrew's, 9 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 227. . . . . 492
228. From the same to the same; (*with his own hand*;) requests advice on the new state of affairs in the court; further dangers are to be apprehended; greater liberality on the part of the Queen advised. Dat. Edinb. 14 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 227. . . . . 493
229. From the same to the same; (*private*;) the English Roman Catholics sanguine in consequence of the late movement; advice requested. Dat. Edinb. 14 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 229. . . . . 495
230. From the same to the same; proceedings on the association between the King and his mother; the King surrounded by favourers of the French interest; the origin and secret history of the late movement at court; Arran likely to regain his influence. Dat. 13 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 229. . . . . 496
231. From the same to the same; the English party still generally faithful, but the King and his party proceed resolutely in carrying out their plans; account of the movements of various of the nobility. Dat. Edinb. 16 July, 1583. . . . . 501

232. Letter from the same to the same ; the movements of the King gradually tending to lead him further from the English interest ; Sir Robert Melvyn about to be sent to the Queen. Dat. Edinb. 21 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, 237. . 505
233. From the same to the same ; (*private ;*) earnestly requesting permission to retire from the Queen's service, that he may attend to his private affairs. Dat. Edinb. 21 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 239. . . . . 508
234. From the same to the same ; account of a conference with the King ; the movements and feelings of the chief of the nobility in reference to the late changes. Dat. Edinb. 21 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 240. . . . . 510
235. From the same to the same ; (*private, with his own hand ;*) the King so far compromised with the new party that he cannot retract. Dat. St. Johnstons, 25 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 246. . . . . 516
236. From the same to the same ; (*private ;*) the proceedings of the King and chief nobility ; the former always inclined towards France. Dat. St. Johnstons, 25 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 246. . . . . 517
237. From the same to the same ; account of an interview with the King for the purpose of inducing him to consult with the Queen before any further changes in the court were adopted ; the King promises to send James Melvin to Elizabeth ; Arren's influence on the increase. Dat. St. Johnstons, 25 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 248. . 519
238. From the same to the same ; indications of the King's leaning to France, and attachment to Arren ; Gowry makes submission to the King ; proceedings of the council. Dat. 27 July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 251. . . . . 522
239. From the same to the same ; account of a conference with the King respecting the late movements ; frequent communications between the King and the French court. Dat. St. Johnstons, last of July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 253. . . . . 525
240. From the same to the same ; (*private ;*) a proclamation drawn in defence of the late movement at St. Andrews, and in condemnation of the former one at Ruthven ; the King wishes to obtain Marre's submission ; he still professes attachment to England. Dat. St. Johnstons, the last of July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 257. . . . . 530
241. From the same to the same ; (*private, with his own hand ;*) the state of affairs requires that immediate and decided measures be adopted. Dat. St. Johnstons, last of July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 260. . . . . 534
242. From the same to the same ; the changes at court proceed, despite Bowes's remonstrances ; Arren about to be recalled ;

	PAGE
a proclamation issued that Lennox died a Protestant. Dat. St. Johnstons, last of July, 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 261. . . . .	535
243. Letter from the same to the same; Arren about to return to court; the recent changes there made specified. Dat. Edinb. 5 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 263. . . . .	537
244. From the same to the same; account of an interview with the King; urges that some one be sent from the Queen to the Scottish court. Dat. Edin. 5 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 264. . . . .	539
245. From the same to the same; ( <i>private</i> ;) the necessity for some one to be dispatched to the Scottish court; the recent changes have arisen from Elizabeth's parsimony. Dat. Edinb. 5 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 267. . . . .	543
246. From the same to the same; further changes are dreaded; many now profess their affection for Queen Mary. Dat. Edinb. 8 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 268. . . . .	541
247. From the same to the same; the King urgent that his nobility should sue their pardons for the Raid of Ruthven. Dat. Edinb. 12 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 270. . . . .	546
248. From the same to the same; delivers the Queen's letter to the King, who promises to take the same into consideration. Dat. Couper, 14 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 271. . . . .	548
249. From same to the LORD TREASURER; the King delays his answer to the Queen's letter; Bowes endeavours to unite the English party. Dat. St. Andrews, 16 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 272. . . . .	549
250. From the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; proceedings of the earl of Gowry; the King resolved to proceed with the changes in the officers; the court inclined to France. Dat. St. Andrews, 17 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 274. . . . .	552
251. From the same to the same; the King intends to answer the Queen's letter; the draft of the association between the King and his mother said to have been destroyed. Dat. St. Andrews, 17 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 276. . . . .	554
252. From the same to the same; the English interest on the decline in the Scottish court; Walsingham's arrival anxiously expected. Dat. St. Andrews, 17 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 278. . . . .	556
253. From the same to the same; the King professes amity to the Queen, but proceeds as before. Dat. St. Andrews, 20 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 278. . . . .	557
254. From the same to the same; the ministers scruple to approve	

- the late proclamation; arrival of the Earl of Marre at the court; the division of the abbey lands among the nobles. Dat. St. Andrews, 22 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 280. . . . . 559
255. Letter from the same to the same; the King may perhaps compromise himself to Walsingham in professing attachment to the Queen. Dat. Edinb. 25 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 282. . . . . 561
256. From the same to the same; the ministers give their answer at the Convention; Arren's oration; another proclamation to be published. Dat. Edinb. 25 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 283. . . . . 562
257. From the same to the same; Dunfermling apprehended; the King retires to St. Johnstons, a place inconvenient to receive Walsingham. Dat. 27 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 284. . . . . 565
258. From the same to the same; the safe-conduct for Walsingham so drawn up as to delay his entry into Scotland. Dat. Edinb. 27 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 286. . . . . 566
259. From the same to the same; the safe-conduct amended; several of the nobility to be committed to prison. Dat. Edinb. 29 Aug. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 287. . . . . 567
260. From the same to MR. BEALE; the reconciliation between Marre and Arren suspended; departure of the master of Glamis from Scotland: changes in the officers of the court; a breach between Arren and Col. Stewart anticipated. Dat. Edinb. 4 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 288. . . . . 568
261. From the same to the same; the King obtains possession of the castles of Sterling and Spyney; movements and plans of the nobility; the King's severity against such as oppose his plans. Dat. St. Johnstons, 12 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 289. . . . . 570
262. From the same to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; movements in favour of Dunfermling; rivalry between Arren and Col. Stewart. Dat. Edinb. 17 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 291. . . . .
263. From the same to the same; details respecting the movements at court and among the nobility. Dat. Edinb. 19 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 294. . . . . 576
264. From the same to the same; levy of troops intended; progress of the plans of Walsingham. Dat. Edinb. 21 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 295. . . . . 578
265. From the same to the same; Bowes recalled; the King apprehends some new surprise: the duke of Lennox's son expected to arrive in Scotland. Dat. Edinb. 23 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book p. 297. . . . . 580

	PAGE
266. Letter from the same to the same ; nothing of importance has occurred since the date of his last letter. Dat. Edinb. 25 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 298. .	582
267. From the same to the same ; the King still apprehensive of violence ; delay in hearing from those persons with whom he (Bowes) had communicated. Dat. Edinb. 26 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 299. . . . .	582
268. From the same to the same ; the King and court proceed as before ; Arren and Col. Stewart in great favour, the latter wishes for war with England ; changes in the court and elsewhere by the King's influence. Dat. Edinb. 28 Sept. 1583. From the Letter-Book, p. 301. . . . .	584

THE  
BOWES CORRESPONDENCE.

---

I.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD TREASURER BURGHLEY, dated Berwick, 19 July, 1577. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. III. fol. 486.

It may please your good Lordship. By your Lordships late absence from Court, and especially in regarde of the small occasion I had to write of matter of importance sithence my late letters to your good Lordship, I have therefore thus longe deferred to write to your Lordship, humbly besechynge the same to accept it in good parte.

The state of Scotland contynueth in good quyet, with generall obedience to the King and Regent; in which case it is liklye to remayne duryng the governement and wellfare of the Regent.

Sundry nobles, as Atholl, Rowthen, Lyndsey and others, have confederate themselves by othe for mayntennance (as they say) of the King. They increase daylye in nomber and power; and hope in the King's governement, or by his disposition, after there affection to proffitt themselves and please there frendes. They do not make shewe of any purpose of alteration of religion or governement, and for there cheiffe they esteme of therle of Atholl, as most apt ether to succede the Regent, or to beare sway in the governement of the King.

Therles of Argyle and Atholl, beyng longe at variaunce, and thynkynge there discorde to be fedde and contynued by a thirde, whome they thought wolde have travelled there spedy agreement, do purpose quyetly to meete, and betwixt themselves and secret frendes to ende there debates.

This purpose is drawn by sundry of the sayd confederates for maintenance of the King, to drawe Argyle to that side, as well to increase there generall strengthe, as also to remove all impediments out of the way of Atholl.

The Lord Seaton, havinge obteyned leave to passe into Flanders, is yett at home. It is thought that he hayth some erand thither to Don John; but on the doynges of that person no sure buyldinge is founded.

I have longe agoe had in readynes a pece of leade for your Lordship, myndynge to have sent the same in myne owne hoy, who betwyxt Newcastle and this towne by great tempest is ether drowned with provisions for this pere, or els dryven from this coste, for I have not heard of her this six wekes. I will by her, or by some other, hasten to send it to your Lordship. The Regent purposeth to send your Lordship hawkes, which I shall see with safetie conveyed to your Lordship.

Thus with myne humble duetye and especiall service at your Lordships commandment, I pray God preserve your Lordship in true honor and perpetuall wellfare.

Barwick, the 19th of Julye, 1577.

Your Lordships whollye bounden  
and at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

II.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD TREASURER BURGHLEY, dated Berwick, 2 Aug., 1577. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 79.

It may please your honor. Your packett to the Regent, with a letter to my selfe for convey of hawkes, sent by his grace to my lord of Lancaster and your selfe, I receaved yesterday. And this day I have sent that packett to his grace.

The Regent hayth sent hither fower casts of Scottish fawcons, whereof two casts are to come to my Lord of Lancaster, one to my Lord of Hunsdon, and an other to yourself; all which I have sent forwards by myne owne sevant, that shall brynge them, I trust, safely as they be directed.

By former advertisements I have signified by intelligence given that the Colonell and Capteins bands in Holland, upon the commandings of the same, were interteyned with pencions

~~by the same~~

by the generaltie suspect both Captain Baw-

fowre, whom youe call Baford, late Colonell of those bands, and also Molyns, whose name I suppose is Harratt. But fyndynge the grace gyven to Bawfowre by her Majestie, with your owne good opinyon signified of him in your last letter, I condempne my judgement towards him, and still contynue in suspicion of Molyns.

There doynge herein may most redily be discovered where they served, and heare I will do myne endeavour to sound and fynde out the same the best I can.

The Regent kepeth good helthe, declarynge hym selfe well affected to followe her Majesties course in all fortunes; he is greatly disquyet by the incessant spoyles on the seas, which might seeme to be practised to breake the amitye of the realmes. He hayth muche to do to pacifye the myndes of that people, beyng greatlye alienated and almost desperate of redresse.

There is no further mencion of matters of religion sithence my comynge from thence. But matters lyinge over in myslykinge, and that nacion not destitute of malecontents, there be somme that wishe chaunge of government, which in the scarcitie of fitt heades to enterprise the same, is still lyke to be yett deferred. The Lord Seaton with unaccustomed bravery is departed towards the Spawe for his helthe. The favourers of there Quene do say that oportunitye well serveth in these dayes to worke her good. But they grone to fynd that procede and prosper no better.

The Carres have bene at Edinburghe, at a lawe day, to persue the slaughter of a Carre slayne by the Rotherforthes and the Turnbulles, whome the Lord Angus semeth to favour; but the matter is adjourned to a newe day.

The Lord Maxwell contynueth in warde upon suspicion of intent to arise troobles on the Borders.

Thus ceassing further to trooble youe untill newe occasion, and wisshynge shortly to heare from youe in the cause commended unto youe by her Majesty to be delyvered to me, I pray God preserve youe in honour and contynual wellfare.

Barwicke, the second of August, 1577.

Your honors whollye at commaundement,  
ROBERT BOWES.

III.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO THE EARL OF  
LEICESTER, dated Berwick, 9 Oct. 1577. From the Cott.  
MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 86.

It may please your good Lordship. Understanding of the repaire of this bearer, the master of thordiynance, to your Lordship, I thought good to accompany hym with my letter, which for his commyng haith beyn hetherto stayede. Your Lordship (I trust) understandeth by my letters, and Capton Case (whome I moved especially to informe your Lordship) all my doinges and successe in Scotlande; wher, albeytt those matters are for a season wrapped upp, yett it is not belyke that without wise handling, and with some chardge to her Majestie, the fire wilbe redily kyndled agayne. For altho the Regent and the best affected in religion, and to the welfare of the King and realme, do presently imbrace thamitye with her Majestie as a thinge most profitable to them; yet many malcontentes lie in awaite to alter this curse, casting in such practises as offer greatt perill in the same. And ther enemies do so much delyte in varyety of governement, and run with such cunnyng cover ther purposes, till good oportunyty and rypenes occasion them to shew them abrode to ther owne advantage, as I dare promys small assurance amonges them.

The redyest way (in myn opynyone) to preserve the realme in quyetnes, with contynuance of this amyty, is to appease and quench all the greyfes betwixt the Regent and others of the realme, and by frendly reconsilment and unyone to make him gracious amonges them. For the which he must receyve some apte lessons with gentlenes from her Majestie. But with the same he must also receyve some comforth, agreable to his nature and disposition, as by the L. owne knowledge and my sad letters will sufficiently appear to your Lordship. This negotiation necessarily requireth the labor of a very sufficyent person. And altho therein, and in all thinges, myself and my service is, and shalbe, ever redy with most willinge hart to obey and do her Majestie pleasure; yet to avoide the prejudice of the waighty cause, threateyned by myn insufficiency, I am compelled to open my weyknes to your good Lordship, and humbly to requyre the same, for the benefitt of the said cause, to worke my deliveraunce.

The letters I have had in conveyance of some . . . lord that I prepared for your Lordship, do much greve me, and wilbe

signified by this bearer. It is redy, and with all the speed I can, shalbe conveyed to your good Lordship. To whom (next her Majesty) I wholly commend and dedicate myself and service.

Thus I pray God preserve your Lordship in honor, helth, and perpetuall felycyty.

Berwick, the 9th of Octobr, 1577.

Your Lordships wholly bounden and att commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the Right honorable his especiall good  
Lord, therle of Leycester, at the Courte.

---

IV.—"THE QUEENS MAJESTIE TO THEARLE OF ATHOLE, about the matter betwene him and the Regent;" dated in December, 1577. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 88.

RIGHT trustie &c. We let you wit that we are very sorye to understand of some unkindnes and disagreinge happened, for what cause we knowe not, betwene you and the Lord Regent of that realme. And albeit the reporte thereof hath not gotten full credit with us, yet consideringe in this dangerous tyme especially (full of so many sinister practises) what perill might come to that state upon never so small an occasion of disagreinge and jarre betwene such personages as you booth are, we cannot (for the greate and speciall care we have alwayes had and have that good and perfect quiet might be continued and kept in that your realme,) but greatlye doubt the contrarye. Wherefore we doe with all our hearte wish and desire that all occasions of mislikinge betwene you and the said Regent, if any such be, might be removed, and insteede thereof a perfect and sincere good will and agrement establisht betwene you, for the furtherance whereof we have thought good to send this bearer, our servaunt Robert Bowes, purposely for a tyme to reside in that realme, to negociate and travell there in our name, bothe with you and others, with all the good offices he maye be able to doe; that such an amitye and concorde may be maintayned amongst you all, the nobilitye and principall members of that realme, as in theis froward tymes is most to be wished for boeth theis crownes. Prayeinge you to give firme credit to our said servaunt in all suche things as he shall, boeth now and hereafter, declare unto you in our behalf. And so, good Cousine, we pray God to have you in his blessed kepeinge.

Given under our Signet, at our Castle of Windsor, the . . . th day of December, 1577.

V.—LETTER FROM MR. “ROBERT BOWES TO MY LORD TREASURER” BURGHEY, dated Edinburgh, 28 April, 1578. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 89.\*

It may please your good Lordship. On Saturday last about six in the morninge the Earle of Mar, accompanied with the abbotts of Dribrough and Cambiskinneth and their servaunts, ordinarilie lodged in the castle at Sterlinge, came to the castle gate with pretence to goe on huntinge; and findinge there the Master and his servants, the abbotts called the master aside, chardgeinge him that he had much abused the Earle of Marre, his nephewe, and farre oversene himself in withholdinge the custodie of the Kinge and castle from thearle. The Master, after reasonable excuse made, founde that they pressed to possesse the keyes and comand the place, and reachinge himself to an halberte, his servaunts came to assist him. Driborough and some with him stayed the Master; Cambiskinneth and his complices assaulted the rest, where Buchenon, one of the Master's men, was sore hurte. After the fray pacified, the Master and thabbots withdrewe themselves to the hall, to debate the matter; and Argile, beinge then in bed, rose speedelye, and came with a small number to the hall, where hearinge that the Master and thabbots were in quiet communicacion, he retyred himselfe to his chamber, and armeinge himself he assembled his servaunts, that with the Master were able to have overmached thother. But the Master beinge then fully satisfied, Argile was likewise sone after appeased, and then yeldinge possession for thearle, they agreed at length to remove thence and drawe to concord, specially to satisfie the King, who of the tumult (as is reported) was in great feare, and teared his hayre, sayeing the Master was slayne; and (as I am informed) his grace by night hath bene by this meanes so discouraged as in his sleepe he is therewith greatly disquieted.

After all this was ended, thearles of Argile and Marre, the Master, the two abbots and Mr. Buchanan, advertized by their letters this counsell of this accident; declareing that the parties were well reconciled, and perswaded the counsell to proceed forwards in the course determynd for the government as no such matter had happened.

Argile departed out of the castle, and he is nowe gone to

\* Another copy of this letter is in the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 520.

levye his forces, mindeinge to returne within two dayes at the farthest.

In this uprore the eldest sonne of the Master was so crushed in the throne as he died the next daye. The Master is fallen into vehement disease with danger of his life.

Upon the comeinge of the said letters from Sterlinge, on Saturday about nine in the afternoone, the counsell assembled, and after some hote humors digested they dispatched Montrosse that night towards Sterlinge, to understande and certifie to them the true estate of the matter, to persuade quietnes about the King's person, and to continue this present government established untill the next parliament. Montrosse, after longe abode at the Lord of Levingston's howse, came to Sterlinge on the next daye, and was receaved into the castle. He putteth the counsell in good hope that the matter is well pacified, and that this government shall not by this accident be impeached.

Whereupon the most parte of this counsell, pretendinge to have the King's letters comanding their repayre to him, are departed this day towards Sterlinge. But what shall ensue hereof is greatly doubted.

Loughleven, beinge spedely advertised of the doeings of the abbots, came the same day to Sterlinge, and with some difficultie (as outwardlye shewed) was let into the castle with one servaunt, whome presently he returned to Loughleven to thearle of Moreton, and himself remaineth still in the castle. Thearle of Moreton, upon the first advertisement, come to Loughleven, dispatched his servaunt to thearle of Angus to put all his freinds and forces in a readines on an houres warninge; and many noblemen, beinge frendes to these two Earles, have done the like. Nevertheles they shewe no force nor assembly as yet.

The Lords of the Counsell have likewise levied all their powers, draweing some parte with all possible spede towards Sterlinge, and leaveing the residue in readines upon warninge.

Some be of opinion that the Counsell wilbe readily receaved and welcomed to the King and to all the castle, without further change. And many thinke that, by the meanes of the abbots, the Kinge shall cause them to retyre themselves to their owne houses till his pleasure be further knowne; and in case they disobey the same, then to laye siege and take the castle; that then the King will cause the carle of Moreton and other nobles to levye their power within the realme to raise the siege and rescue his person from their violence.

What storme shall fall out of theis swelling seas doeth not yet appeare. But I think verilye that within two or three

dayes it will burst into some open matter, discovering sufficiently the purposes intended. Wherein to my power I shall seke to quench all violent rages, and perswade unitye and con-corde amongst them, which if this sodaine chaunce had not happened might easely have taken place.

Thus referringe the rest to the next occasion, and with my humble duetie and service to your good Lordship, I pray God preserve the same in honor and perpetuall felicitye.

Edinburgh, 28th Aprill, 1578.

Your Lordships wholie bounden and at  
comandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

VI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER, dated Sterling, 23 July, 1578. From the Cott. MS. Caligula C. III. fol. 512.

IT may please your good Lordship. On Monday last, the 16th of this monthe, at seven in the after noone, I receyved your Lordships letters of the 11th of the same, togyther with another from therle and countesse of Shrewsbury.

Before the recept hereof, and after the deceasse of the Lady Lenoux, the King, with thadvise of the late counsell, had revoked his former graunt made of therldome of Lennox and Lordship of Darnley to the Lord Charles his uncle and theyres of his body, and promised the same to the Bisshope of Cathnes and theyres masles of his body, whereof I gave tymely advertisement to Mr. Secretarye, as by my former letters appeareth. Sithence this tyme the King, by his letters patent, haith graunted the sayd Erldome and Lordship to the sayd Bisshope and his heyres masles of his body. And on Wednesday last, before the recept of your Lordships said letters, the Bisshope was created Erle of Lenoux in the Parliament Howse. The next day the Lords of tharticles resolved to confirme the King's graunt made to the Bisshope aforesayd, as both by my particuler letters to your Lordship and also by others I have already signified. Neverthelesse, accordyng to your Lordship's direction, I have first put the King in memory of his former graunt made to the Lord Charles and theyres of his body, and of the confirmacion of the same by Act of parliament made in therle of Morton's regentcy, approvyng this erldome and Lordship to be disceded to the Lady Arbelle, nowe within age,

and issued of the body of his uncle Charles aforesayd; right earnestly praynge therfore that the infant, beyng so nigh in bloode to her Majestie my Sovereigne, and to his grace, and inheritable by his owne graunt and act of parliament, may favourably by his grace enjoy thinheritance thus lawfully graunted and established in her father, without any revocation in his minority, soundynge unsemely in honor and extreme in lawe to defete his owne gyfte passed upon good consideracion and advise, for thadvancement of his owne bloode, and fallynge contraryouse to the desire and expectacion of her Majestie, that kyndely tendereth the preferment of this childe, with hope that his grace will not lightly regarde the same. Likewise I have bothe moved therle of Morton and the rest of the counsell to perswade the King to theeffects remembred, and also dele with them and with the Lords of tharticles to stay thact of Parliament (not yet fully complete) for confirmacion of the King's graunt to the Bisshope.

It was answered and sayd to me, that notwithstandinge the King's severall grauntes and Acts of Parliament execute in his graces minority, yett he may, by the lawes of this realme, revoke bothe the first and second graunt, and lawfully reteyne in his owne handes, or otherwise dispose, these possessions as best pleaseth his grace. But for more resolute answer I am referred to the further consideracion of this parliament, and of the King and the counsell, which I attend, and shall diligently solicyte to the best effect I can; doubtyng very moche by the sight of the dispositions appearynge, and of the matter thus farre proceded, that the successe shall not be to your Lordship's good likynge, or to the great benefitt of the yonge lady. Wherein what it shall please your Lordship that I shall further do for the pursuite hereof, or for other recompence to be demaunded for the same, (which I thynke may the more easily be opteyned) I shall, upon your Lordships advertisement, do my best endeyvor.

In this behalfe I have written to therle and countesse of Shrewsbury to theeffectes remembred. But havynge forborne to wryte any thyng hereof to the Secretaries, before more resolute answer receyved, and further advertisement of your Lordships pleasure and direction, both in that part and also in the matter, I do humbly pray your good Lordship to impart my doynge to there knowledge, as to your Lordship shalbe found convenyent, and for dischardge of my duety.

Moreover, where the lard of Drumwhesell, receyvor of the revenues of that Erldome, is presently chardged to render accompt for all the rentes and profites receyved at any tyme

synce the deathe of therle of Lenoux lately deceased, whereof the greatest porcion apperteyneth to the executors of the lady Lenoux, I have therefore called for the same, fyndynge suche way opened to me therein as I trust upon your Lordship's letters to the King, or to therle of Morton, a good part of the same may be opteyned for the Lady, as a duety belongynge to the sayd executors, or to the sayd Lady in right of her father.

Yesterday in the mornynge, therle of Montrosse, commanded by the King to kepe his lodgynge, departed towardes his owne howse without licence, gyvyng occasion of great suspicion of hasty troobles to ensue thereon, which I trust shall nevertheless be turned for a tyme to no suche effect as is generally expected.

The Lord Lyndsey, remanyng still at commandement, was this day with the King, and shalbe shortly remytt with his favor. The King havynge written to therle of Argyle signyfynge that of especial likynge he had chosen hym to be one of his secrett counsell, and therefore haith willed hym to repare to his grace. Whereunto therle, gyvyng due thanks, agreed to accept the place, nevertheless he nether came nor shewed any certainty of the tyme of comynge. Therefore I have written to therle to hast hym hither, trustynge that he will not longe deferre the same, which will redily breake the confederacy, and quenche the fyre of sooddeyn sedition greatly doubted to aryse hastily in this realme.

Therles of Atholl and Cathnes (as it is seyd) are passed over the water, so as it is likly that this darke clowde, threatenynge a stormy shower, is dissolvynge gently into small droppes, promisyng a calme; which notwithstanding, fallyng for a season to some dissembled quyetnes, may without tymely providence burst owt in greater rage then it could at this present. But this wise counsell established, and the watchynge eye of hym that most narrowly is tooched with the danger, will (I trust) prevent the mischeiffe. Thus referrynge the rest to my next, and with myne humble duety and service to your Lordship, I pray God preserve your Lordship in honor, health, and contynuall felicity.

Sterlyng, the 23d of July, 1578.

Your Lordships wholly bounden  
and at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable his especial  
good Lordship, the Erle of Leyces-  
ter, at the court.

VII.—LETTER FROM LORD HUNSDON TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER, dated Berwick, 19 Aug. 1578. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. III. fol. 516.

My very goode Lord, I wyll not troble your Lordship with any longe dyscourse of these matters of Skottland, but refers your Lordship too Mr. Bowsys letter, which I send too Mr. Secretary herewith, as also the artycles of agrement whyche I send your Lordship also. By the way as I was cummyng hytherward I recevyd a letter from Mr. Bowse of the grete leklyhode of theyr goynge togyther by the eares, havynge bothe theyr forcys assemblyd too grete numbers; wherapon I wrott presently too hym too lett the Lords of the Kyngs syde understande of the Queen's Majesties goode favor towardes them, and of hyr Majesties yntencyon for the preservacyon of the King yn mayntaynyng all those that took hys part, as also that he shoulde declare too the Lord of Sefforde, Sr. James Hewme, wardens of Tyvydale and the Marche, and too all the gentylmen yn their company whyche wer a very grete party one that syde, and moste furyusly bent agenst Morton, that yf they dyd nott presently retyre with all theyr forcys, and be content too put theyr cawsys too the Queen's Majestie, that I wolde presently sett fyir yn theyr howsys att theyr baks: which letter I perceve by Mr. Bowse came yn goode tyme, for as ytt dyd gretly incorage the King's syde, cummyng yn the very instante of doynge goode, so dyd ytt make the uther syde yelde sunar then they wolde have dun. So as now the Lords that wer agenste the King doe seke too depend wholly apon hyr Majestie, especyally the wardens and gentylmen of Tyvydale and the Marche, yn so much as the Kings syde doth call them Inglyshmen, by cawse they refer themselves and theyr cawsys too her Majestie. Trewly, my Lord, yf they hade mete togyther, yt hade byn so bloody a day as wolde nott a byn quenchyde yn Skotlande the many yeres, and only stayde by the grete dyllygens and extreme travayle of Mr. Bowse, who deserves grete commendacyon for the same.

Ther ys cummyng up too hyr Majestie from the Skotshe King, 5 casys of fayre fawcons, whyche I have dyrectyd too be delyvered to your Lordship; praynge your Lordship too bestowe one of them of my Lord Northe, and another of my Lord Howarde, yf her Majestie or your Lordship doo nott utherwyse bystow them. Thus havynge troblyde your Lordship

more then I ment to have dune, I comytt your Lordship too God.

At Barwyke, the 19 of Auguste, 1578.

Your Lordships assuryd frend,

F. HUNSDON.

Goode my Lord, persuaue hyr Majestie too sende the King sum token of remembrance, yt wyll doo grete goode.

VIII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY, dated Edinburgh, 3 Nov. 1578. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 109.

It may please your good Lordship. The returne of this bearer to your Lordship beyng made knowne to me, is sufficient cause for me to accompany hym with these presents, to testify the memory of my dewty, and to present my selfe and service to your Lordships direction and commandement. By my common letters to the Lords of her Majesties counsell, the weltrynge estete of this realme, that nowe attendeth but a tyde for a newe alteration of the court, will appeare to your Lordship; and howe necessary it is in this chaunge approchyng and in the confederacyes presently knittyng, to gett some holde for her Majestie amonges them. I have before, by my letters aforesayd, exhibit to good consideracion, and eftsoones recommend the same to your Lordships particuler regarde, knowinge that your Lordship will have especiall care, seasonably to provyde and use the best meanes therein.

Albeit my longe delay beyond dewty doth condempne me of unthankfull forgyttfulnes in sendyng some leade promised to your Lordship, yet holdyng it better, rather to do somethyng and late, then nothing or never, I have therfore presumed to sende a peece of that which, against my will, I have thus longe deferred; humbly besechinge your Lordship to accept in good part the symple present that with the same bryngeth the whole hart and service of the sender devoted to your Lordship, and favourably to pardon my passed error occasioned by myne absence, and other accident fallynge to my great disquyett. Thus with myne humble duety and service, I pray God preserve your Lordship in honor, health, and perpetuall felicity.

Edenburgh, the third of November, 1578.

Your Lordships wholly bounden

and at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

**IX.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM (?)** dated Edinburgh, 24 Nov. 1578. From the Cott. MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 110.

It may please your honour, your severall letters of the first, fourth, and eleventh of this monthe, I have receaved, togyther with a note of the thre articles or heades proponed to me by therle of Cathnes in the name of the rest of the Lords; whereunto Mr. Secretary Wilson, by his letters of the 27th of June last, had sufficiently signified to me her Majesties pleasure in the same, and which I likewise made knowen to the Lords. Wherein, albeit they were not fully satisfied, yet because they were in purpose to send an especial gentleman to her Majestie, and intended to commend that cause amonges others to his credit, they deferred to call on me herein untill they sawe the dispatch of there sayd messynger delayed beyond there expectations; and sekyng bothe to have her Majesties supporte to be assured to them in the articles preferred, with suche promise and termes as might fully satisfy them; and also to yelde to her highnes suche surety on there owne behalves as should make sure the performance of there promyses offered, and that they thought (as I conjecture) that her Majestie wold accompany her highnes' graunt of ayde, with some liberalitie; therfore they urged me agayne to seke her Majesties pleasure to be with certenty resolved and signified to them, occasionynge me hereby for there better satisfaction to renewe the matter, as by my formers appeareth; trustynge that my recomendacion of the same to newe consideracion upon sight of the state heare, and my care to be directed for her Majesties best service, shalbe favourably accepted; that I might leave them all in good devotion towards her Majestie, accordynge to there former offers, I have upon apt occasion delt with them, and so farre prevaile as owtwardly they pretend to be well pleased.

Nevertheless, feelynge that some pryncipall part of there desyre and hope remaineth not fully satisfied, I have (accordynge to your direction) with generall termes putt them in comforth of supporte in case of necessity, and so left them in as good mynde as I could. Yett I doubt what lyberall offers of other prynces may worke in there bare estates, over-charged with late expences, especially when they shall see that they may make a profitable market, and I feare that no great inwardnes shalbe fownde in them when they fynde her Majesties liberality commynge slowly to them, that use not often at the fayrest

call, to stowpe to empty lure, all which I referre to better consideration.

Therle of Argyle haith shewed me what bandes haith bene betwixt his auncestors and D. Oneyll, and others in Ireland, whereby a yerely pencion was answered to therle of Argyle for the aydes gyven and suffered to come into Ireland; all which he haith refused, and for her Majesties pleasure will still forbear to accept the same, or deale with the Irish in prejudice of any of her Majesties subjects or service.

I have delt with therle of Morton in lyke sorte as I have done with th'others, sekyng to contynue his good devotion to her Majestie, as the man in whome her Majestic reposes cheefe trust; and I have left him also contented in owtward apparence. But yett I knowe that he still thynketh his longe service is overlooked.

Bycause the merchants have not called on me (as verely I looked that they should and used to do) I have passed over that matter in sylence.

Before I moved the King for the restitution of the Lord Flemynge, therle of Morton and others had so perswaded his grace, as he was pleased to restore hym to his possessions at the next parliament; neverthelesse I so commended the same to the King in her Majesties name and in the behalfe of therle of Montroisse, as therle thynketh hymselfe moche beholden to her Majestie, and resteth at her highnes devotion. All which I did with the previty and good likinge of therle of Morton.

That her Majestic is pleased to lycence me to returne home, upon thende of this treaty for concorde (which is now done) I do most humbly thanke her highnes, and accordynge therunto I have already taken my leave of the Kynge to depart; attendinge onely the receipt of his graces letters, which I looked to have received before this tyme. And upon recept I have putt my selfe in redyness to repaire to Barwicke with all expedicon, to make the pay presently due to that garrison.

And beyng desyrouse to see her Majestie for my comforth after this service, and bothe to make knowen to her highnes my doyngs and successe heare, with significacion of the present estate and condicion of thynges, and also to do the dueties of myne office in myne accomptes to be rendered the next terme, I do right humbly pray yowe to be meane to her Majestie for my leave to make my repaire to the Court for the purposes remembred, gyvyng me spedy knowledge of her highnes good pleasure in the same.

Th'order taken for the borders, and th'agreement of th'eight noblemen appoynted to mediate all greeffes amonges the nobi-

lity, to referre the determynacion of all the sayd variances to the judgement of the states to be convened the 15<sup>th</sup> of January next, accordyng to my former advertisements, will appeare to youe by my present letters to the Lords of her Majesties counsell; all others I referre to the next. Thus with myne humble dewty I pray God preserve youe in honor and contynuall wellfare.

Edenburgh, the 24<sup>th</sup> of November, 1578.

Your honors wholly at commandement,  
ROBERT BOWES.

---

X.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY, dated 29 March, 1579. From the Cottonian MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 116.

It may please your good Lordship. At the last convencion at Striveling the Kinge, by his minoritye, revoked his former graunte of therldome of Lennox given to the Bishop of Cathnes; and in recompence thereof gave to the said late Earle, then absent, thearldome of March; continueing him still to be one of the counsell, thereby to retayne his vote in counsell and parliament, for the advantage of himself and his friends.

After the Kinge made Monsieur de Aubigny earle of Lennox, giveinge to him that earledome and the custodie of the castle of Dumbarton, which D'Aubigny hath left in the keping of the larde of Drumwhessell, former keper of the same. D'Aubigny is also called to be one of the secret counsell, and carryeth the sway in courte.

By the small assembly at this convencion, it is adjourned unto the 10th of Aprill next, at Striveling. And because it is suspected that the earle of Moreton held sundry noblemen back with himself, therefore the King will write more earnestlye for generall appearance at the next. And that partye at Striveling are bent to sollicite all their friends to the same, where it will appeare what weather shall followe these glomeinge clowdes.

The griefes betwixt thearles of Moreton and Argile still increase, the rather because it is lately sene that Argile gave to the King the late informacion against Morton, wherein Argile beginneth to discover himselfe more playnely then before. And of these discords most men think that great evill shall springe.

The agreement betwixt thearles of Moreton and Angus taketh no full effect; for notwithstandinge the labor of the

mediators and the former towardnes, yet they remaine scarcely reconciled.

The poysoninge of Atholl is meant to be brought againe into question and tryall, and sondry are of opinion that the matter shalbe discovered.

The earle of Moreton and many with him do earnestly withstand the returne of Sir Thomas Carre into that realme. And it is found strainge that D'Aubigny, being so nere in bloud to the King, should advance the calling home of him that was present at the slaughter of the King's father and his uncle, &c.

---

XI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY, dated Berwick, 22 Oct. 1579. From the Cottonian MS. Caligula, C. v. fol. 135.

IT may please your good Lordship. For the survey of such lands as I ought to assure to her Majesty, in recompence of there change of 100*l.* granted by her highness, I have before this geven direction by my letters to Robert Arderne, this bearer; and eftsones now called on hym to sew to your Lordship for th'expedicon of the same, that by soundry occasions haith beyn dyteind beyond dew time. And wherin I do right humbly pray and crave the contynuance of your Lordship's good favor and furtherance, to bring me to an effectuall ende in that your Lordship hath especyally advanced thus farre for me. For the which I rest, and shalbe alwayes, att your Lordship's commandement.

Sythence my retorne hither, I have found little alteration or other weighty effecte appearing in the State in Scotlande.

Mr. James Makgill, late Clerk Register, decessed at Edinburgh on Fryday last; and that office is geven to Mr. Alexander Hay.

Monsieur D'Aubigny still forbeareth to move or offer to deale with the King in any matter of importance; yett for favor, and att the requestes of Argile and Lennox, he will sometimes perswade thadvancement of that which they wold have sett forwardes, being many tymes graciously herd, and growing still into the King's good opynyone.

Mr. Henry Keyr, a cheyff instrument about D'Aubigny, still lurketh withoutt attemptyng any open dealing; perceyv-inge well that D'Aubigny and he are both suspected and spoken against by the mynisters of the churche, and also by them so

narrowly awated, as they can nott open ther pack in any corner, but ther wares wilbe seyne and publyshed in pulpytt. Therle of Morton haith nott hitherto contracted any bond or frendshipe with D'Aubigny, as many others have done, and dayly do; cheyfly the assocyatts att Fawkirke, that begynn now to follow hym.

The King was receyved into Edinborough with great triumphes; and the erle of Morton hayth entertayned hym at his house at Dalketh with greatt honor. But he did nott present unto hym any or suche a masse of treasure as some looked he should have done; nevertheles he remayneth in good favor with the King, and still caryeth the sway, as he is, I think, very worthy.

The most part of the noblemen are convened at Edenborough for this parliament, begonn on Tuesday last. Therles of Angus and Morton deferre the attaynder of Sir Thomas Carre, Lard of Pharneyhurst. Lennoix and Marre seke the forfeiture of Drumwhessell, for detention of the castle of Dunbarton against the King's chardge. And almost all crye for thattayndor of the Hamyltons, for slaughter of the late Kinge and . . . . Regentes. Many holde against the forfeiture of Pharneyhirst and Drumwhassell; the rather, because by an acte of counsell sett downe before the jorney against the Hamyltons, yt was provided that none should be forfeytt other then the Hamyltons . . . . of the Marcheis aforesaid.

The counsell (contrary there accustomed order) have nott resolved upon and sett downe any particuler heades or articles to be proponed and treated in this parliament; wherein thattayndors remembred, the confirmation and ratyfying of thactes of the Regents, especially of Morton, thorder for governement of the King and counsell, and the disposition of the King's house and revenues, wilbe cheyfly preferred. Some advise to broche other greatt matters, as the King's maryadge, &c. But other of more judgement and foresight, persave that these justs are not yet ripe, or apt to be broched, in the condicion of this present tyme.

The barons and kirkmen in Scotland wold have place and vote in this parliament. But the King and counsell determyne nott to alter any thing therin, during the King's mynoryty.

The plage in this towne increased something in thend of the last mone, and is now dispersed into 16 or 17 houses; yett ther are not above 42 dead therof, and not one soldyer in pay. The brute of this sycknes maketh such feare in Scotland, as all Scotysmen are restrayned by proclamation publyshed, not, upon payne of death, to resorte to that towne, or to receyve or

deale with any person or stuff therof. Wherby I fynd greatt difficulty to send or receyve any letters or messages to or from that realm.

Thus ceassing to trouble your Lordship any further, with my humble duety and wholl service, I pray God have your Lordship in his blyssed protection.

Barwick, the 22nd of October, 1579.

Your Lordship's wholly at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable and very  
good Lord, the Lord Burghley,  
Lord Treasurer of England.

---

XII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER. Dated Berwick, 30 Jan. 1579[-80]. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 532.

It may please your good Lordship. By the occasion of the small accydentts fallyng in those partes, sythence my last, I have thus longe abstayned frome wrytinge to your Lordship. And albeytt I have att this presentt litle noveltyes, yett I have therefore to yelde hereby some signe of memory of my dewty to your Lordship.

The state in Scotlande is litle altered sythence my last afor-said. The same is more attentyve to behold the successe of things with us, then hasty to determyne on their owne; resolvinge that after the sight of matters settled with us, they will sett downe a curse for them selves.

Alday the English messenger sentt frome the King of Denmarke, with pretence to sue for the apprehension of Clerk the English pyrat, is retourned with favourable dyspach in their parte.

But when he sought to understand of some greatt personagen, whether his Master's Ambassador, comyng to treatt for maryadge with the King, shold be welcome and well intreated, he was therin dispatched without answer or comysson to say or do any thing in that behalf. Nevertheles, some thinke that the King of Denmarke will shortly send thayr in that erande, and that he shall litle prevayle in the same.

It is already knowen, I trust, to your Lordship that the Duke of Argyle and his wyffe, in conference with Mr. Carington, desired that her Majesty would be now as carefull for the

King's good matche in marriage, as her highness had byn before for preservation of his estate and person; concluding that if her Majesty pleased to commend any of her owne blode, yt wold nott be refused. Wherin they and many others, in especial favor with the King, are redy to do all good offices. This is remembered by Mr. Carington, and advertished upp, as your Lordship, I know, doth better understand then I; what effect shall ensee I leave to God's providence and good counsell. But the condicion of this tyme, and the State, promyse great advantage to effecte her Majesties good pleasure, to her highness best contentacion.

Therle of Morton in an eloquent oration exhorted the nobility and counsell to concorde amongst themselves, and to appease and ende the feudes abrode; persuading that it was now nedefull for them to beware when ther neighbors campe was on fire; which he applyed to England. By this, and by some uncertayne brutes frome France, many ther waytyne in expectation of greatt things with us.

The wardons have mett on Wensdyday last, doing greatt justyce, with promyse of further progresse, so as the Borderors are presently in good quyet.

Thus leaving all that to the next, and being redy as your Lordship shall call and imploye me; with myn humble dewty, I pray God have your Lordship in his blyssed keeping.

Barwyk, the 30th of January, 1579.

Your Lordship's wholly bound, and at  
commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable and  
his very good Lordship,  
therle of Leycester, at the  
court; with speede.

---

XIII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER, dated Berwick, 20 Feb. 1579[-80]. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 534.

It may please your good Lordship. With the receipt of your Lordships last, of the 10th of this monthe, I receyved also no little comforte to beholde your favourable memory of me, your Lordship's wholly determyned, andtounderstande the bettering and gud successe of your Lordship's owne affayres and condi-

cion, whereon my welfare and gud dayes especially depende. And the late reporte of your Lordship's right noble bearing against your adversaryes doth nott only increase my joye: butt the same, geving just cause to all that love and honor your Lordship to rejoyce, haith beyn joyfull to many in this towne that, with myselfe, wished ourself and services presentt with your Lordship.

Thestate in Scotlande, after wonted maner of that nation, woltereth and is fallen into doubtfull condicon; wherein the danger is the greater, in that the suspected ther bear the swey, and that the hope of releyff by the providenge of Ingland, begynneth to sayll in many of the best of them. A matter right nedefull to be tymely considred, leste the offred frute there, rype and redy to be gathered, be untymely pulled and conveyed, to the common perill of both realmes in this islande. Wherein, for my parte, I am destyned rather to lamentt the wantt of seasonable provision, then to prevaile to preventt the myscheyffe.

On Monday last the Kinge departed from Edenborough towards Stryveling, perposing to make his progresse thorowe Fyfe, and into other partes of his realme. And ytt is thought that he will see Dumbarton before his retorne to Edinborough.

Soundry of his counsell did much myslyke thys dyett and progresse, epecially therle of Morton, who is said to have dissuaded the same very earnestly; and upon resolution thereof against his advise, to have prayed an acte of counsell, recording that he for his part may be quyte of all blame for any harme chancyng to the King therein.

It hath beyn told the Kyng, that Morton and others had devised some thinge for the alteration of that estate, intending to have begon and put the same in execution, att the maryadge of therle of Atholl at St. Johnsons. This reporte commed to Morton, he first made his purgation to the King, and next besought his Grace to let hym knowe the teller of that tale. The King answered that betymes ther wold a teller be geven. Wherewith Morton departed disturbed, and now remayneth at Dalketh, mynding to forbear the Corte untill he be called.

The felowship of Fawkirk are greatly greved with this matter, thinking that some practyse was intended for ther overthrowe; and for the same they are aboutt to provide some revenge, which peradventure may renew the late broyles, or bring some sodayne myscheyff to some particuler person.

Therle of Argile hath appoynted to be att Glascoo very shortly, and then to have with hym the cheyffe rulers and officers, and many of the Highlandes Iryshe under hym. A matter much

noted, and making many think that some strange effecte shall hastily insew theron.

Monsieur D'Aubigny myndeth to accompany Argile att Glascow; he hopeth to purchase the consentt of therle of Lenoux for the gyft of the possession of that erldome to hyme, and therupon to reseve the homage of the freholders for thincrase of his strength. All thinges prosper with hym ther, moving hym to send for his wyff and children, with purpose to remayne in Scotlande; he pretendeth to reforme hym self to that religion. And to thintent that both we, and also they, may have good opynyone of hym therein, he will send for a French Mynister from London to instructe him, notwithstanding the greatt plenty of lerned men and mynisters there that have the French tonge, and offer their labors to hym. The mynysters are much overtaken with conceytt of his reformation, neverthesse they still persuede that he may broke no office ther before he be reformed in dede. This greatt curtysie to all the old servantes of the King's mother and her favourites, bearith forwards in all ther causes.

Sute is made to bring home Sr Thomas Carre, Larde of Farnyherst; and albeytt Morton and others withstande ytt, yett by D'Aubignyes commendation that sute is lyke to be granted.

Johne Crawford, brother of Captain Crawford, passid with a few Irysh Highlands men to the Glymes in Ireland, without the King's direction or privity, but rather of his owne accord and att the request of Mackonell (sent to Argile) and of Sorell bury. Crawford moved to fortyfie the Roughlyns att the Kings chardges, which is well agreed unto, and yett that matter hangeth in doubtfull termes.

The lady Campbell, wyff of Trelaugh Lennaugh, is looked to be in Scotlande very shortly, and to mete Argile hir nephew att Glascoo, and from thence to repaire to the earle for redresse of sondry wronges done in her owne possessions in Scotlande, and also to advance the erands of her husband in that realme.

Thus ceassing to trouble your Lordship further, and with myn humble dewty and service, I pray God have your Lordship in His blyshed protection.

Barwick, the 20th off February, 1579.

Yours wholly att commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable his very  
good Lordship, therle of Leycester,  
at the Curte; with spede.

XIV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY, dated 2 April, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 1.

I am advised that Lennox and others, mindeinge the overthrowe of th' earle of Morton, have resolved to sende an especiall messenger to Sr James Baforde in Fraunce, to procure and bringe from him a letter or instrument subscribed by the Earle of Morton, and proveinge Morton previe unto and conspiringe the death of the King's father. Wherein he is like easely to acquite himself; nevertheles uppon the accusation thereof they intend to put at Morton, as they terme it, by all the meanes they can. This matter will redely come to the knowledge of the Lord John Hamylton in Paris, who, as I have bene informed, is muche condemned by the frendes of the King's mother for that he refused the offer of the King of Spaine, preferred by the Busshopp the Scottish Queen's ambassador, to have 20,000 men furnished and waged at the Spanish King's charges to serve the Lord John aforesaid for a yere, with a great masse of treasure, for the effectinge of his owne cawses in Scotland, and to alter the religion there to the Romishe church.

Besides it is herewith said to me that Mr. Gilbert Grey, the abbot of Lyndeyse, the master of Ogelby, and sundrye others are lately retorned into Scotland from Fraunce with letters and erandes of waight, and that Mr. Grey hath brought letters from the Queen, the Bushopp aforesaide, and other great personages, puttinge all the Queen's frenndes in great conforth and assured hope to see spedie and good successe in all her desires, and for their owne benefites, to be wrought by the good helpe and meanes of the King of Spaine, and with the previtie and consent of her freindes in Fraunce that will joyne and give liberall aide for alteration of religion in Scotland and of the present government there. And that the better to effect their platt, it is advised that Lennox upon urgent callinge shall not refuse to subscribe to the religion present, nor shewe any great contynuance for a season. These will not be kept from the Lord John Hamilton aforesaide, if he list to knowe them. And because her Majesties Ambassador in France maie mete with thes in best tyme, and whiles they be but in devise, whereby the evill maie be nowe easely prevented, therfore I have thought good thus to remember the same unto you, leaving them to your good consideracion, as reports of no such certenty as I dare affirme any absolute trewth therein.

For the expedition of causes the convencion at Straiveling is now appointed to beginne there on Mondaie next, the 4th of this present; where the erles of Argille, Lenox and there frendes are determined to be present. But I doubt muche of the comminge of Morton to that place, before he be better satisfied then hitherto he is. And without Morton and his frendes, that convention wil be of smale contynewance.

2<sup>o</sup> April, 1580.

S<sup>r</sup> Rob. Bowes to my Lord Thr'er.

---

XV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM (?), dated Berwick, 5 April, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 4.

It may please your honor. Yesternight your letter of the last of Marche, by post, was brought to me; and soone after my servant, before sent into Scotland, returned theme to me, lettinge me knowe that thearle of Morton, by recept of my letter and secret message (conveyed by one of his oune by especiall advise to avoyde suspicion) was made acquainted with the contentes of your former of the 27th of Marche aforesaide, accordinge to the effectes of your direction geven me and expressed therein. Whereupon he appeared bothe right joyfull to behold her Majesties loveing affection so kindly contynewed and witnessed towards the King, his soveraigne; and also very glad to finde her highnes' accustomed favor so graciouslye offered towards him self in this seasonable tyme; and therefore promyseth, by all good effectes, to declare him self thanckfull. Bicause he purposeth to have further conference with my frende, the conveyor thereof, for his better satisfaction, therefore he hathe appointede to meete him at Edenbroughe on Frydaye next, where my freinde will attend on hym; and upon conference, give me spedye intelligence, that soone after shalbe sent to you.

On Saterdaie last, the second of this monthe, he was advertised by letters from Dumfermlynge, that upon the retorne of Argile to the Courte at Striveling, the convention to have begunne there on the 4th of this moneth, was sodenly proroged unto the tenth of the same at Edenbroughe; where he purposeth to be present. But it is not hitherto ment that the King shall come to that convention at Edenbrough, which occa-

sioneth many to suspect some subtile meaneinge in the same.

On Satardie aforesaide, thabbott of St. Colme was directed to thearle of Morton with the King's letters, signyfyng the prorogacion of this convention, and with further creditt to persuade thattonement betwixt thearles of Morton, and Argille, and Lenox, by the King's espediall mediacion; which is like to take effect. And nevertheles, it is confirmed to me that Morton's adversaries still procede to procure and bringe from Sr James Baforde the instrument remembred in my last, and upon possession of the same to enter into newe accusation against him; so as these coales lately redy to have brusen into flame are like for this tyme to be raked together and covered with ashes, and that notwithstandinge they shalbe rather kindled againe with the next wynde, then to be quenched with any sounde ende.

At the convencion to have holden at Striveling, the triall of the late standeing questionable betwixt thearles of Morton and Argile should have bene examyned. But that is towards reconciliation in manner aforesaide, and some be of openyon that they are agreed, which I doe not perfectly understand.

It was also intended that thanswere, to have bene given to Mr. Errington for her Majestie, should have been resolved by that whole assembly at Striveling. But thearle of Morton is informed that the King myndeth to call a certen number of his Counsell to hym, and with there advise to give answere himself to Mr. Errington. And this maner of dealeinge Morton greatly misliketh.

The Ministers had prepared to have preferred matter against thearle of Lenox at the saide convention, and to have urged him to subscribe to religion, or to give over his offices accordinge to the statute in that behalf provided. The King purposeth also to qualifie the matter. But Lenox must ether subscribe (as I thinck he will, according to my former), or els they will pursue there purpose in the next convencion; wherein they shall lack no spurre to prick them forwardes.

The contraversies of the Gordens and Forbosses, with sundry other matters of the state and comon wealth, were appointed to have ben hard and ordered by the saide convencion. All which are referred to the next at Edenbrough.

The King is resolved to have a garde for the preservacion of his person. But the meanes to sustaine the same are not yet found out and agreed upon. Nevertheles Lenox and others of his friendes do presse much to have the same done with spede,

that the choice of the capten and men maie be at their nomy-nacion. And consell is geven, that seing the King cannot pre-vale to gitt any support at her Majesties hands, for mainten-nance of his garde and other nedefull causes of his estate, and how therefore he should assaye and make prooffe of other friendes, and use all other good meanes for the provision of so necessarie a matter.

The King is perswaded to contynwe at Strivelinge, to the great discontentment of many that loyallie love hym; and he will shortely ryde furthe into some progresse; but the geistes is not yet knowne. Some suspect that he shalbe invited to some bankett at Dunbarton, and to viewe that place, that thereby the better reparacions maie be made thereon, and thintertaynment supplied with some increase. But what maie ensewe upon drawinge the King so nere the sea, I leave to good con-sideracion; haveinge alredy secretly written and sought to staie this jorney in case it shalbe furthered offered, for suerly I greatly distrust the sequele thereof.

The Mr. of Marre upon my letters is rydden to Strivelinge, to advance Mr. Errington's good dispatch by all the meanes he can; he will not agree that the King shall take this journey; and by his letters to me he hath remembred his promisse to doe all good offices in his power for her Majestie; remayneing alwaies (as he writeth) at her Majesties devocion. He leaneth much to thearle of Lenox; the rather bicause the Carres and Humes, his especiall frendes, doe hold that course, which is done altogether in the malice and hatred they have against thearle of Morton. But I trust that with good handelinge he shalbe redye to imploye himself to doe all the good offices for her Majestie that maie be in his power.

Drumwhessell still holdeth possession of Dunbarton castle under thearle of Lenox, with whome I trust to prevale to wyne hym to continew and performe hys promisse, gyven to her Majestie; he had great cause to seke his relief, and can not well be charged with any defection thereby; for upon his charge to deliver the castle, he wrote to me to knowe her Majesties pleasure in the same, and beinge thereto directed (as you knowe) I did perswade him to hold the castle from thandes of therle of Lenox, that then (by the King) demanded the same; wheruppon he was bothe put to the horne for the detention of the castle, and also proclaimed rebell. And after beinge againe advised by me to render the castle to the King, he obeyed, and for safetie of his lief and enheritance then in perill, he sought by D'Aubignye to be releved hereby. He dependeth altogether

on thearle of Lenox. Yet I thinck that by good handlinge also he shalbe drawen to stande to his former promyses.

Monsieur D'Aubigny sticketh not to professe singuler devotion to her Majestie. But it maie well be that he doth the same with like mynde and intent as he seketh to be reconcyled with Morton. Howe he dealeth with Mr. Errington I knowe not, bicause I have not harde from Mr. Errington sence his departure from Edenbroughe.

Albeit the King hathe intencion and desiere to medyate all these greifs, norishinge a dangerous devision in that realme, with libertie and great occasion of forrayne practises, yet it appeareth sufficient to what effect the same shall come, and what these faire termes and offer of peace will in thende be founde but pipes to lull some on slepe that shall finde a troblesome wakinge. Whereby it seameth that that estate remayneth still in devision by the discord of thes two stronge parties, duringe the which the waie will be still open to forraine practises, that covertly are alreedy begun by France and Spaine. Besides the house of Hamylton (nowe taken to her Majesties support, and standinge in condicion sufficiently knowne to you) is a thirde parte that in thincrase of this devision aforesaide, or by other forrayne meanes, may be drawen to have a parte in thys playe. Therefore howe the King and eche of these severall parties shalbe entreated by the servant to be imployed there, and what course shalbe taken for the most suertie and beste advancement of her Majesties good pleasure, I leave to the judgement of the wise, and to their directions; beinge still and alwaies redy for my parte, and to thuttermost of my reache, to doe all that shalbe comanded and geven in charge by her Majestie.

Thus with myne humble deutie, I praeie God kepe you.

Berwick, the 5th of Aprill, 1580.

Your honors whollie at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

XVI.—“M. FROM HER MAJESTIE TO MR. ROBERT BOWES, under thande of Secretary Walsingham;” 16th April, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 16.

TRUSTIE and welbeloved, we grete you well. Understandinge from our servaunt Erington, nowe in Scotland, of some troubles likely to fall out there to our good brother the Kinge, we have thought good and nedefull to write presently our

letters of freindly advise. And therefore, remembringe the wise and discreete offices you have in tyme past in our behalfe done there upon the like occasions, Our will and pleasure is, that, takeinge with you our said letters, which we sende you herewith, you doe with all convenient spede make your repayre to the said Kinge; frameinge your speches and conferences with him conforme and agreinge with the contents of our said letter, (which you shall perceave by the copie of them sent herewith,) in such manner and with such good wordes as you, by your good discrecion, shall think best for the purpose. And for the tyme of your absence from your chardge of that our towne, our will and pleasure is, that John Selby, gentleman porter there, do supplye your place untill your, or our cousin of Hunsdon, returne hither.

---

XVII.—“M. FROM HER MAJESTIE TO THE KING OF SCOTLAND; 16th April, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 16.

RIGHT high, right excellent and mightie prince, our derest brother and cousine, after our heertiest maner we recomend us unto you.

Beinge given to understand, by letters receaved from our servaunte Errington, of some troubles likely to have fallen out within that realme, through the jealousie and partialitie that raigne there, even amongst those that are of best qualitee, whose authoritye should serve to repress and stay the daungers that may ensue thereby, if seasonable prevencion be not used for the helpe thereof,—we, tenderinge more than your safetye and the contynewance of the peaceable state of that realme, foreseeinge that if the seedes and sparkes of civill dissension be not stayed at the beginning, in this your tender yeares, may breede and turne to most dangerous effectes, and perhaps may reache to the perill of your owne person, have thought meete to send with all spede this bearer, our servaunte, and our Treasurer of Barwick, a person well knownen and devoted to you; first, to visite you and to understand of your estate, therewith to do all good offices of mediacion for the staye and appeasinge of the said troubles that otherwise might happelie ensue; not doubtinge but that, as you yourselfe wilbe content to give eare to such advise as he shall deliver unto you, as from us, from tyme to tyme, so also that the rest of your

nobilitye and others of qualitey, haveinge found by former experience the fruytes of our mediacion in like beginings of broyles, will also be content to give eare unto him, professinge, as we doe, to encline to no partye, but to favour only those that shalbe found most carefull for the safetie of your person and the continuance of that realme in quiet.

---

XVIII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM. Dated Berwick, 16 April, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 10.

It may please your honor. Sithence the late trooble at Strielynge, arisyng upon the suspicion that therle of Marre and his frendes there conceived that therles of Lenoux and Argyle, with there confederates, had in purpose to have drawn the Kinge from his handes and custody to the castle of Dunbarton, as by Mr. Aryngton is before and at lardge advertised to yowe, I fynde lytle other matter hitherto pursued or attempted thereon, other then that the Lords and there frendes thus chardged, do with great earnestnes travell to acquyte them selves of that practise, denyinge utterly to have purposed any suche enterprise, or therein to have moved the King in any maner. Neverthelesse some of them sticke not to confesse that it was advised and thought convenyent to take some order, by resolution of the convention, to remove and dischardge therle of Marre from the possession and custody of the King's person, beyng now commed well nere to thage of 14 yeares; at which age the King, by there statutes and lawes, ought to governe by hymselfe; and at that convention to have changed bothe some of the counsell, especially suche as were placed by the erle of Morton, and also dyvers of thofficers and servantes in the King's howse, and cheifly the Thresorer, Comptroller, and Collector of the thirds of the Church, who they thynke convert the King's threasure in there severall receptes, more to there private gayne, then to the King's honor or proffytt. And albeit that some lightly moved that, for the spedy execution hereof, the King might be perswaded to passe to Glascoe, and from thence to returne to Edenburgh to assemble his convention there for these purposes, yett that advise, toochyng this passage to Glascoe, they say was by the most condempned. And by the more parte it was thereon thought meete that the King, with all expedicion, and with the strengthe of these to-

gether, should returne from Strielynge to Edenburgh, as a place most apt and favourable, then to holde the convention there. Thother partie are nothyng satisfyed herewith, affirmynge the Kynge to have bene moved to have ridden from Doune Monteth to Dunbarton. And it is very generally conceaved and thought that it was purposed in dede by some of them bothe to have drawen the King to Dunbarton, and also within short time after to have conveyed hym thence into Fraunce. Wherein, albeit right many and well affected be still perswaded that the same is true, yet fewe or none do pursue the matter, that nowe lyeth smotherynge amonges them, and haith shaken them so lowse, as some of the most experyence and wisdom, have written and thynke that the King still remaneth in danger, thamity betwixt these two realmes shalbe in perill, and religion lyke to be overthrown. Which matters they thynke are not so farre proceded as yett, but that they may be helped by her Majestie, in case her highnes please to imploy tymely remedy therein.

For thexpeditic of her Majesties seasonable helpe in this broken state, therle of Morton, Dunfermlinge, and Clerke Register, have earnestly delt with Mr. Aryngton in his presence there, and with my selfe by sondry meanes, concludynge that within short space these devises shall eyther take place or be suppressed. Wherein also I am solicited by Mr. John Cragge, the King's preacher, and by sondry other grave and good men that greatly mistrust the sequele of these matters without her Majesties spedy releyfe. And bicause these things shall fall in debate at the next convention at Edenburgh, the 25th of this monthe, where it is moche doubted that the power of Lenoux shall prevaille to effect his owne desyres, as to put the erle of Morton in hasarde of hurte by his presence there—in case he come thither, which perhappes he will not do without some be there from her Majestie,—therefore therle of Morton and the rest, but cheifly Dunfermlynge, with exceedinge earnestnes, do greatly persuaue and desyre that suche as shalbe sent from her Majsetie may be there with them at thentre and begynnyng of the convention nowe ensuyng.

Moreover therle of Argyle (alredy returned to Edenburgh) the Master of Marre, Drumquhasill, and sondry others of them, do bothe offer to stand to and performe all that before they have promised to me for her Majestie, and also pretend to be willynge and redy to do all things that may tende to the benefitt of the King, to be kept within his owne realme, accordynge to there former promise, and for the preservation of reli-

gion, and thamyty betwixt the two prynces. Wishynge also that some may be sent from her Majestie, to have tryall bothe of there doynge herein, and as of there innocencyes in these matters objected against some of them. Wherein Drumquhasill with great frankness offereth himself and service to her Majestie, alledgyng that, albeit he was but a meane to call D'Aubigny into that realme, and also to have power to advance hym to the dignities that he haith obteyned there, yett he haith not suffered hym to come in the castle of Dunbarton, neyther shall he come there with any number, or against the good pleasure and direction of her Majestie. And in this he haith bene so playne with Mr. Aryngton, as he cannot nor shall not retyre without shame, which in case of necessity and upon his default I shall approve and lay on him, as her Majestie shall please to give me leave.

In the diversity of these parties, standynge thus in discorde, and sekinge eche others fall and disgrace, I do hitherto holde them in good conceytt and opynion of her Majesties good will towards them, so longe as they remayne good instrumentes to do good offices for the maynteynance of religion and the common quyetnes in bothe realmes in course accustomed. And accordynge to your late and former directions, I have put therle of Mortoun in comforte of her Majesties favour and support, which now he attendeth and looketh for with expedition; otherwise it is written to me that before some men be redy to enter to play, the game will be lost. What is ment hereby, and what is nedefull to be done in this troobled estate, I commend to grave consideration.

I have bene enformed that a gentleman or two shalbe sent into Scotland from Fraunce, with especiall instructions to advance the busynes secretly laboured by John Seaton; and that these shall not bryngne any commission from the Frenche Kynge, that hitherto will not acknowledge the King of Scotts for other then prynce of that realme, but shall pretende to come thither of there owne accorde to see the King and his vertues that are so renowned, and to visite therle of Lenoux. What effect shall come hereof in this suddaine alteration fallen by this last trouble at Strivelynge, I referre to further tryall by tyme and better intelligence. This happely may be founde in Fraunce, from whence they should be sent.

Therle of Angus haith lyen these ten dayes last past on the Borders, whereupon it was looked that he should have entered into frendly bande with the Carres and Humes, by the reconciliation of the fede betwixt the Scotts and Carres. But litle effect is hitherto commed thereof; yett his doynge have

nothyng pleased therle of Morton, betwixt whome and Angus the drynes still contynueth. And the same is nowe blowen the hoter by the great quarrell betwixt the Larde of Cleish and George Flecke, servant to therle of Morton.

What shalbe nowe done for the remedy of these sores I wholly commende to the judgement of the wise, wishyng that if it shalbe founde convenyent to deale therein, that then some noble personage may be tymely imployed for the best execution of the service, and that the olde impedymment sufficiently known to you, may be removed.

Thus leaving further to trouble yowe with this tediousse letter, and with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in His blessed kepyng.

Barwicke, the 16th of Aprill, 1580.

Your honors wholly at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

This letter inclosed and sentt to me from the L. Seton, I receyved at the closyng thereof, having granted pasport to his servants to passe with their bandes to therle of Shrewsbury, as by my former I have signified to yew that I wold do.

To the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham, Knight, one of her Majesties principall Secretaries, and one of her highnes most honorable privy counsell.

---

XIX.—“M. FROM THE LORD THRESORER AND MR. SECRETARIE WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBERT BOWES, 17 April, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 17, b.

AFTER our heartie, &c. The Queen's Majesty, foreseeinge that the broyles lately set abroche within the realme of Scotland may prove to some dangerous yssue, if they be not spedely prevented, hath thought it verie mete, as you may perceave by her Highnes' owne letters directed unto you, that you should furthwith make your repayre into the said realme, and to doe all good offices for the appeaseinge of the apparent troubles groweinge there. Where her Majestie semeth to be disposed that you shall continewe for some good tyme, untill you may by some apt meanes bringe to passe the credit that D'Abigny is lately growen unto may be abased; for which purpose you shall receave further direction within a daye or two. In the meane tyme her Majesty, findeinge it very perrilous that the

two captains of Edinburgh and Dunbritten, beinge the two principall fourtes of strength within that realme, should be at D'Abignyes devocion (as she understandeth they are,) would have you seke by all the meanes you may to recover and stay them to be at her direction; considering that she doeth not otherwise seke it then for the good of the King. And to that purpose, her highness can be content to be at some reasonable chardge. And therefore her pleasure is, that of the surpluseige of such money as remayneth in your hand of the assignment for that guarrison in Barwick, you shall carry with you the sume of 500*l.*, referring it to your discretion, then to imploye the same as may be most for thadvancement of her service. Wherein her highness thinketh that no parte thereof can be better bestowed, then that which shalbe imployed for the stay of the said captains, so that you may have some probabilitye that they meane not to abuse her highness. And for that her Majestye is secretly geven to understand, as well by her ambassador out of France, as also otherwise, that they are there in daylie expectacion of the transportinge of the younge Kinge of Scotland into that realme, her pleasure is, (if you think it may doe good,) that you should signifie so much unto him, and withall to advise him to beware, as well to be carryed away by the advise of those who, to serve others' turne, will perhaps forget the performance of that duetye that boeth nature and benefictes receaved ought to binde them unto, as to leave the sound counsell and advise of those that, in the tyme of his minoritye, did with great providence and duetifull care preserve boeth his person and realme in quyet safetie.

And so, not doubting of your good discretyon for the well preserveinge of the present charge committed to you, we bid you heartely well to fare.

*Postscript.*—We thinke that the ministers there of the church in Scotlande, which have credit and are wise, may doe much to abase the credit of D'Abignye; who surely in thend, yf he prosper, shalbe the instrument to overthrowe the religion there. And for that purpose was directed thither by the howse of Guise.

**XX.**—"FROM SECRETARIE WALSINGHAM TO MR. ROBT. BOWES, 17 April, 1580." From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 16, b.

SIR, Her Majestye hath willed me to signify unto you that her pleasure is, you declare to Monsieur de Aubigney, that where, as well by his owne letters to herself, as by advertisements from her ministers in those parts, she understandeth the great protestacions he maketh of his sincere devocion towardes her, and of his purpose to doe all that lieth in him to continue the good amitye betwene her and the Kinge there, she cannot but conceive thereof great comfort, assureinge her self that so good and honorable a meaneing in him shalbe to the great quiet and safetie of boeth theis crownes and countreyes. And therefore wisheth him to prosecute so good a purpose by all good meanes, wherein he shall dischardge towards the King there that which he is bound unto, aswell by nature as by duetye and beneficts.\* By nature, in that he is the King's cousine; by duetye, in that he is nowe become a vassell and subject of that crowne; and by benefictes, in respect of his Earledome in that realme, which he hath receaved at the King's hands as a speciall and rare token of his Soveraignes favor towards him. All theis thinges considered, you are further to tell him that her Majestye marvayled much to heare by some, of many jealousies lately conceived of him, contrary to his said protestacions, and the causes before expressed. Howbeit, though she knowe there can never be any fire but where there is some smoke, yet she is not easely drawn to beleve any just or greate cause to be in him of the said jealousies, especially seinge he is nowe become so principall a member in that state, wherin it standeth himself very much upon to nourish not onely concord there at home, but also sound amitye betwene the King and all other princes, especially next adjoyneing to him. And therefore she wisheth Mr. D'Aubigny to carry himself very warely, especially in declining from all partes and factions, and to endeavour, if any such be there, by all good meanes to quench rather then to kindle them; and to omit no good offices for the confirmacion of that forraine amitye which that realme hath had, nowe these many yeres last past, with most princes in theis parts of the world.

\* In the margin of the MS. is the following note—"This is the effect of her Majesties own letter to Mr. de Abigny, the 19th Aprill, 1580."

Assureinge himself that as nothinge can be more for the King's safetye than that, so the disunion of the said princes, or any of them, so well knit together in this amitye, in the end is like to be a desolation to them all, and sonest of all to the weakest. This is the substaunce of that her Majestye would have you deliver, in her name, to Monsieur D'Aubigny; which you may relate and enlarge in such tearmes and wordes as yourself shall thinke will best work the effect she desireth. She referreth to your discrecion the useinge, or not useinge, thereof, for that she can hardly be perswaded that he can be drawn to runne any other course then the French course. She would have you principally to comforte Moreton, and to seke by all meanes to strengthen his partye. But because you shall shortly receive in this behalf direction from her self, I forbear to enlarge any farther. And so, &c.

---

XXI.—“INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR. BOWES, DRAWNE BY MR. SECRETARY WALSINGHAM. April 19, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 12.

THE Queen's Majestye, findeinge by late advertisements, as well from your self as from Mr. Earington, that the present broyles and controversies nowe remaineinge betwene the nobilitie in Scotland, which beinge not met withall by some good waye of prevencion may bringe furth dangerous effects, have bene cheifelye practised by D'Aubigny, who possessinge the King's care, beinge by birth a Frenchman, and holdinge a contrary religion to that we professe, may easilye use the greatnes and credit he is nowe growen unto, to drawe that realme to the devotion of France, and to worke other evill offices that may be prejudiciall to us and our crowne. We thinke it very mete and agreable with good policye, for prevencion therof, to procure by all good meanes possible that D'Abignies credit may be abated, and the Kinge wonne to remayne constant in dependinge still upon this crowne, as he hath hitherto done, and is bound in true gratuity (?) to doe, consideringe the care we have alwayes had of his well doeing.

And for the better and more effectuall accomplishing of this our service, haveinge heretofore had good profe and experience of the sound affection thearle of Moreton hath alwayes carryed to the continuance of the naturall amitye betwene our two crownes, haveinge also found him, as well during the tyme of his late government in that realme as since, very well and con-

stantly inclyned in devocion toward us, and a man of no lesse wisdom and ripe judgment in manageinge matters of state ;— we think mete you seke, by all good meanes you may, to upholde and maintaine his credit, and to weaken those that shall oppose themselves unto him.

And for the better directinge of your course to the purpose above mencioned, you shall from tyme to tyme requyre his advise and counsell. And albeit we knowe that now you understand our purpose in this behalf, beinge, as you are, so well acquainted with the state of that countrey, and humors of those that beare rule and authoritye there, you are of yourself sufficiently instructed of the particularities how to performe this service, yet for your more confident and effectuall dealinge therein, we think mete to direct you in some points, and yet in no other sorte but that you may alter the same upon good cause and due consideracyon of circumstances there to us unknowne.

And first, we would have you endeavour your self by all meanes possible to mediate and procure thearles of Argile and Montrosse, and others that seme nowe to joyne in with D'Abigny, may be drawn from him, and perswaded to unite them selves with Moreton. Especially we could wishe that Montrosse might be drawn thereto, beinge a man boeth wise and of a good execucion.

And for that we understand that the Humes and the Carres are drawn, in respect of the mislike they have of the Earle Moreton, to inclyne to D'Abigny, who beinge men of the greateste power upon the Borders may be made instruments to breede some breache of the present quietnes betwene our two realmes, we would have you travayle earnestly in the compounding of the greefes betwene the said Earl and them. And for the bringing to passe of theis matters greatly importinge our service, we can be content to binde unto us in devocion some of the chiefest in authoritye there, by bestoweinge of some yerely pencions upon them; wherein we meane to give further order, upon knowledge to be receaved from you, who they are you think mete to be enterteyned with the said pencions. For our purpose is not to bestowe the same but upon men of value, and suche as are likely to doe us service, and to remayne altogether at our devocion. Amonge the rest we think it convenient that Drumwhessell, if he continue still captain of the castle of Dunbarton, and the Master of Marre be of this number; whome we would have you to put in minde to continue constant in their vowed devocion towards us, as they shall not at any tyme have just cause to repent them of the same: haveinge already given order to the Lord Treasurer

and to one of our principall Secretaries to send you a certaine summe to be bestowed upon them, accordinge to such direction as you have receaved in that behalf.

In the persueing of this matter we think it very expedient that it be carryed in such sort that D'Oybiny may conceive no suspicion or jealousie that our purpose is to abase his credit; for that it might provoke him to hasten the execution of theis dangerous plots that are layde by him and his fawtors, which we would be glad to staye and to prevent, and therefore thinke mete the said D'Obigny be rather enterteyned with sayre speches, accordinge to such direccion as by our order from one of our principall secretaries in that behalf you have received.

And in consultinge howe to provide against any mischief that may be intended against us and our realmes by Spaine for the common cause of religion, in which behalf you may saye to the Kinge, from us, after rehearsall in generall tearmes of the care we have alwayes had of his well-doeinge and safetye, that continueinge still in the same good affection towards him, and havinge receaved credible advertisements that the Kinge of Spaine is not like to finde any such difficultie in the enterprise of Portugall as may occasion him to stay his great preparacion there, beinge jealous, as we have just cause, of his well meaninge eyther towards us, or any other that embraceth true religion, especially nowe he hath such forces in areadines, for that he profeseth himself to be an open enemye unto all those that professe it, and an executioner of whatsoever shalbe by the Pope decreed against them, like as we have for our parte put our selves already in some strength to defend our selves yf the worst happen, and meane yet to provide better for our safetye, —so consideringe that the danger is common to boeth realmes, in respect of the cause of religion, we cannot but motion it unto the King, that it wilbe very well we doe for our common benefit work together in takeinge some good advise howe, and and by what meanes, we may best resist the malyce of Spaine, in case it breake out against us.

The like speches you may also use unto the nobilitye, takeing occasion thereupon to reconcyle and unite them together, as we have alreadye geven you in chardge, by lettinge them understand how necessary it is for the service of the King and publike benefit of that realme that in theis daungerous tymes, wherein the cause of religion is of all sides shot at by the enemyes of the same, they should remove all occasions of unkindnes betwene themselves, and remayne knit together for their better strength and safetye.

But unto thearle of Moreton our pleasure is you shall

plainely discover the cause of our sendinge you thither; signifie unto him, in our name, that perceaveinge things to take so evill a course in that realme, and that the overthrowe of him is daylie practised more and more, and so consequently of the Kinge his maister, for that there cannot be any good meant unto a prince by those that procure to remove from him his good and faithfull servants and counsaylors, we have directed you to requyre his advise howe theis mischiefes may be mett withall, by diminishinge D'Obignye's authoritye, and procuringe that the two holdes of that realme may be put in thandes of persons well affected and knownen to the favorers of the mutuall amitye betwene theis two crownes. Referringe it to your discrecion to deale with him in the openinge of this matter, and requyring his advise therein as to you shall seme best. And you may further assure him that, as we are carefull to remove theis imminent mischefes for the benifit and safety of both crownes, so for his owne particuler he may make asured reconinge of our lawfull favour and countenance in his reasonable causes when necessitye shall requyre.

And if, dureinge the tyme of your negociacion, there be any question moved unto you touchinge the performance of the request made unto us by the secretarye of Dumfermlinge, at the tyme of his beinge here in ambassage, for some supporte of money to be bestowed upon the Kinge, you shall let them understand that you will advertise thereof hither, and procure such answeere therein as may be to their contentment.

**XXII.—LETTER FROM QUEEN ELIZABETH TO [THE DUKE OF LENNOX?];** from the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 571.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved cousin, we grete you well.

Having alwayes heretofore been carefull to the preservation of the good and quiet state of that realm, as by many good proofes and demonstration therof is well knownen to all men, and to your self especially, the naturall inhabitants of that countree; for that lately we have ben geven t'understand of some new occasions of troubles risen amonges youe, like to prove very daungerous, if tymely by good prevention they be not cutt of; contynuing our accustomed care of your realm, we have directed our servant Robert Bowes to repayr to our good brother the King, your Soverayn, and in our name to do

all good offices, to prevente the mischiefes like to insue there, wherefor we pray you accordingly to credit and use our said servaunt.

Geven under our signet at our Palace of Westminster, the day of . . . , 1580; in the two and twentieth yere of our reign.

---

XXIII.—“FROM MR. ROBERT BOWES TO THE LORD TREASURER AND SECRETARIE WALSINGHAM, [dated at Edinburgh,] 27 April, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 18 b.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. On Sunday last at night I receaved the pacquet of the 20th of this moneth, with her Majesties letters to th'earle of Lennox and her Highnesses instructions to myself. Whereupon I have thus farre entred, and shall further proceede, in thexecucion of the contents thereof to the uttermost of my power.

At my comeing hither I finde right strange humors, and matters standinge in very doubtfull condicion. The nobilitye is no lesse in division then the people in fury, and readie to take parte diversly with the severall parties according to the divers affections of this people; whereof, upon better experience, I shall further advertise you, beinge presently unable to set downe any sound certaintye in this confused estate.

Meanes were made to the King, as well to proroge the convencion at Edinburgh to some better tyme, as also to returne to Edinburgh. But his answer was, that upon meteinge of his Counsell he would determyne thereon; whereupon this convencion at Edinburgh is overpassed without any certaine adjournement as yet; and the Counsell is assemblinge at Striuelinge to resolve on these and other matters of the estate.

Thearle of Moreton went to Striuelinge on Munday last, accompanied with many of his freindes in armour.

Thearle of Argile proposeth to ride to Striuelinge to morowe; but Lennox is minded hitherto to remayne still in this towne untill further . . . .

Thearle of Moreton intendeth to pursue the tryall of the late tale made against him; whereupon all these jealousies are like to be called in question, and to be brought to some ende, or otherwise breake furth to further troubles. For the appeaseinge and prevencion whereof, my travell and whole endeavour shall not want; and of my successe you shalbe spedelie advertised.

The Kinge wilbe moved to visite the castle of Edinburgh; and I think it eyther is, or wilbe, done to-night. But I loke that it shall not take effect to the desire of the movers.

The French Kinge hath sent to the Kinge of Scotland a fayre horse, and another to thearle of Lennox; which two horses are yesterday aryved at Lieth. There are letters comed with the same, but theeffects are not yet knowne.

Thearle of Moreton hath secretly made meanes for the reconciliacion of the Humes and Carres, sekeinge some tryst with them for that purpose, which is denyed. Nevertheles I trust in her Majesties name to renewe the matter, and to bringe it to good effect, in case all partes like to receave th'end at her Majesties mediacon; whereof likewise you shalbe spedily advertised.

Such is the repayre to me, and I am so busely occupied in so many causes, as I have not had leisure hitherto to learne further. But upon further knowledge I shall write more at large.

Thus with my humble duetye, I pray God preserve your Lordship and your Honor in health and continuall prosperitie. Edinburgh, the 27th of Aprill, 1580.

Your Lordships and your Honors  
wholie at commandment,  
ROBERT BOWES.

---

XXIV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated at Sterling, 3 May, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 24.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. At my comynge to Edinburgh, I founde there therle of Lenoux, the M<sup>r</sup> of Marre, and the Larde of Drumquhasill, still keeper of the castle of Dunbarton; with which two last I had longe conference, wherein they shewed to me as well the maner of the raysynge of the brute devised against therle of Morton for the surprise of the Kynges person, to have bene carryed to Dalkethe, and from thence into England; as also the occasion and maner of the King's passage to the castle of Doune Monteth, and all his doynges there: which severall matters beyng before, and sufficiently, discribed by Mr. Aryngton, I do therefore omytt to make any further repetition thereof, referringe the same to his good report. And albeit in most thynges in the same maner of these actions, they agreed with thadversarye

parte, yett they differed directly in theeffectes of the intentions and purpose of the same. For they do utterly deny that the Kyng was moved to have rydden to Glascowe or Dunbarton, or that there was any purpose or meanyng to have conveyed him into Fraunce; as by thother partie haith bene suspected. But they confesse that seyng his person, revenues, and casualties, abused, muche to his prejudice, and fyndyng lytle hope of remedy by way of complaynt to any counsell or convention, therefore it was in heade (as they say) to have perswaded hym to returne to Edenburgh without the previty or knowledge of the rest of the counsell, then remaynyng at Striuelynge, and there to enterprise some reformation in the abuses aforesayd; which purpose also was not attempted nor broken to the Kyng, by the haste that he made to departe from the sayd castle of the Doune, and to retire himselfe to Striuelinge.

For the credit of these tales, in these they affirme and offer to prove very lardgely, and cheifly in the poynte of the transportation of the King into Fraunce, wherein they stryve and labor moche, by most deepe othes, protestacions, and many circumstances, to perswade me to thynke that they or any other to there knowledge, did not conspire or go about any suche practise or matter; which I do wholly leave to your good judgement, upon viewe and consideracion of the circumstances followyng.

Besydes they have liberally promised to stande to, and faithfully performe, all there former promises to her Majestie, and therein they appeare to be so willyng and forward, as it semeth to me that they will not refuse to gyve suche reasonable surety for the performance thereof, as shalbe thought expedyent; wherein hitherto I have litle travelled, chosynge rather to deferre the same to my returne to them at Edenburgh, that I myght in the meane while bothe informe my selfe better of the certenty and truthe in all there doynge, and upon intelligence thereof gyven to yewc, to receave thereon suche direction for my further progresse with them as shalbe founde most agreable to her Majesties pleasure.

They remayne great friendes to therle of Lenox, whose behayvour and actions towardes the King's person and estate, and for the mayntenance of thamity betwixt these two crownes, they do right highly commende. And they do no lesse acqynte hym of all these suspected practises, then they purge themselves thereof. Bicause in this conference with them, I perceyve that Lenox used to send allwayes to the King suche letters or noveltyes as he receaved at any hande, and seyng that the forme and substance of her Majesties letter addressed to therle of Lenox, might well beare to be seyne by hym, or by

the Kynge, or any other, whereupon I might approve her Majesties good disposition standynge indifferent to them all, and favourynge those that shalbe most carefull for the Kynges safety;—therefore upon apt occasion geven me, I gave her Majesties said letter to the M<sup>r</sup>. of Marre, to be then delyvered to therle of Lenoux, with myne excuse that in that short tyme of myne abode in that toun, and before I had visited the King, I could not aptly come to him to open and enlardge her Majesties farther pleasure to be signified to hym, as at our metynge should be done.

I chose the rather to enter myne acquayntance with therle by these instruments; to thintent I myght the better understande howe inward they were with hym, and after to make my proffyt thereon.

Thus havynge in this sorte renewed the bondes and intelligence betwixt them and me, and prepared them to be further devoted and bounde to do all good offices in there power for her Majestie, I have left them in these fayre termes; myndynge upon our next metynge to deale more inwardly with them, and neverthesse to beware to gyve furthe her Majesties benevolence, without probability of good effectes. In which behalfe I humbly desyre to be instructed what sommes I shall bestowe particularly on eyther of them, and upon what articles, surety, and bonds. All which I shall endeyvor, and am in good hope to effect, accordynge to suche especiall direction as shalbe therein geven me.

After I came to Striuelinge on the 28<sup>th</sup> of the last monthe, findinge here therles of Morton, Argyle, and many others of the Counsell noted in the mergent,\* newly assembled; and on the morrowe the Kynge graunted me audience, whereupon, after the requisite ceremonies done, I presented her Majesties letter to the Kynge, accompanying the same bothe with reporte of thintelligence gyven to her Majestie of the troobles lykely to aryse here by the jelousyes reigntyng amongst the nobility, and also with signification of her highnes great care for his owne safety and the peace of the realme, plentifully witnessed by her highnes former benefites, and by her Majesties present action and sendynge of me, that was sent to visite his grace, and understande his estate, to do all good offices of mediation to prevent the evils threatened, to pray him to gyve eare to suche sownde advise as should be gyven for his proffitt, and to

\* The following list is placed in the margin of the MS. "Present Erles Morton, Argyle, Montros, Rothies; Lords Ruthen, Boyd, Hereys, Uchiltre, Cathcarte, Dumfermlinge, Newbotle, St. Combe, Drybourgh, Cambuskinneth, Culroese; Comptroller, Clerke Register, Provost of Dundee."

manifest her Majestie to inclyne to no parte, but cheifly to favor those that shalbe founde most carefull for his safety and the comon quyett. All which I enlarged as well as my skill served; urgynge allwayes the expedicion of tymely mediation, and his owne playne deelynge, aswell in the serche and discovery of the first authors of these dyvers and dangerouse brutes, and of the truthe and purpose in the same, as also in the good openynge of all thynges as any way lay in his owne knowledge. To all which he gave good eare, and after my tale ended, he beganne to acknowledge her Majesties great goodnes and chardges bestowed on hym and his realme. For the which he rendered right hartly thanks in very good termes, and kynde speche, testifyinge indede his love to her Majestie; and promisyng bothe to be founde thankfull for thynges past, and also in these presentes to harken to her highnes advise and to folowe and set it furth as moche as he might.

Next I opened to hym thorder alredy accorded for the metynge of commyssioners of bothe realmes, to redresse the disorders on the Borders remayninge in question and controversy; shewynge bothe thalteracion made by her Majestie in thappoyntment of the Byshope of Duresme to supply the place of the Lord Sury, before named by Mr. Aryngton, and also the drawght of the commission fraymed to be given by her Majestie to her highnes commissioners. And I prayed that for expedicion of this cause, and to avoyde all nedeles scruples in the commissions to be graunted, or otherwise, he and his counsell wold resolve thereon, and geve understandynge of there resolution; to thintent that the forme and substance of the commission beyng agreed and the commissioners, the tyme and place appoynted, all thynges might tymely and orderly procede, as apperteyneth. To the which he redily consented, and after commytted this cause to the consyderacion of his counsell; whereupon I have had conference with them in many the poyntes of there doubttes: and although in the most parte I have satisfyed them, yett in the rest they stay there determinate conclusion for thadvise and consent of therle of Morton and others, that presently are absent at the mariadge of the Justice clerke, and will (I thynke) returne this day. And upon receipt of there answere, and further agreement in these doubttes, I shall spedily advertise all to yowe.

Lastly, I moved the matter of the Hamyltons, standynge upon his promise to be answered at the late convention to have bene at Edenburgh the 26th of that monthe, or els within fower days, which tyme was then present. After I had opened the causes movynge her Majestie to make request for them,

approvyng that she was bounde in honor to do it, and lyke-wise he to graunt it; concludynge that with grave advise it might be done with his honor and surety; he hasted to answer me, and changynge colour, as nothyng pleased therewith, he sayd that he wold conferre with his counsell and gyve me answer. Wherein, sithence that tyme, I have had no oportunity to do any more in that cause; other then pryvatly to perswade counsellors to understand trewly the condicion of the matter, and to advance it to good ende, to wytnes the Kynges and there thankfull dealynges with her Majestie. But I fynde suche prepared sentence herein as I distrust it shall not fall to her Majesties pleasure, or proffytt of the parties. Neverthelesse I shall do my diligence, and shortly advertise of thanswere and successe.

That day, and before myne accesse to the Kyng, therle of Morton had exhibited to the Kyng and Counsell his supplication in wrytyng, prayinge tryall and knowledge of the first author of the brute brought to the Kynges eares against him. Which matter was longe and earnestly debated, and not without offence to sondry; wherein it was looked that therle of Argyle should have bene chardged with the first informacion geven to the Kyng. But the Kyng acknowledged that before Argyle tolde hym any thyng thereof, that Dunfermlyng, the Comptroller, and thabbot of Cambuskynneth, had gyven hym warnynge of suche an enterprise suspected to be ment by Morton, askynge of hym what these partes should be for his safety; and whereupon he absteyneth from the feildes. All which he signified in the hearyng of these thre then sityng in Counsell, and that even then denyed the same before the Kyng, therle of Morton, and that whole counsell. After, therle of Morton beyng removed, it was concluded that by act of counsell sett doune and recorded, that brute should be condemned, and pronounced to be false and untrew, with as lardge declaracion of therles innocency and faithfull service to the Kyng as could be devised; and further, that by the same acte it should be ordeyned that from thence furthe no man should informe or tell the Kyng any tale, other than that he would openly stand to and justify. When therle of Morton had understood this resolution by the Kynges declaration before the Counsell, he shewed hymselfe nothyng pleased; and brustynge into some warme speache, he gave the challenge and lye with very despitefull terme to any that had raysed or durst affirme that reporte against hym. Neverthelesse, by the fayre intreaty of the Kyng, the matter was pacified, and in this sorte ended.

Therle of Marre lykewise preferred his compleynt, requyrynge tryal of the lyke brute devised against hym and sondry of his howse, that were bruted to deteyne and use the Kynges person and his possessions unlawfully, and against his owne good will and pleasure. Wherein the Kynge, by his owne mowthe and testymonye, did declare that tale to be altogether false and untrew; and so well acquyted therle and his howse, as lyke acte of counsell was concluded and made for there purgation therein.

After these were passed, the lord Ocheltre stoode up, shewyng that he had receaved letters from D'Aubigny, therle of Lenoux, to requyre hym to make his purgation in his absence against such false rumors and tales as were devised against hym; offerynge that if any wolde cherdge therle that he had conspired, or gone about to persuade the Kynge to passe to Glasco or Dunbarton, or that he sought to cary hym into Fraunce, or to any other place against the Kynges good pleasure, or to his prejudice, that therle wolde with his sworde proove suche person a lyer, with other very hote wordes and challenges; whereunto no answer was made.

In thende, by especiall order and intreaty of the Kynge, and to avoyde further contentions in the tryall of these causes, it was ordered that all these brutes and reportes should be accounted to be false and untrew, and from hencefurthe to be putt in oblivion; and that the noblemen tooched by the same should therewith holde them contented, and one love and agree with an other, as for the Kinges service and common quyet apperteyneth. Thus this stirre is now wrapped up in ashes, with suche discontentment as many thynke that it shall soone burst furthe agayne with greeter perill; neverthelesse the Kynge lyketh not to heere of any further mediation to be made in the reconsiliation of the noblemen. For he thynketh that this shall suffice, and that the further dealyng therein shall renewe thoffences in suche sorte as the greifes will not be so well quenched agayne. And thus my travell in this behalfe (beynge a great parte of my chardge) shalbe nedeles, and may not conveniently be done, as otherwise had bene requisite, and as many wise of bothe sydes desyred; in which case I humbly pray to be tymely directed what I shall now do in the same.

In longe conference with therle of Morton (in the night, by appoyntment, to avoyde suspicion), I have at lardge signified her Majesties pleasure expressed in the second article of her highnes Instructions to me; perswadyng his contynuaunce in that course wherein her Majestie wold supporte and comforth hym against his adversaries, that seke no lesse his disgrace

then the overthrowe of religion and that government. For this he yeldeth right hartly thanks to her Majestie, offerynge very freely his devotion and service to maynteyne thamity and good quyett of bothe realmes. And after longe declaration of his owne cause, and of the late suspitions conceyved of the Kynges beyng at the Doune, he wished that good regarde may be geven to prevent the practises appearynge, and which he thynketh have so farre prevayled, as he doubteth moche the sequele; and he can not (he sayeth) redely devise sufficient remedy. For he holdeth that D'Awbigny and that syde have gotten suche interest in the Kynge, and drawen hym to suche lykynge and admiration of the glory of Fraunce and frendshipe to be had there, as the Kynge dothe begynne not onely to comende and be contented to heare the prayses of Fraunce, beyond his accustomed maner, but also to kepe secret all thynges tolde or offered to hym by that syde, and oftentymes to discover to the syde aforesayd the advises that he, or the howse of Marre, do gyve unto hym; a matter not onely noted by therle of Morton, but also seyne and confirmed to me by Dunfermyng, clerke register, James Murray, and others of the Kynges counsell and chamber, that thynke they have more cause to lament it, then power to amende it; holdynge the matter very difficulte and dangerouse, without her Majesties seasonable ayde.

And where I pressed to knowe the remedy to be mynistred by her Majestie, he did for that present take time to advise, referrynge me to conferre thereon with Dunfermyng and others, which I have done; fyndynge all thynges that therle of Morton haith tolde me to be confirmed by them, and that thexcuse and sayings of the contrary parte are bothe condemned, and also by many apparent circumstances proved so suspicious, as the matter is holden to remayne still in perill, and that this smoke had a warme fyre; but thargumentes being so many and tedyouse, I do therefore omytt to expresse them.

In lyke manner I have spoken with therle of Argyle and thothers of that syde, who do flatly deny all thynges of the Kynges transportacion to Fraunce, or any suche intention; in like sorte as is before expressed in the conference with the Mr. of Marre and Drumwhassill. And they alledge that these brutes are devised to brynge them in contempt, and to contynue the Kynge in thandes of them that make there profytt thereby.

Therle and all the rest do offer and promyse there devotions to her Majestie, and thamity, so farre as can be requyred. In

which course I still holde them, and have them redy, apparantly, to do all good offices to be requyred att there handes.

Argyle is willynge to be reconsyled with Morton, which I trust shalbe effected without any difficulty; and Montrosse wilbe pleased to joyne therein. But Morton doubteth that the bande shalbe no better kept then it haith bene before. And there is such a fast bande betwixt Argyle and Lenoux as can not be undone. Whereby the Kynge, and a very great nombre of noblemen, counsellors, and others nere the Kynge, and of great credit in the countrye, are caryed headlonge with Lenoux, to advance hym by all the meanes they can. And these are hereby of suche power, as hardly they can be kept from the possession of the Kynge, to be caryed and perswaded as they best lyke. Upon which poynt all these controversies and pykes do aryse and depende.

For the present remedy hereof, it is thought good and alredy concluded by this assembly, that the 20th of this monthe the Kynge shall begynne his progresse into Fyffe, and other north east partes of this realme, wherein the Lord Ruthen and other lyke frendes are founde to be of sufficient strength; in which journey a great parte of this sommer is lyke to be expended. It is also agreed that, after thende of this progresse, the Kynge shall passe to Glascowe, to Dunbarton (if he so please) and to other partes on the West. But this seconde is ment more to wyn tyme, then to be in dede performed.

It is looked that the Kynge shalbe drawn from Edenburgh and Striuelinge, (places most favourable for Lenox and his purposes;) and that Lenoux and thothers will not seeke to accompany the Kynge in the first progresse, but rather attend the second, and that in this meane tyme of there absence, the Kynge may be recovered and brought bothe to trust and favor the counsellors then about hym, and also to discover suche secrettes as hitherto he kepeth hydden within himselfe. But I doubt muche that theeffect shall not fall to this expectation, for I understand that Argyle and Lenoux are purposed to be still in company with the Kynge. And for the same, the Kynge haith bothe alredy spoken to Argyle, that haith agreed to go with hym, and also written to Lenoux to comme to hym, to prepare hym for this journey.

The surest remedy that Morton, Dunfermlynge, and the rest can hitherto fynde, is to have allwayes trusty counsellors about the Kynge, and a good garde for his person, to withstande all soddayne surprise; for it is well seene that all these late matters were wrought with the Kynge whiles there was no counsellor of sufficient credit resident about hym. But they alledged that

the Kyng is not able to susteyne the chardges of suche counsellors and garde; nor yett any counsellor can be pleased to tary in courte at his owne expences withowt releyfe. Whereby it semeth that covertly they crave some ayde and supporte of her Majestie, and yett they have not hitherto directly delt with me therein. Howbeit by there private advise to myselfe, and by some speache lett fall by the Kyng, and signifyinge that he wold sende especiall persons to conferre with me for his owne behoove, it semeth to me that they mynde to make some motion for her Majesties releyfe and bounty towards the Kyng; upon receipt whereof, I shall (accordinge to myne Instructions,) both gyve them answeare, and also recomend the same to her Majesties knowledge and pleasure. In the meane tyme I am very dull to understande there meanyng withowt more playne language.

In conference of these they persuade that it shalbe no lesse dangerouse then frutelesse, to interteyne any in this realme with pencion, other then one especiall person to be allwayes resident in courte with the Kyng for the ease of his expences. But they thynke that if her Majestie shalbe pleased to be at any charge, it should be best bestowed on the Kyng onely; whereby all the nobility and others might therein be bounde to her highness in the Kynges behalfe, whome they dare not offende; and that her Majestie shoulde have suche interest thereby in the person and estate of the Kyng, and disposition of his possessions for his most proffitt, as lyttle matter of importance might be done without her highnes previty. And that then her Majestie might place and commend to hym suche as shalbe seene to her highnes most apt and serviceable for hym.

Moreover beyng myselfe carefull to fynde the Kynges owne inclynation and mynde towards her Majestie, and in these causes, I have therefore the longer deferred these presentes, and attended oportunity, whereupon I have found that surely the Kyng hitherto loveth and dependeth on her Majestie, above any other in the worlde. And beyng prayed by me, in the love he beareth to her hignes, to lett me knowe what haith bene done to hym selfe by Lenoux or others in these causes, he haith very franckly told me all that before he showed to therle of Marre, Dunfermlinge, and Murrey, or any other; notwithstandinge he will not nowe to themselves openly acknowledge so muche as before he did.

And he bothe affirmeth to me for certenty that these are all that haith bene offered to hymselfe, and also promiseth that from hencefurthe he will lett her Majestie truely understand any

thinge commynge to his knowledge, and that shall concerne her highnes, himselfe, or the realmes. And for the present it appeareth very well that her Majestie may easily drawe hym to lyke any thyng that her highnes, in good will and frendshipe towards him, shall commende unto hym.

Therle of Lenoux, accordynge to myne expectacion, haith sent her highnes letters addressed to hym selfe, together with his owne, to the Kynge, in nature of compleynt and of chalenge to any that shall avouch or chardge hym to be gylty in any of these suspected practises; whereof the Kynge haith made me acquaynted. And by which I have used to perswade hym thorowly in the good dealynge of her Majestie, aswell to hymselfe, as also to all and every his subjectes, wherewith he is very well pleased.

Lastly, what her Majesties further pleasure shalbe to commande me in the further procedynges in these causes, standynge in state and condicion rehersed, and in myne abode here, or returne to Barwicke to my chardge, and for the commission for the Borders, or otherwise, I humbly pray to be directed that I may obey and do as shall please her highnes to comande and imploy me.

Thus ceassynge to trooble youe further with this tedyouse manner of wrytyng, and with myne humbly duety, I pray God have you bothe in his blessed kepyng.

Strivelynge, the 3d of May, 1580.

Your Lordship and Honors wholly at  
commandment,  
ROBERT BOWES.

XXV.—LETTER FROM SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM "TO MR. BOWES," dated "30 May, 1580." From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 20.

SIR, Your letters from Edinburgh, of the 27th of the last, were receaved here upon the first of this present, in the mornynge. And first, for aunswere to your generall letter, directed to my Lord Thresorer and me, I cannot but be right sorie thereby to se the confused state of that realme, and specially the common people be so diversly drawn into faction, whome I thought, (in respect of the common hatred they naturally have against the servitude under any forraine prince, which no doubt the French seke to bringe them into,) would never have declined so much as they doe to D'Aubignie, a man altogether

Freuche, and besides, a Papist. This ill disposition in the common sorte there maketh me more to doubt that there is some great and hidden reason not yet discovered, and to feare that the speches cast abroad in Spaine, whereof late advertisement hath bene sent hither, are not altogether vaine; which be theis, that alreadye armes are taken in Scotland, and that the masse and Romish religion is set up in that realme. It is further reported also, that such rebelles and fugitives, boeth of that and this realme, as be eyther in the Lowe Countryes or France, are in great hope and expectacion that the matter of religion shall presently and first be pushed at in Scotland; that many who semed favorers heretofore of religion in that realme, are now become outwardlye enemyes thereof; that about fiftene dayes past the noblemen of that realme, remayneinge in Paris and beinge of the Scottes Queens partye, have dispatched two posts into Spaine to crave a summe of money of the King there, and being in verie good hope thereof, have promised there withall to advance the popish religion; also, that upon the 24th of the last, Ferniherst, and one of the Hamyletons that killed the Regent, rydde post out of France into Spaine. And by sondry other advertisements from divers places it is declared that the first attempt to alter religion will begin in Scotland. Wherefore it behoveth them there to loke carefully to this cause, as I hope they will; and the better, by such good admonition and advise as may procede from you. For the unfoldinge of all these practises I think one of the aptest and ablest persons;\* and therefore to doe some good herein with him, I wish you spared no cost. It will not be amisse also that you groape the friendes of Farnihurst; and thus much to your generall letter.

For answeere of your particuler letter to myself, for that you have begun to write joyntelye to my Lord Treasurer and me, and that his Lordship should peradventure think somewhat if hereafter you should not do soe, I thinke good you holde still that course, and withall to write, as you doe use, privately to me.

Marry, for the better answeringe her Majestyes commandment geven you for addressing your intelligence specially to me, yf you have any matter you thinke fit to imparte onely for her, (least in my absence from the Courte my private letter should be opened,) I wish you put therein a paper in cipher of the said intelligence, usinge that cipher betwene us which I knowe remaineth with you, and whereof I have the double. For

\* This sentence is imperfect.

your private sute of exchange, I perceave by your brother St. George that my Lord Threasurer hath nowe good likeing hereof; and you may be sure I will give it what furtherance and good spede I may.

Last of all I am to lett you understand that you are to be one of the Comissioners for the causes of the Borders, and therefore (for that it is thought mete that the rest be at Barwick by the 15th day of this present, to conferre amonge themselves before they meete with the Commissioners for Scotland,) I would be glad to know from you whether the busines where you are, will permitt you to be at the said conference at Barwick; as also whether the present troublesome and doubtfull state of that realme wilbe no cause of delayeing the meeteing of the Commissioners of booth sides for some longer tyme then is alreadie appointed. And so, &c.

---

XXVI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated at Sterling, 10 May, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 28.

IT may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Havynge oftentimes moved the Kynge and his counsell for the releife of the Lord John and Claude Hamylton, and doubtynge that the answers prepared, and in manner determyned, should be disagreeable to her Majesties desyre and expectation, therefore I prayed to have conference with the whole counsell, or any chosen persons to be appoynted, that I might informe them sufficiently in the partes of that weighty cause. Whereupon thabbot of Dunfermylne, the provost of Dundey, and the clerke register were sent to conferre with me. After the examination of the matters and reasons (wherein I have observed the Instructions geven to Mr. Aryngton,) I urged moche that by the true meanyng of the pacification, the murthers of the two Regents were ment to be remytt and pardoned in these partyes, which remission neverthelesse was referred to thadvice and counsell of her Majestie, for forme onely, and for the Kynge's honor, and safety of the Regent, that might not conveniently pardon so high crymes. And albeit her highnes had for good respectes advised the suspencion of the inquisitions and revenges of these murders, untill the Kynge tooke the governement on hym selfe, yett her Majestie haith still reserved in her owne power thabsolute order and determynacion thereof, which nowe perhappes her Majestie wilbe pleased to leave to the Kynge, to thintent that the parties receavyng there pardon

as it were at his handes, and of his mercy and grace, they may be thereby the more straitly bounde to obey and serve hym; and that by the same, the best way may be taken bothe for the thankfull acquittall of her Majesties honor engaged, and also for the good provision of the Kynges best surety from all harme by these parties, or any dependynge on them.

Hereupon these thre commissioners agreed to open to the Kyng and Counsell the somme and effectes of all thargumentes passed; and therewith to move that the resolution may be to her Majesties good contentment. At lengthe it was resolved that the Kyng should wryte to her Majestie, to suche effect, as by his letter inclosed, and addressed to her Majestie, will appeare. And albeit that thereby bothe the tryall is urged of suche thynges as the Lord Claude avoweth to be true against that wherewith he is chardged in the Kynges letter sent before to her Majestie, and that it is also condicioned that the two brether shalbe first in her Majesties power to procede in that tryall in reasonable, mete, and convenyent order; which beyng done, the Kyng declareth hymselfe well contented that suche conclusion shalbe taken in this matter, with her Majesties advise, as shalbe agreable to reason, and stande with the honor and safety bothe of her Majestie and also of the Kyng: neverthelesse it is pretended, that if by her Majesties good meanes the Kynges surety may be sufficiently provided for against these parties and there frendes, and with there owne consentes and agreementes, that then they should receave suche favor as her Majestie pleaseth to advise to be geven to them. And so her Majesties advice should be fulfilled, as might be to her highnes honor and good contentment. I have receaved thanswere and resolution aforesaid; partly for that her Majestie may make some proffitt thereof, but chiefly for that I could gett no better.

The cause for metynge of the Commissioners for redresse of thattemptes restynge yett in varyance and redressable on the Borders, haith receaved often and longe debate and delay by thocasion of many difficultyes founde by this counsell, in the mutuall agreement to be accorded betwixt them and me, aswell on the drawght and forme of the commysion to be severallye graunted by eyther prynce, as also in sondry doubtis thought requisite to be resolved before the comynynge together of the sayd Commissioners.

In all which objections and poyntes I have (to there contentment) satisfyed them, as by the postles to there sayd doubtis will appeare; sayvynge onely in the certein lymytacion of the day and tyme from whence the redresses demaundable for

eyther realme shalbe made. And bycause I had no direction given by any instruction or otherwise for the prescription of that tyme (beynge of especiall substance in this case) therefore I have bene dryven to suspend and leave thappoyntment and lymytacion thereof to her Majesties good pleasure, to be signified with suche speede, and in suche maner, as shall please her highnes. And I have first prayed that (for the keypyng of the day and place alredy agreed for the metyng of the sayd commissioners,) power might be geven to the commissioners to appoynt the sayd tyme, wherein they might before there metyng be so well directed by instructions, as they might easely agree thereon. And next, upon sight that this request could have no place, I have moved that they wold lymyt suche day from whence the redresse shoulde be made, as to them was seene most reasonable, and might best content them, to thintent that, if the same did so lyke her Majestie, then the matter might procede with best expedicion and effect; wherein they think that they can not resolve without the previties and advices of there Wardens of these Marches, havynge for that purpose alredy wrytten to the Wardens. And lastly, they have concluded to pray and attende spedy advertisements of her Majesties pleasure to be sent and declared to them for the lymytation of the day and tyme aforesayd, promysynge to procede therein as shall stande with justice and equity, and be to her Majesties good contentment.

Moreover, it is resolved that the day of metyng of the sayd Comysioners at Barwicke in maner before agreed, shalbe for this cause poroged untill the 20th day of June next.

They agree unto and accept the placynge of the Bisshope of Duresme to supply the roome of the Lord Sury, before named for one of her highnes Commissioners. And they are mynded hitherto to continue and holde there former Commissioners before assigned. Thus they do nowe loke for returne of her Majesties pleasure in the declaration of the certenty of the tyme aforesayd; promysynge thereon to procede with justice and good order for the common benefitt of bothe realmes.

The forme of the comysyion accorded for bothe realmes, with thaddicion therein inserted for delyvery of prysoners and there bandes unlawfully taken, and the notes of the doubtes founde by this counsell, with the resolutions of the same, it may please youe to receave here inclosed.

They do compleyne moche that the Grayhmes have purchased landes in the west marches of Scotland, and plantynge them selves thereon, have sawen there corne and do inhabite, against the lawes established; which they looke shalbe reme-

dyed by the Commissioners, and wherein I have alredy wrytten to the Lord Scroope to take spedy order,

Also I have geven knowledge to her Majesties Wardens of the thre Marches, that the metynge of the Commissioners is proroged untill the 20th day of June next, and also advised them spedily to certify to her Majestie, or Prevy Counsell, from what day and tyme they thynke it most convenyent and profitabill for her Majestie, and her highnes subjectes under these severall rules, to begynne and make redresse; that her Majestie may resolve thereon with best certenty, and that they may make up there rowles and bookes for all offences answerable within the tyme to be lymyted for the same.

Albeit great labour is taken to cover the secrecies purposed to have bene practised and put in execution at the Kynges beyng at the castle of Doune Monteth, (the depth of which platt was not nor yett is fully knowen to the confederates joynynge therein, other then to a few and chosen sorte of them,) yet suche effectes and circumstances are opened as well by the Kynges owne discovery, partly made before the whole counsell, and more fully signified in counsell to my selfe, as also by some reportes slypped at unwares from sondry of that fellowship, as it appeareth well that the reformation spoken of by the Mr. of Marre and Drumquhasill, and certified in my last before this, should rather have sounded to an innovation of this state and governement under the Kyng, then any orderly amendement of the abuses that in some parte are generallye condemned. For it semeth that a forme of pollicy and governement under the Kyng should have bene frayed by the executioners of this alteration intended, and that some of the Kynges counsell, his chamber, and howsehold, should have bene changed. In which exchange it is sayd that Sir John Seaton, George Douglas, and other lyke favourites to the Kynges mother, and suspected persons in religion, and to the Kyng, should have bene preferred and brought nere to the Kynges person. Some say that therle of Morton should have bene called by proces *super inquirendis*, and upon his apperynge to have bene commytt to safe custody. And that the comptroller, and collector of the thirde of the Churche, should have bene chardged with sooddayne rekenynges; and that for expedicion, the sacrifice of there bodyes should have acquyted there accomptes in there owne persons. Further that the howse of Marre should have bene removed from the Kynges person, and more trusty keepers appoynted to that chardge; which newe officers, enterynge in this maner, are thought to have foresene and provyded good meanes for the safe keepynge

of the Kynge in place of surety, bothe against the power of these adversaries, and also from the force of England, in case her Majestie wold deale that way against them. What then should have insued after these had bene in full possession, I recomend to wise consideracion and to suche as knowe what is doynge abrode; thynkyng that these matters litle differ from my former intellygence.

For the more certen understandynge of some particularities herein, it is to be remembred that the Kynge, in conference with the counsell in these matters, openly and of late acknowledged that the rest of the counsell then at Strivelynge should have bene sent for to have commed to hym to the Doune. And when somme of them sayd that they should have founde hard faire and lodgyng there, the Kynge sayde, "Yea, hard enough for some of them." He sayd that there was no doubt that he should have gone further; and that the purpose was the same that was at Faw Kirk. All which he confirmed to my selfe in secret, addynge that by often perswasion he agreed to ryde to the Doune of purpose to reforme sondry thynges that there should have bene objected against dyvers persons. And beyng there he was agayne moved to send for the counsell, to the intent the persons accused might be there charged with these offences, and suche reformation to be taken, as for that tyme should have bene meete. Beyng done, he should have passed to Glascowe, to have there continued untill further order had bene established in all thynges. Wherein he affirmeth that this surprise and change should have bene agreable to the platt intended to have bene executed at Faw kirke, he approveth that Sir John Seaton had there above a dozen men in armour; notwithstanding that sondry of that fellowship do deny the same, against all truthe indede. He is very lothe to tell me who delte with hym in particuler, but yett he promyseth, upon oportunitie and better leysure, to lett me knowe perfectly all that he knoweth, and further that if any lyke matter shalbe agayne offered to hym, that he will tymely and frendly reveale the same to her Majestie. All which he willed me to signify to her Majestie, to satisfy her highnes in that parte of her Majesties letter, desyryng to understande his estate.

Besydies it is evident that therle of Lenoux had written to therle of Glencarne in the Kynges name, and to many others of great creditt, to comme to the Kynge at this tyme and in there sensible array, and many of that company have directly confessed partes sufficient to proove these matters; which notwithstanding, all these still stand to and denyed.

Although the brutes rysynge hereon are suppressed in maner before certified, and that this enterprise intended is thus farre discovered and defete for the present; yett the way is left open for the seconde. And many good men in this courte, and elsewhere, doe greatly feare and moche doubt that it shalbe attempted with the next oportunity. And some others have seyed that the next wynde will blowe the chaffe from the corne.

Therle of Morton greatly distrusteth the sequele of these thinges, and haith litle desyre to come at courte or deale in the estate, beyng alredy departed from hence; he haith founde great inconstancye in sondry of this counsell and in whome he trusted, causynge hym to drawe hymselfe to more quyetnes; neverthelesse he is contented to take his parte in any platt to be devised for thintertainment of thamity and removyng of all impedyments, wherein he will imploy hymselfe and his force. He will geve tymely advertisement to prevent all evils, and he will remayne at courte to stay inconvenyences, so as his remeyne there be not to his chardges, which his decayed estate and lately put to extreme expences (as it is affirmed) will not indure.

The Kyng haith had great myslykynge of the earle of Morton, and by secret meanes I fynde that conceyt is not altogether removed; yet I have moche recovered his opynyon towards therle, and I trust to increasse it dayly.

Therle of Argyle (accordynge to my last) is contented to joyne with Morton, and do all good offices; he offereth that if therle of Morton, or myselfe, shall lett hym see any platt layde to the hurte of the Kyng, or to deceave hym, that he will bothe playnely refuse to procede further either in the matter, or yett with the persons that practise the same.

The Kyng did greatly commend his good meanyng to me, saynge that in his ignorance of the subtile dealyng of his frendes, that abuse hym in the trust he geveth to them; he was caryed further then he wold have gone, if he had understood the bothome of there practises.

He appeareth so well affected as he semeth easy to be drawn to consent to any good course. But howe he shall go forwardes in the execution, unlesse the Countess his wife (that haith no little interest in hym in these things and that haith bene forwardes in these other) shalbe woone also to the same, I comynytt to further experyence, and grave consydration.

The earle of Lenoux haith not bene heare synce my comynge to this towne, whereby I have not delt with him fur-

ther then before is certified. The Kynge haith an earnest good will to hym, and lyke opynion of his sound mynde towards hymselfe, which is cheifly grounded, (as the Kynge sheweth me,) upon sight of the good order of therles dealynge with him, usynge allwayes to tell hym the author of any tale that therle informeth, and the sutor and meanes made to therle in any sute that he preferreth to the Kynge. This affection in the Kynge is nowe presently somethynge abated by thabsence of therle, and by some meanes made to the Kynge. But it will ryse agayne, especially in that no man will holde hande against it. For most men tary no longer in courte then there private affayres do kepe them there; and surely I fynde many complayne and cry for helpe that neverthesse appeare carelesse and unwyllynge to take any payne to obteyne that they call for.

Lenoux, and his servant Henry Keyre, that thother day were stiffe Papistes, are nowe so earnest Protestantes as they begynne to crepe into creditt even with the mynisters at Edenburgh, that have wrytten in there commendacions to the Kynge's ministers; whome I have so thoroughly perswaded as they have resolved to trye the frute of the religion of these two before they trust them, and to advise thother mynisters to do the lyke. For thadvancement whereof I intende to returne to Edenburgh to morrowe, to followe these and other causes to be done there.

Therle of Montrosse professeth to remayne at and observe his former devotion promised to her Majestie, semyng to be partly ignorant of these matters, and sayinge that, albeit the platt layd at Fawkirke (to wete that the Kynge might be delyvered from the possession of them nowe about hym, to the trust of the associates at Fawkirke,) haith bene smothered for a tyme, yet it wilbe attempted agayne by lawfull meanes, as by counsell or convention, and it is not unlyke to fynde many votes and frendes; howbeit for his parte he determyneth never to consent to take armes or use indirect meanes. He perswadeth earnestly that her Majestie wold stonde indifferent, and reteyne still the nobility that wilbe founde true, and faythfully to kepe thamity; thynkynge that her Majestie shall make no gayne to buylde on them that are authors of these jelousyes. He is holden moche addicted to the lord Ruthen, and thereby is the more willynge to joyne with Morton, that haith an indifferent good opynion of hym. Neverthesse he is hitherto runnyng with Argyle and thassociates of the Fawkirke; but yett lykely to be drawn to suche course as he may fynde well devised. and to be pursued by good company for the benefitt

of the Kyng and quyetnes of the realme. In which mynde he is returned home to prepare his howse to receave the Kyng in this progresse.

Before the breakynge up of the Counsell there, devises were requyred for the best remedy to be devised to repaire the Kynges nedy estate, and to mayntayne suche requisite chardges as necessity called for; wherein his former messages by Dunfermyng and James Murrey were remembred, together with her Majesties pleasure to send the lord of Hunsdon to gyve further answer in the same. And beyng brought in dispute whether he should send agayne to her Majestie, or move me therein, it was by the more parte advised to deale with me. Sondry of them, as Harryes, Newbottle, (that is the right hande of D'Aubigny,) and others of that syde, have perswaded bothe in counsell and with myselfe, to forbear to trooble her Majestie in this sorte; neverthelesse thabbot of Dunfermyng and the comptroller were sent to me, sekyng to understand whether I had any direction geven to signify to the Kyng the resolution of her Majesties good pleasure toochyng tharticles of the late negotiation of Dunfermyng, and James Murrey, for supporte of some mony to be bestowed on the Kyng; and praynge me to procure her Majesties good answer therein. Wherein I have shewed them that I shall advertise thereof, and travell to receave returne of her Majesties pleasure therein, as may be to the Kynges contentment.

After the Kyng had opened to me the somme of the former action and purposes at the Doune, in manner before signified, and had declared his estate to be then brought into better quyetnes and surety then lately it stooode in, trustyng that the same should be cheifly maynteyned and contynued by her Majesties good advise and releyfe, he entered to reporte the doynges of Dunfermyng and the Comptroller with me, for procuryng her Majesties answer in the cause recited; declaryng an especiall trust in her Majestie, and wishyng that her highnes bounty might comme in this season, that might bothe releyve his need and also be a meane that the same and other his revenues might be imployed with her advice for his profit. All which he delyvered to my credit to be recomended to her Majestie, accordinge to that parte of his letter sent to her Majestie. He declareth hym selfe redy to harken and followe cheifly thadvice of her Majestie in all thynges. And presently the most of the nobility (especially of the wisest,) are disposed to perswade and holde hym to contynue the same; neverthelesse that there is an other sorte, that

would drawe hym otherwise, and have great power to effect there desyres by slight, if they be not strongly withstand; which resistance I doubt shall not be founde here, seynge most men seke there owne advantage, and leave the Kyng oftentimes with small counsell or company, to his perill, as at this present is done. For very fewe of the counsell are left with the Kyng, and those that are here are of the meanest. All which and all other the premisses I wholly commytt to your good consideracions, and to be further signified to her Majestie as shalbe seene expedyent.

The Lady of Kyntyre, wife of Tirlough Lenough, in Ireland, with her sonne Angus Mackonell, are commed to this courte, to sue to the Kyng to renewe the lease of the landes that they hold of hym, which they have obteyned. They have not hitherto entered into any other matter; and she haith tolde me that she, or her sonne, haith none other errand. Therle of Argyle haith confirmed the same, praynge me to be a means that her Majesties favor may be shewed, (the rather for his sake,) towards Tirlough; and that it may please her highnes to declare her good pleasure toochyng his request to have suche landes as he requyreth to holde of her Majestie in Ireland for rent and tribute. Herein I have satisfyed hym with good wordes, and that her Majestie, by her minysters in Ireland, wold take order therein.

Thabbot of Lyndayse, bruted to have bene arryved here before, the eldest sonne of the Mr. of Marshall, Mr. Thomas Leviston, and sondry other gentlemen are returned from Fraunce. They have brought letters to therle of Lenoux, to what effect I do not yett knowe; but at my commynge to Edenburgh I looke to be advised.

I have receaved 500*l.* to be imployed accordyng to her Majesties instructions, whereof hitherto I have not disbursed any parte; attendyng direction to be gevvén in the partes of my last before this, toochyng upon what articles, surety, or bonde, I shall bestowe any somme on the Mr. of Marre and Drumquhasill. I see it very convenyent to rewarde the very honest paynes and especiall good offices of Mr. Peter Yonge, the Kynges schoolemaster, and lykewise to geve somethyng to the Kynges mynisters and others, that right paynfully and with great care do there endeyvor to preserve the religion of the Kyng, and thamity with her Majestie, for whome they do publickly pray in this generall and publicke exercise of fast, which for the preservation of religion and the Kyng was cheifly taken in hande upon the signes they sawe of troobles

arysyng. But surely I shall have greater difficulty to intreat any of these to accept any thyng, then to contynue there good and godly course.

I am required to excuse the default in puttyng so small a seale to the Kynges letter to her Majestie, which to avoyde further delay I have the rather perused; beyng right sory and askyng likewise pardon that I have thus longe deferred these presentes, into which faulte I have bene caryed by the drift of the delyvery of the Kinges letter that I could not receave before this day, notwithstanding that dayly I looked for the same.

Therle of Argyle, beyng redy to departe this day into Argyle, haith renewed his promyse and devotion towardes her Majestie; and the countesse, his wife, haith franckly professed to imploy her selfe to do all good offices in her power; gevyng me better opynion of there good meanynges towardes her Majestie.

Thus humbly prayinge that my tedyouse maner of certificate of my doynge, with the reasons and successe thereof, may be favourably accepted; and that I may understand her Majesties good pleasure for my returne to my chardge at Barwicke, and to attende the execution of the Commission for the Borders, and with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in his blessed kepyng.

Strivelyng, the 10th day of May, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors wholly at  
commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right Honorable, his singuler  
good Lordship, the Lord Burghley, Lord  
Threasorer of England, and Sir Francis  
Walsyngham, Knight, one of her Majesties  
principall Secretaries, and of her  
highnes prevy counsell.

---

XXVII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER, dated at Edinburgh, 16 May, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. iii. fol. 567.

It may please your good Lordship. That all these great jealousies and suspicions, lately reigntyng here amonges the nobility, are suppressed and removed for the present, I trust your Lordship dothe sufficiently knowe; wherein I humbly pray pardon that before this I have not written more tynely

thereof, beyng so continually occupied synce my comynge hyther as I have founde very small leysure to gyve suche sufficient advertisement to her Majestie of these sodayne causes as to my dewty apperteined.

By the King's confession before the counsell and otherwise, it appeareth that some change was intended to have been executed at the King's beyng at Doune Montethe, or soone after. In which alteration some thynke that therle of Morton, the Comptroller, and Collector of the thirds of the Church, should have bene displaced with great disgrace, and perhappes with no lesse perill to the two last. It is lykewise thought that sondry suspected in religion, and that are yett favourers of the Kyng's mother, and holden to be instruments of dangerous practise, should have bene planted in counsell, and in the King's chamber and howseholde nere about the Kyng; and that the howse of Marre should have bene removed from the Kyng's person, and the trust thereof commytt to these newe officers and good servants enterynge in this wise, who are supposed to have foreseene and provided that the Kyng, upon the progresse of there purpose, might have bene preserved in place of surety bothe against the power of there adversaries in this realme, and also from the force of England, in case her Majestie wold have delt in that maner. What they wold have done with the Kyng and the state, after they had attayned to the possession of there desyre, I recommend to graver consideracion, and to thadvice of suche as see what is doynge in Fraunce and Spayne, where there haith bene great expectation of other effects to have risen heare then litherto have taken place.

These matters are thus wrapped up with the discontentment of many of bothe sydes, and I feare that they tary but the next wynde to sett them on flame agayne. For the prevention whereof I fynde more to call for helpe, then to labor themselves to make helpe.

The Kyng will begynne his progresse into Fyfe and other northeast parts on the 23th of this monthe. Many noblemen are appoynted to attend on hym; amonges others, therle of Lenoux (contrary many mens expectacion) is proposed to be in all this progresse.

Lenoux hath subscribed unto and openly professed sondry partes of the religion, appearynge to come unto the whole religion very shortly. The Kings earnest affection towards him, by his absence and by other meanes, haith not so outwardly appeared as lately it did. But at his accesse, (which wilbe within thre dayes) it is lyke to kyndle agayne, and to

come to the former course, against which few or none will sett them selves. He protesteth in wordes sufficient to be religiouse, and to do good offices with all loyalty to the King, realme, and maynteynance of thamity; yett with many he cannot be hitherto credited, by the conceytt that they conceive that he should be prevy to plotts that are in maner knownen hear to be in practise in Fraunce and Spayne. He looketh dayly for answer of his letters sent to the courte of England with Roger Ashton and otherwise; the contentes whereof and whole substance are no great secretes heare, where commonly most thynges are not longe kept close.

Morton seketh to drawe hym selfe to rest from courte and thaffayres of the state. The questions betwixt hym and Angus are lyke to be reconciled by the mediation of frendes appoynted thereto. But yett I fynde great difficulty in the good successe thereof.

Argyle is departed into his country, myndynge to wayte on the King at his returne owt of his progresse in August next, and not before.

The metynge of the Commissioners for the Borders is proroged untill the 20th of June next.

The King, by his letter to her Majestie, answered and prayed that tryall may be had of suche thyngs as the Lord Clawde Hamilton avoweth against the King's letter before sent to her highnes. And that for this purpose, bothe the two brethren may be first in her highnes' power, and then procede to this tryall, which beyng done, then he wilbe contented, that suche conclusion shalbe taken in the matter with her Majesty's advise, as shalbe agreable to reason, and stande with the honor and safety of her Majestie, and of hym selfe.

Fynally, the state heare for this present tyme is quyett, but with great jelousyes and distrust reigntyng still, aswell amonges the nobility that are farre shaken lowse and in sonder, as also in many other inferiors that doubt the sequell of matters expected.

Thus leavyng farther to trooble your Lordship, and with myne humble dewty, I pray God have your Lordship in His blessed protection.

Edenburgh, the 16th of May, 1580.

Your Lordships wholly at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

These from Mr. Murray will inform your Lordship more perfectly of the estate, which surely is very loyse.

To the Right honorable his  
singuler good Lordship, therle  
of Leycester; at the courte.

XXVIII.—“R. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM. 16th May, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 33, b.

It may please your Honor. By good intelligence I have  
 B. of Ross at Depe. learned that the Bishshope of Rosse was at Depe,  
 notwithstanding that it was denyed heare. So as  
 nowe there nedeth no further confirmation thereof; as I have  
 Farenyhirst by my former required. The departure of Fare-  
 gone into nyhirst into Spayne is also well knowen heare,  
 Spaine. and alledged to be done for his releyfe, and to  
 obteyne some mony of the King of Spaine by the commen-  
 dacion of the French King. But I am certainly informed that  
 he tooke that jorney by direction of 27 owne letters sent to  
 him, as by his letters of the 15th of Aprill last to some of his  
 frendes appeareth. I have entered againe with 98, whome I  
 dare not affirme to be thorowly recovered; but I sawe suche  
 danger as it was meete to have him; cheyfly seyng I shall  
 bringe him and his fellowe to all pointcs that shalbe reasonably  
 direction required; wherein I hartely pray direction in some  
 touching 98. especiall maner, that doinge all thyngs directed, I  
 may be holden discharged, howsoever matters be performed,  
 seyng that I cannot discend and looke into the hertes of  
 men.

By myne other I trust you will see bothe this lowse state,  
 and also the meanes that some devise for the remedy therof.  
 But in case those meanes, or any other to be geven from us in  
 that behalfe, (which I thinke will be well receaved, if they  
 promise better surety,) shalbe thought more chardge-  
 able then the benefittes to be had thereby may  
 recompence, then I desire to be tymely directed,  
 Direction in the meanes signified by these presents. that I may dispose myselfe and all thynges therein,  
 as for her Majesties service and the best advantage  
 of the good causes shall apperteyne. All others I referre to my  
 common letter aforesaid, and to the viewe of Mr. James Murreys  
 letter inclosed.

Thus, with myne humble duety, I pray God have you in his  
 blessed kepyng.

Edenborough, the 16th of May, 1580.

Postscript at the closing. Hierof I received this letter inclosed, whereby  
 you shall understand what assembly Lennox  
 maketh; the same is greatly misliked. But provision is made  
 to prevent this and others, until the King shall come to Eden-  
 borough; and then the matter wilbe found in danger agayne.

It is high tyme that resolution be taken in these great matters, that the minister may, upon knowledge therof, travell with better faith and boldnes.

Your Honors wholly at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

XXIX.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated at Edinburgh, 16th May, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 36.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Sithence my commynge to Edenburgh I have spoken with the erle of Lenoux, discoursynge to hym the contentes of her Majesties letter before delyvered to hym. And after some discovery of a late purpose, appearynge to have bene intended for some alteration in this state, to the danger of the Kynge, and differynge from theeffectes of his profession alredy geven to her Majestie and the Kynge, I concluded neverthesse that her Majestie still reteyned suche a good opinyon of hym, for the causes expressed in her highnes sayd letter, as could not hastily be removed. Exhortynge hym honorably to performe the good dewtyes whereunto he stooode bounde many wayes, for the benefitt of religion, the Kynge, and this realme, and for the maynteynance of thamity betwixt these two crownes. His offer and promises are very liberall to imploy hymselfe and his endeyvor to do all good offices in his power for the advancement of the good causes remembred, and to testify his devotion to her Majestie. Howbeit he dothe not onely deny to have bene prevy to any practise for innovation, or other purpose prejudiciall to the Kynge, but also with lusty wordes offereth to prove the same against any that will avouche it. And lastly, he requyred me to convey to her Majestie this his letter inclosed, saynge that her Majestie should thereby better knowe and have further pledge of his good will towards her Highnes. In which respectes I agreed to sende it herewith; and so left hym in this good mode, lookynge nowe what frute shall sprynge of these fayre blossomes.

He haith subscribed unto and publickly acknowledged sondry articles of this religion, myndynge to returne to morrowe to Strivelynge with some mynisters to confirme the same before the Kynge; trustynge thereby to satisfy the Kynge

and stoppe the mouthes of the mynisters and others, that for religion have put at him.

The mynisters beganne to conceyve good opinyon of his sounde conversion, but beyng lately advised of dangerouse plattes, devised in Fraunce and Spayne against religion and this realme, and which are confirmed newly by letters and reportes of good credit commed hither from Fraunce, they are therefore brought into no litle distrust of hym, and cheifly of sondry the instruments about hym. Whereupon they have in there sermons geven warnyng of the bates laide for the overthrowe of religion; and now they remayne watchfull to espye what he, or others, shall doe in the behalves aforesayd.

Sondry of good experyence and intelligence heare do greatly feare and still looke for some newe and suddaine attempt to be enterprised for the innovation of this state; and that the same shalbe cheifly assayed at the returne of the Kynge to this towne. And they thynke that the matter wilbe the more hastely offered and easy to be effected by the negligence of the counsell, that for the most part are absent from the courte; leavyng the Kynge with small number, and of slender quality.

In this part I have travelled with therle of Morton, Dunfermyng, and dyverse others, accusyng them in there oversight to leave the Kynge so slenderly accompanied, havynge at this present with hym not one Counsellor, nor any of the nobility, other then those of Marre alone. And albeit upon myne importunacy they will send more company to the Kynge, especially against the commynge of Lenoux to the courte, yett I fynde them so doubtfull of condicion and disposition of the Kynge, as the most part do choose and determyne rather to beholde thynges, and for there best safety to wyne and holde the Kynges favor by yeldyng to the course of his owne affection, then to offer themselves to the perill that the playne dissuasion of the Kynge from his pleasures, and open withstanding the counsells and devises of his favourites and mynyons, may bryng unto them. In which two last partes they thynke they can litle prevaile without her Majesties especiall supporte. And althowgh I have comforted them herein, so farre as I coulde, (holdyng my selfe within the warrant and boundes of myne instructions,) yett I see them still stagger and sticke hereat, untill they might be made so sure of her Majesties releyfe as with boldness they might trust to that backe and assistance, whereupon they wolde leave there former course chosen for there most surety in maner aforesayd; and then frely enter to oppone themselves openly against all suspect advices and attempts; and with her Majesties advise holde

that way that shalbe founde best for the religion, the Kyng, and the realmes, and good amity betwixt the crownes.

Moreover, serchyng also to feyle there disposition in the devise of the best course to be taken for surety of these effectes, I have gathered that it is holden most sure, that her Majestie might be pleased with some bounty to interteyne the Kyng, to wyne an interest in hym and in his estate, and therewithall to binde the nobility and counsell to harken to and folowe her Majesties advise in all thynges toochyng the Kyng; and that her Majesties sayd bounty might rather be shewed by loane of a competent somme, then by gyft. For repayment whereof some noblemen, but especially marchantes, should be bounde, who should for there suretyes prove that with thadvice of her Majestie that somme and all the rest of the Kynges revenues might be employed to the most proffitt of the Kyng; a matter (some thynke) that wold worke great reformation in thynges farre amyse, and with great contentment of all good men stoppe the mouthes of many that, fyndyng fault with those open abuses, do seeke thereby to welter and alter this estate.

For thexecution of her Majesties good advise, and tymely doynge of all thynges abowt the Kyng, that some chosen person may be attendinge allwayes in courte, and worke these good effectes by his power, and with thassistance of his frendes, that will by his owne meanes joyne with hym, without chardge to her Majestie, other then to the pryncipall person alone thus to be chosen. And havynge gathered and fownde this forme and platt to be best allowed by the most discrete that I have delt withall, therefore I have thought it my duety to lay the same before yowe; to thintent yowe may beholde there conceytes, and upon good consideracion to dispose thereof and direct me as shalbe seyne expedyent.

Where therle of Lenoux haith the Kynges graunt of the custody of the castle of Dunbarton, and is abowt (as I understand by secret meanes,) to procure the confirmation thereof by the counsell, and after to take the possession from Drumquhasill, suche meanes are founde as bothe the Kyng and counsell will better consyder of that gyft, and also Drumquhasill will not be hasty to make delyvery to hym, or any other, without her Majesties previty and good lykyng. And fyndyng that Drumquhasill is well disposed, and haith susteyned great losses by his late troobles, I have therefore (and upon other good respectes) agreed and alredy begoonne to releve hym with a good portion, restyng to be by yowe directed (accordinge to my former) in tharticles and manner of

the bonde to be requyred. And havynge receaved for the present suche promises made cheifly by hym, and also by the Mr. of Marre, as reasonably can be demanded, I attende nowe your direction, to what effectes and in what sorte I shall bynde them; which I trust to accomplish in suche especiall maner as shalbe prescribed to me.

Bycause I have seyne the varyance betwixt therles of Morton and Angus to be an occasion to sondry, in the lowse condicion of this state, bothe to seke there further disagreement for the weakenynge of Morton, and also to attempt sondry evill partes that in there unity and concorde they might not doe, therefore I have laboured to agree them; havynge prevayled to perswade them to commend all the causes of there discorde to thorder of frendes alredy named; who, I trust, shall make a frendly ende therof.

The Carres are in conference and tryest to agree and bynde with Angus. If that take effect, and that these erles be well reconciled betwixt themselves, then the labor wilbe the more easy to remove the greifes betwixt therle of Morton and them; which yett remayne very towghe and difficult.

Lenoux (contrary theexpectacion of thothers,) is resolved to ryde in progresse with the Kynge, and to make a great bankett to hym in his howse at Abirbrothocke. Somme travell is taken with the Kynge to perswade Lenox stay, which Lenoux taketh in evill parte, myndynge still to procede.

Argyle haith obteyned the Kynges lycence to gather and levy his forces against Mackentoish; and for the same purpose he is departed into Argyle, not meanyng to come at the Kynge before August. Yett some begynne to feare that he and his forces may happely be seyne in other places then is pretended.

There is very great good will and inwardnes betwixt Lenoux and the Lord Ruthen. And surely Lenoux, by his liberality and assistance of them that are not contented with this state, (which indede ought to be reformed,) will still arise, withowt better hande be holden then hitherto haith bene. He and those about hym wyll seike (as opportunity will serve,) to brynge home the bisshope of Rosse, whereof sondry of them are in good comfort, and looke to effect greater matters, as themselves do sometymes tell owt to there frendes.

Bicause it is her Majesties pleasure that I shalbe at the metynge of the Commissioners for the Borders, therefore I shall dispose all things in the best order I can, and after returne to Barwicke to attend her Majesties further direction, and in the meane tyme I shall bothe provide the best intelligence I can,

and also be carefull to prevent the practises rysynge. Abowt which thynges I have disbursed a good parte of the mony receaved, as hereafter I shall acquaynt yowe more particularly therewith.

Thus, with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in his blessed keypynge.

Edenburgh, the 16th of May, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors wholly  
at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

**XXX.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM**, dated at Edinburgh, 17th May, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 38.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honour. By my letters sent yesterday, I certified that sundry of good experience here did loke for some new and sodayne enterprise for thalteration of this estate; upon which occasion I have sought for better light to be shewed me therein. And this mornyng I have found by very good intelligence, to be made known hereafter, that this attempt is determyned to be put in execution in the next progress of the Kyng, by his owne fre-will, and from after thentre of his jorneye. But the certayne tyme and place restyng on the Kynges pleasure, are nott yett sett downe and resolved. It is devised (as I am credibly advised,) that the Kynge, at such place as shalbe thought mete, shall declare hymself willyng and disposed to tary a while, and therupon to send for such of the nobility as he pleaseth to assemble and will to come to hym; whereupon such order shalbe taken for reformation of abuses, and for removing of suspected persons from him, as shalbe by that assembly found expedyent. That the comptroller, the secretary, the two abbotts, and those of the nayme of Murray, shalbe putt att and removed, yt is lykely upon the progresse of this platt. James also said to me that therle of Morton shall enjoye and hold his owne work, and be contynued as a principall counsellor about the Kynge, so that he wilbe able to serve the Kynge in his owne room and degree, and follow lyke with others.

It is pretended that none suspected in religion or knowen to

be devoted to the French curse, or practysers of the Kynges mother, shalbe placed nere the Kynge or have grace, as they push for. But that all thinges shalbe done for the best service of the Kynge, and for the inviolable preservation of the love and amyty betwixt her Majestie and the Kynge. And that her Majesties advice shalbe afterwards followed in all thinges touchinge the Kynges sayfty, and governement to be establyshed.

Albeyt thother syde do see and are sufficiently warned hereof, yet I distrust there providentt care and foresight to prevent thexecution; wherein I shall do my wholle endeyvor to stay these trobell curses and to bring the parties to more peaceable contentment.

Bycause these matters aryse to greatt hight, and danger requireth spedy prevention and tymely order to be taken by more grave consideration and providence then myne unskilfull hand can render, therefore I have thought good to make the same tymely knowen unto you; and also to depend and attend your further direction, as well in this behalf, as also in the contentts of all my former, cravinge to be dyrected in all thinges, during the tyme yt shall please her Majestie to contynew me in this service. For the which I wysh one of more sufficieney to supply the defaultes appearinge in me, after all, by my lack of the French tonge, as also in the imperfectnes in me. I purpos (God willing) to be with the Kynge at Strivelinge this nyght, and soone after to retorne hither to stoppe the further passage of these plattes; wherein I much distrust my strength, notwithstanding that I am promysed good helpe. Butt alwayes myn endeyvor shalbe done to the uttermost I can.

Thus with myn humble deuty, I pray God have you in his blyssed protection.

Edenburgh, the 17th of May, 1580.

Your Lordships and your Honors at  
commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

---

XXXI.—LETTER "FROM MR. ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FR. WALSINGHAM, 23 May, 1580." From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 39.

THE Erle of Morton is redy to imploye himselfe and all his frends and power to execute that platt that for the common

benefites shalbe advised; wherein he desireth to be so well assured of good assistance and backinge as he may boldly trust to the same; hopinge thereon to effect suche successe as shalbe profitable, and for the best quietnes of both realmes. And he is contented to adventure himselfe herein; notwithstandinge that by other private meanes he can with surety provide his owne safety and rest. He is lothe to hang longe in suspence or uncertenty, and therefore he presseth me to knowe what he shall looke for, and what course shalbe sett downe to recover and preserve that fallynge state; wherein I beseeche you to be a meane that he may be tymely satisfyed, to his good contentment, and for the benefitt of the waighty cause.

The Bishoppes of Glasco and especially Rosse have very inward and frequent intelligence with Lenoux, who standeth in suche conceytt, bothe with us and also with the Kinge and nobility there, as I cannot well tell howe to deale with hym.

---

XXXII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated at Berwick, 23 May, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 40.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. By-cause I have seyne sondry evident signes of the progresse of thattempt intended for thalteration of this State, to have bene enterprised accordynge to my former and next before these; and that the same intelligence haith bene confirmed unto me, as well by some of credytt as also by the same person that before discovered it to me, who haith requyred that I should gyve tymely knowledge to her Majestie thereof, for testimony of the performance of his duety, newly renewed and promised to her Majestie, and for the seasonable prevention of theeffect which he thynketh should brynge no danger neyther to the Kynge nor state, nor yet to her Majesties course heare, wherein neverthesse, upon sight of my condemnation of that sorte of dealynge he haith assured me of his travell to stoppe the matter so farre as he can;—therefore, for the last and surest remedy, I have returned to the Kynge, fyndynge them of opynion that this olde practise, oftentyme pusshed at and sought to be effected, is not yett cleane geven over with all men, howbeit (he sayd) good order is alredy taken to restrayne as well the

motion to hymselfe, as also the interprise in dede, which thinges (he thought) no man durst take in hande withowte his assent should be geven before thereunto. And albeit some had assayed to perswade hym that force would be used for the retention of his eare and person, yett (he sayed) he knewe sufficiently that none wold presume so farre on there owne strengthe, seynge he could easily daunt any suche person or purpose. Whereupon for his better comforth and encouragement I offered to hym right liberall ayde and succors from her Majestie in any such case of necessity; exhortynge hym that upon apparanee of any suche matter he wold geve her Majestie tymely and speddy intelligence, which he redily agreed to doe.

After he entered into a franke discourse of all the particular doynges at Doune Monteth (agreyng in effect so fully with my former, as there nedeth no further repeticion,) and describynge the qualities and dispositions of therles of Argyle, Lenoux, and others (wherein I sawe that his observations and judgements of them were groundod of good knowledge of there nature and actions,) he shewed that he hymselfe (as it was true indeed) defeated the devise at the Downe by fyndynge fault with the want of beddes and other requisytes, and by his hasty returne to Stryvelynge, for he consydered (he sayed) that the matter was lyke to come to bloode. And into whose hand soever he should fall, they myght note in hym suche inconstancy, perjury, and falshood, as should breyde in them great distrust of lyke effect to be founde agayne in hym. At lengthe he seymed to affirme that some abuses about hym did necessarily call for reformation; but he allowed onely the peaceable and orderly maner thereof by convention and due tryall, concludynge that he wold not in any sorte agree to any kynde of soddayn innovation of state, or surprise of the person of any. And he willed me to signifye this promise to her Majestie, which sithence the makynge thereof he haith sondry tymes renewed, appearynge allwayes to be desyrouse of her Majesties advice in all his great causes, and semynge very redy and willinge to follow the same, for his most surety and benefit.

For the more sure prevention of this matter I brake with therle of Lenoux, laynge before hym aswell his newe professed service to the Kynge and devotion to her Majestie, as also the danger arysynge bysoddayne innovation which this people would oftentyms and unadvisedly seike for there particular advantage without regarde of publicke . . . .; he begonne to recounete to me great disorders used by sondry about the Kynge, especially in the abuse of his possessions and revenues, and cheifly

in thabbot of Kambuskinneith, who (he sayed) had openly geven furthe that he and others should lose there lyves before they lost the possession of the Kynges person. He doubted that to reteyne still the benefitt of the Kynges eare and person, and to avoyde the reformation requisite, they ment to stoppe the Kynges commynge to Edinburgh after his progresse, contrary to the Kynges pleasure and thappoyntment resolved. And therefore he preassed moche for the reformation of these abuses. Neverthelesse upon myne openyng of the inconvenience followinge thattempt of soddayne alteration of thestate by surprise or indirect maner, and in hope that her Majestie wold perswade tymely reformation to be made by indifferent convention of thestates and peaceable meanes for the profytt of the Kyng, and contentment of the nobility, (wherein I put hym in good comforte,) he promised to oppone hym selfe against, and to do his whole endeyvor to stay thexecution of any suche disorderly enterprise; restynge therfore on the reformation to be advanced by her Majesties good advice.

Moreover I have delt herein with the Lord Ruthen; and the rather because it semeth that he both greatly favoured Lenoux, and also wold not hynder this suspected purpose. He haith very freely promised to resist and defeyt, so farre as he can, all suche devises; wishynge, neverthelesse, that the abuses grevynge many of the nobility should be reformed by ordinary meanes. Wherein surely his good doinges at Strivelynge, preventynge thereby the evils that appeared hastily to have fallen there amonge them by there rash dealynges, do well declare his good service to the Kyng, and are worthye thankses, to comforth and hold hym in that good course. For which intent I wish that some thankfull memory of that good parte done at Strivelynge, may be made and recomended to hym.

The rest of the counsell, and suche as be abowt the Kyng, are so well warned of this cause, and the promises of the Kyng and others are so farre geven furthe to me, as I trust shall suffice to stay, or at least to suspende and deferre, thexecution of this matter, untill the Kynges returne from his progresse in thiende of August next. About which tyme they will looke to receave better satisfaction, and order to be taken abowt the Kyng to there contentment; or otherwise they are lyke then to assay there owne strengthes to procure it by the best meanes they can.

Theeffect of there platt and purpose is before discribed in my former of the 17th of this monthe. And the same will at lengthe be putt in practise, except her Majestie please to stay

it, eyther by seasonable advise to the Kynge to take tymely order herein by resolution of an equall convention; which can not be withowt some stryfe, and perhappes to the discontentment of them that are nowe about the Kynge; or els by the providence and good meanes of a chosen sorte of the nobility, to be joyned together to suppress all suche enterprises, and to preserve the Kynge and state in quyetnes, and in the policy alrede established, or in other lyke form to be ordeyned. Which also will brynge with it danger of contention, and some perill of the successe. Therefore I have thought it my dewty to commend the choyse of these to wise consideration. And havynge settled all thynges in that realme, so well as I coulede, and in maner before declared, I have (accordynge to my former purpose signified to yowe,) retyred myselfe hitler to my chardge, to attende her Majesties further pleasure.

Therle of Morton remayneth redy to be imployed as shall please her Majestie to direct hym for the Kynges service, and good amity betwixt the crownes. He attendeth and dothe desire some certenty of her Majesties resolution in the course her highnes pleaseth to take, aswell in the lowse condicion of that state, as also in the direction of his owne services, to thintent he may thereon dispose hym selfe and his powers for the best advancement of the common welfare and quyetnes, to her Majesties good contentment, or otherwise in season to provide for his owne safety by suche private meanes as be offered to hym, and are tooched in my former. Albeit he haith perswaded and sought her Majesties releyfe to the Kynge by liberality of gyft or loane of money, yett at this present it semeth to hym good that no hasty delyvery thereof should be made; notwithstanding that the Kynge should be interteyned with the surety of the same in tyme of neede, and for his good uses, to be made known to her highnes.

Therle of Lenoux and others of that syde do moche mislyke that the Kynge should chardge her Majestie anywise, thinkynge that the meanynge thereof is to levy and susteyne a garde abowt the Kynge, wherein the capten and men should be at her Majesties devotion and appointment. And thereby they say the Kynge should remayne (as it were) in her hignes owne handes and possession; a matter by that syde thought very unmeete for the Kynge, as by secret and right credible intelligence I am certainly informed. And, as it semeth, they can not well digest any thyng to be doune with the Kynge, without they be prevy and have a parte therein. In which respectes and jelousies the resolution to be taken and directed in these causes, ought to be

determinyd and sent with better expedicion and lyke consideration; which allwayes I recommend to the best judgement, whereon nowe all these affayres do wholly depende.

Mr. Thomas Levingston brought letters from the bisshope of Rosse to therle of Lenoux, the countesse of Atholl, her sonne, and others, tendynge to sounde the Kynge whether ambassadors commynge from forren and mighty prynces, with good and honorable errandes, should be welcome and well interteyned. It is thought that thambassadors should come from the Kynge of Spayne, but no mention is made in the letters from whence they shalbe sent. There is inward intelligence betwixt Lenoux and Rosse, and he haith wrytten in other causes of importance, as upon better serche I shall further advertise yowe.

The Carres are in talke with Angus for reconciliation, havynge appoynted to meete within two dayes. Therfore upon there agreement I intend to knytt Angus and them to Morton; which, albeit it shalbe very harde to doe, I do not neverthelesse dispaire thereof.

The discorde betwixt therles of Morton and Angus haith done great hurt to them bothe, and geven no litle advantage to there adversaries. But seyng the varyance is onely for matters of mony, I shall, I trust, brynge it to frendly composition. Therle of Angus sheweth hym selfe so willynge to yelde to any mediation or order commended by her Majestie or in her highnes name, and to do all good offices for her highnes, as he deserveth great thankes; which beinge sent to him by any good meane or letter, would bothe encourage hym to contynue in this mynde, and also greatly advance the good successe of thende of this debate, that necessarily ought to be removed from them.

Upon late submission made by Mackentoish to therle of Argyle, these troobles are lyke to ceasse, whereby Argyle will not drawe any force together; he purposeth to returne to Courte in thende of the progresse, and by messingers reneweth the remembrance of his professed devotion to her Majestie.

The Kynge. procedeth in his progresse, notwithstandinge some secret meanes were made to have stayed the same. He will expend eight or ten dayes at small and private howses before he comme to St. Johnstown, where he will tary with the Lord Ruthven nine dayes.

By thoccasion of his abode for thys tyme in private howses, and for the respect mentioned, I presumed the rather to returne hither yesternight, attendynge nowe her Majesties good plea-

sure, and beyng redy to obey and do with all diligence as I shalbe commanded.

Thus with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in his blessed kepyng.

Barwicke, the 23d of May, 1580.

Your Lordships and your Honors wholly  
at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

XXXIII.—“FROM MR. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM, 3<sup>o</sup> Junij, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. VI. fol. 45.

It may please your Honor. By my joinct letter to the Lord Thresurer and yourselfe, it will appeare in what tickle condicion the state in Scotland standeth; which, without her Majestyes spedy resolucion, wilbe altered from the goverment and order presently established, for this change is continually preshed by mightie personages that none impeachment or stoppe, other then the disagreement onely of the King, who beinge a childe, and boeth daylie urged by them whom he chiefly loveth, and also left destitute of the ayde, counsell, or company of them that should impugne it, is like to be at length overcome. And then theis newe officers, haveinge wonne the possession of their policye, strayned to their owne wills, and for their private advantage, will then declare what they and their confederates are, wherby also the hidden practises ye sufficiently discovered are like to get such entrance by drift of time and provision, as no little chardge or light meanes can drawe back.

The case is not yet desperate but that it may be releved by seasonable medicine, which must agree of necessitye with the humor of the . . . . . and of the workemen to be imployed. And in that realme fewe or none wilbe found that will labor only for the publike, and for it sustaine any greate paynes, chardges, and chiefly perill, without sight of their suretye, and some particuler profiet. On which ground you se thearle of Moreton standeth, and will not be called from it, especially in the dangerous condicion and tyme wherein he is, so as he is to be satisfied and repayed in season, or els for his owne safetye (that indeede is presently in daunger,) he is like to steppe in so farre as with honor he cannot come back.

Besides many things of late doe bring generall suspicion in

them towards us, causing many to forbear to deale so franckly as willingly they would, if they were assured of backinge.

Some think that Lennox hath, and will wynde, more credit with us then I knowe of; and some mervell that severall instruments are secretly used in that realme.

Amonges others the clerke register is threatened to be casten out, as by his owne letters I lastly perceave. And thus one good game after another is like to be removed, and such planted in their places as neyther rightly favor religion nor greatly care for the league and amitye with England.

I nede not therefore further move you to haste the resolucion, for that will appeare more sufficientlye that that state cannot be holden longer in such tearmes as by your last you advised me to kepe them in, by the counsell of other that so counselled you to direct me.

Upon her Majesties resolucion for that realme, it shall be very good that her Majestye know howe greatly the King is delighted with great horses, and to be taught to ryde by a skilfull horseman; wherein the greatest of one or two redye and fayre horses with a ryder shalbe more acceptable and of greater price to him then a greate summe of money. And good wordes therewith may doe good with the King, who is alreadie wonne and devoted to her Majestye. Some good deede must be imployed to satisfy Moreton, and chiefly the sight of her Majesties resolute purpose to stand fast and procede in the course to be resolved; wherewith also I wish that some favourable letters may be graunted to Angus, Argile, Montrosse, Ruthen, and others, according to my former. And what I shall doe I desire to be spedely directed, that I may thereafter dispose my self and the little that depends on me.

The cause of my retorne hither I have signified by my joynt letter before, findinge it much more nowe to attend her Majesties resolucon in this place then to adventure to remayne there with suspicion and disgrace, and perhapps with contempt, that might do more hinderaunce then my presence should profit. Therefore I humbly beseeche you to make my excuse, as occasion shall requyre; and that I may know howe the same and my service are indeede accepted.

Thus, with my humble duetye, I pray God preserve you.  
Berwick, the third of June, 1580.

Your Honors at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

By direction geven to Sir Francis Russell he sent for Drumwhessell in her Majesties name, who met him in Scotland, going to Norham. He was requyred whether the King should

have bene transported; with a chardge to tell the truth as to her Majestye. He denved that there was ever any such purpose intended. Next he was moved to hold fast the castle, which he hath promised to doe. And lastly, beinge asked of my doings with him, he tolde them all trulye and as they were indeede. Let not my last advertisement of the cause of Hamyltons and others seme strange to procede from me; I shall therein satisfie you, and performe all duties to others, as you shall well perceave.

---

XXXIV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated at Berwick, 3d June, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 42.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Hearing laytly that therle of Morton had receyved a hurte in his left legge by the stroke of a horse, causyng hym therby to stay his journey to the King in his progresse, contrary his former purpose, and doubtyng thereon some sodayne storme to be seyne arysinge and likely to fall at curte, or other place in the realme, I did therfore send to lerne his estate, and the doings at curte and els wher. Wherupon I do understande that therle hath stayed his jorney aforesaid, partly by this accydent chanced to hym, butt cheyfly bycause ytt is now made knowen to the wyser sorte that the king both thinketh hym selfe in no suretye att Stryvelinge, or in the keaping of them that remayne aboutt hym; and he nourysheth in his breast some hidden change of his company, to be putt in execution within shorte tyme. And this being commed to therle of Morton's knowledge, he is perswaded that his presence in curte shall dryve hym of necessitie ether to preventt and impugne such alteration, or els (to avoid greater inconvenyence for some shorte space,) to favor and assyste the enterprise. And bycause these two are so contraryouse in themselves that he can nott intertayne thone but that he must in honor refuse thother, with determination to hold on in the way wherein he ones entreth; and for that he dependeth so fully on her Majesties resolution to be signified to hym on such certayntie as he and his frends may both boldly enter into the curse that her Majestie shall directe for the Kings sayftie and common quyetnes, and benefytt of the realmes, and also with assurance of good backyng, proceed with her Majesties privitie, and favor (wherin he sheweth hym self ready according to my former,) therfor he purposeth to differre

his choise and entraunce into ether of these two severall causes, and to absentt hymself from curte untill he may receive advertysment of her Majesties pleasure and resolution in those and thaffayres of that nation. Concluding that yf ytt shall pliese her Majestie to resolve favourably towards the Kyng and welfare of the realme, and make hym sure that he and his frends shall nott be lefte, then he will passe to the curte so soone as he may be abell, and abyde untill he shall fynd such frends as shalbe able to withstande all evill practyses. And otherwyse yf her Majesties resolution be nott to his expectacion, as to leave them to them selves, then he must insynuatt hymself by the best meanes he can into the Kings favor, and other famylyars, making hymself knowen to be no hynderer, butt a furtherer of ther matters. To the which way he may be dryven by the necessitie aforesaid, and to wyne tyme and avoyde inconvenyence for some short season; yett he myndeth notwithstanding, never to consentt to rune on in the same with his good will; seying ytt shall bring shortly greatt perils and troublesome effects. All which I have thought good to shew at this length, and as nere the words and substance receyved as I can. And albeyt I have traveyled to satisfie hym with all the reasons and all the surety that I can make hym, yett he still attendeth and deferreth the resolution (in these and for the curse to be determyned therin,) to be geven by her Maiestie upon regard and view of thestate presentt; earnestly praying that he may have the same with expedicion, wheron now he and the cause wholly depend.

By other intelligence I am informed, that, after 20 dayes or therabouts, an alteration will be sought by some meanes. And altho the King wilbe loth to consent to the same, in respect of his promys latly made to my self, and to be signified to her Majestie, yett he may happily be persuaded that thorder and forme of the change (varying little or nothing from his promys,) may with honor be executed for his profytt. And bycause the sequele therof is lyke to be dangerous, therfor I now often certifie the probabilitie and intention of the progresse therof, commendyng the same to your good consideration.

By letters from Sir John Foster I understand that sundry greatt attempts have beyn commytt by the Scotts within his office, synce the prorogation of the first day sett for making of the Commissioners for the Borders, and that greater disorders are lyke to ensue, in case the next day (on the 20th of this month) shalbe agayne proroged. Which day and metyng will indede be adjorned, except her Majesties order and resolution be very shortly sentt and made knowen to the King and Coun-

sell, for lymytacion of the tyme from whence the redresses for offences done shall begyn and be made by the commysioners. And therfor I have thought yt my dewty hereby to renew the memory of the same.

The note inclosid will declare how I have defrayed the 500*l*. receyved, and what remayneth therof in my hands. The parties receyving 100*l*. apeece do look to have 100*l*. more apeece. But I reteyne the same untill I shall receave further direction, and lyke proffie of performance of that they have promysed. Wherin the furst naymed in the said note haith yelded some testimony of his forwardnes by sondry intellygences geven me of purposes devysed; and by his owne travell to stay the execution, as by my former may sufficiently appeare to you. The second begyneth to shew hymself willing and redy to do all good offices. And because they are able to do good services and offer their whole endeyvors; therfor I humbly pray therly direction after all in the further gifte of any other some, as also in byndyng them to any articles, other then they have alrede promysed. Mr. Peter Yonge, the Kings tutor, or any of the mynstry (except one in the Kings house and a reader) will not receyve any thing, by any means I can use; and nevertheles they have beyn and are good instruments to advance the best effects in their powers, for the which they do oftentimes gett displeasures, and cheyfly the mynysters of Edinburgh, that are of late much stomached by the favouyres of Lenoux, and such as haunt . . . . . Therle of Lenoux, having beyn at Glascoo to dispose his privat affayres in those partes, is returned to the curte, rejoysing (as I heare,) greatly of the gud countenance the King gave hym before me at my departure from the King; for he thought that his former absence and other meanes had abated the Kings favor towards hym. But since his last retorne he fyndeth hymself recovered and remytt to his former grace.

At his subscription before the King to tharticles of religion inclosed, he promised to interteyne a French mynyster of the religion to instructe hym, and hereupon the King prayed me to help hym to a learned and honest man from London. And by cause a discret man in that place may do many good offices, therfor I promysed to do myn endeyvor; wyslinge that such may be commended, and myself to be therin directed as shalbe thought expedyente. Therle prepareth to feast the King greatly at Aberbrothock, which bankett may peradventure be soone after hard of. Therl of Argile haith assembled his forces against Mackentoysh, notwithstanding any the submyssion offred to therle. Yett it is lyke that the . . . . . shall take

effect. And therupon therle will hast to the corte somethyng before his former purpose.

Therle of Angus and Carres have mett, and are nere agreement. The Carres styke to grauntt ther mannerhede\* requyred by therle; and they are not fully agreed for restitution of the possessions of Farnyherst, in thands of Angus, and which he will not restore without recompence, either by the King or els by the Carres; wherein the Carres have especiall lust to be releived at the King's hands by the commendation of Lennox, on whom the Carres do therfor depend.

Bycause I had brought and settled all thinges in quietnes in the realme, by the promyse of the King and others (according to my former), and saw that my abode ther could work no better effects with them then I might do from hence, before her Majesties resolution should be made knowen and be executed there; for thexpeditiō of which resolution I shold not only be impertinately urged during my abode ther, but also upon delay of the same, be had in suspicion and happily in contempt, to the hynderance of the good success of the cause—therefore I thought yt best for her Majesties service, and ease of charges, to retyre my selfe hither, being as redy to retorne with the first letter, and to do all that shalbe commanded to me, as that I were still present in the court. Right humbly praying that my doings herein may, upon consideration aforesaid, be favourably taken, and that my default (yf any be,) may be graciously pardoned.

The Byshope of Rosse, by his letters to therle of Lenoux (as I have beyn informed by my frend newly entertayned, and that therby wilbe redily knowen to you,) haith signified that he was advertysed out of England that there was a bande and promys made betwixt therle of Huntyngdon and the Lords John and Claude Hamylton for mutuall frendshipe and support in all ther affayres; and that the lord John wold come into England, hoping to fynd favor ther; which matter (the byshope thought,) wold be a wrack to the Kings mother and to the King hymself, yf yt were nott provided for. Therle of Lenoux hereupon, takyng furth an abstract of the letter, proposed to have shewed the same to the King, with persuasion to have imparted yt to me to be made knowen to her Majestie; and that in case her Majestie shuld esteme lightly thereof, that then the King might be assured that he shuld receyve litle benefytt at her highnesses handes. What therle of Lenoux haith done sythence, I do nott yett knowe. For after his commynge to curte, he had litle ley-

\* "Mannerhede," i. e. manrede, homage, fealty.

sure to deale with the King before my departure from hym. And the King did nott open or touch any part of that matter to me, neither did I know yt before my departyng from the realme. Bycause yt appeareth to me that this devise savoreth of subtyle practyse in Rosse, and that yt is to be used to increase the King's displeasure against the Hamyltons, in the hynderaunce of her Majesties request for them, and also therewith to distyll some conceyte of suspicion in the Kings heald towards her Majestie, therefore I have thought yt my dewty to advertise this intelligence geven me, and to leave the same to further consideration.

Thus, with myn humble deuty, I pray God have you in his blyshed keeping.

Barwyck, the thirde of June, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right Honourable the Lord Bourghley,  
Treasurer of England, and Sir Fransis  
Walsingham, knight, one of her  
Principall Secretaries, and of her  
privie counsell.

---

XXXV.—“MR. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; 15 Junij, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 46, b.

MORETON and many of them that are specially devoted to her Majestie, do send me word that they werye and loke not for any seasonable resolucion from her Majestie; whereby they are exceedingly perplexed how to beare them selves in the dangers evident before their eyes; thinkinge that those evils shall hastely runne on so farre as the remedie intended shall not suffice to recover the losse.

Yf her Majesty please not to lend any money, as is desired, then the matter must be handled with expedicion and some cunninge, to perswade that the let and impediment thereof may arise and come from themselves.

I thinke besides that the yerely porcon of 2000*l.* well imployed to please the King and recompence Moreton, with small bountye to be geven at some tyme to inferior instruments, and without other pencion to be given to any, shall work such effectes as shall turne to her Majestys good likeing, and avoyde apparant inconveniences ready to fall in that realme.

XXXVI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER; dated at Berwick, 15 June, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. III. fol. 561.

It may please your good Lordship. Your letter of the 26th of May last, I receyved the sixt of this monthe, together with the copies inclosed therein. Yesterday I receyved this packet inclosed from your Lordship's frinde, with request to convey yt to your Lordship; wherby I trust your Lordship shall understand thestat there, which undoubtedly is lyke to welter and tast of some change, except the evills be prevented in tyme. All thinges there depend on her Majesties resolution; the delay whereof haith made many to distrust that her highness will leave them to them selves, and by this conceytt the dangers increase. In this progresse the King hath called and sworne on his secrett counsell therles of Angus, Lenoux, Atholl, and Marre. The wyse and auncyentt counsellors desire to withdrawe them selfs to rest; leaving the curte and goverment to those yonge counsellors.

Therle of Morton is well recovered of his hurte, but not amynded to hast to the curte, untill the Kings retorne nerer his owne house, towards thendyng of the progresse.

Therle of Marre hath chosen for his wyff the syster of the lord Drummonde, a matter that will strengthen therle, and worke effectes nott looked for.

Argile is in armes against Mackentoysh, and lykly to come to further trouble. All thinges at curte I referre to the former packett remembred, and thestat of Border causes to the reporte of my letters sentt to the Lords of her Majesties Privy Counsell. And thus, with myn humble duety and service, I pray God have your Lordship in his blyshed keeping.

Barwick, the 15th of June, 1580.

Your Lordships wholly bound and att  
commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable therle  
of Leycester, at the Curte; with  
spede.

XXXVII.—“RO. BOWES TO THE LORD THRESURER AND SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; 15 Junii, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. v. fol. 46.

THE King in his progresse hath called and sworne to his Secrete Counsell thearles of Lennox, Angus, Atholl, and Marre, all present at courte; Lennox was called, but not sworne, before. And now he beareth no little sway in the counsell, and els where. Sundry wisemen think that the creation of these younge counsellors shalbe the beginninge of great effects; and that this progresse, devised to avoide apparant inconveniences, shall hasten and drawe on the execution of evils suspected. Wherin I am by some warned and borne in hand that this addicion and alteracion in the counsell will shortly sprede further, and work greater change amongst them. And some call on me for remedy and prevencion, by her Majesties meanes; which I comende wholie to her highnesses good pleasure and grave advise, whereon that cause and many good men wholie depende, wishinge the seasonable coming of the same.

The most wise and auncient of the counsell have a desire to withdraw themselves from courte to rest, gevinge place to the younge counsailors and there frendes. It is not like that any counsell for thaffayres of the state shalbe holden before the Kings returne to St. Andrews.

Thearle of Marre hath lately chosen to his wife the sister of the lord of Drumunde, cozen germaine to the lorde Ruthen, and nere kinsman to thearle of Angus. For the contractinge of which mariage thearle of Angus and the lord Ruthen intend to be with thearle of Moreton verie shortly; where I purpose also to have some from myself to understand how the courte and matters there goe from tyme to tyme.

Thearle of Moreton is indifferently well recovered, yet he mindeth not to hasten to the courte. He still attendeth her Majesties resolucion, desireinge the understanding of the same before his repayre to the King, which he cannot now longe deferre.

---

XXXVIII.—“SECRETARY WALSINGHAM TO MR. R. BOWES;  
22 June, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi.  
fol. 47, b.

SIR, Howe resolutely her Majesty is bent in these matters of Scotland you may perceave by the copie inclosed. The following of which business by some apt instrument is referred to your discrecon, to be accompanied with such earnest perswasions to the earle to lay his minde fully open unto her Majestye, and to be assured of her backinge in that course that he shall think best to be taken, as you can devise. You may doe the like offices to other, whome you finde soundely devoted to her Majesty, and are resolute to followe that course she thinketh best for safetie of the King and his state in theis troubles dayes and dangerous practises, that drawe so fast to an head, as without prevention in tyme are like to be unrecoverable and past remedie. I send you herewith a copie of such advertisements as we received out of France, whereby you may se how they concurre with yours, and howe determinately these things are concluded upon, and what fote they have taken, and in what expectacon of effectinge of them that partye and faction doeth stande. Of your carefull travell to helpe to countermyne these undermininges I do nothinge doubt; and therefore leave you to the grace of God.

*Postscript.*—Because the danger groweth so fast on, I pray you hasten Moreton to yeld spedy resolucion touching his advise. Her Majesty, upon understandinge his aunswere, meaneth that you shall returne into Scotland to impeach these dangerous plots layed; wherein she semeth to be very earnestly bent to proceed with all celeritye.

The prince of Conde arryved in this realme in secret state the 19th of this present. His repayre hether is to two purposes. The one, to justifie their takeinge of armes for the safetie of their lives; thother, to demanda supporte. I suppose he shall receive a cold answeere. And yet, all things considered, it were very fit he departed with good satisfacion.

I pray you let me knowe what pencion you think might content Moreton.

XXXIX.—“MR. BOWES TO THE LORD TREASURER AND SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; 9 July, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 48.

THEARLE of Moreton purposed to be at courte before the said convencion, and to be present thereat, and afterwards to attend on the Kinge to his owne howse at Abirdone. He will do his indevor to prevent all sodaine or suspicious alteracions, and give good regard to his owne person, which he seeth to be shot at.

The lord Herries, the lord of Neubottle, and all other the freindes and favorites of thearle of Lennox, and the associates at the Fawkirke, are sent for to convene at St. Andrewes at this convencion, whereby many wise doe thinke that the courte wilbe weltered against the contrary partye.

Lennox greatnes is exceedingly increased, and the King so much affectioned to him as he is onely delighted with his company; and thereby he carryeth the sway, obteyning greate favor amongst the boroughes by the comendacion of their sutes to the Kinge, and specially in Aberdeine, where he procured the Kings revocation of the fishing graunted by thearle of Moreton in his regencye to George Aphlick his servant, and which fishing the King gave to the towne of Abirdene at the sute of Lennox for the townesmen.

Alexander Steward, late Captain of the Blacknesse, is returned out of France with letters to therle of Lennox from Rosse and others, with great suspicion of some privy practise to be attempted, aswell in the inticement of the Kinge to visite France, as also for devise of sodaine hurte to thearle of Morton. Wherof Morton beinge warned first by myselfe, is also by others (espyeing like matter,) advised to beware.

The three Frenchmen lately ariveing at New Castle, and comed to thearle of Lennox with letters from his brother-in-lawe in their favor, are interteyned by him as soldiers sekeinge pay there. They are suspected to intende some evill enterprise, and to passe away upon the execucion of the same.

The King escaped great danger by the fall of his horse upon him. In the rescue whereof his servauntes then about him sought to have killed the horse with their swords; and yet the King and horse at length were boeth saved without hurte.

The Kinge is presently entringe, as it is thought, into this newe disease; whereof three or four thousand at once in Edinburgh were sodainly sicke. The same sicknes raigneth

generally in this towne, begininge with paynes in the head or eyes, sores in the throte and brest, in nature of a colde. None have dyed thereof as yet in this towne and verie few in Edinburgh, notwithstanding that all thinhabitantes in manner were visited.

**XL.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM;** dated at Berwick, 19 July, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 52.

It may please your Honor. Your last of the 7th of this monthe I have receaved, havynge thereon disposed her Majestys letter to the Kyng, in such manner as by the joynt letter to the Lord Treasurer and your selfe is advertised. I have litle hope of good successe in that cause, and yett the tyme serveth very aptly for the same. For Lennox and Marre, beyng the cheifest adversaries to that cause, are presently sicke. Howbeit Lenoux greatnes still so increasseth as all his devises go straight with hym, and fewe or none at this tyme do withstande hym. But his weake caske may happely brust at length with thabundance of this stronge liquor so fast powred into hym. And in this, some have as good willes to gyye the attempt, upon sight of oportunitie, as power to execute there desyred effectes. The doubt of good backynge marreth many good matters in that realme. And the distrust receaveth dayly increase in all sortes and so farre, as, except it be remedied by tymely meanes, I thynke verely the best devoted will in these stormes revolte.

Therle of Morton is excedyngly disquyeted with her Majesties letter, and haith bene tossed in suche perplexitye and doubtfulnes as he can not hitherto resolve what to do therein. For he wold gladly satisfye and please her Majestie with all good offices, and I have urged hym depely therein, and yett he doubteth his playne dealynge should be his confusion. For first, he conceyvethe that the letter was devised by his unfrende (as he termeth it,) to drawe hym owtwarde, and to be left soone after to hymselfe, which wold worke his overthrowe. And indeed I agree that the letter might have bene bettered in some partes. Besydes he alledgeth that her Majestie haith partly his advice in the devise of the platt for that realme, which beyng before presented by me may suffice (he thynketh,) better then from hym selfe, that haith ever fled and denyed to be the devysor, but rather the follower and executioner of good

plattes devised by other then hym selfe, that should be an instrument to execute the devise.

He is determyned to wryte to her Majestie, and yett he is not hitherto resolved to what effects he will so wryte; wherein I thynke he will not be the direct auctor or devisor of any particular platt, but allwayes attend and follow the course to be directed by her Majestie. And it semeth to me that he still alloweth his advise geven me, and appearynge aswell in my former letters, as also by my present and joynt to the Lord Threasurer and your selfe; whereby it is holden for the best, that the Kynge be interteyned by her Majesties bounty and at her chardges; and that by the same, the nobility and state shalbe bounde without pencion or expence other then to one pryncipall instrument, to beare there chardges in courte, and to distribute somethynge to frendes and those doynge good offices.

Besydcs, it appeareth that it shall best content the Kynge and state to have a masse lent accordinge to the request made, albeit the somme to be lent be lesse then haith bene requyred. And by good handlinge a yearly pencion of 2000 marchcs, or thereaboutcs, may peradventure suffice, and be well accepted of the Kynge and state, to be employed in requisite uses about the Kynge. So as allwayes the pryncipall instrument be in secret pleased; for no man will willingly accept any open pencion. But this man will not refuse her Majesties liberalitie in quyet maner, to beare his chardges in courte, lyinge there to prevent inconveniences. And I am advised that 500*l*. pencion at least will bothe be looked for, and also well taken, and please the partie, who attendeth resolution that he may thereon dispose his course for the service and for the certenty of his owne safetie.

These late robberyes on the seas have done extreme evill, wherein right many of the subjects of that realme can hardly be removed to thynke otherwise then that these are done by direction, either of the state, or els of other havynge an intention to breake thamity. These requyre speddy remedy, and therefore I commend them to your good consideration.

I intend to send up my servant to morrow with myne assurances perfected to her Majestie, and with letters to the Lord of Hunsdon to suche effect as yowe advise me; wherein I do right humbly thanke yowe for your tymely admonition and good counsell, havynge partly founde them out that layd those traynes against this toun and me. Wherein they should not eschape apparent shame, if the matter could be brought to tryall. But this, and all others to my next. And that, with

myne humble dewty, I pray God have yowe in his blessed kepyng.

Barwicke, the 19th of July, 1580.

Your Honors wholly at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

---

XLI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHELEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; dated at Berwick, 19 July, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 53.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. The pacquett of the 7th of this monthe, with her Majesties letter to the King of Scotts in the behalf of the lords John and Clawde Hamylton, I received the 13th of the same. And on the next morrowe I sent a gentleman to the courte in Scotland with her Majesties aforesaide, and with myne owne, to thabbott of Dunfermlinge, the Kings principall secretary, intreating him thereby to make delivery of her Majesties letter to the King, his soveraigne, and to advance the expedition of the retorne of the bearer with the Kings resolucion and answer to her Majestie in writyng, and with good successe in the errand. Wherein the Secretary hathe promysed his travell and diligence to be shewed at thassembly of the counsell at St. Andrews, begynnyng this daye. Before which tyme no order could be taken in that, or other cause of waight. And as the messenger shall proceade, so you shalbe advertised with spede.

Sythence my former and next before these, I have sent two especiall messengers, at severall tymes, as well to understand the cause of the delaye of thanswere of thearle of Morton to her Majesties late letter, as was purposed and promysed to have bene done, as also to perswade him to the performance of the same, according to theeffect of her Majesties letter aforesaide. Wherein I doe finde him muche troubled what to resolve in the same, appearinge verye desierous to satisfie her Majesty with all good offices in his power, and yet he staggereth and is lothe to sett downe or commend any platt to her Majestie, thincking the same maye torne many waies to his exceedinge prejudice. In which behalf he mervyleth, as he saithe, to be thus pressed, seinge he hathe ever fled to be devisor of any platt; and nevertheles he hathe alwaies declaired his redynes and consent to followe and advance suche course as her Majestie should sett downe for preservacion of thamytie

and mutuall profitts of bothe princes and realmes, like as by my former of the 10th of Maye last will partly appeare on his parte. And wherby it is there certifyed that albeit upon sight of the inconstancy of counsellors, and other daungers in thestate, he had determyned to have drawen himself to quietnes, yet he was contented to take his parte in any platt to be devised for thentertainment of thamity and removinge of all impediments, wherein he wold imploy himself and his force; and with tymely intelligence to prevent evils he wold remayne at courte, to staye inconvenyences, provyding that his chardges might not oppresse his decayed state. Moreover, he had commended this course in secret to my self, and which I have before made knowne, that it might please her Majestie to entertayne the King by some bountye, and cheifly by loane of suche convenyent somes as her Majestie pleased to spare; whereby bothe the King, the nobilitie, and all the realme should be bounde to her Majestie for that liberality; and also her highnes should by that meane wyne suche interest in the King, the nobilitie, and state, as fewe matters of importance should be determyned without her Majesties privitty and advise; and thereby he, and other noble men joyning with him, might with more ease and safety effect all thinges to her Majesties best contentment. Besides it was also advised that her Majestie should call for and receive the bondes of especiall noblemen and merchants, to be bound for repayment of the some to be lentt, takinge suche as were cheifely devoted to her Majestie; to thintent that under colour of their bondes, and to seke their owne indempnyties, they might the more openly performe and doe good offices to her highnes. And albeit the promys of this loane was perswaded to be done with spede, for contentment of the King and state, yet the delivery neded no hast. These I thought good to recounthe and remember to you out of my former advertisements, to thintent that theeffect of his advise alreedy letten fall and so gathered by me maye be brought to your good memory, and that you maye also the better deserne the ground of his excuse, refusing to advise any platt, but rather to followe the course devised. And albeit I can not hitherto certaynly affirme what he will finally conclude and doe herein, because he hathe taken tyme to be advised with his friends at courte, where he is nowe present, promising to retorne answer by letters to her Majestie with my servant attending for the Kings letters to her Majestie, yet I have thought it my duetie, upon sight of his disposition herein, to make the same knowne to you; trusting within few dayes to satisfie you with better certenty.

of Scottes hathe stayed  
sent to her Majestie for  
against the merchants of  
my former, and he hath  
myself, to suche effectes as by  
you. And bicause in the  
Scottes had taken in the spoile  
received therewith at the  
indenture made betwixt two  
the sonne of thone of them  
nencion of the nayme of the  
the Scottes doe conceave  
these piracyes were soldiors  
by the King's letter to my selfe  
the truthe whereof I have dili-  
fynding that, according to the  
me indenture, Nicholas Walton,  
in, had purposed to have bound  
prentice to Richard Favor, soldior  
which, the draught of thenditure  
only, and brought by the scrivener to the  
Whereupon the parties upon disagree-  
brake of, leaving the said draught and  
the scrivener, who afterwards, and in the  
the saide paper (beinge the same that the  
the piratts) to one William Bredeman, late  
nowe departed hence and embarked in the  
ye Moyle, that before was dryven in at the  
distresse of weather, declayingr himself to be  
warrant shewed in her Majesties services for  
two soldiors named in thindenture, and the  
and have bene alwayes contynueing in this  
the space of three months, and doe well acquite  
Butt the matter falleth hardly upon Bredyman,  
dared into shipp with Moyle, with one more in paye  
owne, and three rascall fellowes with them. The  
the challenge and affirme that Moyle and his company  
mitt these piracyes. But therein I can write of no  
y, or other presumcion then the accydent of this inden-  
knowne to have bene in the possession of Bredyman that is  
e with Moyle in his barque, which, so farre as I can learne,  
towards Ireland.

The lord Ruthen, Lord Threasurer, hathe lost in this spoile  
a masse of bullion of 3000*l*. Scottes, to have bene coygned for  
the King. And he hath bothe written to me to suche effectes

as by his letter inclosed you shall perceive, and also sent his servant to make search in this cause, whom I have licenced so to doe. And I staye to retorne any answere to the Kings letter untill the lord Ruthen's servant shall come agayne to me; with whom I shall write and doe as to my duety, and cheifly for the purgacion of this place shall apperteyne.

This cause is right hoatly taken, whereupon many of my freindes have sent me worde that they dare not write to me, nor knowe howe to deale nowe with an Englishman. The rest in this matter I committ to the viewe of the Kings letter to me.

Bicause the tyme of the metynge of the Commissioners for the Borders at this towne the 10th of August next, dothe nowe approche, therefore it maye please you to have the same in memory, and to putt all thinges in readynes to be sent in season to the Commissioners, with directions requisite, gyving especiall order for lymitacion of the begynninge of the redresses.

Thearles of Lenox, Atholl, Montrosse, the lord Ruthen, and sundry others, are visited with the newe disease raignyng in Scotland, and comed also to this towne, and wherewith I and my whole houshold have mett, cawseing me thereby to be thus slowe in these advertisements.

By thoccasion of the sicknes of the lords bent to have hade an alteracion at this convention of the counsell, and by the presence of thearle of Morton and others, that are sufficiently warned and prepared to prevent the same, I trust this assembly at St. Andrews, and thend of this monthe, shall passe over more peaceably then was looked for and intended. And albeit I can not hitherto affirme the same with assured certenty, yet by some of my secrett frendes I am advised that thinges are like to be more peaceable at this metynge then sondry wold have them.

The rest to the retorne of my servant at St. Andrewes. And thus, with myne humble duetye, I pray God have you in his blessed kepeing.

Berwick, the 19th of July, 1580.

Your Lordships and your Honors at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the Lord Burghley, Lord  
Treasurer of England, and Sir Frauncis Walsing-  
ham, knight, one of her Majesties Principall Secretaries,  
and of her highnesses Privy Counsell.

**XLII.**—"EARL MORTON TO MR. RO. BOWES," dated at St. Andrews, 29 July, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 56.

**MR.** Thesaurer, I receaved thre letters of yours, quhair unto till now I have not onshrit, partlie be occasionn of diseas, and partlie be uther bissynes that occasionn ministrat, quhilk maid me to be doubtfull, for that I was desirit be a letter receaved from the quenis Majestie, your Maistres, to deal frelie with hir, and to lay hir a platt of the estate and proceedingis in this cuntrie, and quhat cours seameth gude unto me to be follow it therein. Ye know that in the conference had betwix you and me, I did utterlie flie to lay ony platt to you; and yit be conference leitt you understand quhat seamyt to me maist likly to interteane the amytie betwix thir cuntreis. It is not unknown to you with how many I am heatit for the affectionn and lufe, as thay allege, I beire to the Quene, your maistres; quhilk decayes not bot rather accrescis be sic as ar careit be affectionn to uther destynyis and courss. Thair was promise betwix me and yow that gif maters wer not directlie followit out, according to your informationn, I suld understand the ground and knowledge thair of. This ye will mend quhen it is your pleasure. But for ony thing that is likly to work be your maistres heir, it is lyke to follow one of our proverbis, that is, Quhen the steid is stollen, lett steik the stable dure. The erll of Lennox hes gottin the keping of the house of Dumberton, with all deweties and commoditeis apperteining thairto, and that for the space of ane yere, and farther induring the Kingis will. Momberino is to be directit to France. Quhat thir maters meanys, I leif to you to juge on. Ye sall receive my answer to the quene, your maistres's letter; quhilk I durst not be sa bauld to send till my cuming heir to Sanctandres, quhair the Kingis Maiestie is for the present. For newis, sic as ar heir, I know ye lack not. And sa resting for the present, I commit you to the protectionn of God.

Sanctandrous, the 29th of July, 1580.

Your loving gude freind,  
MORTON.

XLIII.—MR. ARCHIBALD . . . . . TO SIR ROBERT BOWES (?)  
dated 31 July, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi.  
fol. 58.

SIR,—The late retourninge of Mr. Allyn from our court, and his sufficiencies, maketh me to leave common matters to his report.

There is commeuning of assemed amitye to be perfited betwyt Morton and d'Aubigny. Into his matter I am desired (because of credit) to be a dealer and truchman.\* If some matter shall not come shortly from your court, that may impede the same, I thinke it shalbe shortly concluded.

Unto such time the same friendes may convene to reason upon some matters passed; and upon some particulers betwixt Morton and Argille, there is promise made by some men among them that neither of them shall know harme to other. What is meete to be done in this matter, I leave to your owne discretion.

Morton blameth both you and me, that we have not kept promise in advertisinge makinge to him what her Majestyes deliberation was in the affaires of this contrie.

As for this letter received from her Majestie, he taketh yt in so evill part, that he thinketh it both devised by some that loveth him not, and onely invented to delay time; as of before hath bene done.

Mr. Beverley hath direction and trust I thinke be aswell to you knowen as I can wright, yet I thinke the effect shall not be great, that that way shall produce.

And, albeit Morton, both by writinge and conference hath chidden with me for this same matter, yet he hath promised to end nothings with Lenox, that may ether advance the Frenche course or to hinder the religion, untill such time that he may certainly heare from you, so it may be shortly, what her Majestys resolution shalbe towards the affaires of this realme. Havinge your better judgment, if her Majestie shall pretende to have any friendes or friendeshippe in these partes, it wilbe wel done to begin in time to make it.

I have as large promise of Rewthen as of Morton, and to the same effect, and therefore I must for myne owne particulier discharge request you, that I may know as shortly as you can what is meete to be done, to the ende that I may discharge me of my promise made to them; which is that within 14 dayes after Lammes, which is the first of August, make them ether

\* "Truchman," *i. e.* interpreter.

assemmed or discharged of her Majestys minde, in the aboven written matters. I received of this bearer one hundret angels, uppon the receipt I have given him my bounde for repayinge of yt. Truely no necessitie for my owne particulier affaires moved me to borow it from you, but onely an earnest desire to imploy the same as I have done all the rest that I have, or may gett, to kepe matters in good quiet, unto such time that you may with sufficient deliberacion in time deliver what is best to be done. Which is all that ever I promised to doe; if matters goe well, I thinke all well bestowed, if otherwise, I have lost more.

This speakinge of concord hath stayed matters from violence that was intended at Falkland and St. Andrews. The Bishop, at the ende of this progresse will not retourne to Strivelinge, but remane some dayes at Alloway, perteinning to the Erle of Marre, uppon his owne charges. All which matters I referre to the next. Ult. July.

---

XLIV.—“THE COPIE OF MY LETTER TO THE ABBOT OF DUMFERLINGE, Primo Augusti, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. C. vi. fol. 58, b.

It may please your good Lordship; whereas by your letter of the 11th of June last directed to myself, it appeareth that the King, your soveraigne, and his counsell, desired that the mutuall redresses in Border causes might begynn at the last peace, or (as it semeth) at the tyme of the redresse performed by appointment of that treaty which was in the yeare of our Lorde God 1563, as by the rolles and recordes of that tyme will appeare; and also that his highnes and his counsell thought it good, upon respects signified, to proroge the former meeting of the Commissioners in this parte untill the 10 of August now instant; upon understanding of which motion and deliberation of the same, albeit her Majestie and counsell dide finde it strange, that sores wrapped uppe so longe time and, as it were, extinguished on both partes by the over passing of so many yeres, should be nowe ripped up and revyed after the death of so many persons whose testimonies should be requisite in examination and triall of causes, and also after the change of sondry magistrates and officers in the realme of Scotland, where, upon decease of sundry Regentes, thexecucion of redresses for attemptes done in the tyme of Regentes deceased, were especially

by their own meanes suspended; yet her Majestie, loving and preferring cheifly the progresse of justice, and thincking no course of yeres or length of tyme sufficient to prescribe against equitie, or to cary away wronges, or yet to hinder suche examinacons as in justice and for the maintenance of the good amitye betwixt the too crownes shalbe sene mete;—

Therefore her Majestie, with thadvise of hir highnes counsell aforesaide, hathe resolved to like of the saide motion made by the King and his counsell, and certified in your letter aforesaide, and her highnes well accepted that the intended redresse should looke backe to the saide yere of 1563 and begyn from thence, with this intencion and meaning that the rolles of that tyme should be viewed, and suche attemptes as were not then redressed should be nowe ordered, and suche as were not then inrolled to be extinct, as it was at that tyme done and ordered by the commissioners on bothe syddes. And herein it is thought most indifferent, and the best course of bothe partes, that the order of redresses should at the metynge orderly procede from this presente upwardes; beginning, first with offences last done and most freshe in memory, and so successyvely to the rest as they lye in course of yeres, untill the tyme of 1563 be reached unto, and so the wholle throwly perfected, which her Majesties saide resolucion and pleasure signified to the Lords commended by letters to me, to be made knowne to your Lordship, to th'intent your Lordship may acquainte the Kings highnes and his counsell with the same, and that thereby the tyme appointed for the commissioners' meting may be kept without further delaye, and such order taken therein as the necessitie of these waighty causes requireth. All which I recommend to your Lordships good consideracion, and to be made knowne with spede to the King and counsell, that tymely order may be given herein.

And albeit I have this daye received the Kings letters tending to the prorogacion of the daye of meting of the commissioners aforesaide, upon respects that this pointe toching the lymitation of the tyme of beginning of redresses, is not accorded, and for other smalle causes alleged; yet, seinge the same are nowe fully answered and agreed unto according to the Kings and counsell their owne motion certified by your Lordship, I have therefore thought it my duetye, in accomplishment of the commaundement given me by the lords of her Majesties counsell, and for th'expedicion of the meting of the said commissioners looked for by her Majestie, and also for th'avancement of the great commodities growing on the seasonable conference of the commissioners, to send this bearer my servant with this pre-

sentés to your good Lordship; hartely praying your Lordship to effect his dispatche and retorne with the Queens resolucion answerable to her Majesties expectacion, and for the benefitt of these waighty causses to the mutuall proffites of bothe realmes.

Moreover having received this daye the Kinges highnes letters to her Majestie, I shall send the same upp with all dilligent expedicion.

And thus, with myne hartie commendacions, I pray God preserve your good Lordship, &c.

Berwick, the first of August, 1580.

XLV.—“FROM MR. BOWES TO THE LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, 2 Aug. 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 60.

I HAVE also received by my said servant from th'earle of Morton one letter to be conveyed to her Majestie, and an other directed to myselfe; which too I send inclosed, that by sight of the same his answere and meaning may be best understood. He professeth still to remayne at her Majesties devotion, and in the same sorte and mynde as he was before, so that he maye see her Majestie resolved and determinate in tyme to take in hand and hold such course in that realme, as shalbe sene expedient to manteyne th'amitye and suppress the devises farre entered and likely to increase and advance forrayne practises. But upon delaye it semeth that he will, as of necessitie, provide for his owne safetye.

The grieffe betwixt th'earles of Morton and Lenox are to be mediated, and likely to be reconsilyed; and the like is to followe betwixt Moreton and Argille, and promis is made that neyther Morton or Lenox shall knowe of, or consent to, any harme to other, untill frendes maye convene to treat in causes questionable betwixte them, and betwixt Morton and Argille; for the conclusion whereof some frendes are allredy naymed. And by these meanes the intended interprise for the alteracion purposed to have been executed at Faulkland and St. Andros was, and is, especially suspended.

Th'earle of Lenox hathe now obteynid the keping of the castle of Dunbarton, with all the proffites, for one yere, and further during the Kings pleasure; wherein he hathe the Kinges letters for the immediate possession to be delivered to

him, or suche as he shall appointe; aboute which some strife may happellie arryse, he hath bene informed that some, distrusting that he ment to displace and hurte them, had devised to have done him harme; which matter lyeth still smotheringe in th'ashes with great suspicion on bothe sides.

Monberino and Henry Keyr prepaire to be dispatched into France within short tyme. And Keyr purposeth to retorne shortelye.

It hathe bene moved that the Kinge wold now take his progresse unto Glaseo and into the west partes. And albeit sondry counsellors doe diswade and withstand the same, yet many looke that shall take effect in dede.

Albyt it hathe bene lately bruted that the King in this progresse should have bene delt withall for mariadge, yet I have bene so inquisitive in that part, and have suche assurance to the contrary, by the Kings owne affirmacion to my frendes, as I think verily it is not so.

Th'earles of Montrosse and Marre do greatly depend on and followe Lennox, whose greatnes daily increaseth.

The Ministers sute is deferred to October next, with there great discontentment.

XLVI.—“FROM MR. BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGAM,  
2 Aug. 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi.  
fol. 59, b.

It may please your Honor. Your severall letters of the 27th and 29th of the last moneth, I have received; and according to the first, I have already written to therle of Morton, to drawe him from the evill conceit regnyng still in him, that thincketh her Majesties late letter to him to have devised to sounde him, and also to deferre her highnesses resolution for those affaires longer then his case and suertie could endure; as by good intelligence I have well founde, and partly by Mr. Archbalds letter you will also perceave. He distrusteth utterly her Majesties meaninge to be at any chardges for th'affaires of that realme. And in this opinion, with the hard condicion of his owne seat, that it greatly hated, and sought to be hurte by great and stronge personages, and by all devises likely to prevaile against him, he is dryven, he saieth, against his hart and will, to seke his safetie by those meanes that in th'end will

not be profitable for either realmes; and yet he can not withstand it. He is surely farre entred both in purpose with himselfe, and also in conference with Lenox for reconciliacion and frenshipp, and yet he remayneth lookinge what will come from her Majestie, which would (I thinck verily) recover him, so as the sure knowledge of the same might be given within 14<sup>e</sup> dayes. For longer then that tyme he pretendet that he can not live in this tied and louse state.

Where her Majestie, by the said letter to the Earle of Morton, hatthe named some especiall persons geving advertisement of certen practises very dangerous to the King, and to th'earles overthrowe, wherein Lennox should be the principall executor, I wishe that this particularity had bene more generall; chiefly because I have knowen that thearle of Morton spaireth not to shewe letters sent unto him in suche like cases and when the same maye be to his advantage; as in dede he hathe shewet hearin this to the King; and I knowe not howe farre further. And albeit the partyes wilbe alwaye redy to avouche and openly to approve their informacions, yet they may peradventure be in danger to be condemned as sedicious; and by that conceyt be lesse able to doe good services; which reasons, with some others, caused me to writte to you, that the letter might have been bettered in some parte. And this boldnes I besetche you to pardon.

The Scottishe papists in France, by all possible meanes, challenge and seeke oppen disputacions in religion, and one Burne in Scotland hathe latelie in publicke offered to dispute against the religion established; who being therfore committed, is nevertheles so comforted by Lenox and others as he doubted litle harme.

---

XLVII.—“FROM SECRETARY FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM TO MR. BOWES, 10th August, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 61.

SIR, Your letter of the second of this present came not to my handes before the 9th of the same, (throughe what mishappe I can not yet learne,) whereby it was impossible to procure her Majesties resolucion within the tyme limited in your frend Mr. Archembaldes letter. And surelye the pressing of it withe

suche expedition was found very strange, and the rather for that her highness findeth th'erles letter written in suche could sorte, and so full of suspicion, as she cannot tell what to make of yt; and therfore dothe greatly discourage hir from entringe into that franke kinde of dealinge that heretofore she hathe used; especially seeinge the wholle course of hir proceedinge with all those of that realme, and cheefeley with the said earle, hathe tendeth to no other end but to the Kings safetie and the continewance of common quiet amonge them, and therefore no juste cause hathe been ministred to move the precisest subject livinge under the greatest tyrannie of the worlde either in that or any other realme, to deale in so warye and jelous a sorte as he hathe done.

And where, amongst other thinges, he seameth to conceive that hir Majesties late letter written unto him was a devise of some of his unfrends to have intrapte him; if the wordes of the said letter be duely considered they cannot well be drawn to be subject to so hard a censure, tendinge to no other ende but to the conservation of the King his master, and continewinge his realme in quiett, and to admonishe him of suche dangerous practises as were ment againste his owne person. And therfore her Majestie dothe not see that anie plotte, builded uppon so sounde groundes, coulde have bredde anie perill to him, whose safetie she hathe alwayes tendred as carefully as anye subjectes of hir owne whom she helde moste dearest; and is therfore sory to see him, considering the assurance she gave him, to followe anie suche direction as she shoulde receave from him for the preventinge of suche mischeefes as were likely to falle uppon that realme, that he should be driven to resorte to so dangerous a remedye as to establishe his safetie on an unsounde reconcilliacion with his auncient and professed ennemyes, who principally seeke his overthrowe, to the end they maye the better frame their otheir purposes to the effectes they desire. Her Majestie conceiveth that th'earle might with some reason have resorted unto so doubtfull a remedye, in case she hath ether denied, or given over to have had, anie further dealinges within that realme, ether concernge the publicke or his particular; but makinge offer to put in execucion whatsoever by hym should have been devised to the prevention of the approachinge mischeefes unto that state, with reservation alwayes of his duetye towards his souveraigne, whose preservation no subject or neerest allye hath more carefully sought then her Majestie as by effectes it hathe appeared, she seeth no cause why he shoulde deale ether so doubtfully or mistrustfully, and

shoulde rather be carryed to repose his surety in those who thirste after his bloode and desire his ruine then to take profite of so honorable and friendlie an offer.

And thoughe suche a straunge manner of dealinge, greatly unloked for at his handes, being a man of that judgement that he is of, and can easely deserue what surty can rest in a reconciled ennemye, might give her Majesty juste cause to staye any further dealinge towards him (for that she doubteth not but England shalbe able to stande, howsoever Scottland shalbe affected towards hir,) yet hir Highnes, beinge of hir selfe carried with the princely disposition as she cannot easely shake of those of whom she hath made that accompt she hathe donne of him, she woulde have youe advise him, after he hathe well wayed the perill his intended reconciliacion maye throwe him into, to thinke better of the matter. And in case that he shall finde that nothing is soughte in the plotte, wherein his advise was required, but the preservacion of his master, and his owne particular surety, that then he will deale more franckely; forseeing that there can growe no so greate perill unto him by yalidinge his advise in so honest a cause as by proceedinge in his saide intendet reconciliacion. And if, uppon due consideration of the matter, he shall finde wherein her Majestie may prevent the calamities that by inwarde division are likely to growe in that realme, to the hazarding of bothe the King and the relligion, and the overthrowe of himselfe and his particular estate, then to assure him that her Majestie will not fayle to imploye hir selfe to the uttermoste of hir power by yeldinge such tymely remedy as the diseased state of that realme requireth, when she shall finde in him a more inclinable disposition to acquaint hir with his beste advise what waye of counsell were fitte to be taken there. And where he alleageth that he hathe heretofore acquainted you with his opinion what course he thought fitte to be taken; hir Majesty woulde have you lett him understande that yt falleth out in deceased states as it dothe in diseased bodyes, that newe accidentes require newe remedies. And therefore hir highnes, doubtinge whether the former counsels were fitte salves for the present sores and diseases of that realme, prayed further advise, with assurance given to yeld presente execution; which she will be ready to performe, notwithstanding the curiositie used. This in substance is that which hir highnes pleasure is you should deliver unto him. And thoughe perhaps it may seame to come to late, for that it can not be delivered by the tyme prefixed in your frendes letter; yet hir Majestie thinketh th'erle to wyse to builde uppon so unsounde a remedye as the reconceyement offrethe, and to refuse hir

honorable offer, which can never come so late as shall not conteyne more safetie then the other which is pretendeth to be attempted.

And so, &c.

Othelandes, the 10th of Auguste, 1580.

Your loving frend,  
F. W.

En l'entreprise de Buchann, negotiee par Monsr. de Ville, Gouverneur du ditz lieu, ont este pris six on sept gentilhommes de nom et qualitie desquels je m'ay appris le nom que de deux ; assçavoir, le Baron de Seulles, qu'on dict estre fort favoritz du Roy d'Espagne, et Capñe de ses gardes. Et avec eux, de six a sept cents soldats, que mortz que prisonniers. Le dz gouverneur de Bonehaim faignoit en traictant cest affaire avec les malcontents, que luy mestre estant fort malcontent des estats, et qu'il vouloit rentrer en grace avec le Roy et luy rendre sa place.\*

---

XLVIII.—“MR. BOWES TO THE LORD TREASURER AND SECRETARY WALSINGHAM, 10 Augusti, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 62.

THE earles of Moreton and Lennox had appoincted the mediacion of their reconciliation to have bene effected at the Kings beinge at Aberdore, therle of Moretons house, and whereunto the King came on Thorsday, and departed thence on Saturday last ; but thearle of Moreton, beinge then grevously troubled with the flux by surfet lately taken at the lord Lindsayes house, desired to deferre the treatye unto better leazure and recovery of his health, and Lennox, being also sick by like surfet taken at the same tyme and house, and gone to Edinburgh for his ease, was easily perswaded to referre it to an other tyme.

Thearle of Morton, pretending to depend as yet on thadvertisement of her Majesties good pleasure and resolucion for that state, semeth to attend and looke for the same within shorte tyme, as by my former aforesaid I have signified. But failynge to be satisfied in his expectacion and desire within the tyme limytted, or very shortly after, he professeth then to be free of all promises ; and that he must of necessitye provide for him-

\* This postscript apparantly belongs to a different letter.

self and his suretye, and for the same procede in thagrement and amitye with Lenox and other observautes in that course; which I leave to your good consideracion.

Lenox had promised the King to have come to Aberdore in triumphe on the water with small vessells, but by the increase and continuance of his sicknes, whereof it is looked that he shall spedely recover, he was contented to send Momberino to supply his absence. And so Lenox came not to Aberdore duringe the Kinges abode there.

Because it had bene lately bruted in St. Androis that Moreton had fower great shippes of England in redines to surprise the King at his pastyme on the water, therfore therle of Morton advised and toke order that Lennox should bringe no greate vesselles or greate pieces in his triumphe to Aberdore. Nevertheles Momberino brought a good crayer furnished with great pieces, which for lacke of good wynde could not approche the place appointed for the pastime. And this deede is boeth much noted by many, and also greatly suspected of evill practise intended.

The King purposeth to come from Alwey, the countesse of Marres house, to Edinburgh; and there to have an especiall assembly of the counsell, where it is looked that some change wilbe made of commissioners and officers in the Kings house. And sone after the King will passe to Glasco, where a generall convencion of the nobilitye and counsell is to be called for the affayres of the state; and upon thend thereof the King is minded to se the castle of Dunbarton, which is meant to be at that tyme in thandes and possession of thearle of Lennox.

Lennox hath in purpose that after thofficers (to wete Dumfermlinge, Comptroller, and Cambuskineth) be removed, then the King and counsell to be moved to appoint a Lieutenante in the realme that may with the Constable mannage and governe the state in the Kings absence, either abroad in his pastymes for his health and pleasures, or els in case he shall dispose himself to visite foraine nations; whereunto he hath presently a singular dispocition. I wish heartely that Lennox and his associates would procede to breake this matter to the counsell, for thereby he shall most playnely discover his disguised devises.

---

XLIX.—“MR. ROBT. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM, 10 August, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 63.

FOR the satisfaction of th'earle of Morton, and to move him to thincke well of her Majesties last letter to him, I drewe furthe sondrye of the effectuall parties and contentes of your letter of the 27th of July last; which I thought good to shewe to him, and to be very sufficient and likely to prevaile with him. Bowt I perceive planely his mynde to be settled and determinynge that amendment in woordes (as it is advertised to me) in any letter is not able to satisfie him; for nothings will satisfie him but finall deliberacion (which is ment resolucion) of her Majesties effectuall performance thereof.

Drumwhessel semeth willinge and redy to stand fast to his promis; and now good prooffe is like to be made of him, especially in delivery of the possession of Dunbarton to Lennox, and which Lennox siketh busely at his handes, both by the Kinges letters and also with his consent. It is tyme therefore to give spedye direction what shalbe done therein.

By sondrye of my frendes in Courte, and other especiall intelligence, I am informed that the King is agreed and purposeth to passe from Dunbarton before th'end of the next monthe; wherein they leave the matter to my owne judgement; seming to distrust (as I gather) the Kings passage into France. But James Murrey and others of that companye about the King are in better hope, thincking a great parte of the stormes to be past; and yet they confesse that they see great perills, and daily perswasions for the Frenche course; which they affirme will not be holden downe, without her Majesties stronge hande and speedy helpe. These last mislike muche of the newe reconciliation and intended frendshipp betwixt Morton and Lennox, thinkinge the same in thend will torne to Mortons hurte and to endanger religion and that state.

---

L.—“MR. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM, 22 August, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 63.

IT may please your Honor. By myne others accompanyinge these presentes, it wilbe sene unto you that th'earle of Morton will not be recovered and holden without expresse dede to be tymely geven to his owne contentment; like as by my former I have signified.

That state runneth so headlonge to the Frenche course as all good men there doo greatly feare their sodaine ruine, seing no staye or remedy to remayne in their owne nobilitie, that are in factions so devided, as they are continewally and usely occupied to defend them selves, leaving the King and state to be ledd by suche as are wholly Frenche. And all my frendes (as in one harmony) do affirme that at this convencon, to be holden at Edenbrough, the beginning of th'execution of the Frenche platt by change of offices wilbe attempted and take effect, bicause they see none of the nobility or of credit (others then the parties to be displaced that want power to withstand,) resolved to resist these devises. It is therefore tyme to worke, in case it be thought meete to have any building maintained in that realme. And the matter being very farre gone, is not yet so desperate but that it maye be recovered (as I thinke,) by speedy remedy; wich I leave to further and good consideracion.

It is for some wighty purpose that Lennox is so hastye to have the possession of Dunbarton in his owne handes, and to remove Drumwhessel, that was the cheif instrument of the calling of Lennox into that realme, and of his honnors received thaire. It is suspected that upon th'end of this convencion and sight of the succes of their purpose, to be for theis tyme put in use, Momberino shalbe dispatched into France with their whole resolucion. And his retorne is looked to be at Dunbarton with more company.

Drumwhessel appeareth not only to remayne at her Majesties devocion, but also to be disposed as her Majestie shall thinck, pressing me very earnestly to give him advise and resolute direction, with all possible spede. And he sheweth that Lennox dealeth so harde with him in this parte, as he cannot deferre his answere to him without his owne manyfest wrack. The Master of Marre hath dealt earnestly with Lennox for Drumwhessel; and now beginneth to doubte that there is a further meaning for the Frenche then is suffered to be knowne to him: whereat he semeth to be much greaveth, and to be ready to doe all his power in memory of his promis to stopp this course.

---

LI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated at Berwick, 22 August, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 64.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Sithence my last before these, my servant, before sent into Scotland, retorned with a letter addressed to myself from thabbott of Dunfermling, to such effect as by the sight of the same inclosed will appeare unto you. Besides this letter, he gave in credit to my servant to lett me knowe that the King had proroged his comyng to Edenbrough from the 25th to the 29th this monthe; and that the counsell wold soone after convene at Edenbrough, to deliberate on Border causes, for the King's house, and for accomptes; at which convencion he promysed to procure resolucion, which, so farre as I can learne, wilbe againe delatory, and wherupon the lowse and broken sort on the Borders will redely be encouraged to attempt great outrages, as the sequell, I feare, will approve, in case remedy be not tymely provided. I shall doe my diligence and endeavour to call and travell for better resolucion; but being in some distrust of the good successe thereof, by suche signes as have appeared to me, I have thought it my dutye to gyve notice hereof, and recommend the provision of the remedy to your good consideracion.

Therle of Morton, upon recept of my letter to him, declaired himself to retayne still his former determynacion; denying to retorne any answer in writing, as was required. And nevertheless, for answer he shewed that to the delay mencioned, he tooke it in good parte, thinking it meete that her Majestie and Counsell do prolonge suche weighty causes untill their best tyme. Further that he dothe not forgett her Majesties favorable care had of him; and he myndeth not to adjoyne himself to any that maye be prejudiciall to her highnes service. That, like as before, upon her Majesties owne letters he refused to laye any platt, so he can not nowe grante to it upon my letters; saying further yif he were presently to give his advise, he could declare no further then he hathe alredy done to my self. These are the full effects of his answers retorned and reported, as nere his wordes as could be gathered. He appeareth willing to deale more franckly in conference, but he will not enter into writinge. And he complayneth muche of the dangers appearing in that state, and want of care and providence for prevention of the evils, wherein he seemeth to be willing to imploye himself with hasarde of his body and possessions, so as he might be assured of her Majesties good hand and assistance; which I

have offered with all assurance and good woordes I can give. Howbeit he abideth still in this distrust, not to be removed without better contentment; which I leave to your wise judgments. He pretendit that no reconciliacion is made betwixt him and Lenox, nor yet like to be accorded; yet many think that they be entred into frendly termes, and that conceyt draweth sundry to inclyne the rather to Lenox.

He hath no likeinge to be at the next convencion at Edenbroughe, purposeing to excuse himself on the Kings first letter by his sicknes. And if he be againe comanded to be present, he will obey to come to courte, but without better health he cannot sit in counsell.

That convencion is assembled to resolve cheifly on Border causes, the King's house, and for accompts. But further matters are intended to be attempted therein, yf the resolucion taken in Campbell, at thearle of Lenox late being there, do take place. Wherein the enterprise for alteracion of officers is ment to be assayled; which being obtayned, other greater matters, as thappointment of a Lieutenant, and the King's liberty, are to be broched. Bycause it is well seene that the pretended progresse to Glasco did so generally offend the subjectes, as some countenance of rebellion was threatned upon the proceeding of the same, therefore that journey is gyven over, and yet not so full defeyt but that it maye be revived in case the purpose of change of officers doe take effect according to the platt of the same.

Thearle of Lenox seketh the imediate possession of Dunbarton to be in his owne handes. For which purpose he hathe procured the Kings letters to the lard of Drumwhessell, now captene thereof, dealing very straitly and earnestly with Drumwhessell, as well for the possession as also for removeing of him from that pece, where he will not agree that he shall have any chardge other then as constable onely, without power to place or displace any soldior other then Lenox shall especially appointe, and that Drumwhessell shall not paye the soldiours in paye.

Drumwhessell desireth myne advise whether he shall accept his offer to be constable, myndeing to retheyne aboute him selfe so many as shall encounter and matche all the rest in the pece, and pretending that he and his power shall still remayne at her Majesties devotion, and stopp the Frenche course, which he affirmeth to me is very likely to goe forwardes. In case I shall perswade him to take thearles offer and hold footeing in the pece, (as he offereth to doe,) then he will looke that her Majestie shall releive and helpe him in the chardges of the same. Therefore, upon consideracion of the matter, I humbly praye

to be spedely directed what advise I shall send to him, and howe farre I shall promis.

Thus with myne humble duetye I praye God have you in his blessed kepeing.

Berwicke, the 22d of August, 1580,

Your Lordship and your Honors at  
commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the Lord Burghley,  
Lord Treasurer of England, and Sir  
Francis Walsingham, knight, one  
of her Majesties Principall Secretaries  
[and of her] highnesses privie Counsell.

LII.—“MR. ROBERT BOWES TO MY LORD TREASURER;  
27 August, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi.  
fol. 66.

It is geven me to understand that on Wednesday last, in the afternone, the portes in Edinburgh were sodainely shut and longe tyme kept close, at the comandment of thearle of Lennox, who sought the apprehencion of the lard of Drumwhessell, then present in Edinburgh, and resortinge daylie to Lennox, to detayne and constrayne him to deliver to Lennox the possession of the castle of Dumbarton. And Drumwhessell, beinge thereon taken, hath entred into bondes and caution in 40,000*l*. to deliver that pece to thearle of Lennox, or to captain W<sup>m</sup>. Steward, whome Lennox hath made captain of the same.

It is bruted that Lennox sodaine dealinge in this manner with Drumwhessell did chiefly growe by the interrupcion of some letters sent out of England, and to have bene conveyed to Drumwhessell by the Lady Seaton. The certaintye and truthe hereof is not yet known to me, but I shall spedely learne and shortly advertise the same to you.

Upon the late repayre of thearle of Angus and sondrye others in his companye to the earle of Moreton at Dalketh, thearle of Lennox conceaved (as I am informed) that some hurte was devised against him, and that Angus, or other freindes and servauntes of thearle of Moreton, should have executed the same imediatly in the night; whereupon the portes of Edinburgh were shut, and so kept untill the next morninge at eight of the clock. It is bruted, also, that some letters comeinge to

Lennox, and of importance, were taken by one of thearle of Moreton's servauntes, causeinge Lenox the rather to receave the jealousie aforesaid. But of these last I have not hearde from any of good credit, and therefore I think them to be of no greate importance.

The King's comeinge to Edinburgh is againe proroged unto the last of this moneth; and the counsell is comaunded to convene there the second of September next.

---

LIII.—“M. TO MR. BOWES, TOUCHINGE THE TYME TO BE APPOINTED FOR THE LORD SCROPE, AND HIS REPAYRE INTO SCOTLAND; 27 August, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67.

SIR, I have acquainted her Majestye with the contentes of your Letters of the 22<sup>th</sup> of this present; and being earnest to knowe her resolute pleasure for her speedie direccion, her highnes resolution was this, that she would have you acquaint the King with a meaning she hath to dispatch the lord Scrope and your self shortly to him about certaine matters of importance, and therefore that she prayeth him to appoint his counsaile to be in a readines to attend upon him against that tyme, and to let her knowe what tyme the lord Scrope and you may make your repayre thether; to thende that, accordinge as the causes requyre that are to be treated of, there may be no delay. One of the matters that is to be dealt in there by you, is the restitution of the lord Hamyltons, wherein her Majesty thinketh herself greatlie touched in honor that that satisfaccion is not made them which she undertoke and promised to procure for them; which you may make knowne to such of your freindes there as are in authoritye; and let them understand that, if her Majestie maybe satisfied therein, there may be some hope that those thinges that were moved by Dumferlinge will have some good resolution.

As for the state of Dunbarton, her pleasure is that you should perswade with Dumwhassell to hold good, and not to relent in any wise to the yeldinge of it up into Lennox handes; or to receave him as constable there, if by any meanes possible he can withstand it, untill such tyme as the lord Scrope and you may repayre thether and deale with the King about it; wherein her highnes doubteth not but that the King will give eare to such advise as she shall give him for the weale of his crowne.

LIV.—“M. TO THE K. OF SCOTTS. CREDIT FOR MR. BOWES, WHO IS TO DECLARE TO THE KING, FROM HER MAJESTY, WHAT SHE THINKETH BEST TO BE DONE FOR PREVENTINGE OF PRESENT DAUNGERS; BY SIR F[RANCIS] W[ALSINGHAM]. Aug. 31, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67.

RIGHT high, &c. Beinge crediblie informed by letters lately sent unto us, of some apparaunt mischiefs and inconveniences likely to fall out in that your realme, tendinge to the disquietinge of the peaceable estate thereof, which we have alwayes had a singuler care to maintaine, unles by tymely prevencion the same may be remedied;—we, continueinge still in that desire that we have alwayes shewed of your weldoeinge and the prosperity of your government, have heretofore dispatched unto you this bearer, our servaunt, Bowes, to let you understand what we think fit to be done for the preventinge of theis new dangers which doe threaten your state. Prayinge you not onely to give him credit therein, as you would do to our selves, but also to remember that all our counsells heretofore geven unto you have never tended to any other end but to your benefict; and therefore doe loke that hereafter they shalbe weighed and esteemed accordingly, whereby we may have no just cause to forethink or repent the great care we have alwayes had for your preservacion, which we have therefore made with no lesse affection then if you had bene our owne naturall sonne.

---

LV.—“MR. BOWES TO THE LORD TREASURER AND SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; 31 August, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67, b.

THIS morning, at 7 in thafforenone, I received your last of the 28<sup>th</sup> of this present. And therein I have alreadye by my letters to the abbot of Dumfermlinge signified her Majesties meaneinge to dispatch the lord Scrope and my self shortly to the King of Scottes, in matters of importance; with request that the King would therefore call and have in readines his counsell to attend on him against the tyme. Wherein I trust that the abbot will boeth give the King spedy knowledge of her

Majesty's said meaneinge and desire certified to him, agreable to the effectes of your letter, and also retourne to me advertisement when the counsell will assemble and be with the King, and howe longe they will remaine with him, that the best tyme may be taken for the expedition of the causes to be negotiate.

Dumferlinge written unto and made acquainted with her Majesties meaninge to send the Lord Scrope, &c.

The counsell of Scotland convene the 2 of September.

The castle of Dunbarton deliverèd up into the handes of W<sup>m</sup> Steward, to the use of Lennox; and the King will in no wise that Drumwhessell have the chardge of it under Lennox.

Letters intercepted by Lennox written out of England to Drumwhessell.

Libelles cast abroad against Moreton.

Monbrino dispatched into France.

LVI.—“SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM TO MR. BOWES. 31 Aug. 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 67, b.

SIR, Immediately upon the receipt and perusinge of your letter of the 27th of this present, I acquainted her Majestie with the contentes thereof; whose pleasure is that you should furthwith with all spede make your repayre into Scotland to the King, and in the presence of his counsell requyreinge that the earle of Lennox may be excluded, for that you are to deliver some matter that particulerly doeth touch him. You shall let him understand that her Majesties comeinge to the knowledge of a practise lately put in execucion for the delivery of the castell of Dunbarton into thandes of thearle of Lennox, could not for the good will she beareth him but advertise him of the danger thereof. And to pray him, that in a matter so greatly importinge bothe the state of religion and the safety of his realme, (wherein for many weighty respectes, she cannot herself but have a great interest,) he will not so much respect the bond of naturall kindred as the performance and continuancy of so weighty causes; for, as nature may leade him to the one, so the duetye he oweth to God, and the care he ought to have of his crowne and state, ought to drawe him to thother. And so much the rather for that it is well knowne, as by secret

and true advertisementes her Majesty is given to understand, howsoever the practises be kept masked for a while, whereby she hath the more cause to give credit by the sequelle of the proceedinge—that the said earle is a professed enemye of the Gospell, and vehemently suspected that he is dispensed withall by the Pope to dissemble by an externall shewe of religion to worke his great purposes for the overthrowe of religion, and a man especially chosen by the French, standinge wholie at their devocion, (as by the revenues and liveinges he injoyeth and receaveth from thence he is in parte bound,) to bring in that nacion, to the utter overthrowe of that state and disquiet of this realme, a matter easilie to be discovered by former practises to be their meaneinge, which by like dealinges had taken place, if to her Majesties great chardges they had not bene impeached and stayed. And to beleve it to be so she is the rather induced (as her pleasure is you should let him understand,) by the report her highness hath receaved, if it be true, that the conferring of the chardge upon him proceeded rather of a sute of his owne then of any disposicion in the King, which cannot but be thought so much the more strange for that he requested it but for a yere; and for that he presseth so greatly the present delivery and imediate possession of it: for this kinde of dealeinge argueth manifestly some secret practise that standeth upon the pinch to be executed, for the compassinge whereof so shorte a tyme may suffice, and so the graunte of one yere get him in the ende a better title, and work the King that end that shall not be able afterward eyther to be remedied at all, or very hardly, and not without greate losse to his crowne and state. And therefore her Majesty, seinge apparently that the earles repayre into that realme, whatsoever pretence or shewe of love he maketh in respect of kindred, was to overthrowe the religion, (as may easilie be gathered by the choice he made of H. Keire, a professed enemy to the religion, and an especiall executer and furtherer of such plots and practises as have bene devised by the bishop of Rosse at his beinge at Rome and in Spaine,) she cannot but advise him to beware that he be not made unweteingly an instrument to advance the said plots himself, by delivering the portes of his realme into their hands; wherein she doeth marvayle greatly that the lords and other of his counsell, who by former experience have sene (and that not many yeres past) what hath bene intended by the French against that realme in respect of religion, should give their assent to the delivery of the said castle unto the earle, being by birth a Frenchman and in religion corrupt (whatsoever he outwardly professeth), and

therefore she cannot but advise them as they tender the King's safety to loke more substancially to the matter, and not to be called away eyther by kindred or faccion in respect of particuler quarrelles as to suffer the King their soveraigne to be so abused, whose lack of experience and tender yeres cannot be able as yet to discerne the bottome of such kinde of fetches and devises.

And in case you shall finde that either before your aryvall the castle be delivered, and that, notwithstandinge these advises given to the King and counsell in her Majesties name, there shalbe no order taken for the stay of the delivery therof, then would her Majesty you conferre with the earle Moreton and other thenemies to the erle of Lennox how this matter may be helped eyther by layeing violent hands on the said earle and his principall associates, in case no other more temperate course may be found for the remedye thereof, or by some other way that by him shalbe thought mete, wherein her Majesty willethe you to assure them that they shall not lack any assistance she can give them. For which purpose the lord governor of Barwick is appointed presently to repayre to his chardge, with ample instruccion and expresse comaundment to yeld any assistance that shalbe by them requyred.

Besides these direccions, her Majesty leaveth you to your owne good consideracion to use the meanes you can devise for the prevencion of the mischief that may ensue, eyther by the delivery of the castle or the intended change of thofficers, as is conteyned in your last letters. And so, &c.

---

LVII.—“M. TO MR. BOWES; 1st September, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 68, b.

SIR, Her Majesty entred into consideracion of their last dispatche, her pleasure is that you should be willed to folde the way of perswasion, and to forbeare to enter into conference with any of them of any force to be used, or promise of assistance from her Majestye, untill such tyme as she shalbe advertised by you from thence of the necessitie thereof, and that no way of safety for preventinge of the intended practises by Lennox and that faction, can otherwise be wrought; for it is thought that, if there should be offer made them of assistance at the first, it would be a great draweing of them on to enter into

a civil warre, which, the condicion of the Scots nature considered, they are over hasty to undertake, for that disposition they have to work their revenge; a matter that would be avoyded, if by any other meanes it might be compassed.

Againe, it may be feared that, if any violence should be begun, the faction would sease themselves of the person of the King and carry him to Dunbarton; from whence they might eyther convey him into France, or (fortifienge themselves) they call in forreyne ayde to his ayde, upon pretence of necessary assistance against this violence offred; which is a point so full of inconvenience as it should be met withall or prevented by all meanes possible. This course, therefore, her highness pleasure is you should followe, and not deale otherwise touching the last parte of that direccion I sent you by the last.

And so I comitt you to God. From the courte, at Otelands, the 1. of September, 1580.

You may perceave by this last resolucion, in revokeinge some parte of the former direccion, howe uncertaine we are in the course of our doings. If I do not mistake it, the diseases of that realme would have no delayed remedies; whilst you advertise hither what were fit to be done, the opportunitye of doeing it [may] be lost. Besides some other causes, the uncertaintye of our proceedings is not the least cause to stay me from assenting to that which thearle Moreton desireth. I am afrayde that our unthankfullnes towards God (which injustice is to receave some severe punishment,) will not suffer us to put of by tymely prevencion thapprocheing mischief that hastens towards us, which I feare are to receave their begininge from thence; nam ab aquilone nil nisi malum. Be not to hasty to promise much from hence, for we take no care to performe. I feare Drumwhessell was taken by his owne assent. The man hath more wit then honestye. I suppose the letters intercepted (if any such matter were,) came from Sir Francis Russell.

---

LVIII.—“MR. ROBERT BOWES TO THE LORD TREASURER AND SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; 6 September, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 69, b.

THIS morninge, beinge readie to set forwards in my journey, I received intelligence from thearle of Moreton, geving me to understand that he would be in Edinborough on Thursday next; and I trust to conferre secretly with him before his departure

from Dalketh; occasioninge me thereby to stay my journey this day untill to morrowe. The earle hath receaved the King's letter, requyreing him on the 8th of this moneth to receave the lord Scrope and myselfe, that sone after are loked for to be there. And for that especiall cause the King hath written to and called the most of the nobility to attend on him against our comeinge. And because the King will perhaps desire to understand by me the certayne tyme of the lord Scrope's comeinge, or of his staye, to thintent the King may thereon retayne or dismisse the noblemen assembled for that purpose, and at her Majesties mocion signified by me, therefore I doe humbly pray to be spedely directed herein, as shalbe sene expedient, and stande best with her Majesties good pleasure.

I am newly advertised that greate alteracion in the counsell and in the King's house is intended to be done at this convention; Dunferlinge the secretary to be removed, and Newbottle to be placed therein. But Dunferlinge hath so wrought with them as he is put in hope to finde favor.

Tillybarne the comptroller, foreseing the strength of his adversaries, hath geven up his office to the King; that hath given the same to Tillybarne his eldest sonne, and confirmed his gift by his writinge with his hand and seale executed, whereby the newe officer is prevented therein. Cambiskinneth, one of the counsell also and collector of the thirds of the Church, is to be displaced; but he standeth to his tacklinge, trustinge that the house of Marre will joyne with him, who have earnestly dealt with all their freindes for the same. The master of the requests is againe to be changed, whereof no great matter is made. And because the fowre masters of the King's stable, James Murray and others, dependinge on the house of Marre, are thought to be very often in the King's eare and so well heard of him, as many plots devised be oftentimes by their meanes defeated, therefore all these are meant to be put further from the King's person.

---

LIX.—"M. FROM SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM TO MR. BOWES; 10 September, 1580." From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 70.

SIR, After I had acquainted her Majestye with your letters of the 4th of September, for that it appeareth by Dunferlinges

letters that the performance of the sending of the lord Scrope wilbe loked for, or some cause alledged for his staye; her Majestye, for the satisfaccion of the King and the rest of the lords of that realme, would have you let him understand that the strange course he is nowe entred into by the delivering of Dunbritton into the hands of a subject of an other prince, and that affecteth not the amitye with this crowne, by whose advise it semeth he is altogether directed in the whole course of his government, and those neglected that in the tyme of his minoritye did preserve the realme in peace and his person in surety, doeth give her Majesty just cause to doubt what accompt she may make of his freindship and affection towards her; and therefore hath thought good to stay the sending of the lord Scrope untill such tyme as she may heare from him, assuring him that in case she shall finde him inclynable to follow her advise, whose princely and motherly care had alwayes of him and his realme, shewed by sundry effectes, doeth justly challenge the interest in him, he shall finde her highness most ready to persever in the continuance of her former care and love towards him; on thother side, and if by the perswasion of him that under color of the kindred seketh rather his owne greatnes then his suretie, she shall finde him so carryed away with his counsells as he shall neglect her advice, she will then take an other course, and moved through his ingratitude that will work him more prejudice then his younge yeares can yet take into. And in case he shall reply, as it is likely he will, that Lennox is his nerest kinsman, and therefore cannot but repose trust in him, her Majesty would have you let him understand that if kindred be a thinge he so greatly weygheth, then if he loke rightly into the matter he shall se that there is no kindred that he ought to preferre before her's, who by effectes hath alwayes shewed such fair and true fruyte of love towards him, as that nature could not work greater in those that were tyed in the nerest degre of kindred unto him. Besides her qualitey and meanes to doe him eyther good or harme, if they be well weighed, may give him just cause to preferre the kindred of a Queen of England before an Earle of Lennox. And if it be true, as hath bene reported, that he affecteth to be second person, she would have you then let him understand that there is more cause he should feare his ambicion then to comforte or delight his affection, whatsoever outward shewe of love he beareth.

The handlinge of this matter by amplificacion or diminution is referred to your owne discrecion.

Touching your staye in theis partes, her Majesties pleasure is you should continue there untill you receave order for your revocation. And so I committe you, &c.

---

**LX.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM**, dated at Edinburgh, 13 September, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 71.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. According to myne appointment, before signified in my last before these, I entred this realme on Wednesday last, and on the next daye I came to this citie. Albeit I had purposed to have spoken with 45\* before myne arryvall here, yet thaccesse was found so perillous by divers accidentes, as I was dryven to forbear the same, muche contrary to all our desiers; nevertheless I have acquainted them by secrett meanes of the matter, as I am directed, that I might have their presence and assistance for the expedition of the good successe in myne earand. Wherein I finde their redines and goodwill prest to doe and performe all in their powers.

At my comyng hither I found many counsellors, but fewe others then suche as are affected to therle of Lenox; and with those fewe I labored to perswade them to imploy them selves to sett forwards the cause to best effectes for the preservacion and benefitt of religion and the Kinge.

But Lenox standeth so highe in the King's favor and stronge in counsell as fewe or none will openly withstand any thing that he wold have forwards. And suche as be willing to give thattempt, do distrust bothe their owne power and company at home, and also their backinge abroad. Wherein, albeit I have used all the perswasions I can, according to my direction in that part, laying before them the frutes and great benefitts growing on their labour, yet they appcare confused and unwilling to hasard and put themselves further then their powers maye cary them out; remayning neverthelesse redy, upon suertie of sufficient support, to doe their best endeavours.

On Frydaye last I desired to be appointed for the tyme of myne acces to the Kinges presence and for audience; whereon his pleasure was returned that I should be welcome to him the next mornynge, and have audience on Mondaye then next following.

\* Probably the Earl of Morton; see number LVIII.

On the morrow I presented her Majesties letter to the King, accompanying the same aswell with thenlargement of the contents expressed, as also with perswasions to move him to harken to hir highnes' sounde counsell, tending whollie to his owne welfare. And in thend I diswaded the progresse of alteracions suspected; and to be at this tyme attempted; whereon I received many faire promises to followe her Majesties good advise with thankefullnes, and also to staie the said intended alteracions, which, he saide, he had hitherto refused, upon his former promis made to her Majestic in that behalf. And thus for the present these purposes of changes are staied, yet they be still mente to be advanced, if the King can be woonne to the same.

Yesterdaye I retourned at the houre prescribed, praing to have audience before himself and his counsell, which was graunted after I praied that thearle of Lenox might be excluded, for that I have to deliver some matter that particularly touched him; which being proponed in counsell, Lenox sitting there, they sent the lard of Cleishe to me, to understand whether I was a messenger or an ambassador; wherein I referred them to the viewe of her Majesties owne letters to the King, expressing the cause and maner of my severall dispatche to him nowe and before. And finding the merk they shott at, I saide that by those letters they should finde me sent in ambassage. Soone after, the abbott of St. Combe, wholly devoted to Lenox, and the lord of Cathcart, depending on thearle of Morton, were sent to me, declairing that the King and counsell finde it not meet, nor standing with their accustomed order, to remove any nobleman from his seate in counsell before sufficient matter should be opened against him; whereon I answered that, her Majestic having directed me to make this request, I have therefore done the same, and further have shewed particuler and sufficient cause for the King's welfare and advantage for Lenox removall, besides many other respectes more mete to be thankfully remembred by them, then presently mencioned by me. Then they demaunded whether I had direction in writing. After I had founde faulte with this kinde of dealinge, I saide that to remove all scruple, I had direction in writinge on that parte. Againe they signified to me that the King and counsell wold see my direction in writing before they removed Lenox; and asked whether it was under her Majesties hand or no. I denied to shewe that to the wholle counsell, especially whiles Lenox was present; nevertheles for the Kinges pleasure I wold let him and suche convenient number he should chuse see that part of myne instructions. And to thother parte of their demand,

there needed none answer. This offer was also rejected, with signification to me that except I wold shew my direction in writing to the King and wholle counsell ther sittinge, I should not be hard. Still I denied to shew it in that maner, and likewise I refused to deliver my message before Lenox and that assembly that wold heare me with suche a prejudgment, and had so litle regard to her Majesties reasonable request, without satisfaction whereof I wold not proceede further with them; praing their determynate resolucion to be gyven me that I might send the same to her Majestie and dispose my self accordingly. At length they brought me answer that the King and counsell wold consider and advise further on that matter; and within short tyme give me understanding of their conclusion. With this I departed, declaring my self nothing contented. And nowe I attend newe daye and warnynge, resting uncerten whether I shalbe hard or no, unlesse I shall ether shewe to Lenox and the rest my saide direction written, or els deliver myne earand in the presence of Lenox, contrary her Majesties pleasure. And being determined to agree to neither of these, before I shalbe otherwise commanded by her Majestie, I have therefore thought good to signifie these with spede, and humbly to pray spedic direction aswell in these as also in all other matters here of suche weight and difficultie.

This fiere beginneth to rage mightely, and according to that I suspected and certified before by my former to you. For the quenchinge whereof I finde litle remedye at this presente, other then at the Kinges owne handes; which, in the condicion of his younge yeres and stronge affection to Lenox, maye be thought very doubtfull. And the power of others willing to releive the matter scarsely sufficethe at this tyme to doe the same without manifest perill to them. Therefore I have thought it expedient, for the holding of all thinges in eaven balance and quietnes, to travell and perswade that, first, in the deliberacion and resolucion of these warme causes, thanswere and order to to be gyven thereon maye be so agreeable as can be wrought to her Majesties expressed desiare, tendinge simplye to the preservation and benefitt of religion, the King and comon peace, or else upon difficultie seen to compasse so muche, as I muche distrust the same; that then, for the next, the matter maye be referred to the further consideracion of the King and a more convenient convencion and number of the nobilitie and counsell, to the thintent, as I purpose and thinck meete, that better effectes maye be produced by a more indifferent assembly to be gathered within short tyme. And that in the meane season the eyes of the noblemen and counsellors maye be unsyld, to be-

hold the dangers and mischeiffes approching, and suche other good workes maye be effected as shalbe sene expedient. In which part likewise I humbly praye spedie direction.

The names of the counsellors present at this sittinge appeare in the margin hereof.\* Dumfermling did first perswade that Lenox should sitt still, and was very forward to do all thinges to Lenox contentment; to whom he nowe coucheth with all lowlyness. Morton still was sylent untill the King pressed him to speeke, whereon he advised first to knowe whether that I had direction to praye that Lenox might be removed; and upon retorn of myne answer, he thowght it sufficient, perswading the King to further consideracion on the next daye, and concluding that it was an evill course to fall off with the Quene of England for rysing of a man from counsell, and before any matter opened. Sithence this tyme he hath dealt with the King apart; howbeit the matter still resteth doubtfull. Bicause at my metinge with Lenox, following the King, I withdrew my selfe and wonted countenance from him, therefore him selfe, the lord Harrys, and other his frendes, gathering that her Majestie had conceived an evill opinion of him, doubted that I was sent to charge him with some great matter imagyning others then I had in charge. Whereupon the lords, Ruthen, Lindsaye, Harris, Newbottle, St. Combe, Sir James Hume, Sesford, and other frendes of Lenox, assembled in counsell with him; and thereon concluded to stand fast together, and in case I should chardge or host him in her Majesties name, that it should be turned againe over the board to me. And to shoulder this matter they resolved to perswade the King to appoint therle of Angus his Lieutenant imediatly; trusting thereby to wyne Angus and his frendes to joyne directly with them. And for that purpose some of them assaied Angus with many faire woordes; but he, beinge bothe wise of him self, and also well advised before by some meanes to take the counsell of his knowne frendes, he is not hastie to undertake the chardge.

Upon the sight of this kinde of treatie toward me, sondry light persons, and yet oftentimes hard by the King and some noblemen, shewed their redines to cast of with her Majestie, thincking the tyme very apt to wyne more profitable frendes. And doubting that these passions should contynewe for some tyme, and perhaps come to the hearing of louse Bordrers, that redely wold thereon enter into sodaine outrage and attempt,

\* Earles Morton, Angus, Argile, Lenox, Atholl, Eglennnton, Montrose, Rothons. Lordes Ruthen, Lindsaye, Harris, Cathcart. Abbots Dumfermling, St. Combe, Newbottle. The Clark of the Register.

therefore I thought it mete to give some warnynge to all her Majesties Wardens to give the better regard, and prevent the evill, trusting that tymely provicion shalbe gyven in that behalf.

The King and counsell of their own accord will consult this daye for Border causes, and after conclude also for their resolution to be gyven in the matters in question yesterdaye with me. Whereupon, and in all others, as I shall procede you shalbe spedely advertised.

And thus, with myne humble duety, I praye God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edenbrough, the 13th of September, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honor's at commandment,  
ROBERT BOWES.

LXI. — "A PURPOSE OF COUNCELL AT RICHMOND, FOR DIRECTINGE OF ROBERT BOWES, 18 September, 1580."  
From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 73.

[Out of a copy in my Lord Treasurer Burleigh's hand.]

THAT Robert Bowes may be directed to stand in the termes of his former message, not to deliver any thing against Lenox in his own presence; nether that he doe yeeld to shewe any writing for warranting of his messadge, more then the letter of creditt.

And in these pointes he shalbe the more precise, because it is thought better to purpose that by these occasions the Kinge may refuse to heare his messadge, and he allso may take occasion to leave it undone; for that it shall behove her Majestie upon this grounde to send to the Kinge some other personage to lay before the Kinge and his counsell further matter of weight to abuse Aubigneys greatnes, then is as yet committed to Bowes charge. And so Bowes shall declare to the Kinge that he meaneth to advertize the Queenes Majestie of his negotiation, leaving the Kinge to thincke that her Majestie hath great matters against Aubigny, especially tending for the Kings own savety and the weale of his realme.

But if, before the receipt hereof, Bowes shall have done his messadge, then is there to be considered upon retorne of his answer what is further to be done.

If Bowes shall not have done his messadge, (as it is to be wisshed that he shall not, bicause it is doubted that this messadge doon shall but irritate D'Aubney and make him fortify

him self stronger with his fast freindes, and shall make others for feare or favoure, though they love him not, to adjoyn them selves to him, thincking that her Majestie will now doe no more, but leave of with this her messadge or but with a reiteration of it agayne;) therfore it is thought necessary that noe meanes be left of to prosecute this abashinge of Leonox.

I. And first, it is to be noted what are the perrills if Leonox be suffred to contynewe his greatnes.

1. Fyrst, he will abuse all such as beare freindship to the Queen's Majestie.

2. He will nourish unkyndnes and troubles upon the Borders, to dryve the Queen's Majestie to a contynuall chardge to keape force to defend outrages committed upon her subjectes.

3. He will induce the King to marry in France, or ells where, to make him self able to offende the Queen's Majestie; and when he shalbe of some moo yeares, fynding her Majestie not assisted with some good frendshipp, to attempt to make present title, as the Queen his mother did when she was married to the Dolphin of Fraunce.

II. And to this enterprize, when soe ere he shall attempt it, hee shall have more helpes then the Queen his mother had.

1. First; because he shall be a younge man, in whom both the Kingdomes of England and Scotland shall seme to be knitt to avoyde all perills by uncerteynty of succession.

2. Secondly; he shall have the comfort of all discontented persons in England, whereof the number is, at this day, farr greater then was in the beginning of the Queen's raigne.

3. Thirdly; the Scottish nation is at this day stronger in featz of armes than it was afore tyme, by reason of their exercise in civill warres at home, and their being abroad in the Lowe Countries.

If these, or such like, shall, as they ought, seme worthie of moment to make the Queen to prevent them, then it seemeth good that for the weight therof some personage of greater valewe were sent to prosecute the matter more effectually than any messadge by Robert Bowes.

The respect of the personns herein is mutche, by cause a number in Scotland that inwardlie like not of Lenox, will more boldly adjoync them selves to the Queenes Majesties course upon assured hope that her Majestie will thoroughly ron the course to the end.

**LXII.**—"FROM MR. ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; 20 September, 1580." From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 74, b.

SURELY 98 hath been deceitfully used at all handes, and is most greeved that he cannot performe the duties that he oweth to her Majestie, and 81 beginneth to understand that the like measure is meant towards him, whereupon he is carefull to prevent the evill. I beseeche you shortely to hasten the returne of my direction with expedicion and certaintie, as a matter ymporting much her Majesties service, &c. From Edinborough.

This state undoubtedly standeth in dangerous case, requiring either speedy remedie before the increase of the disease, or els the delay will soone shewe the mischief thereof. Yf the building shalbe founded on Lenox and his frendes, as some would perswade, the successe will soone after discover theeffectes of the work. And if 45 shalbe ymployed, then his interteynement and chardge may not long be differed. For uppon sight of the weighty contentes of the last I have drawn him thus farre, much beyond his owne minde, that he will not beleeve in any wise that her Majesty wilbe at chardges and procede.

Sir, theis hawkes will range out of the countrey uppon sight of empty lure; and I am well assured that wordes are of no value in this realme at this time.

---

**LXIII.**—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated at Edinburgh, 20 September, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 74, b.

THIS last curse taken by her Majestie agenst Lenox hath stirred the cooles, acording to my former letters and apynyone signyfyed upon the first view and receipt of that commyssion; and albeyt many were and are greved therewith, loking that this smoke shalbe turned (they say) into boostes, yett the progresse therof doth worke other conceyttes in them, and by gud handling gud frutes may be brought furthe therof, as by myn others will appeare.

Before my letters do come to my handes Lenox is oftentimes advertysed of the contentes thereof. For before my receipt of the letters of the last of August, he did fortell both the stay of the lord Scrope, and also myn crand and commyssion to come alone to accuse them. From whence this commeth I know nott,

butt I wysh that yt myght be prevented. For he haith frequentt and gud intelligence from Ingland; and lykewyse he receyved oftentimes advertishments from the Kynges mother, that are caryed first into France, and after brought hither.

I can nott as yett learne theeffectes of the packettes and comyshon sent by La Croy, embarqued thother day att Leigh for Depe, and that will hast to the French court with sped. Tham-bassador in France happily by gud espyall gott some knowledge, which myght do greatt gud here.

45 longeth for resolution, wherin yt is tyme that he gott well satisfied. But wordes may nott prevaile to work any gud matter.

---

LXIV. — LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated at Edinburgh, 20 September, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vii fol. 75.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. On Tuesday last, after the dispatche of myne others next before these, I was agayne called to the Kynge, who discoursed and shewed to me at some length that his counsell thought it strange that the removall of any nobleman in the realme should be required, before the particuler matter of his accusation was opened in his oune hearinge, and alledgyng that no suche order or practise had bene used or receaved in this nation. He therefore wished I should passe over that ceremony, and tell the substance of myne errande and creditt to hym and his whole counsell, in the presence of therle of Lenoux, who, he sayd, freely offered not only to answeere and purge hymselfe before the Kynge and counsell in any cause to be objected against hym for religion, the person and state of the Kynge, and thamitye with her Majestie; but also to abyde tryall of the same before her Majestie, and upon manifest conviction to endure due punyshment with perpetuall dishonour.

To this I answered that I could not depart from my direction given by her Majestie, commandynge me to requyre removall of Lenoux, and to signify to the Kynge, in presence of his counsell, the creditt and message commytt to me; approvyng therewith her Majesties sayd direction and request in that parte to be grounded on good reason, and commonly practised in matters of lyke quality, as well for thadvancement of the truthe in the examination and tryall of the causes objected, and also for prevention of the evils by soddeyn attempt of execution of

thenterprises intended and so discovered. In which respectes (and bicause the request proceded from her Majestie havynge in some degree interest in the cause in hande,) the denyall of it should therfore first deceyve her Majesties expectacion, and next declare the will and purpose of therle of Lenoux prevaylyng above the just desire of her Majestie, a matter offerynge great signes of unthankfulnes and some dishonor to her highnes: and recountynge to hym the greatnes of her Majesties benefites bestowed and hereafter to be conferred on hym, I perswaded hym to followe her highnes counsell, layinge before hym the frutes thereof, with other lardge argumentes to drawe hym that waye. Whereunto he affirmed very earnestly that he wold never be unthankfull nor breake with her Majestie, and wold leane cheifly to her Majesties advise, and above all others. And yett he sought agayne to leade me to procede to tell my creditt and message to hym and his counsell in manner expressed, or otherwise to advertise her Majestie of the impedymment of the progresse, and to pray her highnes to alter her direction therein; I agreed to informe her Majestie of the true state of the cause and the procedynge thereof; but I durst not (I sayd) aventure to perswade thalteration of the direction, especially in regarde of Lenoux course presently taken both against her Majestie and also in confirmation of theeffectes to be objected against hym selfe.

After, the lord Harryes, Newbottle, and clerke register, were sent to me from the Kynge and counsell, offerynge that if I wold declare my creditt and message to the Kynge and whole counsell I should have audience, otherwise if I wold do it to the Kynge alone he wold gladly heare me; and reasoned moche that the contentes of her Majesties letters to the Kynge should bynde me to discover it to the Kynge hym selfe. But I lett them understand that parte of my creditt I had alredy delivered to the Kynge hym selfe, and nowe I was redy to signify some other parte in presence of his counsell, and some parte also to the counsell in presence of the Kynge, agreable to my direction; which matters tooched particularly therle of Lenoux, that therfore ought to be removed; but his removall was and is still denied. For the which they alledge two especiall reasons, thone, that it is not thorder and practise of this realme; thother that none of them will chardge therle of Lenoux with any matter opened by me, but leave it to be declared by me in his oune hearynge.

Then they shewed that the Kynge purposed to wryte to her Majestie in this cause, praynge me to cause his letters to be conveyed, whereunto I agreed so that I might knowe that the

contentes thereof should be reasonable; and to thintent I might the better satisfye the Kynge and counsell therein, I repaired to the Kyng, praynge, and lykewise moved Dumfermynge, to breake with the counsell that, in case the letters to be written to her Majestie by the Kynge in this matter might not be knownen to me, or that it should conteyne matter eyther against the good lykyng of her Majestie, or in myne oune accusation, that then the caryadge thereof might be commytt to a messenger to be sent by the Kynge. And albeit I have dyvers tymes laboured therein, fyndyng the Kynge well pleased to allowe of my request, yett by resolution of the counsell I am still pressed for the conveye of the said letters, without openyng any parte of the contentes thereof to me. Whereupon, and for some good respectes, I do make some danger to gyve it conveye; notwithstanding that by some meanes I do understande the effectes of the letter, which by the note thereof inclosed shall appeare unto yowe.

Thus I remayne still, and cannot be heard unlesse I shall speake and utter it before Lenoux, contrary both my former resolution signified to yowe, and also to the conceyt of 45. And I doubt to be agayne urged to send up the letter, notwithstanding that the Kynge haith commytt the consideration of that cause to better advise of his counsell. Therefore I do most humbly pray that my doynges herein, beyng ment for her Majesties best service in my symple judgement, may be favourably accepted; and that myne error or default, if any be, may be also gratically pardoned.

Soone after the recept of your last of the 10th of this month, which I received the 14th of the same, I acquainted the Kynge with the stay of the lord Scroope, and the cause therof occasioned by his strange course entered into, by delyvery of the castle of Dunbarton to therle of Lenoux, subject to another prynce, and not affectyng thamity. Upon which wordes he accused Drumquhasill of great disobedience towards hym selfe, and of like abuse towards Lenoux, concludyng that Drumquhasill might not be suffered to contynue in that chardge. And therewith he did both excuse Lenoux in all thinges, commendyng his loyalty to hym selfe, and good affection to her Majestie and thamity. And also affirmed that if it might be manifestly proved that Lenoux had practised against the course of religion, or thamity, or to bryng the Frenche into that nation, that thereon he should redily remove hym to his greife and displeasure; which mynde in this last parte I fynde also in all the counsell, who thynke and say that they cannot gyve creditt to matters of suspicion or jelousye, but looke for evident

actions directly to be proved and made known to them. Whereby it may be gathered, that seynge there determination is thus decreed to beleve nothinge against Lenoux without particuler matter be manyfestly founde and proved by his owne letters or direct actions, therefore thinformation and warnynge to be gyven to the Kynge and counsell against hym, in manner directed to me, will not be moche esteemed, or so depely weighed as the worthynes thereof deserveth, notwithstandinge thallegation of the intelligence gyven to her Majestie and the confirmation of the same by other circumstances and sight of the sequele of the procedynge. And in doubt of this prejudgment, I do the rather stay my further progresse; attendynge and humbly praynge further direction in the same, and in all others.

It is so far receaved into the conceytt of Lennox and his frendes, that they in maner beleeve, and some of them gyve furthe, that all these informations gyven to her Majestie against Lenoux procede from therle of Morton, Mr. Archibald Douglas, or Drumquhasill. And bycause all these are thought to be caryed by particuler affections against hym, therefore all that shalbe sayd or alledged against hym, withowt his hand wrytt or other direct prooffe of some particuler action, shall gett no credit, as is before declared.

I have travelled with 36, accordynge to suche effectes as by the note inclosed in your sayd letter was directed; my doyngs and successe wherein will appeare by my severall note infolden. Sondry tymes I have moved the Kynge and counsell for there tymely order for the Borders. And albeit they have conferred often thereof, yett they have not hitherto resolved; but they promyse to do it with expedition and certenty.

Accordynge to the direction in the last note, for drawynge the heades of the Borders to her Majesties devotion, I have conferred with the lord Harryes and with Sir James Hume, the larde of Sesford, and Andrew Carre; all which do wholly depende on Lenox and are great countenance and strengthe to hym. They crave to understand some playne fact done by Lenoux against religion or thamity, before they should shrynke from hym; saynge that they do not followe hym but in hope he wilbe carefull to nourish and preserve thamity with her Majestie. And the thre last have bothe offered there owne devotions and good offices to her Majestie, and also perswaded that her Majestie might have Lenoux a good instrument to roome and advance her highnes course, in case it should please her to accept hym. Wherein it appeared that they came directed by hym selfe in that parte.

Therle of Angus haith refused to accept any lieutenancy, as some would have devised and perswaded hym to doe, accordyng to my former. And beyng pressed to enter into bande and frendshipe with Lenoux, he sayd that he was his frende alredy, and wold onely serve the Kynge his soveraigne, upon which termes he still standeth.

The Kynge lately delt with therle of Marre for a reconciliation and amity to be made betwixt Lenoux and hym. But Marre is departed withowt any conclusion of the matter. And before his goyng away, he came with his friendes to me, offeryng to her Majestie his good devotion, next his owne soveraigne; whereupon I have geven hym and them the complementes requisite, and wish that he may be encouraged to contynue.

This convention still contynueth and is very great, and still increaseth, so farre as many doubt that, before the dissolution thereof, eyther violent effectes shalbe attempted, or els the progresse of thalteration intended to be agayne assayed. But I see and have left suche disposition in the Kynge to the contrary, as I distrust not moche the sequele thereof at this tyme. The maner of the sayd change purposed, so farre as I can collect, I send in an other note inclosed.

Sondry of the ministers have bene lately with the Kynge, perswading hym earnestly to beware of the French practises against religion. And John Dury hath so directly chardged Momberneaw to the Kynge in his closett, with abuses not tollerable, as Momberneaw haith his leave to departe, gevyng it out that he will passe throwgh England, and neverthelesse he myndeth to sayle to Deepe in a shippe of Leethe of 70 toonnes of Gilbert Cautt; and will enter his voyadge within a day or two, or with the next wynde. It is thought that he looked to have caryed newes of greater matters done by Lenoux at this tyme then have succeeded. Lenoux by hym directeth his wife to be stayed, notwithstandinge she be entered into her jorney. And as 98 telleth me, Lenoux begynneth to thynke it meete for hym selfe to followe soone after; of which last poynt I see yett no great apparance. And yett he compleyneth moche to his frendes that the Kynge drewe hym to the devise of thalteration of thofficers; and at the execution of the same to have bene nowe performed, he did deny to procede with it, leaving Lenoux in all the blame.

The bishope of Glasco had wrytten to Drumquhasill to holde the castle of Dunbarton, mislykynge utterly that Lenoux should have possession thereof. But he ment not, he sayeth, to have harkened to the bishope, neyther to have departed

with the possession of the castle, if he had not bene constreyned by thaccident alredy signified. His owne letters intercepted was directed to Sir Francis Russell, and to have bene convoyed by the lady of Seaton, in whose handes it was taken. Th'originall is burned; yett I shall hereafter have the copy thereof. And whereas he wrote that the French courte in this realme daily increassed so fast as good regarde ought to be geven thereto, that parte did most highly offend Lenoux, and overthrowe hymselfe, so farre as he is nowe departed into his countrye, confused and in great disgrace. Of hym I shall wryte more hereafter. All others I referre to the next, and to the viewe of the notes inclosed.

Thus, with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in his blessed kepyng.

Edinburgh, the 20th of September, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honor's wholly  
at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the Lord Burghley,  
Lord Threasuror of England, and Sir  
Francis Walsyngham, knight, one of  
her Majesties Pryncipall Secretaryes,  
and of her hignes privy Counsell.

LXV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated Edinburgh, 25 September, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 78.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Bicause I can not have audience before the King and counsell, without the presence of thearle of Lenox, therefore I contynewe still in my former case before certified, and remayne not hard in that matter; neither have I bene urged of late with the convey of the Kynges letter, mencioned in my last before these.

The lorde Harris and thabbott of Dunfermling, being sent by the Kyng and counsell, brought to me the provost of this towne, accompanied with many burgesses of severall boroughes, compleyning greatly, as well of the late piracyes done by Moyle, as also by other like robberies by sea committ before by English pirates; against whom they affirme that they could receive

no justice or redresse in England, notwithstanding their great expences and longe sute for the same. And making the matter very great, they prayed that I wold so commend it to her Majestie as spedy restitution or relief might be made to the parties greved according to justice.

After I had lett them see howe generally this disease of piracy regned in all realmes, and could not be suppressed in the condicion of this age and civill troubles, and recounting therewith her Majesties care and favorable dealinges in these behalves, bothe towardes the persons then complaining, and also to all others of this nacion, I agreed to recomend their request to her Majestie for the expedition of justice, or in suche other more certen maner as they liked to exhibit to me. Whereupon they have resolved to drawe theeffectes of the complaints to certen heades; and, after the same have bene considered by the counsell, to deliver them to me to be sent to her Majestie. But sithence their being with me, litle or nothing more is done therein.

After the departure of thearle of Marre and sundry other noblemen and of the counsell from this convencion, and that it was sene to thearle of Lenox and his frendes that the King wold not agree to thalteracion intended, then they devised to resort to an other course, which being founde good, was spedyly imparted to the King and his assent obtayned, as to a matter tending to no change, but for an increase of his strengthe and suretie without chardg; it was with like spede proponed yesterdaye in the forenoone by thabbot of Dunfermling that it should be convenient to appoint and elect a Lorde Chamberlaine and a Vicechamberlaine in the Kynges howse, and that there might be 24 gentlemen, sonnes of earles, lordes, and barons, that might attend on the Kyng for safetie of his person, and at their owne expences. Whereupon it was resolved by the Kyng and counsell in thafter noone, that thearle of Lenox should be the Lord Chamberlaine, and that the Mr. of Marro the Vicechamberlaine, and restored to his old rowme. Which two officers are alredy received and have taken their othes, and order gyven for the choise of the 24 gentlemen aforesaide, that shalbe chosen at the denominacion of Lenox. There were no more present at this counsell then thearles of Argyle, Lenox, and Eglanton; the lords Ruthen and Cathcart; thablottes of Newbottle and St. Combe; the comptroller and clark register. For albeit Dunfermling proposed the matter, yet he turied not the resolucion. And all these nine agreed to the choise of Lenox, except the lord of Cathcart and the comptroller, who did earnestly withstand it. Thearle of Mor-

ton was absent, as occupied that morning in thapprehencion of a disobedient person within his rule; yet he was not ignorant of this purpose, as some others also were that departed, the rather because they wold not be present at the erection and choise of this newe officer.

The flexible nature of the Kyng in these tender yeres, according to that I doubted in my note last sent, and the yelding disposition in most of the counsell, that in distrust of support can not presently be hardened, maye nowe appeare to be suche as in this tyme litle or no resistance maye be made against Lenox; who clymeth so fast as some looke for his sodaine fall. Thextraordinaries in the Kynges howse and all the ordinarie officers noted and suspecting to be changed, doe thinck this to be the preparacion of their discharge and avoydance; whereat they, and many others, do grudge likewise the ministers, having by all meanes in their power forewarned the Kynge and counsell, and many well affected doe greatly lament this state, condemninge the nobilitie and counsell as men blynded or bewitched. And albeit some begyn to thinck of some remedy to prevent the progresse of the mischief appearing, yet the lack of company and good assistance dothe discourage them to gyve any spedy attempt; to the which none can be drawn without signes of better backing. A matter worthy grave consideration, and also requiring tymely provicion of seasonable remedy, which without repaire hither of greater then myself, or surety and direct promisse of larger support and maintennance then I can hitherto yeld, wilbe hardly effected.

Yesterdaye, whiles these matters were in handling, thearle of Morton having dyned in the howse where I lodge, came to me before his departure to his owne howse at Dalketh; and, after longe conference, he thought that Lenox was nere the hight of his ryseing. And that, albeit the losse of oportunity oftentimes offered before hadde brought on this perillous state, and aventured great evils, yet he is still in comforte that the cause is not desperate, and appeareth willing to imploy himself and power for the recovery, according to that I have before signified. For which purpose he saide he had alredy sent for thearle Bothwell to retorne with spede, and had some conference with the lord Robert Steward, thereby to ryse a partie in the house of Steward. But he semed and saide that he was not resolved with himself what to thinck of a warre betwixt the nacions, or of the surprise mencioned in my last; which violent medicines not thoroughly determyned on by hym, I commend to wise consideracion, trusting that they and all other meanes founde mete for redresse of the inconveniences aryseing, shalbe

well waighed, and spedy order taken for the further handling of these waightly affaires, that in this broken state and distrustfull condicion of the parties to be delt withall, require the presence of a stronger then myself to remove the distrust conceyved, and to encorage them to enter and proceed in the course to be put in practise.

The King and counsell have oftentymes consulted for Border causes, and neverthesse left them without any conclusion, saving that thearle of Angus, being sent unto by the Kyng, hathe promised that the larde of Bonjedworth shall enable the Warden of the Midle Marches of this realme to answere for all under thearle; and John Carmighell hathe accepted the chardge of Lyddisdale, but he is presently so visited with sicknes as he is thought to be in great danger of deathe. Sesford, the Warden, returned nothing satisfied, leaving his servant to seke further resolucion; he promysed his best endeavour to doe justice and preserve the peace and amytie to his full power.

Thearle of Angus was moved to have taken the Lieutenancy of the West Borders for a tyme, and in the variance betwixt the lord Maxwell and the lard of Johnston, nowe Warden there. But he refused the chardge, which being afterwards offered to Argile he hathe accepted: yet I se such slender order taken for the Borders, and suche appearance of troubles there, as I have written againe to all the Wardens, or their deputies to give good regard. Lenox hathe solicited thearle of Angus very earnestly for his bond of frendship, but Angus hathe denyed to give any bond in writing; nevertheles he hathe promised to be his frend, so that it extend not to prejudice or hurt thearle of Marre or any of his dependers. Angus beginneth to gitt good credit with the Kyng and in all the realme by his constancy, wisdom, and good behaviour. Therles of Morton and Lenox likewise stand in very frendly termes. And presently Lenox is about to gitt the bandes of the barons and gentlemen in Lowdyan, trusting to advance him self to suche strength as shall maintayne him in all his accions; he hathe nowe staid Monberniaw, and hathe sent two others of his servants, Frenchmen, into France in a ship of one Lambe of Leithe, that will sale this daye for Depe, and may happely touche some part of England before their arryvall at Depe. Whereof as I can gitt better certenty I shall give you further warninge.

The Mr. of Marre promiseth his devotion to her Majestie to the uttermost of his power. He is sufficiently warned of the practise of Lenox to drawe the castle in his chardge, to thende of suche as shall depend on Lenox self; wherein the Mr. as-sureth me and others to beware. He maye nowe by his nerenes

about the Kyng doe good offices ; and prooffe wilbe had shortly of his disposition, which, in the weakenes of his nature, is muche distrusted by his frendes.

The lord Harris departed before the erection of these newe officers, affirming to me that he remayned at her Majesties devocion, and so greatly misliked of these doinges as he had plainely delt with Lenox, and more plainely with Argile, whom he saide that he would accuse and chardge with abuse of the Kyng in case any evill succeded on these matters ; and therle of Morton hathe a good opinion of his sound meanyng herein.

John Matland, brother to the lard of Ledington, deceased, and not muche inferior in witt and practise, and Robert Melvin, are lately entertayned and growe great in counsell and credit about Lenox, that busseyly seketh all men and all meanes to uphold his greatnes in this realme.

It is verely thought that this newe erection is devised to serve not onely to prevent her Majesties course and planting of any about the Kyng, or by intertayning of him self, a matter muche doubted and condemned by some, as also to advance any other plott that shalbe founde convenient to them that have effected this matter. For the staye whereof, and for my owne further direction in these difficult causes, hard to be bettered in this evill tyme and state without greater strengthe, I doe humbly praye spedye advertisement, to thintent I maye in dewe season bothe dispose my self and my doinges as shall best like her Majestie ; and satisfie suche as looke for the certenty of her Majesties resolucion, and staye others that in the feare or weaknes of their myndes may happely runne further with the rest then maye be easely recovered.

Thus leaving all these to your good consideracion, and with myne humble duetie, I praye God have you in his blessed kepeing.

Edenbroghe, the 25th of September, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honor's at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the lord  
Bourghley, lord treasurer of  
England, and Sir Frauncis  
Walsingham, knight, her Majesties  
principall secretarie, and one of  
her highnes' privie counsell.

LXVI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated at Edinburgh, 27 September, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 81.

It maye please your good Lordship and your Honor. Upon sight of the progresse of this vehement course, headlong entred and runne in this realme, I have not forborne to reprove the great unthankfulnes and rashnes of the King and counsell, that, having delivered one of the principall keyes and portes of this realme to thandes of thearle of Lennox, a subject of an other prince, and infected with right dangerous practises, and after frendly admonition gyven by her Majestie, and discoverye of the inconveniences of the same tending to the overthrow of religion and rering of unquestionable troubles, they have nevertheles not onely rejected her Majesties good counsell, and for the pleasure of Lenox unadvisedly denyed her highnes reasonable request, made onelye for the preservacion of the religion, the Kyng, and comon quietnes, but also with like negligence of their care for these causes, or amitie with her Majestie, have nowe drawn the person of the King into the possession of Lenox aforesaide, that the Kynge and realme maye thereby be disposed at his will and arbitrament, and that the Kynge be pulled awaye from thadvise of her Majestie, contrary to his owne promis and good liking lately uttered to me.

The mischeives whereof, and the indelate approche and execution of the same, I have at large opened, aswell to sondry of the nobilitie and other discret personages of good calling, as also to the ministers and well affected; which last have alrede, and will hereafter, travell diligently for prevencion of the evils. And I have lett it fall, that upon experience of this apparant ungratitude towards her Majestie, and casting asyde of all care for the welfare of the publick causes, that her Majestie shalbe enforced, against her wonted mynde and purpose, to change her course, and to thinck of suche remedy as maye speedely teache them their errors, and let it be knowne that Lenox and this wilfull counsell depending on him have more deeply wounded the state of the Kynge and his realme, then by them or all their frendes can be cured. All which are brought to understanding of Lenox and his nerest frendes of this realme, who nowe begyn to espie the offences arysing in sondry partes of this people greved herewith, and also to foresee the danger that cometh to themselves by any breache hereupon to be committed to her Majestie or thamtie.

Sithence which tyme I have bene assaied diversly by Lenox frendes, that labor earnestly to purge him of any defection towardes her Majestie, and soe liberally to advance any course that her Majestie pleaseth to have forwards in this realme. For the suertie whereof especiall messengers are tendred to be sent to her Majestie; with suche other assurance and in suche maner and to suche effects as maye best content her Majestie.

Besides, as I was advised that the lord Ruthen, lord treasurer, wold come and conferre with me in these behalves, so in dede he came; to whom I opened theeffects before recited. Whereupon he affirmed that of his owne knowledge he sawe no other mynde in Lenox then to serve the Kyng truely, and to honor her Majestie and maintayne thamitie carefully; adding therewith that Lenox had litle power of himself to do any great matters in Scotland without thassistance of the nobilitye and other frendes joyned with him, who ones espying any purpose or course in him to practise any thing against the religion or amitie with her Majestie, wold both sone leave him alone, and also withstand his practises. And hereon he franckly offered his owne devocion to her Majestie, leavinge the same nevertheles in generall termes, and promising to come againe and declare himself redy to advance any thing that might be for the benefitt of his soveraigne and pleasure to her Majestie.

Soone after Robert Melyn, one especially depending on and well hard of lord Ruthen, returned to me, and recounting the somme of the conference passed that forenoone with the lord Ruthen, that was, he said, slowe to promis and redy to performe, he shewed me that the lord Ruthen had agreed with him self, and did directly offer that in any course to be devised for the benefitt of the Kyng and for maintennance of thamitie with England and love betwixt her Majestie and the Kyng, he and all his frendes wold joyne to sett forward the same. And if any apt and convenient matche in mariadge for the Kyng could be found in England, and should be tendered by her Majestie with mete condicions, that he and his saide frendes wold be redy to sett forward the prosperous successe thereof; trusting to effecte it to her Majesties owne contentment, and perswading that there remayned no meane so stronge as this to binde the realme to the course and devotion of her Majestie. Wherein he both wished that good expedition might be used, (bicause the Kyng had declared to the said Lord Ruthen that he was disposed and very desierous to have his mariage thought of and taken in hand with spede,) and also he shewed him self willing and contented to bestowe his owne journey and travell to her Majestie, for thadvancement of these weighty causes;

to the which thearles of Argile, Lenox, and other their frendes and associates were privie and consentinge. To enforce this matter, it was added that in case her Majestie pleased to accept them and their offers, that they wold faithfully performe all promises with her Majestie, and doe all thinges to her highnes best pleasure. But if her Majestie pleased to deface and pursue therle of Lenox, without manifest cause made knowne, that thereby her highnes should wounde, and could not have the hartes of his frendes, that are great, he saide, and the strongest partie in this realme, and also make a holle in the Kynges hart that some daye might be revived. Further, that by this meane the nobilitie might be united in concord, and brought to the Kynges service and her Majesties owne devotion.

Bicause this occasion and offer proceded from the Lord Ruthen, a personage of great power, discret and honorable, therefore I bothe received the mocion with better mynd and countenance, and also thought it expedient to recomend the same to your knowledge and good consideracion, to determyn thereon, as for her Majesties best service in this realme, according to the present state and condicion of the same, and to her Majesties resolucion ether sett downe or to be directed, shalbe found convenient. And nevertheles I still contyneu and hold my former course, as well against Lenox as all these proceedings, as also with 48 and all other on that side; attending still her Majesties pleasure for my further direction in all thinges, which I humbly praye to be tymely sent to me.

The strife in the nobilitie and others about the Kyng at this presente, is raysed and norished by the inordinate desiere occupying eche severall partie and faction, to attaine and hold the care and nerenes of the Kyng; which they wold torne to their owne advantage, and for their private respects, according to their severall and secret intencions agreeable to their plottes devised. And for the gayning whereof, all in maner, that strive for it, do wholly neglect the publick causes. This was one of the markes that the associatts at the Fawkirke shott att, which fellowship still remayneth conjoyned; and who, for their sake, and to supply the decay of Atholl, deceased, have chosen James, that hathe not onely drawn Glencarne, Ruthen, Dundee, and other great strength to them, but also is nowe in the possession of the custody and affection of the people, as they desired; and therby holde under, all others bent against them. Nowe these in their qualitie sufficiently knowne to you, do her Majestie in sort expressed.

Thother syde, weakened by the greatnes of their adversaries and both devoted and also to be enabled, as you understand, be ready to be imployed in maner before signified in my last before these. And the Kynges state and disposition agreable to his tender yeres, is knowne before, and appeareth sufficiently to you. Therefore whether all these shalbe united without separation of any particuler person, or to be kept distinct and divided in their owne facion, or yet to make a mixture of especiall persons to be culled out and joyned together, and the meanes to effect the same, and all other thinges requisite to be considered herein; I do eftsoones recomend to your good judgments.

This day 72 sent an especiall messenger to me for myne advise, whether he should accept the Lieutenancy of the West Borders, that is againe pressed upon him by the Kynges earnest letters and at the perswasion of Lenox. Wherin, bicause I sawe the same urged by Lenox to drawe thother to rune with him in his governement, and to cary him further from 48, therefore my counsell was to forbear and refuse that chardge, with mete terms for satisfaction of the Kyng and his owne duetie; which advise the messenger semed to allowe and should be followed.

Thus attending further direction, and with myne humble duetie, I praye God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinbrough, the 27th of September, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

LXVII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; dated at Edinburgh, 1 October, 1580. From the Cott. MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 83.

IT may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Sythence myne other next before these, of the 27th of the last, the Kyng haith called to hym by his letters therle of Angus; pressynge hym earnestly to accept the Lieutenancy of the East and Mydle Marches. But, for as moche it is suspected that, under color of that chardge, some lardger commysion and power shalbe commytt to hym then usually is graunted to Lieutenantes for reformation of the Borders, which caryeth a suspiciouse meanynge in the condicion of this tyme and state,

and that little supporre requisite for the execution of thordynary office is offered to hym, therefore he is still unwillinge to receave it. And nevertheless, with advice, he is contented to undertake it, in case he may be sufficiently enabled and shall see theeffectes of his commission to tende onely for redresse and reformation of the Buriers, to the pyntes of this realme, and preservation of harmony with her Majestie: and that his service shalbe to her Majesties pleasure, and by her favor to be furthered by the countenance of her Majesties opposite Wardens, when I am amongst shalbe thorowly performed to hym. As he shall please and approve, I shall make good prey: and thereof I shall give you word or advertisement.

The counsel I will continue agayne the 1<sup>th</sup> of this monthe, and then againe I will shew you the 3<sup>rd</sup> next causes, which I trust shalbe very profitable to your selves, and also to the myne of further answer and satisfaction to your selves. Before which tyme, I am to write to the Buriers what I shall further do in these causes.

At the sermon of yesterday, on Wednesday by-past, John Dury, exhorting the congregations, and the churches that in the next day, when officers should come on Martinellmas day, they should consider that they were present at the condemnation and never of any manner of this nature, neither of the D'Aubigny's or Morton's, and therefore a charge so greatly against the Papistes, who great trifles and syde helyes, suffered in the presence of the Kyng, as the matter beinge construed to have bene meant of the same, Monbarnew and Keyn, the Kyng was offended, and officers of the church were delt withall to checke the preacher in there assembly on the next day. But in the sermon of tuesday, and made yesterday, Mr. James Lawson did not onely approve the sayenges of John Dury, but also reproved more vehemently and in generall manner the recept and access of Papistes so nere the Kyng, namely Monbarnew, whome by name he condemned: protestynge openly in pulpit, that where it had bene sayd that thambassader of England had entised the preachers to use these exhortations, that the report was directly untrue, purgynge me very lardgely, as I dede he might well doe.

Howe the Kyng was soone advertised, and newe offence is ~~excused~~, but I thinke the matter will fall tymely to a calme.

That at Lemov, notwithstandinge his greife, hath sent to ~~the Buriers~~ to intreat them to entertayne and brynge to hym ~~the Buriers~~ messenger from London, to whome he offereth lardge ~~spence and~~ promyseth to declare his profession by the frutes ~~of his~~ ~~of his~~ behavior. Neverthelesse sondry of his frendes

are highly greyved with the preachers for these thinges, and the Kynge is not well pleased therewith, notwithstandinge he doe not openly discover the same.

After these, Robert Melvin pretendynge great devotion to her Majestie and lyvely care to preserve the love and amity betwixt the prynces,) shewed me howe depely the course of my last comyssion, and the sequele of these accidentes, had wounded the hart of the Kynge, and stirred Lenoux and his frendes both to dispare of her Majesties favor towardes Lenoux, and also to arme them selves thereon for there most safetyes. Whereupon he perswaded that great inconvenyences might hastily arise to the common disquyetnes of bothe realmes, which nations might easely, he thought, in this tyme and upon this apt occasion be most firmly bounde together; and, after long discourse and many argumentes betwixt us, he advised that the Kynge and Lenoux, offerynge his purgation to her Majestie, and that the noblemen his frendes promisyng for hym due performance of all good offices to her Majestie, thamyty and all other good causes, Lenoux might thereon be receaved to her highnes favor, and that I wold partly move some of the noblemen heare to drawe on this matter in the Kynge and Lenoux; which I refused. After, it was offered that Lenoux should offer and make his purgation to her Majestie in maner to her best contentment; that he should imploy hym selfe, power, and frendes, to maintayne thamyty and all other good causes in the realmes, and that the noblemen his frendes should undertake and promyse his performance of the same, all which he assured me wold be done to her Majesties good lykyng. And for prevention of all evils, in case it might be knowne that the same should be well accepted; and he pressed me moche to understande howe her Majestie wold lyke hereof. But havynge no warrant to enter into that course, and beyng nevertheless lothe to gyve occasion eyther of further greife in the Kynge, before the fervency of his affection might be asswaged, or yett of soddayne trooble by any desperate determination enterynge into these parties, possessynge presently great interest in the Kynge, nobility and broughes, I have therefore kept the matter in even termes, suspendynge myne answer unto better advertisement upon probability of good effectes to be seene to ensue herein. In the which he looketh, and I am sure that he will earnestly presse me to gyve hym resolute answer, to thintent he may procede to effect this offer, or otherwise leave the cause to Lenoux owne provision. Therfore what I shall doe in this behalfe, I do humbly pray to be directed with all expedicion.

The Kyng purpoueth to be at the marryadge of therle of Marre, at the burwe of therle of Montraiss, the last Sonday in this monthe; where the Kyng and others will labor earnestly to unytle the barres of Angus, Lenoux and Marre in bande of frendship, and it wilthe propounded and sought so earnestly by the Kyng, as an agreement and amity is lyke to be made in some degree.

Therle of Argyle begynneth to mislyke of the greatnes of Lenoux and of his drye behayvor towardes hym; and Argyle offereth his good will and devotion to her Majestie with all redynes. All others remayne as in my former is expressed.

And thus humbly praynge speedy direction, and with myne humble dewty, I pray God have yowe in his blessed keapynge.

Edenburgh, the first of October, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honor's wholly  
at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honourable the Lord  
Burghley, Lord Threasuror of England,  
and Sir Francis Walsyngham,  
knight, one of her Majesties principall  
Secretaries, and of her highnes privy  
counsell.

LXVIII. LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD  
BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated Edin-  
burgh, 6 October, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig.  
C. vi. fol. 85.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Sithence the dispatche of my last before these, of the first hereof, lytle alteration or matters of importance have appeared or fallen owt in this realme, otherwise then is before signified.

Therle of Angus, praynge to be advised in thacceptance of the Lieutenancy of the East and Mydle Marches untill thassembly of the counsell, is lycenced to gyve in his answer at that tyme; and the determinate resolution for the Borders is still suspended untill the metynge of the counsell on the 10th of this monthe; which convention is pretended to be gathered only for the sayd resolution to be concluded and executed for the Borders, and for answer and further order to be geven to us, that the same beynge done before the Kinges departure from hence on the 15th hereof to therle of Marres marryadge. I

may be dispatched, and the Kynge delyvered of that cause which, they thynke, moche troobleth hym and his realme. Bicause it may be, as presently some of Lenoux frendes perswade, that I shall have audience graunted without the presence of Lenoux, wherein it is evident that I shall speake and delyver my earand with suche prejudgment and litle profit, as may well appeare unto yowe. Therfore I do humbly pray spedy direction what I shall do in this parte.

Albeit it is geven furthe that this assembly is called onely for these two causes aforesayd, yett other matters are ment to be effected thereby; as first, the confirmation by generall vote of the erection of thoffice of Lord Chamberlayne, and the establishment of the 24 gentlemen to be named to attend on the Kynge; wherein the names of 48 have bene shewed to the Kynge that he may make his chose, and neverthesse the 24 to be elected, beyng all dependers on Lenoux, are alredy determyned.

Next, the bande of frendshipe to be mediated by the Kynge betwixt therles of Lenoux and Marre, with the nominacion of Angus in the same. For which purpose the Kynge, myndynge to wryte to Marre to be heare, is purposed to intreat hym in very earnest maner to do it at his request and for his sake. Howbeit I am perswaded that it will not be done in wrytynge and in suche liberrall sorte as shalbe required; and yett that somethynge wilbe graunted to please the Kynge. Also Lenoux is purposed to make his state and condicion knowen to his frendes, to be brought together at this metynge, and thereon to have there counsell for the best order and disposicion of his course to be taken, and for there promyses to assist hym in the progresse and execution of there advise resolved. Whereupon he will more willingly agree to send away Monburneaw into Fraunce, with perfect intelligence in all thynges. And some have whispered in myne eare that an especiall secret and mistery, hoped to succede to there comforth, is in workynge, and shalbe seene and appeare within ten or twelve dayes, or els in Marche next. But hitherto neyther myne informer nor yett my selfe can sounde the bothome thereof, for the which I shall imploy apt instrumentes, and advertise hereafter of my successe. It is lykely that Sir James Balfourd can geve present light, aswell in this as also in all the doynge of Lenoux, to whome he haith geven instructions for guydynge his course in this nation and affaires, and betwixt which parties there is frequent and secrett intelligence.

Therle of Lenoux, as I am advised, dispatched La Croye, his servant, into Fraunce, for provision of powder and shott to furnish the castles of Edenburgh and Dunbarton, that presently

are altogether disfurnished. Secondly, to informe the French Kynge, and Lenoux frendes there, of the present state in this realme, and favourable disposicion of the Kynge heare to the love of the French Kynge and that nation; and thereon to feele the French Kynge's mynde upon this knowledge geven, and apt occasion servynge. Lastly, to brynge over hither his eldest sonne, and dispose the rest of his household to remayne with his wyfe in Fraunce.

Sondry of the ministers chosen by the Synodall Assembly holden heare on Tuesday last, were sent to the Kynge to make petition for reformation in sondry causes; who for the first accusynge Monburneaw of Papistrey and other manifest and odious crimes, prayed that he might be removed from the Kynge's chamber and presence, or els to be reformed; wherein the Kynge alledged that he was a stranger, and that they had no lawe to compell hym. And after longe argumentes and shewe of discontentment, he sayd that order should be taken therein. It is lykely that after thende of this convention and sight of the setlynge of Lenoux state in this realme, and with her Majestie, Monburneaw shall departe into Fraunce to theeffectes remembred. And surely in case he shall abyde heare, and in his accustomed lyfe and dealynges, he will fynde some sharpe measure offered at length.

He wold perswade the Kynge that he is a Protestant, and albeit he will not be drawen to that profession by the compulsion of the mynisters, yett for the Kynge he will subscribe to the religion, which perhappes will not be accepted.

After, the sayd ministers lett the Kynge knowe that thearle of Lenoux had not kept promise with them, nor hitherto shewed any frutes of his conversion, for he still receaved and kept the Papistes and practisers in this realme, neyther had interteyned a preacher, nor reformed his howse heare or in Fraunce, as he promised, but dalyed and delayed in all thynges. The Kynge sayd he wold travell with hym, and brynge hym to satisfy them in all these.

They prayed also that notoriouse Papistes, murderers and suche lyke, whose names they presented to the Kynge, might be worthelye punyshed and spedily removed from the Kynge; and addynge sondry other petitions for reformation, the Kynge agreed to commande spedy redresse accordynge to there desires. In thende, therles of Morton and Lenoux chardged John Dury the minister for termynge them factiouse, in that he perswaded the magistrates to forbear to elect any Mortonists or D'Awbignistes for officers in this towne, wherein therle of ~~Morton~~ passed some bitter speache against John Dury. But ~~the~~ of Lenoux, drawynge hym selfe aparte to them, offered

all possible kyndenes, aswell to them selves, as also to thadvancement of there common causes.

Therle of Angus, havynge obteyned letters from the Kyng and counsell to thabbot of Jedworth to forbear to kepe sherifes courtes in the Marshe in the right of the Lord Hume, whose father forfeited thoffice, and which was geven to Angus, neverthesse thabbott had intended to have holden a courte thother day at Duncce, but Angus assembling 500 men wold not suffer hym, and the matter resteth quyett.

In late conference, and upon exhortacion to the Kyng to gyve some and tymely testimony of his thankfullnes and love towards her Majestie, I fynde him allwayes willynge and promisyng to performe the same with great good will, offeryng therewith to wryte privatly with his oune hand to satisfy her Majestie therein, or to do any other thyng in his power to her highnes good contentment. Neverthesse the perswasions of others, with thawthoritye of thadvice of his counsell and affection to Lenoux, caryeth hym still to shewe theeffectes of his tender yeares, yeldyng to that which they do urge hym unto.

Against the which I see litle surety of spedy recovery and amendment in the present condicion of the Kynges age, and of the state of this realme, without good provision of convenyent remedy to be devised and applyed for the same. And bicause it is thought that the delay of this medicine nourisheth still the humors of distrust in good instruments, and engendereth many wayes danger in the good successe to be sought for in this service, therefore I do presume with more boldenes and importunacy humbly to pray youe to further theexpedicion of this direction and dispatch, without which my remayne here proffyteth not, as I wold especially by the late jelousyes that are conceyved against me by this courte that haith sett continuall watche to barre all accesse to me, and straitly examyneth eche nobleman and others that are seene or knowne to have any conference with me.

Thus still attendyng direction aforesayd, and with myne humble duety, I pray God have youe in his blessed protection.

Edenburgh, the 6th of October, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors wholly  
at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the Lord  
Burghley, Lord Treasurer of England,  
and Sir Francis Walsyngham,  
knight, one of her Majesties pryncipall  
Secretaries, and of her Highnes prevy  
counsell.

LXIX.—“MR. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM; 7 October, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 87.

I HAVE this day imparted the occurrents of the discent of the Spaniardes into Irreland, expressed in yours aforesaid to the Kynge, to 45, to 24, and others; to thintent I might by seasonable and good discoverie therof prevent the dangers of the noveltye of the matter, and take awaye the creditt of untrewed addicions and brutes of those newes.

Th'earle of Morton and the lord Ruthen are well bent to advance these and all others to her Majesties good contentment, wherein I wishe that the good occasion offered againe be no longer delayed. For surely I have bene advised that some about the, &c.

The lord Robert Steward of Orkeney, the lord of Cathcart, one singularly well devoted to her Majestie and worthy to be comforted by some good meanes, and divers others nere about the Kynge, have informed me that he hathe this daye, and daily useth to speake of his mariage, declaring alwaies his chief desiere to be to matche in England by her Majesties advise; and the Kynge is still desirous that his mariage maye be had in consideracion. It is looked that an ambassador shalbe shortly sent hither from the Kynge of Denmark for mariage with this Kynge; wherof intelligence is come hither from Denmark.

---

LXX.—“M. TO MR. BOWES, REVOKED, 7 October, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 87.

AFTER our hearty commendacions. Her Majesty, finding that the good and effectuall perswasions you have used bothe towarde the Kynge and counsell there have nothinge prevayleth to drawe them to yelde your audience in suche forme and order as was directed, wherby your longer staye there cannot but greatly touch hir Majestie in honor, hir pleasure therefore is, that immediately uppon the receipte herof you returne to your charge, thinkinge it notwithstandinge very expedient before your departure that you lett the Kynge understand howe juste cause hir Majesty hathe to charge both him and his counsell withe unthankfulnes and not carrying that due regarde to her deserte and qualitty that appertayneth, who have not onely

denyed a moste juste request, tending to no other end but to laye open before the Kynge the perill that might light bothe uppon his owne person and his realme, if by some tymely and provident course the same were not prevented; but also hathe in a kind of contempte, after his highnes shewe of mislikinge of Lennox, layde uppon him great honnor then he enjoyed before: a manner of proceedinge, that her Majestie could not have looked for at any others princes hande, (onely in respect of ordinarye complementes,) muche lesse at the handes of one who hathe bene so greatly bounde unto hir for the great and singular care she hathe alwayes, as it were from his cradell, had for the preservation of his person against manye attempts, and the continewance of his realme in quiet, a matter well knownen and apparant to all the world; in the accomplishinge whereof neyther treasure, nor the lives of her subjects, which she holdeth moste pretious, were spared. And therefore, as the benefittes receyved have ben publike, so the ignominie and blemishe of honor that will falle uppon him by suche an unthankfull requittall towards one of hir honors deserte, cannot but be the bothe greater and more publicke; whose error hereafter will appeare more fowle when riper yeares and the inconvenience and prejudice he shall receive by the lacke of hir Majesties favor, howe light soever nowe it is wayed, shall lead him to knowe what it is to preferre an Earl of Lennox before a Queen of Englande. And if this strange and dishonorable kinde of proceedinge hath not been helde, he should by your message not onely have been acquainted with the apparant daungers that hir Majestie seethe doth hange bothe over his owne person and that realme, but should also by you have understande suche frendly offers unto him from her highnes as could not have fallen out greatly to his likinge; whiche nowe you are commanded to keepe in silence.

And if, after this speache delivered unto hem, he shalbe drawen, rather then to suffer you to departe with matter of so ill satisfaction unto her Majestie, to yelde you audience in suche order as was by you demanded, hir highnes pleasure notwithstandinge is that you shall alleage that you are restrayned so to doe; and so you shall departe without acquaintinge him with any parte of that matter that by former direction you were appointed to deliver unto him.

And for that it is to be thought that the earl Ruthen and suche others as are nowe devoted unto Lennox, uppon knowledge of this your manner of departure withe so ill satisfaction, will take occasion there uppon to have some speatche with you, her pleasure therefore is that to those of that satisfaction, that

shall so deale with you, you shall lette him knowe how muche her Majestie thinckes hir honor touched by suche a manner of unthankfull and contemptuous proceedinge as hathe been used towards you, especially in seeinge Lennox advanced to place of greater truste and honour then he enjoyed before, after signification made not onely to the Kyng, but also to the principall lords and others abowte him, of her highnes mislikinge of him: which error she cannot so muche ascribe unto the Kyng, because his yonge yeares and lacke of experience cannot yet discern what is most profitable for his estate, but must indeedes ascribe it unto suche noblemen and counsellors as doe now possess his care, who to maintaine their factious and particular quarrels, her Majestie dothe very well see, doe not care what becomes of the Kyng and his estate: whereof perhappes hereafter they themselves may receive bothe the reproche and smarte, when more yeares in the Kyng and the hard effects that the alienation of hir Majesties favor may worke towards him shall lead him to see howe ill he hathe been counselled.

And for that thearl Morton, if he shall not be beforehande made acquainted with the course to you now prescribed, and with the cause and end wherto it tendeth, perhappes may be drawn to thinke that hir Majestie uppon this evill usage hathe put on a resolution to forbear any further dealinge with the Kyng and that state, for the abasinge of Lennox, and thereby countenance that he is given over, as it were, a praye to Lennox and his faction; hir pleasure therefore is, that you shall, by suche good meanes as you shall finde expedience, lette him understande that hir meaninge is uppon this ill usage to abandon the Kyng his master and lett him runne the daunger of Lennox course, for that she dothe ascribe this error to suche passionate counsellors as are abowte him, and not to the Kyng. But onely for the savinge of hir owne honor, whiche she dothe thinke very much touched by this straunge and unthankfull kinde of proceedinge, especially in advauncinge Lennox of freshely after the shewe of her mislikinge of him signified, which cannot be but reputed a plaine contempte, and she meaneth notwithstanding not longe after your departure to take some apte occasion to send persons of greater quality to put in execution thadvise by him given, assuring that for that great constancie that she hathe alwayes founde in him and in readines doinge good offices, to the maintenance of good amitye betwene the two nations, she will never see him abandoned. And to thend he may see the great truste she repositeth bothe in his wisdom and affection towards her, she hathe willeth ~~in~~ in this course that you are now directed, you shall first

before th'execution therof, make him acquainted therewith, and take his advise therin; not doubting but that, according to the truste hir Majestie repositeth in him, he will have an speciall regarde to the conservation of hir honor.

And for that hir Majestie knoweth no waye so apte to save hir honnor, and wherby she may have some good occasion to send unto the Kynge hereafter some persons of qualitee to doe their indevours for the staye of the intended alteration in that realme, as if by some good meanes, by you to be advised without shewing yourselfe a doer therin, the Kynge maye be perswaded to send some gentleman to excuse his error, and therefore woulde have you imploye your selfe to the uttermost to brynge yt to effect. Hir pleasure also is that, upon the advertisement that you have given of the great devotion that the Earl of Angusse and Marre doe beare towards hir, you shold use all good speeches that may tend to the continewance of the same towaris her, to whom she wolde have written hir particular letters, but that she doubted, the present humors of that realme considered, they would make some scruple to receave the same.

---

LXXI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated at Berwick, 18 October, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 89.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Upon receipt of your laet of the 7th hereof, and brought to my handes on Fryday last the 13th of the same, I did immediatly acquaint therle of Morton with suche parte of her Majesties resolution and pleasure, as by your letters aforesayd is directed to be made knowen to hym. And I did the same by the meane of his sonne, appoynted to be mynister betwixt hym and me, to avoyde suspicion and the quarrell of his enemyes, who, myndynge a pyke agaynst hym, had lately moved the Kynge to have burdened hym before the Kynge and counsell for conference betwixt him and me. Therle, lykynge well of the matter advertised by me, advised me to procede with the Kynge and to take some apt tyme for our secrett meetynge in the next night, as afterwards we did, as is hereafter declared.

Hereupon I repayred to the Kynge that day, lettynge hym understande at lengthe, and agreeable to the direction geven me, howe just cause her Majestie had to chardge hym and his

counsell with unthankfullnes, with contempt for her Majestie and her highnes good advice, and with neglect of the due regarde that to her Majesties desert and quality apperteyneth, recountynge therewith at lardge the particularities provynge these poyntes recited, to thintent he might playnely beholde howe this dishonorable kynde of dealyng had wounded her Majesties honor, and geven greater offence then her highnes might easily disgest, bothe to the open shame and condempnation of hym selfe and counsell, and also to his manifest myscheife and losse. Wherein I have bothe observed to lay before hym all the contentes of your sayd letters commanded to be imparted to hym, and I have also concluded that, in respect of these strange and unkynde partes founde in hym and his counsell, her Majestie had commanded me to returne spedily to my chardge, and to kepe in silence suche frendly offers to have bene presented from her highnes to hym as might have bene to his good lykinge.

This soddayne motion did moche appall and trooble hym, and thereon he descended to excuse hym selfe and his doynges towards her Majestie, addynge many lardge promises and wordes to performe and do all thynges that might please her Majestie and testify to her highnes, and to the world, his care to requyte her highnes great benefites which he acknowledged had bene done to hym and his realme, and whereof I had made mention and recitall. And in thende he prayed myne advise; but I denyed to counsell hym, bicause I perceaved her Majestie was inwardly greeved with his doynges, and that he had not harkened to her highnes counsell, that wold have bene for his most surety and proffytt. Neverthelesse I lett hym knowe that her Majestie did rather ascribe this error to his passionate and factiouse counsell then to him selfe, whose yonge yeares and want of experyence can not descerne what is most profitable for hym, and therefore I referred hym to thadvice of his owne counsell, and cheifly of suche as he knewe did more love and seeke his preservation then there owne private causes. And I offered therewith to have taken my leave and to departe the next day; but bicause he semed desyrouse to speake bothe with his counsell herein, and also with my selfe before my departure, I agreed to see hym agayne in the next mornyng, for I ment to speake that night with therle of Morton and others, and to worke that some gentleman might be sent to her Majestie by the Kynge with his excuse, accordingly as by your letter is directed to me. And as I have in that short tyme brought, I trust, to good effect.

On the morrowe, at the Kynge's rysinge I came to take my

full leave, and knowynge partly his present disposition and case, I recounted agayne, with great earnestnes, as well the fowlnes of his unkynde dealynges with her Majestie, as also the hasty inconvenyences that thereby shoulde come to the religion, his person, estate, and realme; all which evils I sett furth and opened at lardge and particulerly to hym, lettynge hym see howe he was drawn to the same by the inordinate affection of passionate counsellors, which hym selfe knewe and sawe to labor more for thadvancement of there owne particulers then to care for the preferment of his wellfare or publicke causes, perswadyng hym to beware and eschewe his soddayne ruyne, and tymely to recover her Majesties good favor, which wold be most for his safety and proffytt, and also reteyne the good opinyon that the world had conceyved of his promise and towardnes in vertues. Whereupon he first declared a fervent desyre to satisfy her Majestie to her highnes best contentment; and next he shewed that he wold send a gentleman, or els a nobleman, with his letters to her Majestie, and to suche effectes as should well please her highnes; askynge myne advice whether he should send a nobleman or a gentleman. And albeit I semed nyce to gyve any counsell at all in this matter, yett in that parte I advised that, upon his resolution concluded to send to her highnes, he should imploy some apt nobleman in the same, which he sayd he wold doe; promysynge directly to send some shortly to her Majestie in these causes. And therewith I departed from hym.

Great difficulty wilbe made for the choice of this messenger to be sent to her highnes. Lenoux and his frendes had first agreed to send Robert Mellyn, but upon sundry respectes they have chaunged there purpose therein. After they thought on thabbotts of St. Combe and Newbottle, two wholly devoted to Lenox, and thereby more assured to be commended by Lenox then to be lyked of the rest of the counsell; who at my departure were not made prevy to the Kynges determynacion to send to her Majestie, as he had promysed to me. Howbeit I fynde the most parte assentyng to, and well lykyng the matter; so that the person to be employed, and the contentes of his earandes, be seene convenyent.

The next night I conferred at length with therle of Morton, to whome I have signified as well all the whole contentes of your letters aforesayd, as is commanded to me, sekyng to have his advice in my procedynges in the same; as also all my doynge and successe with the Kyng. He remayneth constant in his former mynde, with great care for the conservation of her Majesties honor, and for the preservation of thamity with

his soveraigne. For the which he wilbe redy to imploy hym selfe and whole power, trustynge verely to fynde sufficient company to advance these good causes against all thadversaries thereof, and wishynge that no tyme be delayed for the execution of the same. He lyked well that the Kynge should wryte and send to her Majestie, to thintent that her Majestie might thereon have the better occasion and countenance to dispatch persons of quality to sett forwardes these causes in that realme to her Majesties best contentment; which persons at there comynge shall have his best advice and assistance, and, as he thinketh, if they comme shortly, be assured of good successe to her Majesties good lykyng.

I have lykewise delt with Dunfermlyng, but in some outward and rowgh manner, bicause I have seene hym ronnyng the course of Lenox in some partes; which I perceave he dothe more in desyre thereby to retheyne his office and creditt, then in love to joyne with or sett forwardes Lenox devyses. He affirmeth directly that Lenox greatnes and these evils growe and increase by the power of affectioned counsellors, and supporte adjoynd to Lenox; agaynst the which the good sorte beyng partly at this present suppressed, may not safely aryse and resist without suretye of good backynge. Upon sight whereof there is (he sayeth,) a sufficient number and power of good men that will undertake to brynge the publicke causes to good plyte and reformation; wishynge that her Majestie wold vouchsafe to send agayne some to conferre for the remedy, and to put the good men in assurance of her backynge; to thintent the platt thereof resolved may be putt in execution with spede. And he thynketh it perillous to consult or determyne of the course to be taken, before they be redy to execute the resolution.

Accordynge to your direction I have at great lengthe lett the lord Ruthen understand howe narrowly her Majesties honor is tooched by those unthankfull doynges, and especially by the counsellors and others that supporte Lenox, drawynge hym thereby to that greatnes, that shall overthrowe religion, the Kynge and realme, and breke thamity with her Majestie, wherein they can not but be reputed cheife instrumentes, and thought worthy great blame and due chastisement; with suche other notes as by your sayd letter is geven me in chardge to be signified to hym.

And I have delt to lyke effect, but in more rowgh sorte, with the lord Lyndsey, St. Combe, Sesforde, Andrewe Carre, and others, adherynge to Lenox. All which do wholly excuse themselves, alledgyng that they suspect no evill in Lenox, and pro-

stynge that if they may be taught and lett see that he seeketh the prejudice of religion, the Kynge, or amity with her Majestie, that thereon they shall declare them selves his open enemyes. And albeit I have ended with them in some rownde termes, trustynge that medecyne shall worke best effectes, yett I passed somethynge more calmly with the lord Ruthen, who may be made an especiall good instrument for her Majestie, and who dreedy leaneth moche to her Majesties course, and offereth all good offices in the same. Besydes, thynkyng hym a very apt and meete person to be imployed for the message to her Majestie, I have let hym knowe that in case that lott shall fall upon hym, that he shall fynde hym selfe honorablye welcommed and used by her Majestie. By the which he may be drawn and fastened bothe to her Majesties devotion, and also to the course of therle of Morton, for whose well fare and safety he haith ever bene, and still is, carefull and prest. Notwithstandynge that for his office, and to holde together that which he haith gathered, he haith of late shewed great frendshipe to Lenox. I have done, and shall do, myne endeyvor by suche secret meanes as I may not be seyne to be a doer to preferre the Lord Ruthen to the chARGE to be sent to her Majestie, wherein I shall hereafter advertise yowe of the successe.

To therles of Angus and Marre I have geven suche complementes and notice of her Majesties good favor towardes them, as shall, I trust, contynue and increase there good devotions to her highnes. Angus is not yett resolved in thacceptance of the Lieutenancy of the East and Mydle Marches. Marre, lookynge to be intreated by the Kynge to bande with Lenox, will answer that upon her Majesties letters to his father, and persuading hym to be carefull for the Kynges safety, and to beware to joyne or bande with any suspected, his father did promyse her Majestie that he, or his howse, should not enter into any bande without her Majesties previty. And therefore he will desyre that he may be acquyted of that promyse before he doe make any bande other then for the Kynges service, and so putt over the matter, which I thynke will not take suche effect as Lenox looked for. In consideracion whereof, and for other greater respectes, Lenox seketh to counsell the Kynge to abyde still in Edenburgh and not to be at the mariadge of therle of Marre, contrary the Kynges promyse and desyre.

The provost and burgesses of Edenburgh, beyng advertised of my soddayne departure, and with no good contentment, came unto me, and lettynge me knowe that they for them selves, and in the name of the rest of the burghes in that realme, wold

not onely do there best endeavors to preserve the happy amity with her Majestie, and remayne thankfull for the great benefites that her Majestie had bestowed on that realme, and especially on that towne, but also wold imploy themselves and whole forces to withstand the practises and enterprises of any suche as should attempt or seeke to dissolve thamity, offerynge therewith all good offices to her Majestie, as to the prynce to whome, next there owne soveraigne, they stooode most bounde and devoted. Which signes of thankfulness I greatly commended; promisyng to recomende and make the same knownen to her Majestie, that with accustomed favor and gratuity wold acquyte there good willes.

In lyke maner the mynisters have bothe professed there care to maynteyne thamity, and also by publicke exhortacions and earnest sute and petition to the Kynge, have travelled diligently to perswade the Kynge, the nobility and all others, to nourish thamity. And amonges others shewyng good devotion to her Majestie, the lord of Cathcart is very forwardes, that in counsell and all otherwise is redy to testify openly his good will to her Majestie and thamity; and upon the hearynge of the arryvall of the Spanyardes in Ireland, prayed the Kynge to gyve hym leave and offered to serve her Majestie against them on horsebacke or foote, with suche companyes of that nation as should best please her Majestie to have. Of all which good partes I thought it mete to gyve yowe knowledge, that the parties may be contynued and comforted in there good myndes with worthy thanks, and that others may thereby be encouraged and drawn to semblable devotion.

The King and counsell have not hitherto sett downe any resolute order for mutuall reformation to be made on the Borders, notwithstanding that I have dayly called for the same. And upon my late and sharpe accusation of there negligence therein, (notyng the same to be a signe of small care in them for the contynuance of the peace and amity, or welfare of other publicke causes,) they did thereon on Satterday last send thabbot of St. Combe and the Clerke of the Register to lett me knowe that they had appoynted therle of Angus Lieutenant for the East and Mydle Marches, and therle of Argyre for the West, and demanded to knowe whether I had comyssion and wold assure them that thopposite Wardens of England should concurre with them in ther accustomed offices in that parte; whereon I asked them when then they had now resolved upon any course for mutuall redresses to be made by commissioners by these Lieutennants, or by thordynary power of the Wardens so as the

Wardens of bothe realmes might meete and execute justice for preservation of the peace and common quyettes; but therein they saye that no full resolution was taken as yett. Then I answered, that seyng no order taken for progresse and execution of redresse and justice to conserve the peace, nor fyndyng any frute to come to the common cause, I could not therfore give them any assurance of concurrencke before provision made for the causes remembred; neverthelesse her Majesties Wardens, knowynge her highnes' affection inclyned to maynteyne the peace and amity on her highnes' parte, wold be redy therfore to accomplish and doe all thynges that should apperteyne to the same. And at there especiall request I agreed to make the state of this matter, and these procedynges, knownen to her Majestie, and to returne to them more direct answer for the concurrenck aforesayd; in which behalfe I humbly pray to be spedily directed with thadvertisement of hir Majesties good pleasure, that therewith I may satisfy them in there demande recited, and procure better order for the prevention of troubles lykely to aryse in this dangerouse tyme of the yere, and broken state by the lownenes seene and appearynge in these causes.

Soone after the lord of Sesforde, commynge in great haste, even at my departure, shewed me that the Kynge and counsell had provyded and gyven hym power to answer and doe justice for all attemptes within the Mydle Wardency, whereupon he wold meete the Wardens opposite and doe to them all justice; so as he trusted thereby all thynges should be reformed and settled in quyettes within those Marches. But as touchynge the East Marches and removyng of the questyons staynge the metynge of the Wardens and administration of justice therein, nothyng is done, but left in case as it stode before.

It haith bene frankly offered to me by Mr. John Grayham, servant and especiall instrument to therle of Argyle, that therle his master should be redy not onely to stay his owne people within his rule, and to perswade all his frendes and others that wold be advised by hym, to forbear to gyve any ayde to her Majesties rebelles in Ireland, but also to doe all other good offices about the Kynge and on the Borders for maynteynance of thamity and peace, and to pleasure her Majestie in all thynges he can. Wherein I perceave therle to be the more forwardes by some drynes lately fallen betwixt hym and Lenox, which may peradventure be nourished to make devorce of the great kyndenes betwixt them, and lett it be seyne that Lenox

begynneth to mewe his fethers. And Mr. Grayham trusteth also to recover therle of Montrosse to her Majesties assured devotion and course, notwithstanding his inwardness with Lenox and late earnestnes declared in counsell agaynst the removall of Lenox at her Majesties request. And bicause he attendeth for more resolute answere then hitherto I can gyve hym on these offers, therefore I thought it good to commend these to your knowledge and consideration, and thereon to pray spedy direction.

Moreover I can not yett espye any suche secrett mystery as had bene whispered in myne eare, and whereof I made mention in my last before these, and which exceedeth my reache to sounde the depenes thereof.

The good instrumentes in that realme, and others well affected, appeare so willinge and redy at this present to maynteyne thamity with her Majestie, and to aventure themselves and powers agaynst thadversaries thereof, as upon sight of sure backynge and other lyke effectes to be assured from her Majestie, it is holden easy to prevent the myscheyfe and dangers of forreyne courses and to advance her Majesties best contentment. Therefore that I may still nourish and contynue this mynde recovered and reignynge in them, I humbly pray to be so directed in the same, as shalbe seyne convenient and standynge with her Majesties good pleasure.

Bycause the Kynge and counsell are not yett resolved on the chose and namyng of the 24 gentlemen in ordinary and six extraordinary to attende on the Kynge, therfore I referre the sendynge of there names untill the same be made certen; wherein hitherto great change and alteration haith bene dayly seyne.

Lastly, beyng redy and desyrous to finish and perfect the accomptes of myne office heare, and thynkyng the tyme apt bothe for the same, and also in person to enforme yowe in all thynges commytt to my charge, that thereon her Majestyes further resolution may be disposed with better certentye; I have therfore presumed with more boldenes to pray her Majesties leave and signification of her highnes good pleasure in the same, wherein I humbly beseche yowe to direct me by your next.

Thus beyng returned hither to my chardge, accordynge to her Majesties pleasure, and lookynge for direction in the severall articles expressed, and particulerly for the Borders causes, for therle of Argyle moved by Mr. Grayham, and for my leave to repayre to London for the fynishynge of myne accomptes

aforesayd, and with myne humble duety remembred, I pray  
God have yowe in his blessed keapyng.

Berwicke, the 18th of October, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors wholly at  
commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the Lord  
Burghley, Lord Threasorer of England,  
and Sir Francis Walsyngham, [knight,]  
one of her Majesties Pryncipall  
Secretaries, and of her highnes  
Privie Counsell.

---

LXXII. — LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD  
BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated 24 Oc-  
tober, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 93.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Laitly  
I am advertised that the Kynge and counsell in Scotland have  
resolved and chosen Alexander Hume of North Barwicke, a  
man very discrete and honest, and moche addicted to therle of  
Lenox, to make his spedy repaire to her Majestie with severall  
letters from the Kynge and therle of Lenox, wherein the Kynge,  
recitynge the contentes of her Majesties letters sent by my  
selfe to hym, and recountynge thansweres made to me in the  
same, seketh her Majesties satisfaction, with an earnest protesta-  
tion of his whole endeyvor for advancement of religion and  
preservation of thamity with her Majestie, and with a request  
or advice that her Majestie gyve not to moche creditt to the  
reportes of particuler persons, sekyng withoutt cause to move  
her Majestie to conceyve and thynke evill of some well esteemed  
and worthy to be regarded by hym, and for whose fidelity he  
dare gyve her Majestie good assurance, offerynge therewith tryall  
in all matters to be objected agaynst the persons aforesayd.

The residue of the erand of Mr. Hume aforesayd is con-  
teyned in sondry articles delyvered to hym, and commandynge  
the enlardgynge of the partes remembred for the contentement  
of her Majestie towards the King and counsel, and for recovery  
of her Majesties good opinyon towards therle of Lenox, upon  
his justification and tryall to be made to her Majesties best  
lyking, with approbation of the Kynges purpose to remayne  
and be fownde allwayes thankfull to her Majestie for her highnes  
great benefites, and with offer of therles devotion and perform-  
ance of good offices to her Majestie and prosperity of the com-

mon causes; for the which he and his frendes be redy to gyve suche testimony as may be well lyked of her Majestie. And it is gyven me to understand that he is directed to travell diligently to abate her Majesties good conceytt towards suche as have geven information to her highnes in these behalves; wherein therle of Morton, Mr. Archibald Dowglas, the larde Drumquhasill, and James Murrey, are cheifly suspected; all which fower are to be called and chardged by the Kynge and counsell to avouch and approve before them suche intelligence and reportes as by them or there meanes have bene commended to her highnes knowledge; which examynation was ment to have bene taken before the departure of Mr. Hume, to thintent he might thereupon have the better effected his purpose towards there discredit with her Majestie, in suche partes as they have before enformed and had then denyed. But the successe of this devise is lyke to be suche as shall gyve no suche advantage as was looked for.

He haith bothe some instructions for the Borders, and also direction, upon apt occasion mynistred, to perswade the interteynement and devise for the increasse of the love and affection betwixt the prynces, and preservation of thamity.

The erle of Lenox, enterynge very shortly to the rehersall and declaration of my doynges there, tendynge, as he presumeth, to chardge hym with dissimulation in religion, and with want of good affection to thamity, (a matter drawn on, as he thynketh, by sinister information geven to her Majestie of hym by suche as can not approve the same,) denyeth theeffectes of thaccusations of his adversaryes, and offereth to purge hym selfe and to abyde tryall by all good meanes, or to defend it in his person against any of his quality and degree that shall avouche the same; with protestation of his good mynde and devotion to her Majestie next the Kynge of Scotland and some others. And herein some wold perswade me that he leaneth partly to chardge my selfe with some hard maner of dealynge against hym; wherein, in case he shall note in me any matter contrary to my duety to her Majestie, I shalbe redy to purge and acquyte my selfe as shall apperteyne.

Mr. Hume is appoynted to make suche spede as he may returne and be with the Kynge agayne at Edinburgh abowt the 15th of the next monthe. At which tyme the Kynge will returne from Strivelynge to Edinburgh; beyng nowe redy to ryde to Stryvelyng and to the maryadge of the erle of Marre, notwithstandinge the meanes that were made to the contrary.

The repayre of the lieutenantes of the Marches is deferred untill the 18th of the next monthe.

Therle of Lenox, beyng not invited to therle of Marres mariadge, is purposed to resorte to Dumbarton, and to expend his tyme there duryng the Kynges abode at that maryadge. He is now established lord Chamberlayne; therle of Glencarne, the lord Robert Steward, and the master of Marre are added to the counsell, and choise is made of the 30tie persons ordinary and extraordinary to attend on the Kynges person accordyng to the note inclosed,\* wherein albeit the Kyng mislyked greatly of some persons named, viz. the Mr. of Cassills, Mr. of Levingston, Mr. of Elphinston, Mr. Ogleby, and George Dowglas, yett by Lenox perswasion and meanes they are receaved.

Hayng sent to understand whether any forces have passed, or be in redynes to passe, owt of Argyle and other partes in Scotland, into Ireland, I am advertised that none have gone over of late owt of Scotland into Ireland, neyther is there any number prepared or redy to passe, notwithstandinge the brute geven furthe to the contrary.

And thus, with myne humble dewty, I pray Godhave yowe in his blessed kepyng.

Stretlam, the 24th of October, 1580.

Your Lordships and your Honors wholly at  
commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

LXXIII.—“THE TWENTY-FOUR GENTLEMEN OF THE KINGS  
MAJESTIES CHAMBER; 24 October, 1580.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 94.

#### ORDINARS.

The Mr. of Marshall.  
The Mr. of Rothouse, or his brother.  
The Mr. of Cassills.  
The Mr. of Lyndsey.  
The Mr. of Levingston.  
The Mr. of Elphinston.  
The Mr. of Hereis.  
The Mr. of Ogleby.  
The Larde of Caldenknowes.  
The L. of Rendane.  
The L. of Strethard.  
The L. of Kysit.  
The L. of Minto.  
Alexander Hume of Northbarwicke.  
George Douglas of Rungally, brother to Lo<sup>e</sup>lewin.

#### EXTRAORDINARIES.

L. Maxwell.  
The L. of Cesford.  
The L. Ardchिंगlas.  
Alexr. Hume of Manderston.  
William Stewart of Cabiraton, Capten  
of Dunbarton.

\* See the following number.

## ORDINARS.

Alexr. Ruthen, brother to my Lord Ruthen.  
 Mr. Marke Ker of Preston Grange.  
 The commendator of Inchchaffray.  
 The Prior of Coldyngham.  
 Capten James Stewart of Ochiltry.  
 The L. of Bargeny.  
 The L. of Bomby.  
 James Choisholme.  
 The L. Moncreif.

---

LXXIV.—"M. FROM HER MAJESTIE TO THE KYNGE OF SCOTTES, BY ALEX. HUME, 1 December, 1580." From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 102.

RIGHT heighe, right excellent and mightie Prince, our dearest brother and cosin, wee commend us hartelie unto you.

Your late letters sent by your servant Alexander Hume wee have receaved, and also understood by him what he hath to say in excuse as well of a deniall made unto our servant Robert Bowes of a most reasonable request propounded unto you in our name by him, in a matter tending onlie to your good and safetie; as also of some other poinctes concerning the Borders, and spoiles committed by sea by pyrats informed to be our subjects, upon certen subjects of that realme.

Howe little satisfaction wee have receavid by that which he hathe declared unto us from you, in excuse of the said deniall, and how greatlie wee thincke our honnor touched by the strange usage of our said servant, and also what aunsweare wee have made touching the other poinctes by him propounded, you shall understand by him, and by the postills made to the heades of his message, signed by one of our secretaries. And yet notwithstanding yf dewe reparation of our honor shalbe made us, wee can be content not onlie to put these late unkind offices receavid at your handes quite out of our remembrance; but also extend the continewance of our honorable and princelie care over you, to the further benefiting of your state and crowne in some like respectes as weare by your servant Dunferling movid to us at his being here.

And so, right highe, right excellent, and mightie prince, our deerest brother and cousin, wee committ you to the protection of Allmightie God.

Given under our signet, at our mannor of Richmond, the first daye of December, 1580, in the 23th yere of our reigne.

*Postscript.*—After we had thus endid this letter, your servant Hume gave us to understand that to have the continuance of our favor you would make us acquainted with your greatest matters, and wil be ordered by our advice; yf you will do so, and uppon due reparacion of our honor, whereof we expect to heare, then can we be content not to impute to you the matter of this unkinde offices, but will extend and continue our honorable and princely care over you.

---

LXXV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated Berwick, 7 January, 1580[-1.] From the Harl. MS. 6999, Art. 1.

IT maye please your Honor. By myne other letters sent herewith you will perceave the present state of Scotland, and cheifly of the distressed case of thearle of Morton, and all other favoring and devoted to her Majesties course. All which I leave to grave and tymely consideracion.

Bycause my repaire to London, to answeere the untrewre suggestion of Rowland Johnson, and especially for my presence in parliament, (being a burgesse thereof for the borrough of Appleby, in the countie of Westmerland,) may peradventure be looked for, wherein I am lothe to offend or faile in my duetie; therefore I humbly praye you to be meane that I maye knowe whether I shall come or remaine here, being in this redye to doe as shall best please her Majestie to command me.

Thus, with myne humble duetie, I praye God have you in his holy kepyng.

Barwick, the 7th of January, 1580.

Your Honor's wholly at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

---

LXXVI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated Berwick, 7 January, 1580[-1.] From the Harl. MS. 6999, Art. 2.

IT may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Yesterday Mr. Archebald Douglas came out of Tyvidale hither openly to Barwicke, to seke her Majesties releyfe to therle of Morton in his present distresse, and her highnes succor to hym selfe.

Before his repayre hither he had written to therle of Angus, offerynge with great loyaltye to present hymselfe to the Kynge

and lawes of that realme, and to abyde any lawfull tryall for all or any offence to be objected agaynst hym; and thereon prayed therle to be meane to the Kynge for hym that he might have justice ministred, agreable to the rule of the lawes and persons of his quality, without tormentes or suche lyke severity intended to be executed, to drawe hym, by the paynes thereof, eyther to untrewes and dishonest accusations, or els to intollerable greyfes.

Albeit he was at the first in good hope that this sute, in the equity thereof, should have bene favourably allowed, yett seyng soone after bothe his goodes and possessions seysed and disposed, before any chardge or sommons geven hym, contrary to the course of there lawes, and also many other strange extremeties prosecuted against hym beyond order and ordinary justice; therefore distrustynge that (in the present fury of his enemies prevaylynge nowe in courte,) the lyke owtrage should be practised in his person and lyfe, as wrongfully is done in his possessions aforesayd, he made chose to resort to her Majesties supporte, and thereon came hither, attendynge nowe her highnes good pleasure, aswell for graunt of tymely releyfe to therle of Morton, (who trusteth assuredly that in this nedefull case her Majestie will neyther forgett his former services done to her highnes, nor yett abandone hym, accordynge to her Majesties mynde and resolution lately commanded by her Majestie, to be signified to hym by my selfe,) as also for suche further disposition of hym selfe and his cause, as shall best lyke and content her Majestie. Wherein he yeldeth, that upon any demande to be made to her Majestie, he may be at all tymes delyvered by her highnes to answer and underlye the lawes to be executed in ordinary and lawfull manner, and withowt torture or suche lyke severityes.

In which respect I have with better will receaved hym, and do thereon reteyne and kepe hym in this toun; humbly praynge to be directed what I shall further doe unto and with hym.

He still looketh for the Kynge's answer to his sayd petition, and resteth neverthesse to be disposed as shall please her Majestie; moreover he is very desyrouse to be lycenced to repayre to her Majestie, that with better effect he may followe and sollicite the sutes of therle of Morton, and hym selfe, to her Majestie; wherein also I humbly pray speedy direction.

My servant, lately addressed into Scotland to lerne the certainty of these newe accidentes, returned yesternight, gevyng me to understande that on Satterday the last of December, (as before haith bene signified,) capten James Steward, with the

previty and especiall commandement of the Kynge, and in the counsell chamber, in the presence of the Kynge and that counsell, accused thearle of Morton for the murder of the Kynges father; not openynge particularly, at that tyme, any other offence against hym, as once was intended and as is pretended to be done hereafter.

After lardge discourse made by therle for his oune acquytall, he concluded with suche sharpe wordes against the Capten his accuser, as the capten returnynge to hym lyke and bytter termes, they were redy to passe to blowes, which was cheifly stayed by the lords Lyndsey and Cathcart. And therle was removed into the chappell to his owne servantes, and the capten put owt of thother doore to the Gordens and others, that wayted there in great nombre, and looked for the begynnyng of the broyle.

Albeit many of the frendes and servantes of therle, (beynge a great strength and able to have delyvered hym at his pleasure,) perswaded therle to put hym selfe in safety, yett he refused to tary with them, and returned to the counsell. And James Steward, understandynge of his presence there, rushed in agayne; whereupon a newe ruffle begonne, that was likewise stayed by the lords aforesayd. And hereupon all therles servaunts and frendes were commanded upon payne of treason to departe, and whereunto therle commanded them to obey.

Therle of Argyle, lord Chancellor, the cheyfe instrument agaynst Morton, asked the erle of Angus, then sittynge in counsell with them, what should be done? But Angus, alledgynge that the matter did so narrowly tooche and concerne hym, as he wold not vote therein. Lykewise therle of Lenox refused to vote. At lengthe therle of Eglynton perswaded that the Kynges advocate and counsell myght be conferred withall; which advocate beyng redy, affirmed that, upon suche accusations of treasons, the partye accused owght to be commytt to safe custody, and after tryed as to the lawes and case should appertayne. Whereupon therle of Morton was commytt to a chamber in the Holyrode house, and there kept untill the next Monday, on which day he was conveyed to the Castle of Edinburgh, where he remayneth.

The tounne of Edinburgh and many others offered liberally for his delyverye; neverthelesse he allwayes refused to be delyvered in any sorte other then by thorder of the lawes.

Mr. John Cragge, in his sermon on the Sondag followynge, did upon the leadynge of his text inveigh greatly agaynst false accusations; whereon Capten James Steward (as it is informed for truthe) threatened hym with his dagger drawn, chardgynge

hym to forbear to tooche hym, or otherwise he should receyve his rewarde.

Therle of Angus, sutyng to the Kynge to have the possession of the howses of therle of Morton for preservation of them and all other thinges untill his tryall, obteyned the Kynges graunt with some difficultye, and with condicion that it should not prejudice the Kynges right; neverthelesse the counsell there resyent will not assent thereunto.

Angus contynueth in court and in hope to releve therle of Morton by peaceable meanes; which he thynketh may be easely effected, in case Morton shall agree to roonne the course with others that shall neyther please her Majestie nor proffyt his owne soveraigne, neyther turne to the good of the publicke welth. But if he can not prevayle to wyne therles lybertye in quyet and honest sorte, then he purposeth to assay other meanes, trustyng therein greatly on her Majesties comforth and ayde. And he resteth, as he haith sent me worde, at her Majesties devotion with his hart and service, next his owne soveraigne.

The lord Boyde, accused also for the murder of the Kynges father, is summoned to appeare, and not yett commed.

Many of the nobility, the towne of Edenburgh, the mynisters and others of good accompt and forces, do lament and condempne this sort of dealyng against therle of Morton; whose troobles, they thynke, doe growe moche more upon his inward affection to her Majestie, and upon the irreconsiliable suspicion thereby contynued betwixt hym and Lenox, then upon any just and trewe cause or matter objected against hym.

It was with subtile practise devised and geven furthe, that Sir James Baforde was returned into Scotland with store of treasure, and to approve the accusation against Morton; and the same is still maynteyned, so farre as sondry have affirmed that they have seyne and spoken with hym; neverthelesse it is affirmed to me for certen, that he is not commed into Scotland, as by my former, upon these brutes, I have before signified.

It is lykewise geven owt that Mr. Alexander Hume shalbe returned agayne to her Majestie with the Kynges letters and message for her highnes' better contentment. But I am also in that parte informed that where the Kynge and counsell had resolved to have wrytten to her Majestie, cheifly in Border causes, that therle of Lenox after the resolution willed Dunfermlyng in the Kynges name to forbear to gyve thankes generallye, or to seke any thyng of her Majestie, other then the peace and quyetnes of the Borders.

It is nowe thought as dangerouse in Scotland to conferre

with an Englishman, as to rubbe on the infected with the plague, and most men openly flye the English company; yett there is a remaynant, that abyde at her Majesties devotion, which may be contynued and inlarged at her Majesties pleasure.

The dooble of a lettter wrytten by Mr. Archebald Dowglas to therle of Angus I send inclosed for your better instruction in the contentes of the same.

Thus, with myne humble dewty, I pray God have yowe in his blessed protection.

Barwicke, the 7th of January, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honor's wholly at  
commandement,  
ROBERT BOWES.

LXXVII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD HUNSDON; dated Berwick, 11 January, 1580 [-81]. From the Harl. MS. 6999, Art. 3.

IT may please your good Lordship. This day there is a great assembly at Edinburgh, and cheyfly of thadversaryes of therle of Morton, who seke to cutt hym of by tryall of an inquest, nather agreable to order of lawe, nor yet by his peres. His barrony of Aberdore is geven to Ja. Steward, his accuser; and the parsonage of Glascoo, apperteynyng to Mr. Arch. Douglas, is bestowed on the lard of Nyebo(?), and his brother, the prior of Blantyre. The lyff of therle of Morton wilbe in greatt perill, except her Majestie releave hym very spedily. Angus hath beyn greatly sought to abandon Morton, and to joyne with Lenox, but all in vayne; for Angus hayth resolved to stand fast to Morton. Boyde is nott yett comed in, but he is looked for; Lyndsey, myslykinge the order of dealing against Morton, is departed hence discontented, and will not retorne. Archbold Steward shalbe chosen provost of Edinburgh. Bycause I trust myn other letter shalbe seyne to your lordship, therefor I leave to trouble you any further herein.

It semeth that the tyme serveth very aptly to move her Majestie for a marshall to be appoynted for this towne; wherein it may please your Lordship to have Sir Henry Wetherington in remembrance, a choise that wold well lyke this towne and be a pleasure to your Lordship.

Thus leaving all others to the next, and with myn humble dewty, I pray God have your lordship in his blyshed protection.

Barwick, the 11th of January, 1580.

Your Lordships wholly at  
commandment,  
ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable his  
very good Lordship, the lord  
of Hunsdon, Lord Governor of  
her Majesties Towne of [Barwick,]  
and of her highnes honorable  
privie counsell.

---

LXXVIII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHELEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; dated Berwick, 11 January, 1580[-81]. From the Harl. MS. 6999, Art. 4.

It may please your good Lordship and your Honor. This day I have receaved very credible intelligence that thadversaries of therle of Morton thynke to put hym very shortly to the knowledge (as they terme it,) of an inquest to be appoynted by them selves for the surety and advancement of there purpose; and neyther to have respect to forme or lawe, nor yet to gyve hym tryall by his peres.

They have alreedy dispoyned his barrony of Abirdore to capten James Steward, his suborned accuser, as it is wrytten. Therles frendes do sue and pray that for his releyfe it may please her Majestie to send some personage of wisdom and reputation into that realme to stay these inordynate procedynges, and withall to plant on the Borders good forces for sucors, as occasion shall requyre.

All the frendes of Lenox, Argyle, lord Robert Steward, thabbots of St. Combe and Newbotle, (pryncipall enemyes in this case to therle of Morton,) wilbe together at Edenburgh this day, to resolve for the progresse in the cause against Morton. Some perswade to remove hym to Dunbarton, or Blackenesse, where they thynke he may be kept safely. But the most advise to gyve hym indelate tryall in Edenburgh, and lyke dispatche to cutt hym of; in regarde that they thynke hym so

depely offended by these dealynges with hym, and his nature so implacable, as he may not be suffered to eschape there handes. Wherein James Steward is so warme, as I am informed, that he haith sayd playnly, that if they that put hym to this office done against Morton, do not nowe make an ende of hym, that he shall make an end of some of them that so sett hym on in the execution of this office aforesayd.

Therle of Angus haith the kepyng of Dalketh and other howses of therle of Morton, and the Kynge haith delt very earnestly and by many secrett and subtile wayes to perswade Angus to abandone therle of Morton, and to joyne firmly with Lenox, accordyng to there late bonde and promyse of frendshippe. Sondry doubted that Angus should have bene overtaken with fayre speaches; but he is nowe bothe warned and armed against the same, and haith also put on a resolution to releve therle his uncle by all the meanes he can, for which purpose he is retired to his howse at Tomtallon, sekyng his uncle's releve.

He haith some want of powder to serve hym in his howse and otherwise, and he lacketh also present monye to enterteyne suche horsemen as he wold levye for his supply, wherein he purposeth to send to and requyre me to support hym. It may therefore please yowe to gyve me warrant and direction with spede what I shall do upon any suche request commyng to me.

The lord Boyde is not yett commedin, and the lord Lyndsey, fyndyng great fault with this manner of dealynges with therle of Morton, is departed to his owne howse moche discontented, and will not returne to the rest of the counsell abowt the Kynge, notwithstanding that he haith bene sent for, and perswaded to the same. Many other noblemen shewe them selves lyke-wise greatly displeased, so as the matter is lyke to worke troobles and great confusion amonges them.

The Kynge and counsell, sekyng to have the towne of Edinburgh at there devotion, and against Morton, do intend to remove Sanders Clarke, Provost of Edinburgh, and to put Archebald Steward, brother to thabbot of St. Combe, in his place.

Monburneaw haith hitherto bene stayed, partly by default of a redy wynde, but cheify to see and cary with hym the report of the successe of the tryall of Morton. He is redy to sayle for Flaunders in a shippe of Leith called the Marye Grace, apperteynyng to Andrewe Lambe of Lethe; th'owner of the shippe informeth for certen that he shall touche in Flaunders. He shalbe fraught with letters, and with the whole dispatched into

not onely do there best endeavors to preserve the happy amity with her Majestie, and remayne thankfull for the great benefites that her Majestie had bestowed on that realme, and especially on that towne, but also wold imploy themselves and whole forces to withstand the practises and enterprises of any suche as should attempt or seeke to dissolve thamity, offerynge therewith all good offices to her Majestie, as to the prynce to whome, next there owne soveraigne, they stooode most bounde and devoted. Which signes of thankfulnes I greatly commended; promisyng to recomende and make the same knowen to her Majestie, that with accustomed favor and gratuity wold acquyte there good willes.

In lyke maner the mynisters have bothe professed there care to maynteyne thamity, and also by publicke exhortacions and earnest sute and petition to the Kynge, have travelled diligently to perswade the Kynge, the nobility and all others, to nourish thamity. And amonges others shewyng good devotion to her Majestie, the lord of Cathcart is very forwardes, that in counsell and all otherwise is redy to testify openly his good will to her Majestie and thamity; and upon the hearynge of the arryvall of the Spanyardes in Ireland, prayed the Kynge to gyve hym leave and offered to serve her Majestie against them on horsebacke or foote, with suche companyes of that nation as should best please her Majestie to have. Of all which good partes I thought it mete to gyve yowe knowledge, that the parties may be contynued and comforted in there good myndes with worthy thankes, and that others may thereby be encouraged and drawen to semblable devotion.

The King and counsell have not hitherto sett downe any resolute order for mutuall reformation to be made on the Borders, notwithstandinge that I have dayly called for the same. And upon my late and sharpe accusation of there neeligence therein, (notyng the same to be a signe of small care in them for the contynuance of the peace and amity, or welfare of other publicke causes,) they did thereon on Satterday last send thabbot of St. Combe and the Clerke of the Register to lett me knowe that they had appoynted therle of Angus Lieutenant for the East and Mydle Marches, and therle of Argyle for the West, and demanded to knowe whether I had commyssion and wold assure them that thopposite Wardens of England should concurre with them in ther accustomed offices in that parte; whereon I asked them when then they had now resolved upon any course for mutuall redresses to be made by commissioners by these Lieutenants, or by thordynary power of the Wardens so as the

Wardens of bothe realmes might meete and execute justice for preservation of the peace and common quyetnes; but therein they saye that no full resolution was taken as yett. Then I answered, that seyng no order taken for progresse and execution of redresse and justice to conserve the peace, nor fyndyng any frute to come to the common cause, I could not therfore give them any assurance of concurrencye before provision made for the causes remembred; neverthelesse her Majesties Wardens, knowynge her highnes' affection inclyned to maynteyne the peace and amity on her highnes' parte, wold be redy therfore to accomplish and doe all thynges that should apperteyne to the same. And at there especiall request I agreed to make the state of this matter, and these procedynges, knownen to her Majestie, and to retorne to them more direct answer for the concurrencie aforesayd; in which behalfe I humbly pray to be spedily directed with thadvertisement of hir Majesties good pleasure, that therewith I may satisfy them in there demande recited, and procure better order for the prevention of troobles lykely to aryse in this dangerouse tyme of the yeare, and broken state by the lowsenes seene and appearynge in these causes.

Soone after the lord of Sesforde, commynge in great haste, even at my departure, shewed me that the Kynge and counsell had provyded and gyven hym power to answeere and doe justice for all attemptes within the Mydle Wardency, whereupon he wold meete the Wardens opposite and doe to them all justice; so as he trusted thereby all thynges should be reformed and settled in quyetnes within those Marches. But as touchynge the East Marches and removyng of the questyons staynge the metynge of the Wardens and administration of justice therein, nothyng is done, but left in case as it stooode before.

It haith bene frankly offered to me by Mr. John Grayham, servant and especiall instrument to therle of Argyle, that therle his master should be redy not onely to stay his owne people within his rule, and to perswade all his frendes and others that wold be advised by hym, to forbear to gyve any ayde to her Majesties rebelles in Ireland, but also to doe all other good offices abowt the Kynge and on the Borders for maynteynance of thamity and peace, and to pleasure her Majestie in all thynges he can. Wherein I perceave therle to be the more forwardes by some drynes lately fallen betwixt hym and Lenox, which may peradventure be nourished to make devorce of the great kyndenes betwixt them, and lett it be seyne that Lenox

begynneth to mewe his fethers. And Mr. Grayham trusteth also to recover therle of Montrosse to her Majesties assured devotion and course, notwithstanding his inwardness with Lenox and late earnestnes declared in counsell agaynst the removall of Lenox at her Majesties request. And bicause he attendeth for more resolute answeere then hitherto I can gyve hym on these offers, therfore I thought it good to commend these to your knowledge and consideration, and thereon to pray speddy direction.

Moreover I can not yett espye any suche secrett mystery as had bene whispered in myne eare, and whereof I made mention in my last before these, and which excedeth my reache to sounde the depenes thereof.

The good instrumentes in that realme, and others well affected, appeare so willinge and redy at this present to maynteyne thamity with her Majestie, and to aventure themselves and powers agaynst thadversaries thereof, as upon sight of sure backynge and other lyke effectes to be assured from her Majestie, it is holden easy to prevent the myscheyfe and dangers of forreyne courses and to advance her Majesties best contentment. Therefore that I may still nourish and contynue this mynde recovered and reigynge in them, I humbly pray to be so directed in the same, as shalbe seyne conveyent and standynge with her Majesties good pleasure.

Bycause the Kynge and counsell are not yett resolved on the chose and namyng of the 24 gentlemen in ordinary and six extraordinary to attende on the Kynge, therfore I referre the sendynge of there names untill the same be made certen; wherein hitherto great change and alteration haith bene dayly seyne.

Lastly, beyng redy and desyrous to finish and perfect the accomptes of myne office heare, and thynkyng the tyme apt bothe for the same, and also in person to enforme yowe in all thynges commytt to my charge, that thereon her Majesties further resolution may be disposed with better certentye; I have therfore presumed with more boldenes to pray her Majesties leave and signification of her highnes good pleasure in the same, wherein I humbly beseche yowe to direct me by your next.

Thus beyng returned hither to my chardge, accordynge to her Majesties pleasure, and lookynge for direction in the severall articles expressed, and particulerly for the Borders causes, for therle of Argyle moved by Mr. Grayham, and for my leave to repayre to London for the fynishynge of myne accomptes

aforesayd, and with myne humble duety remembred, I pray  
God have yowe in his blessed keapyng.

Berwicke, the 18th of October, 1580.

Your Lordship and your Honors wholly at  
commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable the Lord  
Burghley, Lord Threasorer of England,  
and Sir Francis Walsyngham, [knight,]  
one of her Majesties Pryncipall  
Secretaries, and of her highnes  
Privie Counsell.

---

LXXII. — LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD  
BURGHLEY AND SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, dated 24 Oc-  
tober, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Caligula C. vi. fol. 93.

IT may please your good Lordship and your Honor. Laitly  
I am advertised that the Kyng and counsell in Scotland have  
resolved and chosen Alexander Hume of North Barwicke, a  
man very discrete and honest, and moche addicted to therle of  
Lenox, to make his spedy repaire to her Majestie with severall  
letters from the Kyng and therle of Lenox, wherein the Kyng,  
recitynge the contentes of her Majesties letters sent by my  
selfe to hym, and recountynge thansweres made to me in the  
same, seketh her Majesties satisfaction, with an earnest protesta-  
tion of his whole endeyvor for advancement of religion and  
preservation of thamity with her Majestie, and with a request  
or advice that her Majestie gyve not to moche credit to the  
reportes of particuler persons, sekyng without cause to move  
her Majestie to conceyve and thynke evill of some well esteemed  
and worthy to be regarded by hym, and for whose fidelity he  
dare gyve her Majestie good assurance, offerynge therewith tryall  
in all matters to be objected agaynst the persons aforesayd.

The residue of the erand of Mr. Hume aforesayd is con-  
teyned in sondry articles delyvered to hym, and commandynge  
the enlardgyng of the partes remembred for the contentement  
of her Majestie towards the King and counsel, and for recovery  
of her Majesties good opinyon towards therle of Lenox, upon  
his justification and tryall to be made to her Majesties best  
lyking, with approbation of the Kynges purpose to remayne  
and be fownde allwayes thankfull to her Majestie for her highnes  
great benefites, and with offer of therles devotion and perform-  
ance of good offices to her Majestie and prosperity of the com-

and that he was a principall executioner of his father's slaughter, denied with an oath to be acquainte therewith; affirmynge that it should be an acceptable service to make it knowen where he was.

It is signified and confirmed to me that Ric. Kinge, a carrier(?), interpreting Rosse's Booke and commentinge the same, laboured to prove that the Kynge had good title after the death of his mother to both the crownes of these two realmes; addinge an exhortation to the Kynge to seeke the possession thereof, and also great praise of the Kynge of Spaine and L. towards the Kynge his Sovereigne and that nacion, which oracion I do seek to gett, and hope to obtaine. Monburneawe is ready to take shipp with pretence to saile for Flanders; but his purpose is for France.

It is advertised that the Lord Harries, being moved to come in ambassage to her Majesty from the Kynge, refused and prayed to be discharged therewith; he semeth to discent much from the rest in this course against Morton, and purposeth for that cause to retire himselfe to his howse.

---

**LXXXI.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; dated Barwick, 16 January, 1580[-1]. From the Harl. MS. 6999, Art. 11.**

It may please your Honor. Having presently written to the right honorable thearle of Huntingdon, her Majesties Lieutenant Generall in the North, of all intelligence and matters hitherto comed to my knowledge; and trusting his Lordship will recommend the same to you with spede, therefore I doe forbear to trouble you with nedeles repeticion, humbly praying that in that behalf I maye be thereby holden discharged.

Bicause I am one of the burgesses of the parleament for the boroughe of Appleby, in the countye of Westmerland, and doe understande that the parliament dothe nowe hold, wherby by myne absence the boroughe maye be amerced if I shall not be otherwise excused; it maye therefore please your honor, I humbly praye you, to be the meane that I maye ether be pardoned for myne absence by her Majesties service, or otherwise I maye be licenced to repaire to the parliament, wherein I am redye to doe as I shalbe directed.

Thus, with myne humble duetie, I praye God have you in his blessed keping.

Barwick, the 16th of January, 1580.

Your Honors wholly bounden  
and at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable Sir

Francis Walsingham, knight,  
one of her Majesties Principall  
Secretaries, and of her highnes  
privie Counsell.

LXXXII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM (?); dated Barwick, 7 February, 1580[1]. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 113.

It may please your Honor. Sythence my last, it appeareth that sondry of the nobility and counsell in Scotland do esteeme moche better of thinformations discovered by Mr. Randolphe against Lenox, then they did before; thynkyng them nowe worthy of right grave consideracion, and not to be sleightly overpassed; whereby good effectes, I trust, shall shortly sprynge thereon.

A good part of the nobility, gentlemen, and others well affected to the common wealth, are drawynge to an association, with forward myndes to interprise a bold attempt for reformation of these enormytes reigning in court and that realme, and grevyng the good sorte. It may happely fall out that after thende of these brave tryumphes solemnizde by the Kynge, Lenox, Monburneaw, and that syde, at the maryadge betwixt the eldest sonne of thabbot of St. Combe, and the dowghter of therle of Murrey, deceassed, some strange maske may be seyne in this Lent in Holyroode howse. But this is hitherto rather in conference and advice then any wise resolved upon. Therefore of the further conclusion thereof to be sett downe, and of the particularities of the names, and substance of the association aforesayd, I shall hereafter, and upon the progresse thereof, gyve youe lardger advertisement.

Mr. Randolphe haith lately wrytten to the Lord Governor of the settinge up of pyctures, bothe of an oxen warnynge therle of Argyle to hast his returne unto his countrey, and also of a

pard advisynge Lenox to seke an other countrey, seyng that realme haith no seat for hym. And albeit he wryteth nothyng of this association, or of any party made for her Majestie, and of the preparacion thereof, yett he is, no doubt, sufficiently acquaynted with all these purposes, and will seasonably dispose all the same to the most advantage and for her Majesties good service.

The mynisters had intended to have exhibite an humble petition to the Kyng for redresse of the sores remembred, and tharticles be in framyng; neverthelesse it is lyke that there labor shalbe prevented by the expedicion of other effectes.

It semeth, me thinke, meit and partly necessary to lett them enter into playne and round action amonges them selves, foreseeinge that in thende thereof and upon there resolution for repayre and setlynge of there broken state, and for the establishment of the best forme and order of pollicy and government, her Majesties advise may be interponed and followed; whereby they may remayne in most strait obligacions to her Majestie, and the dangers appearynge to be most suerly prevented. Herein I beseche youe pardon my rashnes to delyver myne opynyon in so weighty a cause, wherein confessynge myn error, I leave the judgement thereof to the consyderacion of the wise.

Therle of Angus, with thadvice of his frendes, haith stayed his jorney to Douglas, thynkyng it more expedyent tymely to bynde together a number of frendes of the nobility, then for light cause to departe from place most fitt for execution, whereupon he contynueth at Dalketh, and in mynde before signified.

Therle of Morton is sayd to be dangerously sicke, but I am informed that he is partly recovered; he haith bene straitly kept these fewe dayes, but now he receaveth more lyberty and ease.

It is thought that Lenox will offer to Mr. Randolphe to be meane to restore therle of Morton to hys liberty and to the Kynges favor, so as he may thereby obteyne her Majesties good will, and worke a reconciliation and frendship betwixt themselves. But this beyng rather a conjecture then given by any good intelligence, and lykewise a matter more weighty then I dare deale in, I do therefore leave it to the report and handlinge of others that can best satisfy youe in the same. Thus, with myne humble duety, I pray God preserve youe.

Barwicke, the 7th of February, 1580.

Your Honor's wholly at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

LXXXIII.—“Mr. Ro. BOWES TO SECRETARY WALSHINGHAM, 24th February, 1580. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vi. fol. 120.

It is likely that this convencion shall shortly bringe furth other noveltyes. And I am informed that Angus, Marre, Routhouse, Glencarn, Montrosse, Ruthen, Lindesay, Boyde, and Cathcarte, are assembled and be in courte with sondry freindes, and strongly accompanied, and with consent that if one of them shalbe touched the same shall touch them all. They hope to prevayle and beare out all thinges by vote; otherwise it is said that they will have recourse to her Majesties ayde and supporte. Hitherto fewe thinges have bene proponed at this assembly, but by appointment deferred untill yesterday.

The partye enterpryseinge to reforme the displeasaunt deedes of their Queen and Bothwell her favourite, to crowne the Kynge, and such bolde attemptes in that realme, was not many in number of the nobilitye, and yet prevayled to execute the purpose taken in hand.

At this tyme a fewe number resolute to give an hardye adventure, and supported by her Majesties succors, may I think suffice to work theeffectes desired.

Where Mr. Randolph is done to think that Moreton's libertye may be obteyned by temporizeinge with Lennox, wherby the hasteninge of Moreton's death and the transportacion of the Kynge may be prevented; it appeareth that he is led thereunto by very probable reasons very common with many, and happily perswaded to Mr. Randolph by Moreton himself, or by advise from him. Against whose counsell and desire I think Mr. Randolph will not willingly work. But some of Moretons freindes, and others of good experience, do verely think that Moreton's safetye and the preservacion of the Kynge in good estate and within that realme, are chiefly to be wonne by speedie surprise of Lennox and the courte, or by other like forcible meanes and action of courage; a matter right worthy grave and depe consideration, and after resolucion right tymely execucion.

Accordinge to your opinions signified in your last aforesaid the forces layde on the Borders will not, I think, be sufficient to enter that realme, except her Majesties partye be increased. But it shalbe dishonor and excedinge dangerous to withdrawe them before some effectuall matter shalbe done, or otherwise apt occasion to be ministred for the cashing of the same. If her Majestie may be once assured of, and shall bynde with Angus, Marre, Montrosse, Ruthen, Lindsay, and Boyde, and that

a good plott shalbe accorded upon, then I think verilie that her highnes partye shalbe daylie increased, especially in case they se her Majesties forces to be indeede imployed, &c.

If any suche effect should be resolved to be attempted, it shalbe then fit to devise a fit proclamacion conteyneinge as well the causes of thentrye of these forces, bent for preservacion and advancement of the common causes; as also a declaracion that they are sent and to be imployed onely against Lennox and his supporters, that covertly seke the subversion of religion, the ruine of the Kinge, and the breach of the amitye betwixt the two crownes, putting all other the Kynge's subjectes in suretye to be fre from all violence, hostility, or damage.

There is an intencion in Lennox and others, that, under pretence to satisfie her Majesty and to bringe these griefes and matters to peaceable end, the Kynge and counsell shalbe moved to send an ambassador to her Majesty; and amongs other arrandes to offer and seke that all these causes may be referred to the heereinge and order of indifferent noblemen to be mutually authorised by boeth the Soveraignes, &c.

---

LXXXIV.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, dated at Newcastle, 14 March, 1580[-1.] From the Harleian MS. 6999, Art. 44.

IT may please your Honor. Your last, of the 7th hereof, I have receaved; yeldyng right humble and hartly thanks for your favor shewed in the same.

Thanswere of the Kynge of Scottes at length geven to Mr. Randolphe, together with the Kynge's letter to her Majestie, and sekyng a conference of chosen commissioners to receive the greifes conceyved, is now well knownen to yowe, and the same dothe not, I thynke, moche dissent from my former. I am borne in hande that the chiefest effectes to be sought on the behalfe of the Kynge in the conference desyred, shalbe to perswade to accept the excuse and offers of Lennox and his frendes upon such surety and hostage as shalbe tendered. The acceptance whereof will, I beleve, brede an alienation towards her Majestie in the hartes of Angus and his associates. And whether any good worke may be grounded upon those offers, with her Majesties honor and surety, in the present condicion of the case, as nowe it standeth, I leave to wyse consideration, and thynke it meet to be well weighed before the graunt of the conference.

Albeit the levy of the forces newly assembled in Edenburgh, and elsewhere within that realme, and the plantynge of them about the Kynge to garde his person agaynst suspected surprise or violence, dothe greatlie threaten the stay or defeyt of the purposes intended, and whereof, I knowe, yowe are advertised, yett I am in good hope that, if any oportunity may be founde, the parties associate will with good courage attempt the matter; wherein I wish they may be applyed with the best spurres that may prycke them forwardes, and to drawe them once into action.

For they are hitherto occupied to beholde what shalbe attempted by the forces levyed by her Majestie, and to provide to mynde all together to withstand the violence thereof, makynge moche adoe to gather mony and men, and to shewe more braverye than their power can perform. But if they once sawe an association raysed amonges them selves, and confederate to advance a publick cause made manifest to the eyes of that people, to be profitable and necessary for the preservation of religion, the Kynge, and state, and for the prevention of all hostility to be done by her Majesties forces, on any good member of that realme, then every birde wold boldly shewe his owne feathers; whereon no doubt a soddayne change should ensue, which happely might be turned to suche advantage as should produce a good remedy for the present sores, and a surety to avoyd the dangers dayly increassyng, without great perill or unprofitable expences.

The begynnynge and progresse of these matters have bene more often advertised and better seyne then seasonably provided for. And the present condicion thereof is nowe sufficiently knowen, and appeareth to lye nere to her Majesties honor and surety, that ought to be allwayes coupled together and tymely cared for, before the meanes of remedy, farre spent, yet not all worne out, be wholly passed.

Therefore I pray God send spedy advice and resolution with expedicion of execution, as the necessity and weight of the great case requyreth. All other particularities beinge certified by others, I commend to the viewe of the letters of others that have, I understand, lardgely wrytten them to yowe. Thus with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in his blessed keepynge.

Newcastell, the 14th of Marche, 1580.

Your Honor's wholly at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right Honorable Sir Francis

Walsyngham, knight, one of her Majesties

pryncipall secretaries, and of her highnes privy counsell.

LXXXV.—FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WAL-  
SINGHAM; dated at Berwick, 25 March, 1581. From the  
Harleian MS. 6999, Art. 59.

It may please your Honor. By the mowthe of an honest Scottishman, present at the readyng of the confession acknowledged by the larde of Whittingham before the clerke register, the Kynges advocate, fower minysters of Edinburgh, and others subscribynge thereunto for testimonye of the same, I am done to understand that Whittyngham, amonges many other matters, haith affirmed that Mr Archebald Dowglasse, his brother, had devised, and with his oune hande drawn the letter and effectes lately alledged by Mr. Randolphe before the Kyng and counsell to have bene sent by the Bishope of Glascoe to the Pope, and which was afterwarde intercepted and brought to her Majestie, discoverynge thereby the practises of Lenox; and also that I, receavyng the sayd letter at thandes of Mr. Archbald, did present and send it to her Majestie, lyke as I trust by other advertisements yowe shall perceave more at lardge. And albeit your oune knowledge in this case will suffice to acquite the parties thus chardged, yett fynding her Majesties honor and the creditt of her highnes minysters to be touched, and the matter laboured to wyne a good opinyon to Lenox, against all thinges proponed by Mr. Randolphe, I have therefore thought it meet to accompany this intelligence with the declaration of myne oune innocency, appealyng therein to your knowledge aforesayd, and humbly praynge that if any nede shalbe, as I verely trust it shall not, it wold please yowe to preserve me and my credytt in this behalfe, in place and tyme as shalbe seyne convenient to yowe. And against the averment of affrayed or rather corrupted Whittyngham, or of any other chardgyng me with the matter, I shall gladly defende my selfe and my cause, as to the parte and duety of a gyltlesse gentleman shall rightly apperteyne.

Angusse and thother noblemen, intendyng sondry enterprises abowt Edinburgh and Dunbarton, have by evill handlinge of matters, and want of secresy, beyng hitherto defeyted; and by the discovery thereof Angusse is now rydden openly to Strivelynge, purposyng, with the rest of his associates, to enter into open armes; whereupon they hope to fynde a good partie to assist and wyne with them, as to Mr. Randolphe is, or wilbe very shortly, made knowen. These late doynges and resolutions are not without thadvice of Morton, that was in hope of some good fortune towards hym selfe. And albeit the same is sus-

pended, yett it is not utterly owt of heade, or geven over. But as it is thought that all suche matters may be most surely enterprised when the associates are in their forces, so upon their takinge of armes, and sight of oportunitie, that purpose is reserved to be then agayne attempted. If these noblemen, assisted with good aydes of their frendes in [that] realme, do once take the feild, then there is tyme, and good . . . . geven to perswade bothe surceyaunce of armes, and also peaceable reconciliation, which by her Majesties mediation may be best concluded and wrought to effectes best pleasynge her highnes. For the compassynge whereof, the sight of her Majesties forces, levyed and in redynes, and allwayes able to cast the ballance at her Majesties pleasure, will greatly prevayle, notwithstandinge the same forces shall not be employed or sent sodenly into that realme; which neverthesse, for the necessary mayntennance and safe preservation of a good party to be allwayes reteyned for her Majestie in that realme, it may be thought and found requisite to gyve suche succors as with surety shalbe seyne convenient. For it may be thought dangerouse to suffer these noblemen thus devoted to her Majestie to perish in default of tymely releyfe, which allwayes I leave to wyse consideration.

Dalkeith is rendered to the Kynge by James Dowglas late capten thereof, contrary to Angusse direction.

Thus leavinge all others to the report of others, and to the further understandinge of the successe of thynges intended, and with myne humble duety, I pray God have yowe in his blessed keepynge.

Barwicke, the 25th of Marche, 1581.

Your Honor's wholly at commandment,

ROBERT BOWES.

To the right honorable Sir Francis  
Walsyngham, knight, one of her  
Majesties pryncipall Secretaries,  
and of her highnes' privy counsell.

---

LXXXVI.—FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS  
WALSINGHAM, dated at Berwick, 1 April, 1581. From the  
Harleian MS. 6999, Art. 76.

It may please your Honor. Your last of the 27th of the  
last monthe I received yesterdaie, being right hartely sorye to  
behold the harde successe and condicion of these Northren

affaires, threatning, as me thinke, effects neither pleasant to her Majestie, nor likely to produce frutes wished. All which I leave to God's providence, and to wise consideracion, as matters farre exceding my reatche, or hope of remedie, without indelate provicion spedely to avoyde the evils growen, and immediatly to prevent th'increase of the same.

Before the dischargd of these companies lying on the Borders, I can not let you understand perfectly what the chardges of their entertainement shall amount unto, and what is the remaine of the wholle treasour sent to be employed in this service. But upon the cashing of these bandes, I shall, according to your letters aforesaide, give you sure advertisement.

Thus leaving all others to the next, and praying for your spedie recoverye of healthe, and with myne humble ductie, I praye God have you in his blessed keping.

Barwick, the first of Aprill, 1581.

Your Honor's wholly at commandement,

ROBERT BOWES.

---

LXXXVII.—SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SECRETARY WAL-  
SINGHAM, 16 May, 1581. From the Cottonian MS. Calig.  
C. vi. fol. 143.

THEARLE of Angus, seeing thend of the tyme of his tollera-  
cion to approache, and distrusting to finde the Kynges favor  
without his submission to unreasonable condicions, disposeth  
himself, upon viewe of further pursuite and extremitie against  
him, to come into this realme and seke refuge of her Majestye.  
Sondry articles have bene offred to the Kynge for his peace,  
but the same to be hard against thearle of Moreton, his uncle,  
and other friendes, and so dishonorable to himself as he cannot  
agre to the same. The effectes of which articles I trust are  
already sent to you.

---

LXXXVIII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xv<sup>o</sup> August,  
1582. Duresme." From the Letter Book, p. 1.

It maye please your Honour. Your laste of the vj<sup>th</sup> hereof,  
together with some occurrants from France concerning the  
Lord Lyndsey and others in Scotland, I have receaved the

other daye heare at Duresme, where, for the dispatche of sondrie waightie busynes to be done at these presente assizes I do remaine; presuminge rather (upon the beinge and abaid of Sir Henrie Woodrington and Sir John Selbie at Barwick) to make the longer tarrynge in these partes for the fynishinge of the affaires aforesaid. According to the contents of your said lettre I have geven notice and warninge to such in Scotlande as will spedelie imparte the same to the lord Lyndsay, and others interested in that behalfe, wherein, before the receipte of this letter from you, I have already advised my especiall frends to warn the lord Lyndsey and sondrie other noblemen, gentlemen, and mynisters, to beware of the practises of the duke of Lynox, proposing and travelinge with the Kinge to apprehende the chiefe of nobles, gentlemen, and mynisters favoringe the religion and amyty with England; for I have been informed that the duke intendeth to perswade the Kinge both to remitt to warde the erles of Glencarne and Marre, the lord Lyndsay, Boyde, and sondrie others best affected in the religion, and lovinge the amytie aforesaid, and also afterwards to hasten the death of the principles of them, whom I hear that he will not pursue for the death of Davyd the Italian, as from Fraunce ye have beine advertised, but rather to chardge them with late matter and conspiracy, intended and to have bene put in execution by them and their complises in the last month of Julie against the Kinge and himselfe. And in case the informacion given me be true, then there is a second intencion and practise in devise, that after the execucion of such principall persones in Scotland, as would be most redye to defend religion, and the apprehension and salf custodie of others knowne to be chieflie devoted that waye, the alteracion of that state and religion in Scotland should be attempted, and the matter to reache into England so farre and with suche speed as they in the practise coulde performe. The truth and secrett heerein maye be best learned in France, I thinke, from whence the devise and direccion for the execucion is said to come. The variaunce between the duke and the erle of Gowrie, the progresse of the matter against the new bishop of Glasgo, both intreated in Edinbrughe, the labour of the duke to wyne noble and gentlemen to enter into frendshippe and band with him, the purpose of some persons in Scotland to procede in the provicion of remedie againste the dangerous course presentlie holden there, with all other intelligence and occurrents in that state and realme, worthis advertisement, are so sufficientlie signified to you, as I nede not to trouble you with needelesse repeticion; and therefore I leave all the same to the reporte of others presentlie at

Barwick, and that knoweth the same with much better certentie then I have.

Thus, with myne humble duetie, I praye God have you in His blessed keepinge.

Duresme, the xv<sup>th</sup> of Auguste, 1582.

Your Honor's at commandement.

---

LXXXIX.—“To Sir FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Auguste, 1582, Stretlam.” From the Letter-Book, p. 2.

It may please your Honor. According to your late direction, and to the contents of my last lettres to you, I have geven notyee by meanes of my goode frends, to the erles of Marre and Gowrie, the lord Lyndsey, Boyde and others, to beware of the practice intended against them; which some advise for the best suretie and preservacion as well of that as also of further evils purposed againste them and the common cause. And from some of my said frends I ame now advertised that these noblemen, joyned with sondrie others of the nobillitie, and to be strenghtend with sufficient power of the barrons, brughes and kirkemen, have so travailed and prevailed with the Kinge, as of his own accord, as it seemeth, he is pleased now to be advised by them; who on the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this month have altered the possession of the Kinge against the will of the duke and Arraine. The duke gretlie offended herewith hathe written to all his frends to come to him at Dalkeith, with all possible speed, and with all their force to reskue the Kinge; whom, by proclamacion and lettres, he declareth to be surprised and detained against his will. The lord Maxwell is departed alreedy with his wholl forces towards the duke. The lord of Hume, being sent unto, may happelie be persuaded to make no such haste to the duke as the duke desireth. The other parte with the Kinge do likewise arme and gather their frends to mete and resiste the duke, whereupon they ar verie like to come hastelie to armes, and speedie triall of the cause; which I leave to the sighte of further evente in the same. I cannot wryte with better certentie or more particulerlie herein as yett, because I have not hard any further intelligence, nether do looke for any lettres from Scotland before my coming to Barwick; which for myne especiall affaires in these partes, and touchinge the beste parte of my lyvinge, I coulde not do before this tyme. But I trust you ar, and shall be, so fully and tymely advertised by others, both of things done and also of others in

hande to be done, as I nede not trouble you any thing therein; wishing that the occasion now offered to her Majestie, and meete to be taken holde of, maye be seasonable received, as well for her Majesties service and profytt, as also for the reliefe and benefitt of the erle of Anguse, and other Scotts gentlemen in this realme, whereof some maye happelie be called for before the end of these beginnings, and may be well employed in this service, which maye not suffer longe delaye withoute danger of losse of the frute likelie to come thereon.

Thus humblie beseeching you to have myne owne cause in remembrance, as good oportunitie shall be offered for the same, and with myne humble duetye, I praye God have you in his blessed kepinge.

Stretlam, 26 Aug. 1582.

---

XC.—“MR. BOWES TO THE LORD TREASURER, 26 Augusti, 1582.” From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vii. fol. 22.

SUNDRY of the nobilitye, joyned with a sufficient power of other noblemen, barons, broughs and kirkmen, have so travayled with and perswaded the Kinge, as of his owne free will, as it is alledged, he is contented to be advised by theis noblemen and other good counsell to be chosen and called to him.

And on the 23<sup>d</sup> day of this moneth, these noblemen obteyned the possession of the Kinges person, without the previtye of the duke and Arraine. Herewith the duke is muche offended, declareinge by proclamacion and letters that the Kinge is surprised and detayned against his will. Whereupon the duke hath written to all his freindes in Scotland, desireinge them to come to him at Dalketh with all possible spede, and with their whole forces.

The lord Maxwell, with all his power, is allreadie departed towards the duke to assist him. The younge lord Hume is sent for, but he may peradventure be perswaded by his wise freindes to make no hast, much contrary the expectacion of the duke. Many other noblemen, late freindes to the duke, are likewise sent for; but what they will doe I cannot as yet give your lordship certaine knowledge. Thother partye doe in like manner arive and gather their freindes and succours to resist the attempt of the duke, that they are all like to fall hastely to armes, and shorte tyme will shew the successe thereof, &c.

XCI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, 5<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582, Barwick.” From the Letter-Book, p. 3.

IT may please your honour. Her Majesties lettre of the xxxth of Auguste laste, and your owne of the xxixth of the same, ar comed to my hands. And beinge thereby directed to enter againe into her Majesties service in Scotland, I shal be righte redie both to obey the charge given me, and allso to imploye my selfe, care, and power, to advance the said service, so farre as I can, as my dilligence and travell shall hereafter approve.

What is already done heare for the expedition of this service you shall, I truste, fynde sufficientlie sertified to you by Sir George Carey, that nether refuseth any payne, nor yet leaveth any waye unsought to set forwarde the wished effect therof, and the successe of the same will shortlie appeare, upon further progresse in the execution of our instructions. As the realme of Scotland is oftentyme subjecte to sodaine and many changes, so the present condicion of that courte, and chieflie of the Kinge, suspected to be in danger of untymelie alteracion, threateneth some noviltie, tendinge to the advancement of the duke; wherein and in all others of importance, and worthie advertisement, I cannot as yett wryte with such certentie as such matters rightelie requier. But upon further search and sufficient triall of the truth, in the diversity of these sondry brutes, and intelligence geven from thence, you shal be advertised with such speed and perfection as maye be, and whereupon I shall indeavour to satisfie in such contents of your lettre as you desire to have from me.

Thus leaveinge all others to the nexte, and with myne humble dutie &c.

Barwick, the vth of September, 1582.

---

XCII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, vii<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582, Barwicke.” From the Letter-Book, p. 4.

IT may please your honour. By the advertisement herewith certified by Sir George Carey, you will perceave the state and progresse of the affaires in Scotland; and by the same see the apte occasion still offered to her Majestie to recover that prince and realme to her Highnesse course. In the expedition whereof, and to contynue them in her Majesties devotion, yt is expedient (in myne opynion, and to answeere your former lettre, and myne own promise by my laste,) that her Majestie, by convenient meanes best likinge to her Highness, do speedelie intertaine

and gett the favours of such noblemen and persons of value and credyte, and cheiflie of the erles of Marre and Gowrie, as maye do best offices to her Majestie and in the common causes. And although they shall lacke no complements in this behalfe requisite to be performed by Sir George Carey and my selfe (wherein I have already presumed to send some to the erles of Marre and Gowrie and other my frends in courte), yet her Majesties favourable lettres to be tymelie geven to the erles of Marre and Gowrie shall do grett furtherance herein. Moreover, because oportunitie serveth well to begynne the foundation of such course and platt as her Majestie and counsell shal thincke best to be taken and holden in that realme upon the good successe and end of these presente causes, that ar not yett fullie past all perill, therefore I thought good to committ this to your consideration and memorye, that such seasonable direction maye be given in this parte as shall be best for her Majesties service.

Thus leavinge the advertisment of all intelligence knowen to me to the lettres of Sir George Carey, and with myne humble duetie, &c.

Barwicke, vii<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582.

---

**XCIII.—LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY (?)**, dated Berwick, 8th Sept. 1582. From the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vii. fol. 27.

It may please your good lordship. Albeit thoccurrentes of Scotland are sufficiently knowen to your lordship by thadvertisementes lately sent by others, yett in testimony of my right bounden duety to your lordship, I have thought good to present to your lordship these lastly occurrynge, and as followeth.

The duke, havynge sent his letters to the Kinge at Sterlynge by the lord Harryes and thabbot of Newbottle, both to wytnes his loyalty to the Kinge, and also, upon the sight of the state and condicion of matters presently standynge in court, to require the Kinges leave to depart the realme with his favor and to remayne abrode and enjoy his honors and possessions untill the Kinge shall call hym agayne; the Kinge and lords there with hym returned the lord Harryes and Newbottle, accompanied with the lardes of Sesford and Coldenknowes, with answere and direction to the duke that he should immediately retyre hym selfe from Edenburgh to Dalkeith or Aberdore, and thereon delyver the castle of Dunbarton to therle of Marre for the Kinges use, and afterwarde to depart the realme of Scot-

land before the 20th day of this present monthe. In all which his resolute answere was commanded to be geven and sent to the Kinge in writynge before the 6th.\* And it was signified to the duke that if he would not obey and accomplish this order, that he should be pursued with all hostility; and upon his obedience and performance thereof he should have assurance to be in safety duryng the tyme limyted for his departure and be suffered safely to depart. For it was the Kinges pleasure that he should not be touched or hurt in his person. And yett the good will of the Kinge towards hym is not cleane quenched.

The duke seemed willynge to obey hereunto; and thereon sent backe to the Kinge at Sterlyng the lord Harryes, to signify his consent; and soone after departed from Edenborough, pretendinge to ryde to Dalkeith. But commynge abrode to the feildes, he turned and passed speedily to Dunbarton, where now he remayneth.

Some thynke that he will there embarke hymselfe for Fraunce, other that he haith receyved the Kinges pasport and letters to wytnes his faithfull obedyence to the Kinge and to reteyne his honors and possessions duringe his absence. But some thynke that he will hold Dunbarton, and there remayne to see what the Kinge commynge abrode agayne, or Fraunce, or his frendes, will doe for hym.

The lords with the Kinge are determyned to pursue hym as a traytor with all there forces, in case he do not depart before the 20th hereof, and in this behalfe they will by some meane seeke thayd of her Majestie; as shortly your lordship will better understand.

It is thought and seyne to many that the Kinges affection to the duke is not muche abated, which matter bothe causeth many to stand the more fast to the Duke, and also threateneth the longer contynuance and more perill in these troubles begonne.

Therle of Arren contynueth in warde at Sterlyng and seiketh liberty, with the favor of the Kinge and lords, offerynge to discover sondry treasons in the duke upon favor to be graunted to him. What the treasons are, and what prooffe he haith, wilbe diligently sought for, but what favor shalbe shewed to hym I knowe not.

The lordes contynue still with the Kyng at Sterlyng, purposynge to bringe hym shortly to Edinburgh. And havynge wrytten to there frendes by there owne letters without the Kinges hand, to convene at Edinburgh the 15th hereof to

\* Obviously an error of the scribe; we should, perhaps, read the 16th.

consult and resolve for there further proceedynges in these causes, they intend at that tyme to come together; and after, upon sight of apt occasion and good disposition of the King, to move hym in the behalfe of therle of Angus, which matter they have hitherto deferred upon good consideracion, and because they found no tyme for the same.

It is both gyven out, and also some offer to approve by viewe of letters and lyke instrumentes, that the duke had intended, in the execution of his chamberlayne court, to have sodenly executed and taken the lyves of dyvers noblemen, ministers, and burgesses, and the names of sondry to have bene put to the slaughter and delyvered abroad; which I omit to certify until I have better surety of the truthe thereof.

Sir Thomas Carre of Farnyhurst, practisyng to breake the Borders, as I am well informed thereof, had devised to have procured the Liddisdale men to have rydden in England upon the head of the water of Bromyshe or thereabouts. And that after some English Borderers should lykewise have entered Tivida'e and come a forrey on the daylight, that a warre might arise betwixt the realmes; and albeit the practise is sufficiently discovered, yett the purpose is not utterly geven over. But thinconvenyence, I trust, shallbe tymely prevented, for all the Wardens are already warned.

John Dury, minister at Edenburgh, and laytly banished the towne for wordes against the duke in his sermon, was commanded by the Kinges lettres to retourne to his function and chardge; and comyng home he was conveyed by a great nombre of thinhabitantes, syngyng psalmes by the way, and afore the lodgyng of the duke, to his great offence.

Thus leavyng all others to the next, and with myne humble duety, I pray God have your Lordship in his blessed kepyng.

Barwicke, the 8th of September, 1582.

Your Lordships wholly at commandement,  
ROBERT BOWES.

---

XCIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, x<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582, Barwicke.” From the Letter-Book, p. 4.

It maye please your Honour. By the imediat delivery of Dunbarton, promised to be made by the duke, and his speedie departure from that realme, accordinge to the order prescribed to him, together with the progresse of the action of the lords with the Kinge, appearinge sufficientlie by the lettres of Sir

George Carey, it is evident that theron the King and lords aforesaid will now enter and holde a new course of governement, and righte gladlie imbrace her Majesties favor. And purposinge to frame and establishe some good order for the Kinges person, his marriage, and estate, alredie had in consideracion with them, and for the publique pollecy of governement of that realme, by the advice and consent of the convention approachinge, they intend likewise theron to confirme the same by parliament to be appointed by the convention aforesaid, like as you shall hereafter more fullie understand. Moreover fynding the good devotion of the best sorte of the lords with the Kinge to be well stirid up towards her Majestie, and hopinge that the same shall shortlie be more increased by the travell of Sir George Carey and myself, I holde it therefore good tyme, accordinge to my laste before these to laye the foundation of such course for her Majestie in that realme, as for her Highness best service and platt, and for the tymelie leedinge of the resolucions of this said convocation, in the partes there remembered to be agreable to her Majesties pleasure, shall be thought most expedient. Furthermore, perceavinge a willinge mynde reigninge in the lords with the Kinge to drawe in the erle of Angusse to the Kinges favor, and to his contrey, honors, and possessions, like as by the erles lettres is made seyne to you, and because this may be beste effected by comendacions of her Majestie to the Kinge, and shall bynde the erles devotion and the other gentlemen heare with the strayer bonds to her Majestie; therefore I thought good also to comend this to your good memorie and consideracion, wishinge that in all these such speedy direcion maye be sent to Sir George Carey for the seasonable execution of her Majesties resolution in them all, as shal be found to be moste conveniente.

Thus leavinge alwaies all occurrants and intelligence of that state to the lettres of Sir George, and with mine humble dutie, &c.  
Barwicke, x<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582.

---

XCV.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xiiij<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582, Strivlinge." From the Letter-Book, p. 5.

It may please your Honor. The wholl doinges and successe of Sir George Carey in all these affaires, and the present state of this courte and causes in action, will verie sufficientlie appeare in the lettres of Sir G.; who with singular good order, to the gret advantage of her Majesties service, hath delivered to full contents of her Highness' instruccions geven him in chardge, and righte well performed all other dueties, as shal be to her Ma-

jesties good contentement and his owne commendacion. Because the presence and assistance of the erle of Argile, to be geven to the lords and counsellors here with the Kinge, shall much advance the wished successe in their accion in hand, and that some of them have moved me and Sir G. to wryte to the erle for the expedicion of the same, therefore to satisfie their desier and profytt the cause all that we can, we have wrytten to the erle to suche effecte, as by the copie of our lettres inclosed herein, maye be sene to you; trustinge that the same done upon the respects mentioned shall be well allowed. Albeit the Kinge is pleased to yeild his person to the lords present with him, yet he keipeth his affection still fastened to the duke, so farre as some doubte maye be that all clowds are not passed, nether can there be any suretie of quietnes before the knowledge of the departure of the Duk, who is suspected to have a mynde ether to tarry still at Edenburgh, or ells to retourne hither, or som other place, so soon as he can make provision for ytt. The inconveniences arysinge on ether of these two resolucions oughte to be prevented. The remedy and meanes for the same I leave to wise advice and consideracion, upon further knowledge of his choise or doings herein.

It is righte certaine that George Douglas here in warde, and to be examyned upon any articles to be ministred to him, can of his owne knowledge discover sondrie perillous practises intended againste her Majestie and this state. And begynninge ones to open his bugget, he maye peradventure be drawne to shew suche secrett wayes as maye be profitable for her Majestie and this realme, especiallie in case the articles to be layed to him shall conteyne any fitt matter to draw out any plaine confession. If therefore any thing be known to you, that maye advance this purpose, yt maye please you to send hither the same, with suche direccion for the execucion thereof as shal be found convenient.

I have found Mr. John Colvill both able and also verie willinge to do many good offices for the furtherance of her Majesties service, and our grett helpes, deservinge well to be encouraged and considered for his comforte. It maye therefore please you to lett him understand by such convenient meanes as ye think good, that his pains and good will shewed herein ar made knowne to you. He had purposed to have wrytten to you at this tyme, but seinge him carefullie occupied otherwise and knowinge that by other lettres you should receave sufficient intelligence, therefore I have presumed for to disburthen him of that labour for this tyme.

Thus leavinge all others to the next, and with myne, &c.  
Strivlinge, xiiij Sept. 1582.

XCVI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; xvij<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582, Strivlinge.” From the Letter-Book, p. 6.

IT maye please your Honor. Your laste of the xj<sup>th</sup> hereof I have received; fyndinge thereby that you ar sorry to understand by my letter of the v<sup>th</sup> hereof, that I have conceived so harde an opynion of any good to followe against the duke in this new alteracion herein; because I did then see a contynuaunce of the Kinges earnest affeccion towards him, and had ben partlie, but not very certainlie, advertised that some division was like to aryse amongst the lords here, therefore I wrott to you by my said lettres that, as the state of this realme was oftentimes subject to sodaine and many changes, so the presente condicion of the courte and cheiflie of the Kinge, suspected to be in danger of untymely alteracion, threateneth some novillty tending to the advantage of the duke. Whereby I did not dispaire of the good successe of this action, being well governed, but rather signified the perill apearng, to the intent seasonable provision might be made for the prevention of evill likelie to have fallen, and which hither to hath been avoyded by the good handelinge of the matter. Albeit that the Kinges love and affeccion to the duke contynueth and is very grett, and that many of this realme move the duke to remaine heare still, to recover the Kinge, persuadinge that small force shall redelie prevaile against the small number of the noblemen and others presentlie with the Kinge, as by the other advertysments will well appeare unto you, yet there is good hope of the prosperous progresse of this cause, in case these lords shall be able to abyde together and indure the charges of the maintynance of the action. But I see some already tired under their burdens, and others will call for more lardge releife then I think shall be granted. So as no litle difficulty will be yet founde, to bringe yt to the wished conclusion, which with charge and some dilligence may be easelie and with surety compassed, together with all such other effects, as for the establishinge of any course to be advised and directed for her Majestie shall be most profytable. In which behalfe I shall within two or three daies wryte more at lardge to you.

I am credibly informed that the duke receaved latelie two lettres from Malvesier, sent with an Englisheman that hath bene sondry tymes in this realme with lettres from the Kinges mother and Malvesier aforesaid. By the first he shewed the duke, that sondrie noblemen of this realme had conspired his death, meninge amongst others the erle of Huntley. Where-

upon the duke sent to Malvesier to understand the certenty of the matter, how he knew yt, and whether Huntley weare of the conspiracy. By the seconde lettre, sent in August last, he acquitted Huntley, and chardged Marre, Glencarne, Gowrie, Lyndsey and six moe, perswading the duke to remove them with all speed. Malvesier hath wrytten likewise of these things to the duke of Guisse, who in like manner wrott to the duke.

Thus leavinge all others to the lettres of Sir George Carey, with mine humble duty, &c.

Strivelinge, xvij Septembris, 1582.

---

XCVII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 20 Septembris, 1582, Sterling.” From the Letter-Book, p. 7.

It maye please your Honour. Your severall lettres of the xij<sup>th</sup> and xij<sup>th</sup> hereof, together with the inclosed in the same, ar comed to my hands ; wherin I find that the advertisment sent from Sir J. Forster hath proceded of intelligence geven to him, rather from a person affectioned, then understandinge the presente state here. For as in my former and last before these I signified that there was good hope of the prosperous successe in this accion, in case these lords may be holden together, and can indure the weighte of the chardges growinge heron, and that I saw some of them allmost weary of their burdens, and others callinge for gretter releif than I thinke shal be granted, a matter workinge the cheife difficultie in this cause, so I remaine still of the same mynde ; thinkinge that reasonable chardgs and good handlinge shall bringe the action to wished end, and obtaine the graunte of all such condicions as maye be most profitable for any course to be taken here for her Majesties good service and surety of the amyte, wherein these Lords appeare now to be well disposed ; and before the delivery of the matter desiered and appearinge in the other lettres to you, they maye be induced both to draw the Kinge, and also to shew themselves redy to performe and agree to the demaunds to be proponed by her Majestie ; which I leave alwaise, accordinge to my former, to wise consideracion. The lords heare did seeke paye to be graunted by her Majestie to the 200 horsmen and 300 fotemen to be levied and contynued for three monthes, which chardge will amonte to *mm.cccc li.* or neare thereabouts. But now they ar pleased to comend the some to her Majesties good pleasure, as by the others you will at more lardge understand. If this cause shall now be overthrowne, then theremedy or recovery to be found at any tyme hereafter is almost desperate, and all instruments

willinge to do good offices for her Majestie shall perishe with the same, or at least be so farre discouraged, as they will not hastelie be drawn to harken any more to faire words, or aventure themselves for the benefytt of publique affaires. The Kinge and best affected in this countrey ar now well reduced to incline and harken to her Majesties advise. The progresse and good successe where of will stand upon the view and taste of her Highness' bounty to be shewed, in the requests of the Lords; that fyndinge litle or no helpe, will surelie, in myne opinion, turne to helpe themselves, how soever they leave the cause.

It is certefied by a minister cominge this daye from the towne of Dunbarton, that the duke hath litle company with him, other than such of his tennants, vassells, in Lenox, as come to purchase lands of him, and that he prepareth to hasten his departure, having well victualled his shippe there. And by some of credyte I am advertised that he frameth rather to departe than tarry, carryinge a mynde to return again with the best speed he can. For which purpose he and his friends do enter into this band presentlie in hand, and to be made amongste them. By this and by the lettres and advertisments from Sir George Carey, yt well appeareth that these lords, and the number of good men restinge now especiallie devoted to her Majestie, oughte to be comforted. But beinge loth to persuade a mater of chardge to her Majestie, I leave it therefore whollie to the consideracion and furtherance of others.

The company of Sir George Carey, and certaine with him, hath both altered the King's opynion and affection of France, and also much increased his love to her Majestie and England. But he holdeth my self in some suspicon, in respecte of my former actions againste the duke. The Kinges peace and grace to the erle of Anguse wil be easelie obtayned in tyme, and uppon the good successe of this cause. But his frends heare, and all the lords, think it mete to tary a tyde until the duke be gone; to the intent yt maye appeare that this action was not taken in hand for any private cause. By these now sent yt maye be seene, that both this state and also the other particulers dependinge thereon, or towchinge her Majesties freinds in this realme, do now chieflie rest on the duke's departure, and resolution of her Majestie, which last is thought to be the only salve and remedy for all sores presentlie raigninge in this bodie; which I still leave to be cured as shall best like her Majestie.

Thus with myne humble, &c.

Striveling, xx<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1582.

XCVIII. — "To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxij<sup>o</sup> September, 1582. Strivelinge." From the Letter-Book, p. 8.

It maye please your Honour. By the lettres of Sir George Carey yt will appeare unto you, that the duke's frends do dilligentlie labour to procure him the band of many, and also earnestlie travell to perswade him to remaine still in this realm, at least untill the end of the next convention, and thereon both to seeke ayde from all forane frends, and also to assay what maye be done here at this convention or afterwards. But by the advise and chardge geven him by the Kinge, and by the perswasion of Henry Keyr (that understandeth two of his enemyes to be awatinge to execute theire revenge on him, and busylie seeketh to passe away with his wealthe gotten,) the duke is drawne to like beste of his departure, much againste the mynds of his freinds, that note in him grett wants and insufficiencye; which cominge to the duke's understandinge, and viewing his distressed estate, he sheweth himselfe so farre appalled and caste downe as their appeareth in him little couradge or resolution, and his neare freinds and household servants begyn to contempne him, and to be more familieer with him then his late greetness requiereth or permitteth. It is like, and the lords here verely looke, that he shall departe indeed before or on Teusday next, yf wynde and wether serve therto. But yett yt is not certaine, nether is he fullie resolved thereon, as I thinke, with him selfe. By his aboad in this realme, the Kinge is holden back in many things, and sundry noblemen differe to geve their presence and assistance here, as spedelie they would do in case he were gone. And duringe this tyme, the moste parte stand att gase to beholde what he will do; and how this small number with the Kinge shall proceede in this action, for the expedicion and advancement whereof the lords with the Kinge go forwards to levy and kepe forces aboute the Kinge, for the respects in the last before these remembred; like as by Sir George Carey's lettres you maye more at lardge understand.

Upon the departure of the duke, the Kinge and counsell intend to repaire to Edenbrughe, there to holde the convencion appointed, the xth of October nexte. By the which, they purpose to establish some order for the contynuance of religion, the preservation both of the Kinge and his estate, and also of the amytie with her Majestie, for the course and pollecy of the government, and to appointe a parliament to confirme the acts to be concluded at the convention aforesaid. These lords with

the Kinge have a meaning to draw all or the moste and best parte of the nobillity, broughes, barrons, and honest persons one unvty and mynde, to advance and maintaine the course be established in the next convention: and laving their fo gathered together, both to examine sondrie persones suspected cheiflie the Lord Seaton and his sones, Sir Ja: Baffo John Maitlande, Robt \*Melvin: . David Mackgill and oth and also to reforme some errors seene in Huntley, Crayf Morton, and other persons of greet quality: runinge yet a contrary course, to the perill of the comon causes. And beca they holde the article for the preservation of the amity v her Majestie, and to contynue the kynde affection and love twixte her Majestie and the Kinge, to be of right greet wai and importance: therefore they will, as presentlie they prete provide spedelie for the establishment of the same, and to performed for the most surty of the cause and best contentment of her Majestie. In which parte sondry of them ad and be redy to renue the late articles moved in the negotia and ambassade sent with the commendacions of Dunfermelin and that the Kinge maye be perswaded to send some noble mete personages, both to offer the same againe to her Majes and also to conclude and consent to such other addicions as be convenient and profytable for both realmes: wheron t thinke it maye be granted that hostages shal be delivered performance of the condicions to be concluded. Wishinge t those hostages may be chosen and taken of such of the nobil as be suspicious: to the intent that they and their frends n be made to stand the faster to and holde the course determyn Thus you see a waye openynge againe to her Majestie wyne such course with the Kinge and in this realme, as for Majesties good profit and pleasure shal be advised, and found to be most expediente. And as the advise and resolut herein ought to be tymelie taken and directed, so it will shor be tyme to laye the foundation for the execution; all wh depend whollie on her Majesties graunte of the reliefe and s wete that they have requiered, and is signified in our l beere these: wherein we are dailie urged to travell for s expedition of the returne and knowledg of her Majesties reso in the same, which I leave to her Highnesses good pleas in your reasonable direccion to be given therein.

And thus with myne humble dutye, I pray God, &c.

Edinb. xxii<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582.

*This is distinctly written above the line, a blank space being origin*

XCIX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxij. Septembris, 1582, Sterlinge.” From the Letter-Book, p. 1.

It maye please your Honour. The Duke beinge departed yesternight at v in the afternowne, these lords here will now hasten to Edenbrough, where they looke to mete with sundry others of the nobillitie and barrons, promisinge to joyne with them, and there to consult for their further proceedinges both in this accion, and also for framinge of matters against the convention. And because no particular direcion is given by instruccions from her Majestie what should be further done in these affaires, it maye therefore please you to remember the same, and thereon to returne speedelie such order and direccion in all things as shal be thought expediente.

Myne other lettres, and cheiflie the last and sent yesterdaye to you, will suffice to signify to you what disposition and forwardness appeare to be in these lords heare, that now wil be made stronger, and with her Majesties helpe maye be enabled to performe right good effects. Therefore I leave the same to the view of my said lettres, wishinge that as God hath once againe offered this good occasion, that the advantage thereof may be taken in tyme. Thus with myne humble duty, &c.

Sterlinge, the xxij of September, 1582.

---

C.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxvi<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582, Sterlinge.” From the Letter-Book, p. 10.

It may please your honour. Your two severall and last lettres of the xix<sup>th</sup> and xx<sup>th</sup> hereof, directed to Sir George Carey and myself, I have sene. In all the contents whereof you shall be well and sufficyentlie satisfied by the present lettres of Sir George Carey, to the view whereof I committ these and all other effects worthy advertisement, and comed to our understandinge at this present. That Mr. Archibalde Douglas shoulde fall into such fowll errours, as by your said lettre and otherwise yt appeareth that he is comed to, I am righte sory, in respecte of the inwardnes had betwixte him and me, and for his former services, and the profytt that he mighte by his good course have yelded to the common causes. I shall now receive this for a warninge to me, to beware to committ to his trust such things as seldome I kepte from him. His dealinge with the Frenche ambassador is approved by the words and declaracions of the Duke uttered to Justice Clerke, a very sure frend to Mr. Arch.,

who hath franklie reported the same to Sir George Carey, myself, and others. upon occasion offered of speach of this matter, like as by the said lettres of Sir George Carey you shall at more lardge understand.

Albeit the lords heare with the Kinge have bene assayed to come to composition with the duke and others. seekinge to staye the progresse of this action. whearin few besyds themselves have hetherto given their presence to joyne with them: yet they stand fast and be resolute to go forwards in this cause. hopinge to be assisted and relieved speedelie by her Majesties goodness and bounty, whereon the cheife hope of their good successe dependeth, and without which it will be founde. I thinke. that some of them, tiringe under the weighte of their burden, and expence to be sustained herein. may peradventure be drawne thereby to leane to the course that may be dangerous. The seasonable repaire of Sir George Carey to the Kinge, with the comforte that he hath geven to the favours of this action and feare to their adversaries, and his good behaviour to the Kinge, and righte discrete handling of all persons and causes. have both knitt these lords more fast together. and also much profytted this action, which at the nixte convention wil be to what syde it shall fall; for the Kinge hath still a secrett meaninge to recover and drawe these matters to his owne likinge and purpose, by acte and resolution of the next convention. By the authourytie whereof, the adversaries to this action aforesaid. do seek to have the cause determynd; trustinge thereby to receive their desiars, and these lords looke by this assemblie to establish all things for the surty of this cause and themselves. which must ether be done by the helpe of the forces to be levied, or otherwise they shall be disapoynted. Therefore I leave that to tymelie consideration, wishinge that resolution may be taken therein with all speed, and thereon direction to be given for the execution of the same.

The duke carieth with him the Englishman that brought him lettres from the French ambassador. It shal be good that some eye and regard be geven to this companion, to understand further both of his cominge into France. Paris. or elsewheare, with the duke, and also of his returne into England, for in him sundrye secretts maye be found. Thus leavinge all others to the nexte, and with myne humble dutye, I praye God have you in his blessed keepinge.

Strivlinge, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of September, 1582.

CI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxvii<sup>o</sup> Septembris, 1582. Striveling.” From the Letter-Book, p. 12.

It maye please your Honour. By your laste to me of the xxj<sup>st</sup> hereof, I understand that her Majestie hath geven leave to Sir George Carey to retorne from hence, and appointed me to tarrie here for a tyme, to advertise her Highness of the successe this action shall take. Albeit my knowne insufficiencie to performe the duties of this chardge, and my present condicion, subject to divers suspicions conceived by sondry of this nation, together with the necessyty to put order to my causes at home, may rightelie excuse my sute to be made for my discharge; yet to obey and serve her Majestie in this, and all otherwise, I shal be very redye to do my beste indeavour, trustinge the same shall obtaine pardon for these apparent wants in me. And to the intent I maye the better dispose my poore household and matters at home, and thereon to attend whollie her Majesties service, yt maye please you both to give me som understandinge of the tyme and contynuaunce of mine aboad to be made here, and also to procure for me such reliefe as shall best like her Majestie to vouchsaaffe on me, accordinge to your lettres aforesaid.

Thus leaving all others for this tyme to the presente lettres if Sir George Carey, and with myne humble duety, I praye God have you in his blessed keepinge.

Sterlinge, the 27th of September, 1582.

CII.—“TO SIR G. C.\* ultimo Septembris, 1582. Striveling.” From the Letter-Book, p. 12.

It maye please your Honour. Because Sir George Carey, upon retorninge to her Majestie very well acquainted with the presente mynde of the Kinge, and estate of this action and realme, can most sufficientlie signifie and make knowne to you the same, and all other occurrants heare, therefore I have lefte these and all other matters worthy advertisement, and fallen before the makinge hereof, unto his reporte and sufficiency; whose grett watch and paines have both drawne to himselfe a righte painfull disease by the abondance of rewme gotten by coulde, and also verie gretlie advanced the hope of the prosperous successe of these affaires by his seasonable lyvinge and discretee handinge of these causes, as well with the Kinge, that

\* This heading is obviously incorrect; the letter was addressed to Sir Francis Walsingham.

by his perswation is recovered to shewe a very lovinge affection to her Majestie and good towardness to this action, as also with the Lords here, whom he hathe hitherto holden together contrary to the expectation of many, and lefte them well purposed, and promisinge to stand fast, and faithfullie to proceede in this cause; which by his especiall dilligence is brought into so faire a waye, as by her Majesties tymelie supporte to be in convenient order bestowed, and by wise and constante pursuite of the parties in this action, it maye receive a happie and good end, like as Sir George Carey will at more length declare unto you.

According to my late chardge geven by your last, I shall from hencefurth advertise you of the proceedings and successe of this cause, trustinge that if her Majestie shal be pleased to committ no further matter to me, that then I maye be shortlie lycensed to returne to Barwicke; otherwise as shall please her Majestie to imploy and directe me, I shall, upon understandinge thereof, be alwaies redy to doe my best servise, and wholly endeavour to the full of my power; and thus with myne humble dutye, &c.

Striveling, the laste of September, 1582.

---

CII. "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, primo Octobris, 1582. Edenburghe." From the Letter-Book, p. 13.

It may please your Honour. Sythence the delivery of my laste, geven yesterday to Sir George Carey, and beinge comed to Edenburge to accompany him in his retorne, I am advertised that the Kinge hath proponed sundry matters to the Lords and counsell with him, and cheifelie that no men of warre may be levied and kepte aboute him; promisinge thereon to ratifie all the late doings, and that the same shall be accepted for his good service. The Kinge hath also shewed his pleasure to be at Edenburghe on Thursdaye or Friday nexte, at the furthest, which is agreed. And the erle of Gowry, with some others, are retorned to their houses; intendinge to come againe and attend on the Kinge at Edenburghe; so as little further can be done at the courte at Striveling during this mean tyme. And therefore I have thought good to expend two or three days for needful causes, and to be with the Kinge againe on Thursday nexte.

The Kinge in his cabonett hath said that he fyndeth few or non to enterprise this action upon any sound ~~reason~~ <sup>se,</sup> but for their own particulers, savinge on <sup>ng</sup> nevertheless that he is delivered fro

The erle of Glencarne brought latelie with him a lettre to the Kinge from the duke, requiringe the Kinge that, upon oportunitie seen, he would convey himselfe to Dunbarton, keepinge himselfe there safe untill he should bringe him supparte oute of France; which he assured the Kinge to performe and to do speedilie, and with grett power. But the Kinge was offended, both with the contents of the letter, and also with the presenter thereof.

There is no full certainty of the duke's departure towards France. But he is certainly departed from Garlough, where he laye, to the Isles; and advertisement is comed that he is gone from the Isles for France. But I am secretly advised, by one latlie famillier with the duke, that the duke should be conveyed to Straboggy, the house of the erle of Huntley; howbeyt, having no better surtye, I dare not affirme it to be true.

I am informed that the erles of Argile and Marshall, with sundry gentlemen with them, having mette at Elkin in Morrey, to conferre and resolve what they shall do in this action begonn by the lords with the Kinge; wherein they have concluded to come to this convention appointed, in case the Kinge shall send for them. And upon proffe to be made before that assemblie, that the causes alledged for the interprising of the said action ar true indeed, that then they will subscribe with the lords aforesaid. Sythence this time the erles of Argile and Huntley have also mett at the place aforesaid; and, albeit that Huntly have grette pressed Argile to subscribe with him and others in band for the duke, and intendinge to preferr their cause to the consideration of the convention aforesaid, yet Argile hath not yelded thereunto, but attendeth to heare from the King, from whom he hath by this tyme received lettres, with special credit from the lords with the Kinge, and sent by the master of Glammis and the larde of Drumwhassel, by whose labour it is looked that Argile shall be drawn to this convention, and after joyne with the said lords.

The erle of Montrose hath solicyted the erles of Argile and Marshall to assiste Huntley; but they stand still to their former resolution concluded as is aforesaid.

The ministers directed to procure the hands of sundry barrons and gentlemen in their severall lymitts to be subscribed to the band, have prevailed much and gotten the consents and hands of many. But all the nobility do hitherto forbear and excuse to subscribe; referringe all things to the meeting of the convention.

And thus with myne humble dutie, &c. Edenburgh, primo Octobris, 1582.

CIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, vi<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1582,  
Striveling.” From the Letter-Book, p. 14.

IT may please your Honour. Your laste of the 29<sup>th</sup> of September laste I have received, and accordinge to the same I have acquainted the Lords presentlie here with the Kinge, of her Majesties bounty and care, as well for their owne helpe and comforte in the progresse of this action enterprised by them, as also for the advancement of the same to a prosperous conclusion, for the benefyt of common causes and their best contentements. And fyndinge the number of the lords and counsellors at this tyme with the Kinge to be verie fewe, I have therefore referred the more especiall dealinge in this matter with them untill the retorne of the lords and counsellors absent; myndinge alwaies so to save and husband her Majesties treasure apointed to be employed in this service, as shall best retaine the Kinges good lykinge, satisfie the desier and expectation of the lords entred into this action, and most advance the surety and good success of the action aforesaid; like as hereafter I shall further make knowne to you.

Forasmuch as by the lettres of the lord thesaurour it appeared that the 1000*l.* desired to this service, coulde not be sent hither with surety, whereupon his lordship, wishinge the same to be provided here, hath promised payement therof at London; therefore I have already received iii*l.* *s.* *d.* of Sir John Forster, by the order of Sir George Carey, and to be payed againe to Sir George upon my bill, which I have delivered to Sir John. The resydue I shall likewise provide in these north partes, lyke as I have at more large signified by my lettres to the lord thesaurour.

The state of the Kinge and courte, and the condicon of all things here, remaine in the same plyte as they stood at the departure of Sir George Carey from hence, and as by my last before these of the first heare of, you may perceave.

Upon the late sturres rysinge in Edenburghe for the election of the provost there, the Kinge hath deferred his repaire to Edenburghe untill Mondaye nexte, gevinge order to be accompanied in that jorney with many of the nobillity and gentlemen in these partes.

The marchants and craftsmen in the towne of Edenburghe disagreed so farre in the late choise of their provoste, on Teusdaye laste, as the matter was like to have comed to stroks. At length Alexander Cle<sup>v</sup> old provost, an especiall frend to the duke, and favou<sup>r</sup> ance, was preferred by the votes

and multytude of the craftsmen, against the mynds of the merchants and best burgesses, that sought to have chosen a man favoringe this action; whereby it is seene that Edenburghe is more inclyned to France than was looked for.

As before it hath been advertised, so now it is confirmed and knowne by the lorde Boyde's informacon, that the duke on Sondaye last in the eveninge entred into a shippe of Ayre, called the Redd Lyon, and departed soone after towards France; he nether was, not yet is, at Straboggy, as many yet suspect, and as the common brute is in this realine.

The erles of Argile, Huntley and Montroise pretend to convene to holde quietnes, as I am crediblie informed; Drumwhassel and Mr. John Grayham, sent to Argile from the Lords heare, are not retorned as yet. The erle of Crayford with two others with him hath been at Keneyll with the countesse of Arrayne, whereat the Kinge is much offended. The Hamiltons are purposed to trouble the countesse of Arraine and her brethern for the possession of the lands of Hamiltons.

This convention shall begynne on Wednesdaye next, where the assemblie wil be verie grett; and, to prevent evill accidents, the Kinge hath both wrytten to such as be suspected to intend the hinderance of this action, and also chardged them to come to yt in very quiett manner. It is looked that good effects shall insue and be established in this counsell, for the furtherance whereof the Lords heare purpose to move the Kinge earnestlie to advance the same. And for the better preparation of the Kinge therein, I shall do my best indeavour and travell, hopinge to see wished successe, as by my nexte you shall understand with more certantye.

Thus leavinge all others to my nexte, and with myne humble &c. Striveling, the vi<sup>th</sup> of October, 1582.

---

CIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ix Octobris, 1582. Edenburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 15.

It maye please your Honour. Upon retorne of the lords latelie absente from courte, I did acquiant them all with her Majesties pleasure, grantinge to them support towards the paye of the 500 souldiers to be levied and kepte aboute the Kinge for some reasonable tyme. And because I did by secrett meanes understand that they purposed to forbear the acceptance of any money at this tyme, in respecte of the disposition of the Kinge farr against it, forbidding the levie of any men of

warre, and for that I thought it not needfull to lett them knowe the speciall some that her Majestie had apointed for this use, therefore I delivered the reporte to them in some generall termes, expressing at lardge her Majesties good resolution and bounty for their owne comfortes and reliefe, and to the benefyt and surety of the common cause; openynge also therwith that the Kinge, in his last conference with Sir George Carey, had requiered that her Majestie wolde not grante any ayde for the levie and maintenance of men of warre, withoute his privy and consent. And nevertheless I offered and referred the matter to their advised consideracion and choise, for the most saltie of themselves and prosperity of this action. Wherupon they sent afterwards unto me, on Sondaye laste at nighte, the lord Boyde, the master of Glamis and the provost of Dundey, that had comission to signify to me that all the lords, to their grett comfortes and encoradgements, had perceived and did see the grett care that her Majestie had contynued, as well for the preservation of religion, the Kinge and his estate, with the common quietnes of both realmes, as also for the relief of themselves, enterprising this accion, and the good successe of the same. And for her Majesties grett goodnes shewed and granted to them herein, they yelded most hartly thanks, promisinge both to proceede in this accion faithfullie and firmelie together, for the advancement and preservation of religion, the Kinges good estate, and the happie amytie betwixte these twoe realmes; and also to be redy to doe all good offices and pleasures for her Majestie that may be in their power, and so farre as good subjects to their owne Sovereaigne maye performe.

Next they shewed that the Kinge, declaringe by his grett mislikinge of the levye of souldiers, did acknowledge this accion to be taken in hand and done for his owne proffytt, promisinge to accepte it for his good service, and to procure the rest of the nobility and convention to be next assembled to ratefie the same, and to appointe a parliament to confirme it; so as they thought it now not needful to levy and entertain the numbers before appointed, and without apparent necessity they woulde not put her Majesty to any expenses; concluding that they would for this tyme fortifie themselves of their owne frends and servantes, to be kepte about them duringe their attendance with the Kinge, and would forbear to chardge her Majestie untill further necessity, or other accydent should fall. Prayinge nevertheles that, because some necessity and occasion of chardge, exceedinge the compasse of their powers, might peradventure sodainlie happen, that for the tymelie relief of the same, the money graunted by her Majesties benevolence might be still

reserved and kepte for the advancement of the cause, and for prevention of all evils found rysinge to hinder the good end thereof.

Besyds, yt was shewed that the captens appointed to have had chardge of the 500 souldiers to have ben levyed, had put themselves in redynes and furniture, and had provided their numbers to their grett chardges, the consideracion wherof is lefte to her Majesties goodnes, with hope that her highnesse will favorable tender the same. And because the lords think that, notwithstandinge their owne dischardge and salties shal be sufficientlie provided for by the favor and allowance of the Kinge, the convention and parliament, as is before recyted, yet, that the generall cause maye also receyve good end, they holde it necessary that they shoulde still remaine at courte aboute the Kinge, especially the erles of Marre, Gowry, and Glencarne, untill some sound order be taken and established in all things. In the execution wherof they will accompte them selves burdeyned with extraordinary chargs, and theron seeke perhaps hereafter some relief from her Majestie, and call on me for the same. It maye therefore please you to geve me direccion in all these, and what I shall further do with this 1000*l*. which I have here whollie together, to be imployed or retorned as order shall be geven me.

In this I have thought it my duetye to make knowne and recommend to you the especiall devotion and service of Mr. John Colvyll, that hath done very grett good in this accion, and laboreth daye and night in her Majesties service, to the grett benefytt of the same, and my singular helpe. Albeit this accion hath bene enterprised by these noblemen deservinge grett honor and prayse for their good partes therin, yett the cheife devise and execution have comed from meaner persons, well affected to her Majestie and the cause, and that in the further progresse hereof must be still used as most meete instruements to profytt this worke begon.

That you may understand what the Kinge hath promised to the lords presentlie with him, towching their dischardge in this accion, I send inclosed to you the cotype of the instrument wherunto he hath subscribed. The Kinge, fullie resolvinge to contynue his estate and realme in peacc and quietnes, to take his pastymes with the gretter pleasure, is contented to allowe of this accion, and procure the same to be ratified by convention and parliament; and by wise advise maye still be kepte in good course, and drawn to followe cheiflie the counsell of her Majestie, as well in the order of his pollicye and government, as also in all other most waightie causes.

The most parte of the nobillitie have apointed to come to this

convention apointed to begin to-morrowe. But they will not mete in counsell before Thursday nexte. Then the causes of the interprise of this accion shal be layd before them, with the proffs verelying the same; wherein in case the same proffes shal be found sufficiente and sound, then that assemblie will both verify the accion by their generall acte of counsell, and also subscribe particulerlie with these lords to their band; and many absent from this convention wil be easelie perswaded to subscribe likewise. Albeit this convention shall ratyfye this action by their act of counsell, yet these lords intend to take ther hands and subscription to the bande with them, to the intent that in the further execution and maïntenance of the true cause of this said action, they maye have the more force and assistance.

The Kinge hath told the lords, that he will conferre with his nobillity, assemblinge at this convention, touchinge the regarde to be had for his maryage; and oftentymes he useth to shew him selfe carefull for the tymelie and convenient provision of the same; a matter nowe in every mans mouth, and the hope that they have to kepe the Kinge in the beste course.

The lords with the Kinge purpose to forbear to deale further in any matter against the duke, Arraine, or such knowne offenders and persons suspected, untill their proffes justyfyng their causes shal be approved, and their action thereon ratyfyed. And as the allowance of the said proffs and action shal be the full condempnacion of the persons accused, so these lords holdeth it theire beste tyme to enter into consyderacion for the due chastysement of them.

Wher the duke was knowne and seen to have lanchd into the seas with pretence to saile into France, now he is retorned againe on Thursdays laste to the Isle of Bute, within xx<sup>tie</sup> miles of Dunbarton, and there received into the castell of Rose, in the keepinge of capten Steward of Bute; who on Sondays laste hath geven advertisment of the dukes cominge thither. He alledgeth to be driven thither by force of wetlier and contrary wyndes, seeminge to be redy and desirous to take the nexte wynde and departe, but his doings declare an other meaninge in him. It is crediblie told me, that the erle of Crayford and Patricke Gordon, uncle to the erle of Huntley, were latelie as farre as Keneyll in their journey to have mett with the duke on the sea coast; a matter provinge that the duke's retorne from the sea was knowne to them, and now the duke's letters are posted from hand to hand, and sondry of his frends appointinge new meetings, for conference in their causes. Howbeyt I hope that he shall litle prevaile; for I fynde the Kinge nothinge pleased with his aboad and lyngeringe in those partes, and the

lords are well bent to prevent the inconvenience that maye come by this practise.

The pryor of Blantire (that with grett favour possesseth the Kinges care, and that maye and is very redy to doe good offices worthie good consideracion,) hath geven me to understand that no lettres ar latelie comed to the Kinge or counsellors here from the duke. The duke had wrytten before to the Kinge, complayninge, partlie that the Kinge did not fullie performe with him as he looked for, and wishinge the Kinge to beware and followe not the counsell of Marre, Gowrye, Dunfermelinge, and Drumwhassell. But this lettre is still kepte in the hands of him that received it of the duke, for the carryer dared not adventure to deliver it to the Kinge.

That you maye understand what answere the erle of Argile hath made unto the lettre that Sir George Carye and I sent unto him, the double of which our said lettre I sent unto you before, I do therefore sende inclosed to you the earles lettre delivered to my hands by Mr. John Grayham at the makinge hereof, and for receipte of which lettre I stayed the longer the dispatche of these presents. Argile hath wrytten to the Kinge, and by credytt geven to Mr. John Grayham hath declared his grett affeccion to this action; perswadinge the Kinge to allowe of the same, and offringe to take parte therin in case he shall lyve, and if he dye then he to leave it in his testamente.

Albeit Huntley had labored him earnestlie to have taken armes for the duke, yet he both refused and also counselled Huntley and his frends to staye them selves, and although he had received lettres from the duke, with lardge offers and promises, yet he retorned no answere.

Huntley, seekinge to be forborne to be called by the Kinges lettres to this convention, will not come thither. But he is now in purpose to come hither shortlie after the end of the same, pretendinge to be easelie advised to like of this accion; howbeit, no grett trust is hitherto geven thereunto.

Montroise holdeth out, seeminge nevertheles to be redy to do as the erle of Marre shall advise him. But as yet he is no favourer of this cause.

The Kinge retorned hither to Edenburg yesternight, very late in the eveninge. By the waye I had longe conference with him, fyndinge him carryinge an earnest mynde to peace, and resolved both to drawe on this presente cause to a peaceable end, with oute the hurte of any attemptinge this interprise; and also to take and followe her Majesties advise in this and other his affaires of importance. He also shewed himselfe well pleased to receive the erle of Anguse to his further grace and presence;

reservinge the tyme for the execution of the same in his power, and sayinge that it shoulde be soddaine, when the erle lest loket for yt, to the intent yt mighte be the gretter comforte to him.

The erles of Anguse and Bothwell have mett together, as I trust you ar allredy advertised; and John Durye beinge presente therat, and offeringe the band to be subscribed by them both, Bothwell subscribed, but Anguse by good advise deferred to putte his hand untill the Kinge were privie and consentinge thereunto.

At the closinge upp of these lettres I was geven to understand that the Kinge was sodainelie perplexed this daye, doubtinge that the lords should deale hardlie with him. Besyds he toke knowledg that the duke was returned, and would not departe befor he sawe the uttermost of the matter; and it appeared that sondry sent from the Duke had talked with the Kinge this daie. But of the certenty of this sodaine motion, I cannot presentlie advertise you further; trustinge to satisfie you better to-morrow or the next daye. As other matters occur, you shal be shortly advertised. Thus with myne humble, &c.

Edenbr. ixth Octobr. 1582.

---

CV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, 11th Octobris, 1582.  
Edinburgh. *A private letter.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 19.

It may please your Honour. Upon information given me, that the King was so inwardly grieved with some doings of the lords, as he hath let fall some tears, and also showed great fear to be hardly dealt withall, I took occasion yesterday to have some quiet conference with him, letting him know that I had gotten understanding that he was thus greatly moved and put in fear, and offering immediate and sure remedy of the same by the means of her Majesty, who had sent and employed me to seek chiefly the preservation of him and his good estate. He took this in very thankful part, saying that he had now well digested that passion that had indeed oppressed him yesternight, and promised both to let me know the cause of his griefs, upon better time to be had for the quiet discourse of the same, and also to inform me of his whole mind in all things. And upon this, after his riding abroad on hunting, he sent to me the prior of Blantyre, who hath reported to me the full effectes

of my speech and offer made yesterday to the King, and thereon hath declared to me that the King, acknowledging the dangers of his perilous course passed, and the perils of his troublesome and confused estate presently standing, hath determinately resolved to depend wholly on her Majesty's goodness and support. And in all his weighty affairs, to seek and follow her Majesty's advice and counsell; trusting by her favour and help to be enabled to stand with surety and govern with justice. And that he may both make known to her Majesty his resolution herein, and also thereon obtain and keep her Majesty's good opinion, love, and support towards him, he will send shortly to her Majesty a gentleman of good quality, and known to be devoted to her highness, and the common causes of both realms. In all which he hath willed the prior to let me know that he will confer quietly and at length with me; and chiefly for the substance of this negociation, and for the choice of all ministers to be employed in the same. And his meaning is, to begin and entertain an especial intelligence betwixt her Majesty and himself, intending to commend these and others to her Majesty, by letters of his own hand and device. Moreover, where he hath heard that it had been given her Majesty to understand that he was of nature and disposition inconstant and dissembling, whereby her Majesty might distrust the honourable performance of his promises to her, now therefore he offereth so faithfully to stand to and accomplish all duties appertaining to him, as shall remove all such distrust, and approve his thankful and constant mind, to her Majesty's good contentment and long continuance of the loving kindness betwixt them.

I think indeed that he will verily deal with me farther in these, and be ready and willing to go forwards in the same, and to send a gentleman to her Majesty to negotiate these and other like matters. And because I do not yet know how her Majesty will be pleased with this manner and course mentioned, or what especial effects shall be brought and offered to her Majesty, having hitherto no other power or direction given me than to advertize of the progress of this action and like occurrents,—therefore I dare not meddle over far, to draw the matter, being more weighty than my weakness can sustain, to any full and certain conclusion, without further direction to be given me for the same. Minding nevertheless so to continue and entertain this cause with the King, as upon her Majesty's good pleasure and will, to be made known to me, I shall thereon proceed as shall be given me in charge; humbly praying you that I may be speedily and in time advised and directed what I shall do, as well in setting forwards of this cause, thus had in purpose

and offered by the King, as also in the particular points and articles expedient to be advanced for her Majesty's service. Wherein I attend on your timely letters to be right speedily sent to me in this part. All other I refer to the view of mine other, accompanying these presents, scribled in such sort as I fear you shall not read it. Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the 11th of October, 1582.

---

CVI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 11th Octobris, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 20.

It may please your Honour. Yesterday I received your last of the 6th hereof, together with the note for Mons<sup>r</sup> Bologna and his doings, and the copy of a letter sent to you by Sir John Forster. The time hath not served me sufficiently to make search for Bologna and his doings, but I shall do the same within short time, and give notice of my success.

The friends of the earl of Arrain, lord John and lord Claude Hamilton, thinking that in this alteration of the court the lords with the King would be glad of assistance and company, came to some of the lords aforesaid, moving them to help that the house of the Hamiltons might be restored; wherein the lords appeared to be willing to give their consents and best furtherance. And the assembly of the ministry presently holden here at Edinburgh, seeing the dishonourable handling of the eldest brother of the house of Hamilton, that had never offended the King, intend to present to the King their humble supplication for relief of the said earl, the eldest brother aforesaid, minding not to deal any further for any other of that house.

By the wise advice and labour of friends, it may be that the griefs betwixt the said house of Arrayne and the earl of Anguse may be reconciled. But the feud betwixt the houses of Hamilton and Marre will be hardly compounded without the King's privity and consent; wherein great difficulty, in mine opinion, will be found, and yet the time may happily well serve for the same.

The restitution of the lord John and lord Claude Hamilton, being continued at her Majesty's devotion, and contented to receive her highness' mediation in the griefs; with others well affected to her Majesty, may be profitable, as I think, and for her highness' good service. Wherein, according to your late direction, I shall do and employ my best endeavour.

Albeit the King be pleased to accept this action of the lords to be done for his good service, yet he liketh not that the causes moving the lords to enterprise the same, and alledged in their declaration, should be examined and tried by this convention, because he thinketh that himself and his honour are interested and touched thereby. And where the earls of Gowrye and Maire, with Dunfermlinge, moved him the other night to agree and suffer the said declaration to be approved by the convention, he was greatly grieved therewith and could not be brought to consent to the allowance thereof. Afterwards finding the book of the declaration aforesaid in the hands of Mr. Gilbert Moncreith, and reading the same, he entered into a great passion and sorrow to behold himself and his honour, as he thought, so greatly wounded thereby. But herein he is now better satisfied. And yet the same book might have been in some part more favourable penned for him and his honour, as it should indeed have been done, if the perusing thereof, as once was promised, had been given to Sir George Carey and me. The double of the said book and declaration in writing is, I trust, delivered to you by Sir George Carey; yet that you may see the printed book, I have sent you this inclosed.

The duke continueth still at the castle of Rose, intending to see the end of this convention. And yet in the end it is looked that he shall pass into France, for the King, as it seemeth, is not pleased with his doings and abode. And his friends, finding him hateful to the most of the people by his great oppression, do think that his presence and sight shall stir the people to hasty fury and violence against him. And therefore some of them have persuaded that it shall be best for him to repair to France, to expend some time until the hatred against him be by time worn and forgotten, and that he may there provide some aid to prosper his return and restitution. In the mean season his friends think themselves strong enough to bear out their causes and to pursue the platts laid amongst them.

I am informed that the earl of Morton, the brother of the earl of Crayford, and the master of Livingstone, have spoken with the duke sithence his last arrival. It is thought that Seaton is now with him, and great posting there is to and fro, both of sundry persons and also of many letters.

Amongst others, Watty Keyre, brother of Henry Keyre, came to Leith from the duke, where John Gibbe, a page in the King's chamber, met and had conference with Keyr. After Gibbe told the King that he had spoken with Keyr; whereupon the King pretended to go to the stole, called for John Gibbe to go with him, and being in secret, Gibbe told the

King that Keyr had brought commendations from the Duke to him. But the King answered, that if the Duke and Keyr were wise, they would not thus send to him to hurt themselves and endanger him; and hastily he went away without hearing any further at that time.

The Duke hath sent to the earl of Gowrye, offering his son and Dunbarton for his favour; and when the earl was pressed for his answer he said that there could not be two Kings in Scotland at once, willing the messenger to be satisfied with that answer.

I am credibly informed that the dukes abode and lingering in these parts is drawn on by some hope that he hath in the good will of some of these that have entered into this action, and be with the King. I trust to learn further hereof, and to advertise you more certainly.

Altho' if the convention should have begun yesterday, yet none of the nobility are comed, other than the lords with the King, and the earl of Arroll and the lord Hume. The earls of Atholl, Marshall, and Marshe are looked to be here tomorrow.

This convention is very slender, and not likely to enter into any great matters before the xvijth hereof; at which time the rest of the nobility willing to come to this assembly will be present.

The King hath sent his letters to the earls of Huntley, Halldoun, Montrose, and Morton, the lord Ogilby and others, to come to this convention. But it is likely that few of them will come; if they do, then the lords here purpose to gather their forces about them. Whereuppon such fire may peradventure arise, as will be hard to quench. Thus leaving all others to the rest, and with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xth October, 1582.

VIII To His FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xijth Octobris, 1582. Edinburgh. *Private.* From the Letter-Book, p. 22.

Wash please your Honour. Being with the King this day at Wallingford house, he entered with me in the effects imparted to me by the pater of Blantyre, and yesterday signified to you by my letters of the sixth hereof. He accounteth his own estate to be such as without her Majesty's especial favour and friendly support he cannot live in surety nor govern in quietness, and yet be able to make that thankful recompence to her Majesty for her highness' great benefits bestowed on him that

the greatness of the same worthily deserveth, and as his own heart earnestly desireth to yield. He hath resolved therefore, as he sayeth, both to depend on and also to seek for her Majesty's said favour and support, together with her highness' good advice and counsel, pretending to be determined to receive and follow the same, and by it to be directed in all his affairs. And he continueth in mind to send the gentleman to her Majesty, in such sort as by former aforesaid I have certified unto you; purposing, as verily seemeth to me, to have an inward and secret intelligence, to be had and continued betwixt her Majesty and himself only. Willing me to keep this secret and unknown to any in this realm, other than to the prior of Blantyre, to whom he will have me to give credit, and whom he will use to send to me to let me know all such things as he will commit to me to be commended to her Majesty's knowledge or done in this realm.

Moreover, upon my motion for the grant of his presence to the earl of Anguse, he hath showed me that he will indeed give him both his presence and also his favour at the only request of her Majesty. And where sundry of the earl's friends do daily press him herein, he will not yield to any of their suits, that the earl and all others may see that he granteth this for her Majesty's sake, and to bind Anguse to thank her Majesty, and serve him the better. He doth understand that the earl intended to prefer some letters and suit to him in this behalf, which indeed shall be done very shortly, and thereon he will, I trust, declare his further goodness to the earl for the respects aforesaid.

Upon conference had this day with the earl of Gowrye and the abbot of Durfermlinge, they showed me that they found the Kinge desirous to pass over this matter quietly, without touching any particular persons charged with the advice expressed in the declaration set forth by the lords, or to examine and try the causes and ground of the said action. And because they think that the wrapping up of the matter in such manner and in silence, shall be the condemnation and prejudice both of them, and also of the general cause, and work the justification and discharge of the duke, Arrene, and others; therefore they labour much to persuade the King to be pleased that this convention may examine and try the said causes and matters objected against the duke, Arraine, and others, and thereon to give their censure and judgment. But finding great difficulty to satisfy the King herein, and thinking that by her Majesty's means, and advice to be known to come from her highness, will be the rather induced to admit this examination and trial of

the said causes to be had before this convention; therefore they have moved me to write with speed to you, requiring that her Majesty's advice in this part may be sent hither, and made known to the King, in such wise as shall best please her Majesty. And persuading him in general terms only to examine and try by himself, and his nobility presently convened, all the causes and matters touching as well the ground of the late action enterprised for the reformation of the state here, as also the objections laid against any person accused or charged with any crimes by the lords and other entering the action aforesaid. And because they desire to have this to be sent hither before the end of this convention, which will not be before the xxiiij hereof at the soonest, therefore they pray that it may be sent with such speed as it may come to this time limited, or near the same.

By the slack repair of the nobility to this convention, it is like to be drawn of great length. And the King having written for the earls of Huntley, Rothouse, Crayford, Montrose and Morton, the lord Ogilby and other, it may be that some of them will come hither, and bring great companies with them. Therefore the lords with the King have both sent for their friends and favourites, to be the more strongly accompanied and able to meet with any accident, and also purpose to remain in court, and always about the King's person. Whereby they shall be put to great and extraordinary charges, exceeding their powers long to sustain. Therefore I have been especially dealt withal, not by themselves, but by means from them, for her Majesty's relief to be timely granted to them, the better to enable them to bear the burden of their expenses of necessity to be sustained for the advancement and ending of this good action.

All which several causes, requiring speedy return and advertisement of her Majesty's resolution and pleasure to lead my doings to lie agreeably thereto, I have thought good to commend in this haste to you; humbly praying you that I may be again directed in all the same, with such good speed and sufficient manner as shall be requisite and be found to be best for her Majesty's service.

It is bruited that the duke should be returned to Dunbarton, that is indeed very well victualled; but the Lords rather think that he remaineth still at the castle of Rose, in the Isle of Bute. And the King is of opinion that he will not depart out of this realm, before the end of this convention. Whereupon I have moved the lords this day that he may be indilately charged to depart, according to the act of council, before

enacted at Stirling; or otherwise to be declared rebel to the King, and thereby to forfeit his houses, lands, and possessions, &c., which is promised to be put in execution. His abode in this realm greatly hindreth the repair of the nobility to this convention, that still is stayed, doing little or nothing by want of the appearance of the noblemen, whereof no other are yet comed hither than are mentioned in my former and last before these.

Thus leaving all others to the next, and attending on your letters speedily to direct me in all the premises and other parts of my former letters, and with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, xij October, 1582.

---

CVIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xvij October, 1582. Edinburgh. *Private.\**” From the Letter-Book, p. 25.

IT may please your Honour. Your last of the xijth hereof, accompanying the other written the day before, I have in good time received; giving you most hearty thanks for your favourable goodness witnessed thereby, to my great help and seasonable warning. I lament much to behold such untimely sparing in causes, and when most bounty ought to be employed to purchase the fruit that might yield best surety for her Majesty's quiet estate, and avoid excess of expenses in time coming. I am inwardly afraid that God's determinate judgement will not suffer us to repair the ruins in our house before it fall upon our heads, and that this present husbandry shall at length be found like the huswifery of Calys.

My late letters will let you see the towardness of the King, easily to be now carried into any such course as by her Majesty and wise counsel shall be found best. The lords with him and all the religious and good sort earnestly press the same.

If the work be at this time stayed, or fall, the building, I think, will never after prosper; for our credit broken so far shall be unable to repair the breach, and the loss of the good instrument to be now cast away by our default will not suddenly be recovered, nor be found sufficient to remove the possession taken by their adversaries, that are warned either to take away or else to keep the instruments so weak, as they shall have no power hereafter to hurt them.

Because I perceive that my labour herein shall bring both greater discomfort to good men, that in the end are like to be

\* See the Cottonian MS, Calig. C, vii. fol. 46, b.

abandoned, and also more disgrace to myself, that hath no power to perform the effects meet to be promised, than it may do any good office to the contentment or profit of her Majesty, for whom I am ready to lay down my life, therefore I see it high time to stay my further progress in these matters, and right humbly to pray you that I may be speedily called away, to live at my charge in such poor estate as shall please God and her Majesty to appoint me. The 1,000*l.* received for these services remaineth entirely with me, ready to be returned or bestowed as shall best content her Majesty to direct me. I beseech you also to procure me direction, that I may know what to do therewith, being loath to touch the same or hereafter to persuade the opening of her Majesty's purse, but rather to choose for the present to bear a heavy burden on my weak back, and to answer all things for her Majesty's service in my charge, and in time to steal away with burnt hand, that shall from henceforth beware of the fire. As opportunity shall serve, I shall remember your cause with the earl of Anguse and the prior of Pluscardy. Thus oftsoones praying you to hasten my revocation in respects remembered, and with mine humble duty, I pray God, &c.

Edinburgh, xvijth Octobris, 1582.

---

CIX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xvii Octobris, 1582, Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 26.

It may please your Honour. According to your last of the xi. hereof, received yesterday, I shall diligently do my endeavour to meet with packed\* coming hither from the bishop of Glascoe, finding more difficulty to purchase the possession of these letters, than to learn of the conveyance and the contents of the same, in case they shall be brought hither. Wherein, as I shall hereafter do, you shall be timely advertised.

Having many ways sought to understand the time and certainty of the arrival of Mons<sup>r</sup> Bologna, supposed to be come from Nublen, Hamburg, or thereabouts, I cannot yet perceive that any such man is arrived in this realm from those parts. I am credibly informed of the coming, both of some Frenchman out of ~~Itallie~~ <sup>Itallie</sup> and other places, with letters to the duke, and also of sundry Englishmen out of England and France. All ~~which~~ <sup>which</sup> have had their passage to the duke, and haunts in this ~~wayes~~ <sup>wayes</sup> by the means of the lord Seaton and Sir Thomas Carre

\* So in the MS., we should probably read ‘the packet.’

of Fernihearste. Out of which two houses I must draw the discovery of the truth of this matter; and for that purpose I have employed some instruments, trusting by their labour to satisfy you further herein.

The duke, continuing still at Rose Castle in the Isle of Bute, hath written severally to the King and the earl of Bothwell by the laird of Kilsyth, that hath lightly delivered the letters, attending yet for the answers thereunto. In his letter to the King he alledged, that being on the seas to have passed into France, he was forcibly driven back with extremity of wind, and compelled thereby for his safety to put into the Isle of Bute, where he remaineth, being always in readiness and desirous to obey the King's pleasure in all things, and to depart to France, so soon as the weather and wind shall serve thereto; praying the King to accept his return and abode in good part. And where he was advertised that four great ships of England, and sundry pirates lay await on him, and by whom he could not pass without great peril, therefore he prayed the King both to procure her Majesty's safe conduct and leave to be granted to him to pass with xii. persons by post through England, and also to be pleased that he may abide where he is until he might have this passport, or find the wind favourable, which, as he writeth, his mariners showed him would not be before iii. days after the next change; giving in the conclusion credit to the bearer.

The letter to the earl of Bothwell contained like effects, with earnest request to the earl to be his friend, and favourably to commend his cause to the King, and with some more especial declaration that captain Thornton lay for him at the Mull in Galloway, which part of the letter the earl showed to me, and that he would not have her Majesty's passport without the great seal were put thereto.

The King showed to the abbot of Dunfermling the letter directed to himself; and yesterday in his return from hunting did open to me the effects thereof, as before is signified. And where thereon I let him know that the duke's abode here hindered the stablishing and settling of his estate in quietness, and still nourished the suspicion of his good subjects towards himself, giving occasion of bloodshed and hasty taking of arms, he promised that he would take order that the duke should speedily depart; whereof I am yet in some doubt. The lords, being again moved by me to procure the King's letters and charge commanding the duke to depart upon pain of treason; and being also lately informed by letters from the lord Boyd that the duke sought to gather forces, and therewith to take the fall, or attempt some enterprise; they dealt earnestly with the King both to

grant the said charge, and also to suffer them to call to them their friends, as they have already sent for a good part, or levy some soldiers. Whereupon the King resolved to return Kylesyth with his own letter and message to the duke, willing him to depart without, as he will abide the King's uttermost displeasure; and further showing him that the King will indeed pursue him with fire and sword in case he should further disobey.

And the King, misliking still the gathering of forces or levy of soldiers, hath given order therefore that 200 footmen of this town of Edinburgh shall attend and watch nightly at his palace during this convention; and if any further danger shall appear, then further forces to be levied as occasion shall be ministered.

Yesternight the laird of Minto also came from the duke with more letters and message to the King, and to like effects as the former, which doth not a little tickle these lords. Besides the earl of Morton and abbot of Newbottle, coming this day to the court, hath received especial good entertainment at the King's hands; and now it is thought that the most part of the lords sent for by the King, and known to depend on the duke, will be here. Whereupon here is a general expectation of sudden and perilous troubles to arise, and every one busy to provide for himself. Which inconveniences doubted, I shall travel by all the means in my power to prevent, and hold the King in this course entered, according to his promise given me to perform the same.

The earl Marshall is comed hither, and being moved to subscribe to the band, delayeth the same with great speeches; yet it is thought that he will agree to subscribe and take part with the rest of the lords with the King.

The lord Hume hath subscribed, by the means of the earls of Bothwell and Gowrye.

The King deferreth to grant his presence to the earl of Angus; he would have the earl to promise to seek no revenge against the duke or Arraine, and to give over his title in the earldom of Morton, chiefly in such as be in the possession of the duke, wherewith some of the earl's friends here appear to me to be contented: but I trust to bring the matter to more advantage to the earl, as shortly you shall further understand.

There are now present at the court viii. earls, v. barons, many abbots; so as this convention will sit in council and enter into their causes, yet they will forbear to deal in any great matters until the number be more increased. Thus leaving all other to the next, &c.

Edinburgh, the xvijth October, 1582.

Postscript.—At the making hereof, I am informed that the lord Seaton, the master of Livingstone, and sundry others, especial friends and confederates with the duke, returned to their own houses from the duke, have given warning to all their friends and followers to be in readiness with their furniture. And for as much as divers lords of the Queen's party are already comed hither, and more of them are also purposed to be here this day and to-morrow, and that the rest absent are seen to stand in this readiness, therefore most men look for immediate troubles. And the lords here with the King, whereof some are suspected to be seeking their own safety, are so lightly esteemed by him, that they can prevail little in counsel or advice with him. It is therefore high time to travel with more diligence to prevent these mischiefs running on head, and likely to fall without speedy remedy, for the which I shall this day and all times employ my whole care and endeavour.

---

CX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xix<sup>th</sup> Octobris, 1582, Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 28.

It may please your Honour. On Wednesday last, and soon after the dispatch of my last before these, I received your letters of the xiv<sup>th</sup> hereof. In the morning next after I acquainted the King at large with the contents thereof, giving him the view of the letter itself for his better satisfaction; and because the good form and substance of the letter did sufficiently warrant and bear out the sight of the same, it pleased him well to understand her Majesty's good acceptance both of his late letter to her Highness, and also of his good will showed therein, and towards the earl of Anguse for her sake; together with her Majesty's determination signified that she will forbear hereafter to favour and maintain any faction here that shall not agree with his mind and good liking. Whereupon he renewed his promises to be found always thankful to her Majesty, affirming that he would give good testimonies thereof within short time, and at times when occasion shall be offered. He did not ask me for any answer to his demand for delivery of Archibald Douglass; but by some intelligence brought me sythence my speech with him, I perceive that he will call for it, which if he do I am furnished, and shall satisfy him according [to] your direction therein given me. And being hasted to accompany the lords sitting in council and attending his presence, he left me the sooner; yet I moved him in the

matters then treated of, wherein I found no forward disposition, as hereafter will appear.

Because the lords with the King had been informed of the preparation of the duke and doings of his friends, like as by my former is already certified, and that they found some difficulty to persuade to give forth the charge for the duke's departure, and agree that they might levy soldiers for his guard and their safety: therefore they sent to me Mr. John Colville, with request to move the King for the furtherance of these two effects mentioned: whereupon I so travailed and prevailed with the King, as he promised for the immediate departure of the duke, and touching the levy of soldiers, he would immediately advise with the nobility and others of this convention.

The King by his letter sent by Kilsyth, as in my former aforesaid is expressed, gave commandment to the duke to depart, and besides he sent an especial and secret token to him that he should indeed and with all expedition hasten his departure.

And coming in the evening to the convention then sitting in council, the matter for the levy of soldiers was proponed; whereupon it was voted by all that assembly, except the earls of Eglinton and Morton, the lord Harris and the abbot of Newbottle, that still did withstand it, that forces for the King's guard should be listed; nevertheless the King referred the resolution thereof until the next morning. Whereupon, after my report made to him yesterday of the contents of your last letter, as before I have declared, I moved him earnestly to agree to the levy of soldiers, laying before him many arguments persuading the necessity of the same; and being better satisfied therewith he entered immediately the council house amongst the lords, where it was fully voted by all that convention, except the earls of March and Morton, the lord Harris and Newbottle, that forces should be levied; and now 200 horsemen and 200 footmen shall be this day taken up and kept in pay about the King so long as the duke shall abide in this realm. Much ado was made for the appointing of the colonel and captains over this number, and at length it is in that part concluded and ordered, as by the note inclosed will be seen to you.

The duke is returned and entered into the castle of Dunbarton, and as I am informed, the captain thereof hath promised to take part with him, and hath received the duke's gifte, a good portion of lands late the inheritance of the earl of Morton.

Because the duke hath written to the earl of Bothwell that he will not depart, and that he is now in the castle of Dunbarton, having in readiness the forces of himself and his friends;

therefore the lords, and almost all others here, are persuaded that he will not depart. Yet the lord Harris told me, and some other circumstances lead me to think, that he will depart upon the acceptance of the King's letter and message by the laird of Kilsyth, and Harris seemeth to have some good matter moving him so to think and say to me.

Albeit the lord Harris hath been stiff against the lords' desire in the matter aforesaid, yet upon conference with me yesternight, he hath promised to advance this action for reformation of the abuses past, so far as he can.

As matters shall further proceed, you shall be advertised. Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, xixth October, 1582.

---

CXI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxij Octobris, 1582.  
Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 30.

It may please your Honour. The often delays in the execution of matters promised to be done, and the sudden changes fallen in things intended, and sometimes resolved, have occasioned me to delay my letters to you thus long beyond my purpose, being yet scarce able to write with certainty as appertaineth.

Because I was credibly informed that the King had been lately and secretly advised to defer the grant of his presence to the earl of Anguse, until the liberty of the earl of Arraine might be first obtained, and that the motion for Arrain's liberty should that day be proponed to the King and convention by the earls of Gowrye and Glencarne, who thereby are holden in some jealousy with the rest of the lords, and with many others well affected to this cause; and finding a double mischief arising herein, therefore I have earnestly and something importunately laboured the King for the earl of Anguse; obtaining at last that the prior of Blantyre shall repair this day to Anguse, to receive the earl's consent and subscription to the band sent by the King, and appearing in the copy inclosed; and thereupon the earl shall be admitted to the King's presence, with leave to come at the earl's own pleasure. So I trust he shall be in court within few days.

The motion to have been proponed on Friday last and since for Arrain's liberty I have hitherto stayed, and therewith I have opened at large how greatly the same might discontent her Ma-

jesty; how deeply it offendeth all the associates having interest in this action; what dangerous inconveniences shall spring thereon, with the hasty dissolution of the band amongst them; and that the doubt of the suspicion on the division begun herein and breach likely to grow thereby amongst themselves, had occasioned many of great power and favouring the action to forbear to subscribe and join with them, giving such comfort to their adversaries as they looked to be speedily restored to their rooms with their hearts' desire. Whereupon I have so prevailed with them, as gathering themselves yesternight in the earl of Gowries lodging, and after long debate of this matter, they have resolved and made new promises to stand fast together, and this day to move and vote in the convention that the grounds and causes of this action, as they be set forth in their published declaration, shall be proved before the King and that assembly; whereby the abuses and offences objected therein against Arraine shall be approved, that he may be declared guilty thereof, and be after kept and used as shall be found most convenient.

To this the earls of Gowrye and Glencarne have consented, and given their promises to perform on their parts to the uttermost. And thus the suit for Arrain's delivery is like to be defeat, the division doubted to be avoided, and good hope is now conceived of better progress of the action by their unity and concord.

The earl Marshall, being lately moved to subscribe to the band, said that he liked not to subscribe when the first and principal enterprisers were ready to fall at variance amongst themselves and give over the cause. Yet by the concord springing amongst them, it is hoped that he and many others shall join in this action.

On Friday last, soon after the dispatch of my last before these, the King by long and pithy oration declared to the convention there assembled the manner and effects of the beginning of this action at Ruthen, and all other acts done by himself and the lords at Stirling and sithence his coming hither, approving all the same to be taken in hand and done for the benefit of religion, himself, estate and common weal of this realm. He acknowledged great errors to have been committed by himself and others, that were abused and deceived by subtil instruments about them; he persuaded that peace might be preserved in his realm, concord amongst the nobility, and all particulars set aside; and lastly, remembered how he had stayed the levy of soldiers for guard to himself and surety to the lords. Whereupon he had promised to the lords *in verbo principis*, and by

instrument subscribed by him to witness the same, that he would allow this action to be interpreted and done for his good service, and that this convention should both ratify the same and also appoint a parliament to perform it; and therefore he prayed that court to have consideration thereof. Hereupon the lord Harris moved that the earls of Marr, Gowrye, and Glencarne, being parties in this cause, might be removed, according to the ancient order in like cases; and albeit some arguments were made to the contrary, yet at the request of the earls themselves they removed from the council during the debate of that matter. At last by general vote, without any contradiction, the action was both approved and ratified.

After this it was also concluded by this council, that xv persons, specified in the note inclosed, should name and appoint a sufficient number and mete persons to be of the King's secret council, and these commissioners upon their conference on Saturday last had agreed to establish a council of xxxij persons, whereof there should be viij Earls, viij Lords, viij of the Church, and viij ordinary officers; and that viij of them should be altered quarterly by turn, and be always resident with the King. But upon new agreements this advice is to be altered, and hitherto it remaineth without resolution, and to be again debated.

Albeit the King had purposed and said, that he would move this convention to have regard for the timely provision of his marriage, yet, by the remain of the duke in this realm, it is thought that he will deal therein at this time.

The earl of Rothouse is lately come to the court. Yet it is looked that Montrose shall come likewise, but I doubt thereof.

John McKinfield, being lately with [the] duke, was sent from Dunbarton into France with letters from the duke, and from Peter Brearton remaining still with the duke.

The Duke is returned from Dunbarton to Rose castle, seeming to be troubled by sickness. He is directed to send his resolute answer to the King's letter and message on Tuesday next; but it is not like to come so speedily.

The King and lords think that he will depart according to the King's commandment given, and I have been of the same opinion. But I am informed by some that have lately spoken with him, that he will not depart unless he may have leave to pass through England. And he is fully persuaded of late that in case he shall not abide still in Scotland, that he shall then lose the favour and support of all his friends in France and Scotland; but tarrying in Scotland he shall not want crowns and succours.

The duke condemneth Arraine of great falsehood, suspecting that Arraine was privy and consenting with the earl of Gowrye to this action, with hope that the King and Gowrye should work a reconciliation betwixt Anguse and Arraine; which hath indeed been partly touched, but without hope of further success.

The Englishman sent by Malveysier to the duke remaineth still with him, pretending to be an Almaine; he is of xxxv or xxxvj years of age, the son of a gentleman yet living, and with brown beard and hair, and fat in body.

This convention is very like to take end and disperse within 5 or 6 days at the farthest. It may therefore please you to procure me full direction whether I shall remain or return, and what I shall further do in all things. Thus leaving all other till the next, and with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxij Oct. 1582.

A note inclosed in the same letter to Sir F. W., xxii. Oct.

SIR, I am credibly informed by some comed lately from the duke, that Jo. Masterman, a Scotchman, was about xij days past sent to the French ambassador in England with letters from the duke, and to bring again to the duke letters from the ambassador aforesaid. He is to be found at Malveysier's house, and he pretendeth to come into England to receive of the Scottish Queen his wages behind. I have thought good to give you knowledge thereof, to the intent you may act therein as you shall think good, and I have given order to some of mine to attend on his return, in case you shall not before meet with him.

CXII "To Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 24th October, 1582. Edinburgh." From the Letter-Book, p. 33.

I may please your Honour. The packet and your several letters of the xviijth hereof, I received yesterday, after the King was abroad on hunting; having occasion to stay myself to attend and comfort the lords in their weighty causes now in hand. By the absence of the King I was hindered until this day both the delivery of her Majesty's letters and also the execution of sundry contents thereof, which I have now ready to accomplish with my best diligence.

The King desiring very greatly the liberty of Arraine, and purposing to compass the same with consent of this convention, hath privately dealt with many lords for their assents and votes to be given therein, thinking by plurality of votes to have gotten his desire.

Amongst others he hath been right round with the earl of Gowrye, who standeth very fast, and hath made promise to me both to be found constant in this and in the whole action, and also to keepe Arraine sure. And yesterday in the morning, before the King's going abroad, he called into his cabonnet the commissioners especially chosen to counsell for the ordering of these affairs and troubled estate; the names of which commissioners appear in the note inclosed; willing them to be careful to put all things in quiet, without hurt to be done to particular men. Wherein, albeit they did well understand his meaning to be for the duke and Arrain's safeties, yet in the afternoon they found it requisite to enlarge the declaration and instrument made by the King, and promising to allow the enterprise for his good service; which with the advice of learned counsel they have drawn it now to approve, as well the grounds and causes of that action, as also the doings of the actors. And these commissioners be also agreed to declare the accusations against the duke and Arraine to be true; a matter falling out much contrary to the King's expectation and purpose; for he earnestly sought the departure of the duke with his safety and the liberty of Arraine; not to be about him in court or council, but safely to remain in place prescribed; and he most laboured to avoid the trial of these causes, that the accusations against the duke and Arraine might be no further pursued. In which parts, her Majesties letter is comed to him in good time, for these matters are to be moved this day; and before the same I shall both deliver the letter to him, and also accompany the delivery with the enlargement of the good arguments contained therein, as may best persuade the good acceptance of the same. My doings and success wherein shall be shortly certified to you.

The King hath been so earnest to stay the trial of the accusations against the duke and Arraine, that he said plainly to a nobleman, that, if the lords would needs pursue the accusations, then he would charge them in their own doings against him. But in this I trust he shall be better advised.

Yesterday the lord Harris, the abbot of Newbottle, the provost of Dundee, and clerk register, were sent to me to confer in Border matters; all which they will digest into particular heads and articles, to signify some overture thought good by them to remedy the disorders, whereof they do greatly com-

plain. Upon receipt of which articles I shall further proceed with them for provision of best remedy, and after send to you the platt of their device, that it may be examined and allowed, as shall be found convenient. For knowing mine own insufficiency to conclude any thing in these behalfs, without direction from her Majesty and council, and before the state of the Marches shall be made known to her Highnes by her Majesty's Wardens, I dare not aventure any thing. I am credibly informed that Sir Ja. Baford is lately departed out of this life, and some suspect his sudden manner of death; but I think it is without cause.

The lord Ogleby is comed to the court, and because he is holden in no little suspicion, therefore he waiteth in attendance to hear what he shall put into the lords ears.

Upon my search to understand whether the packet addressed by the bishop of Glasgow into this realm be already comed or no, and to get the possession of the same, I am advised by one that hath good intelligence with such persons as deal with the said bishop, that no such paquet or letters are as yet brought hither. And therewith I am also informed that one Browne, a sister's son of the bishop of Ross, hath received a great paquet of letters at the hands of the bishops of Glascoe and Ross, to be speedily brought hither to sundry noblemen and others; persuading them both to stand fast themselves to the French devotion, and against the action in hand, and also to advise and draw the King to the like mind and course, with large promises thereon. It is said to me that, in case these letters shall be gotten and seen, then thereby it will appear that this device doth proceed from the French King, his mother, the duke of Guise, Monsr. Autraye, and the bishops aforesaid. This Browne hath commission and commandment from the French King to Mons. Sarlebois, captain of Newhaven, to see Browne speedily and well embarked for Scotland. It is thought that he touched at Yarmouth last, or upon the coast of England. Therefore finding that the intercepting of these letters may bring good profit to her Majesty's service, I have thought it my duty with this speed to give you knowledge of this advertisement given me, refering the ordering of the cause to your good consideration; and having laid awayt here to meet with this carrier so well as I can. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxiiijth October, 1582.

CXIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxv Octobris, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 35.\*

IT may please your Honour. Yesterday in the forenoon, I presented her Majesty's letter to the King, accompanying the delivery thereof with all compliments, witnessing her Majesty's loving affection to him, and with especial persuasion to follow the good advice given and appearing by the letter aforesaid; all which I enlarged as my skill served. After he had read, and with good deliberation perused it over again, he greatly rejoiced; showing the same very plainly, both in countenance, and also in good words, first to myself and next to sundry noblemen near about him. He entered to yield her Majesty's most hearty thanks, with many promises to be found thankful. He allowed well the friendly and wise advice given by her Majesty, affirming that he would follow the same; opening to me that sundry of the nobility and others of this convention were appointed to try and examine all these causes now in debate, and according to her Majesty's counsel he would both yield and also travail that matters should receive their due examination and trial by these commissioners and by the convention. He let me also know that the duke had sent to him very lately, assuring him that he would depart with all speed possible, according to his commandment; minding to hasten the same in such sort, as he would be gone before his resolute answer to be given to the King's letters, or report of his going should be openly known. In which respect he willed me therefore, that I should keep this secret, until the duke's departure should be more manifest; so as I think that the duke either is, or else shortly shall be, gone out of this realm. He showed me that the earl of Arraine should not be at liberty until the duke were known to be departed, and, that after the same, Arraine should not come near him until all matters had taken their trial and the estate were better settled. Moreover, he told me, that George Douglas was sent for to answer such things as should be objected against him. And I think that George shall be well examined, as well in matters of this realm as also touching England, as hereafter you shall further understand.

And lastly, he told me, that he would take care to settle this state in some better course and quietness, which being brought to effect he would then send a gentleman to her Majesty; and he ended with request that I would write to you and Mr. Mar-

\* See the Cottonian MS. Calig. C. vii. fol. 48.

shall of Barwick to give passport to Francisco the rider sent to him with horses from [the] duke of Guise, that being driven back in the sea to Dunbarre by contrary winds, and thereby so distressed as he durst not adventure again to sea, he might pass through England. In which behalf he hath also written severally to you and Mr. Marshall to give passport, whereupon I have written to the Marshall, thinking that Francisco shall be shortly with you with the letter aforesaid.

The King and council yesterday, after a long debate, resolved that Arraine should remain at Ruthen in the keeping of the erle of Gowrye, until the duke were known to be departed and out of this realm into France. And that the erle of Gowrye should have the King's letters and warrant to keep Arraine safely until that time, and that, after the departure of the duke, Arraine should be licenced to come abroad, and remain by north the river of Erne, two miles from St. Johnstone, until matters be tried, and all things quieted and settled in the state.

The King and convention purpose to intreat this day to appoint a Parliament; they will also provide some order for the Borders, wherein they have already chosen the earl of Bothwell to be Lieutenant in the Middle and East Marches, and the earl of Glencarne in the West; and after these they intend to elect and name a council to be established about the King, with some reformation of the defaults found in the expenses of his house, and the like otherways; and thereon to end this convention, which I think will not long continue after Sunday next. Thus leaving, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxv Oct. 1582.

---

CXIV. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; xxviiij Octobris, 1582. Edinburgh. *Private.*" From the Letter-Book, p. 36.

It may please your Honour. Understanding by your former letters that it hath pleased her Majesty to grant me warrant for allowance of my diet here and extraordinary charges, with imprest of 200*l.*; and finding that the timely obtaining of the same proceedeth of your accustomed goodness to me; first, therefore, I give you right humble thanks, resting wholly bounden and to be employed with all I have as you shall command and direct. And next I have sent this bearer, my servant, John Allen, to you to receive of you the said warrant, to the intent

he may thereon call for the said imprest, and bestow the warrant as I have directed. It may therefore please you to deliver to him the warrant aforesaid.

Moreover being careful and desirous to obtain in best season her Majesty's grant and assignment of her Highness' term and interest in the parcels demysed at my suit and petition to her Majesty by the bishop of Carlisle, and that the same may be done with good expedicion for my surety and relief, and according to the assurance already drawn and framed, and remaining in the hands of Mr. Cyprian your servant, wherein I wholly depend on your said goodness towards me; therefore I have also sent and directed this bearer, my servant aforesaid, to attend on you in this behalf; humbly beseeching you with the next and good opportunity to move her Majesty herein for me, and upon the obtaining of her Highness' grant and assignment to be executed thereof, it may also please you to deliver the conveyance to this said bearer, that he may see them proceed in form and order of law, as shall appertain.

In mine other letter to you concerning the occurants and state, I have partly touched this matter for myself, to the intent that upon reading of that letter or declaration of the contents thereof to her Majesty, it might minister to you the better occasion to move this suit to her Majesty for me; trusting you will both well accept of my boldness and also favourably pardon mine importunity.

The rest in all things touching myself and my particular affairs, for relief wherein I have only and always recourse to your good will towards me, I refer to the credit of this bearer aforesaid.

Where captain Case was first sent hither by Sir R. C. and me for her Majesty's service, and that his remain with me giveth me such support as I cannot well forbear, and knowing that he hath presently written to you for your favour and help in his suit to her Majesty, therefore I am of duty drawn to accompany his letter to you with mine humble and very hearty request to do him all the furtherance you may, to relieve the poor and honest gentleman in his hard estate, and so bind us both, as we be ready, to remain ever at your commandment. And thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, xxviii Oct. 1582.

---

CXV. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxviii October, 1582. Edinburgh." From the Letter-Book, p. 37.

It may please your Honour. Sithence my last this convention, in these three days last past, hath had sundry matters in conference, especially the appointment of the parliament, the examination and trial of the grounds of the declaration set forth by the lords, the petition of the church and ministery, redress of disorders on the Borders, and the establishment of a council to the King. All which they have touched and lightly passed over without any perfect order or resolution; saving that they have concluded to authorise the old council to remain; and in place of the duke and the earl of Crayford, they have put the bishop of Orkney and the lord Lindsay; adding also to this council the abbot of Deyre and the lord of Cathcart, like as by the note enclosed will partly appear.

Upon the offer of the band sent by the King with the prior of Blantyre to the earl of Anguse, the earl subscribed the same before, he would read it, saying that he would not examine, but fulfil the King's pleasure directed to him; which part in Anguse the King hath taken in good part.

On Thursday last, Anguse, accompanied only with all the gentlemen that were with him in England, saving the two sons of Morton that were commanded to forbear to present themselves to the King, came to the court, and was received to the King's presence in his cabonett with very great favour.

This day motion shall be made to the King for Anguse restitution to his lands, which I trust shall be readily granted.

I have obtained the King's good countenance to the two sons of the earl of Morton, before restrained from his presence; and the King hath given them access to himself, and gentle words.

Upon the coming in of Anguse, and sight of the favourable entertainment given by the King to him, sundry lords departed from the court with short leave, chiefly the earl of Rothouse and the lord Oglebye.

The earls of Marshe and Eglinton, the lords Hume and Harris, and divers others, are also returned to their houses; and the number remaining here is thought very slender to continue and hold any longer this convention, or determine of any weighty affairs. Nevertheless the lords, with the King, are pleased to proceed as the King's council and time will suffer.

Yesternight information was brought to the lords here with

the King that the duke had newly written to the King by letters not yet comed to the King, certifying him that sundry ships of England lay in such straight await for him as he could not escape by them. Therefore, for the safety of his life, he prayed the King to licence him to repair into the north of Scotland, to continue there this winter. And further, that the earl of Huntley and their friends intended to gather all their forces and take the field. Upon which intelligence the earl of Gowrye hath sent to his friends to put themselves in readiness; and yesternight, after the King's return from hunting, he moved the King in his cabonett to proclaim the duke traitor, according to the act at Stirling, and to pursue him with all his powers. The King told Gowrye that the duke had lately sent to him, assuring him that he would obey and depart, as before the King had also signified to me, without regard of any peril that might fall to him, praying the King to be good to his children in case he perished in this voyage; so as the King still remaineth of opinion that he will depart notwithstanding the information and letters aforesaid, otherwise the King is well contented that he shall be declared rebel, and pursued accordingly. All the lords here do think verily that the matter will speedily fall to arms and bloodshed, and they prepare for the same with all diligence. And almost all men do look that this cause shall have some hasty sacrifice; yet in mine own conceit it will neither be so sudden as is feared, nor so hard to be prevented as is doubted.

Each day bringeth change and novelties amongst us; wherein as matters shall fall out and appear with better certainty you shall be speedily advertized. Amongst all these troubles, I humbly beseech you for my relief and quietness to have mine own cause left with you in timely remembrance as opportunity shall conveniently serve for the same. And thus, &c.

Edinburgh, xxviij October, 1582.

---

CXVI.—“To SIR F. W. xxix October, 1582. Edinburgh. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 39.

It may please your Honour. By mine other accompanying these, you may see the uncertainty of this state, which surely is not to be helped without her Majesty's especial and timely means, and some charges to be employed, chiefly and almost

wholly on the King himself; that by good handling and apt instruments to be entertained about him, may readily be brought to and holden in such course as shall well profit her Majesty. The cause is now to be won or lost; and seeing the small comfort before me, I dare not adventure myself to enter into those seas where I find the haven so perilous. I shall therefore set forwards the coming of Col. Steward with such instructions as shall be given him by the King and his council, and so leave the success to the judgment of God, and good pleasure of her Majesty. And always I beseech you for God's sake to hasten my revocation with all expedition.

Where you desire to know whether 41 may be won from 870, I thing it a matter more easy than profitable; seeing the advancement of 41 shall wound better than themselves, and that their aspiring mind cannot be kept in reasonable bonds. But their malice can little hinder the success of good causes, and they may be drawn without any great charge to continue any good action or plot to be devised.

The two Englishmen with the duke have covered themselves so cunningly with counterfeited names, as I cannot yet learn what they are indeed. And yet I have intelligence with some frequenting the duke's company, but I will travail further therein, and happily assay what 91 knoweth herein.

Thus with mine humble duty, and longing to be delivered from hence where I can do no service, I pray God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxix of October, 1582.

---

CXVII.—“To SIR F. W., xxix October, 1582. Edinburgh.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 40.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xxij hereof was brought to me soon after the dispatch of mine own letter sent yesterday to you, and as I was ready to have gone to the King to have moved him for the immediate departure of the duke, or otherwise for his pursuit against him, according to the King's promise and acts made thereon. And being well furnished with sufficient matter contained in your said letter, I took occasion to open to the King at large the whole sum and effects of her Majesty's pleasure, directed thereby to be delivered to the King by me, laying also before the King and his council the inconveniences arising by their errors and slackness

in the execution of the orders and acts set down for the duke's departure.

The King repeated how he before this had told me that the duke, having sent to him since the departure of the lard of Kilsyth, of whom I have certified before, and assured him that he would depart with all possible speed according to the King's commandment and charge, and as by my former of xxiiij hereof already advertised; and he also showed me that he had even newly received another letter from the duke by the servant of the lard of Kilsythe, in which letter the duke excuseth his abode thus long by want of wind, having sundry times assayed and entered into his ship to have sailed away. And albeit that he findeth great peril in the passage at this time, and would be glad to have licence to tarry and take better season, yet he promiseth to pass away so soon as wind and weather shall serve thereto, without excuse or delay, whatsoever shall happen to him thereon; so as the King affirmeth that he well knoweth that he shall indeed depart with the next wind. Otherwise he promiseth all severity and expedition to execute against the duke the act at Stirling, and orders take here in this behalf.

The King hath also satisfied the lords, that yesternight and this day have very earnestly dealt with him for the indelate departure of the duke, or pursuit with forces, wherein some of them let him know in what readiness they were; and because the sheriff of Bute hath written and declared to sundry of the lords that the duke had indeed attempted twice or thrice to have departed, and could not by want of wind, and that he attendeth daily the wind for his passage, therefore they were the more readily persuaded to stay their suit.

And now with the King's advice and consent it is resolved that the lords shall send to the duke a gentleman of credit and trust with themselves, that shall renew the King's commandment and charge to the duke to depart with the next wind, and that this gentleman shall attend there till the wind shall serve, to the intent he may thereon return and bring assured knowledge of the duke's departure, or else of his default and disobedience. In the mean time all forces and hostility are stayed, and the late storm stirred up by the information of the duke's purpose to settle himself in the north, which by my last before these I certified to you, is now well calmed.

The want of good foresight and intelligence amongst these lords oftentimes leadeth them and others into great errors; for, albeit the King and council were so certainly informed that the duke was returned to Dunbarton as they directed a charge to

the captain to remove him, yet I have learned surely that the duke was not at Dunbarton since his arrival in the Isle of Bute, so as I must call back mine own error committed by mine advertisement that the duke had been at Dunbarton.

This convention is dissolved without any full resolution and order in the greatest causes, and as little profit hath comed by this council and assembly; so I see little hope of the progress of this reformation pretended, or of the stablishment of any good policy in the state; neither do I find any head or particular person among these lords remaining that is willing to travail with the King and take a leading to draw this confused state to any settling, so as I doubt much of the sequel hereof; and I perceive that mine abode can give small commodity to her Majesty's service.

The lords continuing at court are the earls of Anguse, Bothwell, Marre, Glencarne, and Gowrye, the lords Lyndsey and Cathcart; Boyde is retired to his own house something suddenly, but he will speedily return.

They have not yet concluded for the manner and substance of the remedy to be taken in redressing of disorders of the Borders; wherein, as they shall consult and make me acquainted therewith, I shall speedily advertise you of the same.

They have now chosen the earl of Bothwell to be general Lieutenant in all the three Marches; his patent is proclaimed, and yet he is scarcely pleased to accept the office. All the countries adjoining to the Marches are charged to assist him as he shall call on them.

Sundry jealousies and suspicions have risen amongst the lords here, now they are once again bound together with new promises both to stand fast and hold on the action, and also to pursue the duke with all their forces in case he do not depart with the next wind. Their greatest doubt and difficulty is where and how they shall leave the King when they go forwards to the field.

The King continueth his purpose to send to her Majesty colonel Steward, shortly after the departure of the duke. He pretendeth to be doubtful of his welfare and good estate, and to remain always subject to surprises and alterations at the wills of many of the nobility to be banded together, except he may be aided by her Majesty's help and advice; which he sayeth he will both seek and also follow in all his weighty affairs. He hath been inwardly poisoned and taught evil lessons not easy to be forgotten; wherein if words may suffice he will amend all amiss.

Touching the articles and parts of negociation, I leave them

wholly to the resolution of himself, and such as he pleaseth to call to him. And after they shall be concluded, and as I shall learn and understand the same, you shall be advertized.

Albeit it was agreed by the King and convention that 200 horsemen and 200 footmen should be levied for a guard to the King and cause in hand, yet, upon the misliking of the officers of the same, the matter hath been so long deferred as now it is clean given over and thought needless, except the lords shall be constrained by the disobedience of the duke to enter into arms against him. And because I doubted to have been called on for relief of some part of the pay to have been made to those soldiers to have been listed, therefore, under the colour and the rose, I have hitherto put off the gift of any part of her Majesty's treasure with me to be given to any person, saving to some few before named in my former to you, and warranted by yours to me. Thus the portion commit to me resteth still to be employed or returned, as best shall like her Majesty to direct me. There are four principal persons looking to be relieved, viz. the earls of Marre, Gowrye, Glencarne, and the master of Glamis. And hardly may any one of those be relieved without the disdain of the others that shall be omitted.

Marre and Glamis are stedfast and to be trusted, and run a sound course; Gowrye and Glencarne have been suspected, the first to favour Arraine, and the latter to be too far bound to the duke and Arraine. Yet they are of great power, and be now joined with the others in promise renewed as before, and the casting off them will endanger perilous division; therefore I leave it to good consideration. These great personages may happily think that the Three Estates shall not be offered under 500 French crowns a piece, being 150 pounds; which sum I believe shall well please them.

But, being loathe to be any ways busy with her Majesty's purse, I commend this also to wise consideration, that may direct me therein for her Majesty's best contentment and service. Nevertheless, to satisfy the part of your letter of the xvij hereof, and touching this matter, I have thought it my duty to write thus much, and therewith to pray you that, seeing my continuance here shall little avail, as before is said, I may therefore be called from hence, and also given to understand what I shall do with the treasure remaining with me.

Thus, with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxix of Oct. 1582.

---

CXVIII.—“To SIR F. W. 2d Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh.  
*Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 43.

It may please your Honour. Finding the intelligence coming to these lords to be very slender, and that for her Majesty's service and their supply I ought to make further search, therefore I have lately aventured to bestow some charge to gain better advice and information in these affairs; and thereon I am done to understand that the name of the gentleman presently with 870 is Venables; that he was sent thither by 440, ambassador in 800, who within these ten days last sent letters to 870 from London by land. 870 giveth great entertainment to this person, and is chiefly led and advised by him. 870 giveth out to his favourites that he hopeth verily to find means to obtain the favour of 32; and thereby to recover 70 with the presence of 31. This conceipt proceedeth from his friends in 000. But upon what ground I know not.

I am also informed that about the end of August last, or near that time, a Burgonyon about the age of lx years, came into this realm and had long conference with 870, and the English gentleman. He came through a piece of England, and entered into Scotland by the Marche. I take it this was Bologna, named in your former letters; he is now departed out of this realm.

I have seen and read a letter sent very lately by 870 to 31, being all written with his own hand, and subscribed by him to the effects following. That the earl of Morton had been with him and conferred for the King's liberty, which might be easily compassed and should be but 3 days work. Therefore he prayed 31 to give credit to Morton, assuring him that he loved him entirely, and would hazard for his sake all that he had. Morton at his coming to him should open to him the means devised for the King's liberty, wherein the helps of 321 and Glencarne must be taken, and these three might well do it. He prayed 31 to be content to abide some danger, and take the oaths of these three persons to assist the execution of the device; moreover that he had been informed that 31 was persuaded to seek a wife in 000, which he wholly disliked; saying that it would be his death.

After that 31 had seen these things, he cast away the letter, saying that he was out of his wits, and that he had such about him as would bring him to work his own destruction. What shall further ensue hereon I know not, but I shall give regard to it; thinking that this practise shall shortly be defeat by the

duke's departure, that either must depart indeed, or else disobey.

The King, beginning to have in good liking the earl of Anguse, will be persuaded, I trust, to call Anguse, Bothwell, Marre, and the master of Glamis, to attend in court and tarry with him. It is thought that these four shall be of such sufficient force, as with the good countenance of the King shall be able to avoid the mischiefs of sudden surprises; and happily within short time, and good associates accompanying them, to take some leading and rule in the government. This plot is in device; as it shall proceed you shall be advertised. Thus with mine humble duty, (always praying you to hasten my revocation, or else that I may know the time of mine abode,) I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the second of November, 1582.

---

CXIX.—"To Sir FR. W., 2d Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 44.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xxvijth of the last month, I received yesterday, having no leisure to travail in the execution of the contents thereof before the dispatch hereof; but by my next you shall understand what I do therein. Because I saw sundry circumstances persuading the duke's continuance in this realm, and albeit that he should depart shortly from the Isle of Bute, to obey and perform the King's commandment in that part; yet it is like that he shall bestow himself in some other isle and place adjoining to this realm, to be ready both to return, and also execute any enterprise for the alteration of this state. And seeing the great slackness in these lords, presently grown careless to travail and press the expedition of the duke's departure, and to send a gentleman with charge to see and record his passage away with the first wind, or else to signify his disobedience therein, according to their former purpose, and as I have certified in my last before these; therefore I have again both right earnestly moved the King for the immediate departure of the Duke, and that for the hastening and surety of the same it might please the King to send speedily a gentleman with his express charge and commandment to the duke in this behalf; and also advised the lords to be more careful in these weighty causes.

Whereupon the King hath oftentimes told me that the duk

hath never assured and purchased him for certain to depart with the next wind, setting him together to some other parts out of this realm; and for the immediate performance of the same the King will send to the duke Mr. Thoma Colasse, a gentleman lately sworn of the shrievalty, to take his journey this day, and to see the King's commandments fully obeyed and fulfilled by the duke. The lords likewise have now appointed the lord Boyd's son to repair to the duke, and to attend there until the wind shall be found good for his departure; and thereon to return with sure knowledge of his departure or disobedience. What the success shall be hereon, you shall understand soon after the return of either of these gentlemen thus sent to the duke.

The King hath sent to all the warden and barons dwelling near the Borders, to assemble him here the sixth of this month, purposing to take with them that every lord and owner may be answerable for his tenants and others under his rule, according to the ancient bond made to the kings of this realm in that behalf. At this time they intend to take full order for all Border matters, and to commit the execution of that resolution to the negotiation of the ambassador to be sent to her Majesty from hence, who so coming now stayeth upon the departure of the duke. For it is not thought convenient to send an ambassador to her Majesty before the duke be gone out of the realm. In the mean season they promise to keep ordinary meetings, and to give direction for the Lord Lieutenant and the Wardens to do justice for preservation of peace and quietness on the Marches.

In these two days last by-past the King and council have been occupied for the reformations of his household, and as the offices of the lord treasurer and controller receiving into their hands the greatest part of all the yearly revenues and profits of this crown have been most touched therein: so they have both offered to surrender to the King their offices, upon payment of the sums appearing to be due to them, whereon the treasurer claimeth  $lx^m/l.$  and the controller  $xij^m/l.$  Scotts, due severally to them: and also in this reckoning the treasurer and controller have entered into warm words, charging each other to demand much more than can be found due to them. But, in the end, the offices are returned and left with the former officers; and they are reconciled and have passed over all bitterness falling betwixt them, and the King's house remaineth in case as it was before.

The King, well pleased to restore the earl of Anguse to his possessions, gave order to him to devise and frame the warrant for his restitution; which the earl caused to frame and be drawn

and after presented it to the King, who with great good will came purposely to the council then sitting, to have the bill signed by them. But the earl of Gowrie, perceiving his interest in the wardship of the daughters of Whytlawe to be touched thereby, told the King in his ear that the grant was too general; praying him to stay it until order might be taken betwixt Anguse and him. The King stayed the bill for that point, condemning nevertheless the unfriendly doings of Gowrie therein; and after of his own accord, (and partly by the good means of the prior of Blantyre,) he frankly signed the bill, commending it to the council to be likewise allowed and subscribed by them. Upon the reading of the bill before the council, Gowrye moved that the King's advocate might be called to see that the form were perfect before it should pass them, offering notwithstanding in good terms all possible kindness to Anguse. The lord Lindsey was very round that the bill might pass without impediment; and by general vote it was allowed, and remaineth now at the seal to be perfected.

On Wednesday last the earl of Marre came to me, letting me know the present condition and state of their cause, and offering himself, his friends and his whole power, to be employed as her Majesty shall direct for the progress and benefit of this action, to the King's profit and welfare and the preservation of the good amity of these realms. Surely the nobleman is endowed with noble qualities, being always found so steadfast, as he hath been ever seen mindful and constant in his word and promises, being often times more ready to perform and do good offices than hastily to promise the same. If her Majesty please to show any liberality amongst the noblemen, then I think that he hath and shall deserve to be with the first of them.

The earls of Glencarne and Gowrye, with the lord Lindsay, came yesterday to me, entering into several discourses and devices for remedies of the apparent evils in this state, with liberal offers of their ready devotion and good offices in this and all other actions for the advancement of the common causes and the amity betwixt the two crowns. I was advised that some of them had another errand; and albeit I have put it over for this time, yet I shall be assailed again, and tried what I will do towards their relief and satisfaction. So as they are either in time to be contented, or at length they will scarcely cherke at my empty hand. In this conference I have taken occasion to report to them the slanderous bruits craftily cast abroad in this town, to persuade men to think that great stir and division was fallen amongst themselves, that sundry of them had adventured great prejudice to this cause by their untimely favours and trea-

ties with the duke and Arrayne; and under the title of these brutes I left nothing untouched that I knew might rub on their sores. All which they have taken in good part, confessing that like rumours were indeed sown abroad, but without any just cause or ground; concluding that these should nevertheless be lessons to them to beware, and by their sound actions to approve and always declare that they did and would ever honourably hold on their course with their associates, as for the good progress of the action and to their own honours should appertain. And with such good terms and promises we wrapped up the matter with good contentment.

By good intelligence I have learned that the lords here have thought her Majesty's purse to have been over long shut and kept from them; and some of them look that a greater portion should be presented and given them than I have written and advised to be sufficient, and that I thought might please them. Nevertheless I have not heard on that side, neither dare I meddle with her Majesty's purse without especial direction, and therefore I still refer this matter to her Highness's good pleasure and wise consideration.

After the departure of the duke and upon the coming in of the ambassador to be addressed to her Majesty from hence, mine abode in this realm shall little profit her Majesty's service. It may therefore please you to be a mean that I may be revoked thereon, or at least that I may know how her Majesty shall please to dispose me; to the intent I may draw my households together for ease of my charges, and give order in mine own affairs, that upon the uncertainty of my return and state receive no little prejudice. Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, ijnd November, 1582.

---

CXX.—"To SIR FR. W. vj Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 47.

It may please your Honour. The King, according to my former, sent Mr. David Collesse with his letter and especial message to the duke, doing him thereby to understand that upon the duke's promise given to the King, assuring him that he would without delay or excuse depart from this realm with the next wind, the King had thereon promised both the Queen's Majesty of England, and also all his nobility assembled at this late convention, and others his subjects, that the duke should

pass away indeed as soon as the wind and weather served him aptly thereunto; and therefore he willed the duke, as he tendered his honour and safety, to delay no time, but to take the next wind serving for his departure. Herewith the King hath persuaded the duke to give no trust to any person advising him to disobey or tarry longer in this realm, willing the duke to advertise him truly what subjects of this realm had counselled him to abide; and as it is known to the King that some have earnestly dealt with the duke in this behalf, so the King looketh to receive plain and true information of the same from the duke, whom he warneth to beware to follow their advice, who for their own private advantage do little regard the King's safety or the duke's well doing.

And the King hath also desired the duke both to put speedily from him the English rebels and papists in his company, and also to let him know truly what they are, and what be their names. Further, the King offereth to be a petitioner to her Majesty for her Highness good opinion and favour to the duke upon his reconciliation and amendment; and he assureth the duke that Anguse, being wholly at his devotion and appointment, shall not seek to revenge or hurt him; so as the King putteth him in good comfort to call him in time again to him and into court, and with the good will of her Majesty and favour of the noblemen here. If these persuasions may not prevail, then Mr. Collesse is directed for the last, to let him know that the King doth think he hath greatly abused him, and will not pass over such dishonour and indignity without due chastisement.

Now the King is informed that the duke departed away on Wednesday last, and the earl of Glencarne is advised that he entered into the sea on Thursday last. Others have reported that he embarked and passed away on Friday last with two ships and a pinnace; and some hath told me that he is not yet gone, but rather drawing towards Dunbarton.

Mr. David Collesse is not yet returned, nor any letters or other advertisement are comed hither from him, since his departure. By some in his company I look to receive some knowledge in these things, and, thinking that these uncertain bruits may peradventure be sent unto you, therefore I thought it good to write partly thereof; and as I shall have better certainty in the same, you shall be soon after advertised.

For the stay of the Borders, the King is resolved to repair in person, and be at Peebles the xxvjth hereof. For which purpose, and for his guard in that journey, this town of Edinburgh is directed to prepare 200 footmen to attend on his person.

The King is much grieved with these dayly disorders falling

out on the Borders, wherein he hath promised largely to provide remedy; and for some immediate order to be taken for the present stay and prevention of further evils, he appointed sundry of his council to consult therein, who, I think, shall shortly acquaint me with their resolution and device, which I shall soon after signify to you. The earl of Arraine hath written an humble letter to the ministers with great submission, and referring credit to the bearer his kinsman; he hath plainly confessed the association and demission of the crown to have been intended and practised by the Duke, whom he directly chargeth to have sought the alteration of religion. These fair letters and words obtain little credit as yet. He continueth still at Ruthen in hope of grace.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the vijth of November, 1582.

---

CXXI—"To SIR F. W. 8 Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh.  
*Private.*" From the Letter-Book, p. 49.

It may please your Honour. Albeit I have been borne in hand that the coffer wherein were the originals of letters betwixt the Scottish Queen and the earl of Bothwell had been delivered to sundry hands, and thereby was presently wanting and unknown where it rested, yet I have learned certainly by the prior of Pluscardine's means, that both the coffer and also the writings are comed and now remaineth with the earl of Gowrye, who, I perceive, will be hardly entreated to make delivery to her Majesty, according to her Highness's desire. This time passed I have expended in searching where the coffer and writings were, wherein, without the help of the prior, I should have found great difficulty; now I will assay Gowrye, and of my success you shall be shortly advertised.

Because Thomas Douglas, servant to Archibald Douglas, and that took the copies and letters out of the hole, was absent, so as I could not deal myself with him, therefore I have broken the matter to the earl of Anguse, who offered gladly his whole endeavour, and hath sent for Thomas Douglas to have been here yesterday, but he is not found at the place where he remained, nor is comed hither. Nevertheless I am promised that, in case he be and continue in Scotland, he shall be brought hither to me; wherein I shall use all expedition possible, and of my proceedings you shall shortly understand.

By the error of my man that copied out the last cypher you sent me, for preservation of the original, and in figure for the King of Scots had wrongfully placed and set the figures of 31 for 91, therefore in my former letters to you of the ijd hereof, I find that I have commit the like fault, and set down for the King aforesaid the figures of 31, where it should have been 91, like as by the state and circumstances you may perceive. This error I pray you reform, and therewith to pardon this oversight.

Upon the review and consideration of your former letters to me, and our present disposition at court, albeit I have little hope that this negociation of colonel Steward and Mr. Jas. Colville shall bring such profit to her Majesty and common causes, as surely it may do in case the same shall be well excepted and followed out as appertaineth; yet that no default shall be found and rightly reputed to me, and that the good end and success hereof may be disposed and governed by God's good will, and to be laid before her Majesty to make choice of the same, I have therefore both drawn forwards the sending of these ambassadors with such errands and offers as shall be found profitable, and also obtained that such good ministers should be employed therein as I knew were well affected, and would be careful to advance the cause to the best course.

Moreover, there is a right good mind presently planted and remaining with the King, and, by the company now provided to be kept about him, may be continued and increased, whereby he and this realm in time may with charge be won to her Majesty's devotion, as by these ambassadors shall be made more manifest, as well to yourself as also to others. If this may be thought good and commodious for her Majesty, I shall gladly and with all care set forwards the same; otherwise my labour shall be lost.

And as my service shall then bring no fruit, so I humbly pray you to help me that I be not kept longer to beat the air, to her Majesty's charges and my fruitless pains.

Thus leaving all others to the next, and still praying to be revoked, or otherwise given to understand what it shall please her Majesty to determine of and command me, whereunto I shall willingly obey and employ all my power so long as life shall endure, and with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, viijth Novembris, 1582.

CXXII.—“To SIR FR. W. 8 Novembris, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 50.

It may please your Honour. The King, being fully determined to send to her Majesty in ambassage col. Wm. Steward and Mr. Ja. Colville, with such instructions as shall be seen good to him and his council, and whereof upon the resolution of the same I may happily give you hereafter some taste and understanding, therefore he did require me yesterday to write for and procure their passports to be granted and sent hither for them, with such speed as about the xxjst hereof, before which time he assureth himself that the duke shall be manifestly known to be departed out of this realm, they may enter and take their journey towards her Majesty; it may therefore please you to move her Majesty for this passport. And upon her Highness's pleasure signified for the grant thereof, to cause it to be conveyed to me with expedition, according to the King's desire. His purpose is to give his direction and dispatch to these persons before his repair to Peebles; and thereon to hold forwards in that appointed voyage, which he intendeth to begin about the xxiiijth of this month at the farthest. But as the resolution for this diet was unlooked for, so the requirement, I think, shall be as sudden.

The King is still persuaded that the duke departed of Friday last, letting me know that the earl of Glencarne was thereof advertised for certain; but because I know Glencarne seeketh busily the liberty of Arraine, that standeth wholly on the departure of the duke, therefore I have advised the King to suspend his opinion therein, until he shall receive assured knowledge by Mr. David Collesse, who is not returned, nor hath sent any advertisement to the King as yet; and I am informed by some of good credit with the duke, that he is not gone out of the Isle of Bute. But resting for the certainty hereof on the letters or message from some presently at Rose castle, where I think the duke yet remaineth, I look daily for intelligence; and, upon receipt thereof, I shall timely acquaint you with such advice as shall come to me.

The King hath been advised and brought by good means, not without my privity, to make a special choice of the earls of Anguse, Bothwell, Marre, and the master of Glamis, to be attendant in court and tarry about him; and therefore he hath now in very favourable and gracious terms signified his good

opinion severally to them all; and that that matter may be the better strengthened, he is well pleased both to write for the master of Glamyse, presently gone to his house for some few days, to hasten him; and also by the same letter to renew and repeat again his former words to the master and the rest in this behalf. Further, he hath likewise called the abbot of Dunfermling and the clerk register, letting them know that his affairs and policy are not seasonably regarded and ordered for the welfare of him and his estate; noting unto them that this evil groweth chiefly in that every counsellor trusting in other, and thinking the matter to appertain no nearer to one than to another, referreth and layeth over the labour to others, and to avoid suspicion of ambition, envy and malice, ready to fall to any enterprising to deal without any special commission; and therefore he hath prayed them to supply this want, and from hence to be careful to see his said affairs and policy to be timely and rightly ordered, as for himself and common wealth shall be most profitable; assuring them that he would bear them out against the biting and malice of all that should therein be offended with them. Whereupon they have promised, without regard of feede or displeasure, to omit nothing that may advance or profit his desire in this behalf.

The joining of these young noblemen with those grave and honest counsellors, and such good associates as shall be shortly conjoined with them, doth promise better effects and progress of the King in this good course than hath been looked or that do appear hitherto to be with surety; nevertheless I know that this beginning doth much offend some and shall be greatly impugned; and I am sundry ways put in fear that some lords here will yet assay to bring in again both the duke and Arraine; against the which no travail and diligence shall be spared.

The ministers of this town have yesterday received letters from their friends in France, certifying them certainly that there is great practises intended for the execution of some attempt for the alteration of this present estate. Sundry passengers with letters from France arrived the other day from Flanders; but I cannot perceive that any person suspected to have any secret packets of any importance is comed in with them; except it be some that quietly landed at Eyremouth by boat; of whom I shall make further inquiry.

The King, determining to be at Peebles in person for redress on the Borders, as I have before certified, hath therefore stayed the lieutenantancy granted to Bothwell; and what he and his council, appointed for these causes, have resolved for the present remedy

of these matters, it will appear by his own letter concluded to be sent to her Majesty very speedily. This letter I look to receive very shortly, to be conveyed to her Majesty; therefore I leave all these causes to the view of the same.

Thus with mine humble duty. &c.

Edinburgh. viij November, 1582.

---

CXXIII.—“To SIR FR. W., xij November, 1582. Edinburgh.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 52.

It may please your Honour. Because I had both learned that the casket and letters mentioned in my last before these were comed to the possession of the earl of Gowrye, and also found that no mean might prevail to win the same out of his hands without his own consent and privity, in which behalf I had employed fit instruments that nevertheless profited nothing: therefore I attempted to assay himself, letting him know that the said casket and letters should have been brought to her Majesty by the offer and good means of good friends, promising to have delivered them to her Majesty before they came into his hands and custody. And knowing that he did bear like affection and was ready to pleasure her Majesty in all things, and chiefly in this that had been thus far tendered to her Highness, and which thereby should be well accepted, and with princely thanks and gratuity be requited to his comfort and contentment: I moved him that they might be a present to be sent to her Majesty from him, and that I might cause the same to be conveyed to her Majesty; adding hereunto such words and arguments as might both stir up a hope of liberality and also best effect the purpose.

At the first he was loath to agree that they were in his possession, but I let him plainly know that I was certainly informed that they were delivered to him by Sanders Jordan. Whereupon he pressed to know who did so inform me, inquiring whether the sons of the earl of Morton had done it or no. I did not otherwise in plain terms deny or answer thereunto, but that he might think that he had told me, as the prior is ready to avouch, and well pleased that I shall give him to be the author thereof. After he said all these letters were in his keeping, (which he would neither grant nor deny,) yet he might not deliver them to any person without the consents and privities as well of the King, that had interest therein, as also of the rest

of the noblemen enterprisers in the action against the King's mother, and that would have them kept as an evidence to warrant and make good that action. And albeit I replied that their action in that part touching the assignation of the crown to the King by his mother, had received such establishment, confirmation, and strength by acts of parliaments and other public authority and instruments, as neither should that case be suffered to come in debate or question, nor such scrolls and pages ought to be showed for the strengthening thereof, so as these might well be left and be rendered to the hands of her Majesty, to whom they were destined before they fell in his keeping. Yet he would not be removed nor satisfied, concluding, after much reasoning, that the earl of Morton, nor any other that had the charge and keeping thereof, durst at any time make delivery. And because it was the first time that I had moved him therein, and that he would gladly both answer her Majesty's good expectation in him, and also perform his duty due to his sovereign and associates in the action aforesaid, therefore he would seek out the said casket and letters at his return to his house, (which he thought should be within short time,) and upon finding of the same, and better advice and consideration had of the cause, he would give me further answer. This resolution I have received as the thing that for the present I could not better, leaving him to give her Majesty such testimony of his good will towards her by his frank dealing herein as she may have cause to confirm her Highness' good opinion conceived already of him, and be thereby drawn to greater goodness towards him. I shall still labour him, both by myself and also by all other means; but I greatly distrust the desired success herein.

The earl of Anguse hath found out and called to him Thos. Douglas, servant [of] Mr. Arch. Douglas, and examined him for the writings and copies of letters taken out of the hole in his master's chamber in London; but he so utterly denyeth to have taken any letters or writings after the stay of his master, as he offered to suffer death in case any such shall be proved against him. The earl is verily persuaded that he doth not dissemble with him, wherein he will try him.

In searching out of the passengers landed at Eyremouth, certified in my last before these, I have found that they were soldiers serving under Col. Steward in the Low Countries, and that they had no letters other than such as they brought from Scotchmen, companions with them in those wars.

In this I am credibly informed that a French gentleman, servant to the French king, came about 20 days last past to Cam-

pyre, seeking to have had passage into Scotland, where he found a ship ready to sail for Scotland; and meeting with Walter Baford, and other burgesses of Edinburgh, arrived here lately from Flanders, he inquired diligently of them where the duke of Lennox was. Baford, pretending by sundry testimonies to be an especial friend to the duke, obtained such credit with this gentleman, as he showed to Bafford and his fellow with him two large packets addressed, as I am advised, from the French king, the dukes of Brabant, Guyse, Joyns, with sundry others to the duke of Lennox. Herewith this messenger told them that he was to hasten to Lennox with all possible speed, and that Lennox should not lack comforts, men and money, if he tarried at Dunbarton, till this messenger came to him. But after Baford had assured him that Lennox was comed from Dunbarton, and as he thought was already arrived in France, or would be there very shortly, this messenger retired himself back again to the French court with all expedition, being in an exceeding passion to understand that Lennox had left Dunbarton.

He showed himself well acquainted with the state of Scotland, declaring with good intelligence who were friends to the duke and would stand with him, and what noblemen had enterprised this action against him. If he had comed forwards in ship with the rest as he had purposed, he should have made delivery of his packets to other hands than he was directed. The duke of Lennox hath written to the duke of Guise and sundry noblemen in France, signifying that, albeit he be removed from the King's presence by sundry noblemen that have surprised the King's person and detain the same to his great peril, yet he hath seized himself of the strongest piece and principal key of the realm, and bath the favour and hearts of all the chief noblemen in the realm loving truly the King and his mother, by whose forces he is of sufficient power to remain in safety in that realm, and easily to daunt the other with the King, in case he might assay them without the danger of the King's person arriving in the hands and possession of his enemies; therefore, for the liberty and safety of the King and cause, he prayed to be aided with 1,500 shot, which he thinketh shall suffice to work the effects he desireth, and hold the King and that realm to the devotion of the French king, his master.

0150 is advertised that 19 is comed into Piccardy with the French army, purposing to bestow them in the Low Countries, and afterwards to persuade 44 to possess himself of all the strongholds in those parts, putting into them sufficient garisons of the French, to keep them for his own use; and hereupon to

destroy all the protestants. To this practice he is advised that 60 is well pleased and consenting. He hath told me this with earnest request both to signify the same to you, and also to pray you to make the same known to the prince of Orange. And albeit I cannot think that such platts, accustomed to be so closely covered, can be thus plainly discovered before the time of execution thereof, yet, to satisfy his desire, I have thought good to signify this matter to you and his request; which I now leave to your further disposition.

The King hath written to her Majesty by the letters inclosed for reformation of Border causes, to such effects as by the view thereof will appear.

He hath sent forth his missives to call the Wardens and Barons of the Borders to take order with them, according to my former; but few or none are yet comed; and it is looked that the earl of Morton, Warden of the West Marches, will remain still at home; which if it shall so fall out I trust then to disburthen him of that office and charge, as happily hereafter you shall further understand.

Mr. David Colless returned from the duke on Saturday last, very late in the night, bringing with him the duke's letters to the King, and advertisements that the duke with two ships of his own, and five others loden with fish, lowsed out on Thursday was a sevenight in the evening, passing as far forth as the Mull in Galloway; where the wind turned and hath put him and his two ships with great danger of life into the Isle of Comray, twelve miles from Dunbarton, and the other five ships into the haven of Farley, within two miles of Comraye; where the duke remaineth, accompanied with the master of Levingstone, the two Englishmen, and his own servants; pretending to depart with the next wind, in case the King shall so direct him.

By his letter to the King, (the contents whereof have been signified to me, and I look to have the sight thereof very shortly,) he complaineth grievously of his evil fortune, laying out the late dangers that he hath escaped, with extreme miseries, and declaring the greatness thereof to be such as he trusteth they shall move the King to have compassion on him and his poor children, that by his decay shall be undone. He accounteth himself to be as sure to die and perish in this voyage, if he shall needs be constrained to take it, as if he were condemned, and so drawn [to] the scaffold to be executed; seeing no other difference than that it shall be more for his honour to end his life and feed the fishes in the sea in obeying the King's commandment, than to be executed by censure of law for trespass. For he assureth the King that he knoweth ships

of England to lay in await for him, and that will sink the ship wherein he shall be found. Therefore he maketh earnest petition to the King that in favour of his own life, and that he be not thus in his young years taken away from his young children, that have no other succour, that it may please the King to be mean that he may have leave to pass through England with any small number to be appointed, or else that he may sojourn this winter in the north of Scotland, to the intent that, upon the bruit of his stay and remain there, the seas may be cleared from the pirates awaiting for him, and that thereon he may pass away with safety at length. He offereth to obey and depart by sea, in case the King will so command him; repeating oftsoones that he is assured thereby to lose his life, and thereupon he prayeth to have return of the King's pleasure, showing that he will rest and attend thereon. He sticketh not to say that I have been the mean to lay some of her Majesty's own ships on the seas for him; gathering that therefore I press the King so earnestly for his departure; but this shall not, I trust, work such effects as he looketh for.

Albeit Mr. David Collesse sought of him in the King's name, and by his direction, to understand the names of two Englishmen with him, yet he would not discover them; saying they were but two silly fellows of small account that had fallen in his company, and he would not leave nor deliver them. And albeit Mr. Collesse sought at other hands to learn the names of the Englishmen, and what they were, yet he could not prevail therein.

The duke confessed that some noblemen of this realm, for their own particulars, had moved him to tarry still in Scotland; nevertheless he would not make them known, seeming that they were, or should be, known to the King.

He remaineth in the Isle of Comraye in a poor cottage, much distressed and dismayed, pretending to desire nothing more than to be in France with safety; but I am still informed by intelligence from some about him that he will be loath to depart before he shall receive letters and direction out of France; in which expectation he may happily be defeated, or else be driven hastily to his Northern friends wherein he chiefly trusteth.

It is like that God will have some sacrifice of blood, according to the opinions of some others touched in my former, before this action shall be finished; and I think verily that his abode and taking of arms shall be more profitable than dangerous, whereby the confederates in the old platt, as well for papistry as also for other perilous innovations, may be discovered and

peradventure well uttered ; all which I leave to good and further experience.

Because I understood something how the case stood with the duke before the return of Mr. Collesse, therefore I had earnestly moved the King and sundry of the council for speedy order to be taken against him ; wherein I find the King more forwards and willing to see the execution thereof for his immediate departure, than divers of the council that have been and ought to be earnest therein. I look that resolution and order shall be roundly taken herein ; whereof you shall be advertised within very few days.

This with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, xijth November, 1582.

---

CXXIV.—“To SIR FR. WA., xvij Novemb. 1582. Edinburgh, *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 56.

IT may please your Honour. Your last of the vijth hereof have given me great light and understanding, as well of the dangers likely to fall in this state, as also of the occasions ministered thereby to us to provide timely remedy for prevention of the evils threatened to come on us and this realm. For this help in my service, and for your favour to myself, I do right humbly thank you.

That the likeliness in this state may appear, and that necessity presently calleth us either to take the occasion offered, or otherwise to cast off the amity with this nation, I have written a long tedious letter to you, seeking resolution and direction what course I shall take and how far I shall entertain, hold or bind the King and this state to her Majesty's devotion. In the same the professed good will and towardness in the King's person, with preparation of apt instruments about him, is sufficiently signified to declare the probability that with convenient charge he may be kept in her Majesty's course, and with him this state may be the better holden. The difficulties in this state are touched, and there is also a request made to her Majesty by the King for a passport to the duke ; all which I have so largely set down that thereon some order may be taken to bind or to loose with this nation ; and that thereon the coming of these ambassadors to be sent from hence may be furthered or stayed, as shall be found most convenient and agreeable to

your late advice. If upon good consideration of this cause, her Majesty shall find and resolve that the charge to win and retain this King and realm shall exceed the profits growing thereby, then her Highness hath apt occasion given to let the cause fall at this time with some good colour, and thereon revoke me, that can nothing profit to remain longer, and the ambassadors aforesaid may well be stayed. But if her Majesty can be pleased to be at some charge to prevent the French and foreign practises, and to retain the King and this state in her Highness' course, then it is high time to lay the foundation and hasten the coming of the said ambassadors, who may happily be drawn (if she so like) to bring with them and offer to her Highness all such conditions and articles as shall be seen profitable for her Highness' welfare.

And having now presented these to her Majesty's own choice, I trust you will thereon take order, and I heartily beseech you so to use and dispose of them, as either the cause may in best season be taken in hand and effectually pursued, or else it may, with this apt opportunity, be left in best terms, and that I may therewith be revoked with speed.

Col. Steward hath his duty and commendations heartily remembered unto you, praying you in your next letters to the prince of Orange to excuse his long abode in this country, with declaration of his present service, wherein he is to be employed, and for the which his remain here hath been the longer.

For your great goodness towards me in the expedition of my suit for the lease of the bishop of Carlisle, promised by her Majesty to be assigned to me upon your late motion, I give you most humble thanks, rendering myself, my service, and all that I possess to be at your direction and commandment.

I have spoken with the earl of Anguse and the prior of Pluscardine for your money due by them; they are willing and have promised to pay you with all thanks, and with the speed they can. But because their present state sufficeth not to make present payment, neither have they as yet the piece of the earl of Morton, therefore they do suspend the appointment of the time to be prescribed for the payment, until they may be better assured of their own abilities to perform accordingly.

Mr. Carmicghell prayeth you, in your next letters to me, to direct me to move the earl of Anguse in his behalf, trusting the same shall do him great good. The earl of Anguse is purposed to write shortly to her Majesty and to the earl of Leicester.

And thus ceasing to trouble you further, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvij of November, 1582.

V.—“TO SIR FR. WA. xvij Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 58.

may please your Honour. Your last packet of the viijth of this month was brought to me late in the night next after the dispatch of my last before these; by the which, and by other apparent matters seen and falling out here, the condition of this realm and of these affairs may appear to be dangerously entangled, and likely to be further incumbered with such subtil and cunning practices as require both speedy remedy, and also grave advice for the best provision of the same.

The duke, misliking his lodging and entertainment in Combermere, is returned into the main land of this realm to a town called Kirklargay, about xiiij miles from Dunbarton; seeking either to have leave to pass through England into France, or else to be suffered to winter in the north of Scotland. It is now well understood that he attendeth to receive comforts, both by the division of the lords with the King, and also from France; from whence he looketh for an ambassador, and for La Groye; and the bruit of the coming of this ambassador, with such a large mass of money as is given forth to be brought with him, worketh no little effects and change in these parts.

The lords here have moved the King for the immediate departure of the duke, wherein I think the King is more forward and desirous than some of the motioners; and the King hath promised them that it shall be done with all speed and as wind and weather shall serve, showing them that the duke and many other ships on that coast do still and only wait on the wind.

Because I saw it high time to hasten the departure of the duke, or otherwise to procure some round proceeding against him, I opened to the King the dangers and inconveniences growing by his abode; whereupon the King discovered to me, in great secret, that for the expedition of the duke's passage into France he would send David Collesse to prepare a ship of Leith to receive and transport the duke and some small number into France by the east seas; minding to do this very privily and with all speed: and now I perceive that Collesse hath put the ship in readiness at Leith, and that the King hath written to the duke to come speedily and closely thither, to pass away from thence by the east seas. And albeit that the King thinketh the duke shall embark at Leith very shortly, yet for the more surety of his departure in best time, and least the wind and weather shall not serve with sufficient speed, he moved me to procure her Majesty's leave and passport for the duke to pass

through England. And because he found me unwilling and staggering thereat, laying sundry reasons for me, therefore he said he would write himself to her Majesty therein; declaring that he desired her Majesty's leave and passport for the duke, to the intent he might be timely quit of him, and thereby take from him all excuse of delay; willing me to assure her Majesty that, if the duke refused or delayed to go away upon receipt of the passport, he would then be satisfied that the duke dealt doubly with him, and thereon he would pursue him with all his forces. And in this behalf he hath written to her Majesty with his own hand, praying me to cause his letter to be conveyed and to procure return of her Highness' pleasure with all possible diligence. Thus upon his earnest request, with many signs of very good affection to her Majesty, and large promises to be found ever constant and faithful in his course with her Highness, I have agreed to give it the convoy; leaving the grant of the said passport to her Majesty's good pleasure. The King desireth to have this passport for the duke, and for five or six servants with him; wherein his desire is so great as the grant of it shall greatly satisfy and please him, and be a mean to put away the duke very speedily, or else to proceed with force against him. What it shall best like her Majesty to do in this behalf, I beseech you to give me advertisement with all expedition.

On Thursday last in the evening, the King, sitting in council, directed Dunfermling, then occupying the place of the lord chancellor, to propound to and move that assembly for Arrain's liberty; and thereupon it was voted by all the counsellors there present, except the abbot of Cambuskeneth, that Arraine should be immediately discharged of his imprisonment at Ruthen, and have leave to come and remain at his house at Keneill, xij miles from this town, with provision that he should not come near the King by ten miles. The earls of Gowrye and Glencarne had secretly moved the King to this, who perceiving now that the King findeth himself abused, and that also the rest of the associates in this action, and generally the people, are much grieved herewith, have therefore sought to excuse themselves to the earl of Marr and others, absent from the council at the resolution hereof. So soon as this was passed, the King sent the prior of Blantyre, newly made lord privy seal, and one of the secret council, to give me knowledge hereof, and to feel my liking in the same; where upon, contrary to the King's expectation, I told the prior that it was strange to me to find such a sudden revolt and so good a cause to be given over, or rather betrayed, by some of the associates in the enterprise; proving by evident arguments that the untimely

in this realm  
 and great blood-  
 the immediate  
 of the duke

after malcontents,  
 now might come  
 with his forces,  
 in the west were  
 ready to enter  
 the act of coun-  
 delate departure, and  
 the warding of Arraine,

thereby appear to her  
 ness should be no better  
 of the associates in the  
 band, that it was time for  
 take arms against their ene-  
 to disturb the state likely to

condemned. These and many  
 him, with request to acquaint the  
 seeing the apparent evils arising  
 good affection to the progress  
 wherein his labours and means have  
 agreed readily to warn and move the  
 of this act, and also to give suffi-  
 Majesty that the same shall not prejudice  
 led; which soon after he well accom-  
 very ready to do such good offices as  
 comfortable consideration.

Now I came to the King, dealing with him in  
 done with the prior. Whereupon I found  
 persuaded the King to give order then already  
 in the act for Arraine's liberty, and to award  
 at charge by his letters to Arraine to continue in  
 And for the better satisfying of her Majesty  
 the King said that he would partly touch this  
 letters to her Majesty, willing me to assure her  
 in this, and in all other affairs of importance, he  
 follow her Majesty's advice and counsel, and so  
 perform his course and amity with her Majesty as  
 well approve both the inward love and affection towards  
 ighness, and also his steadfast constancy in the same;  
 ng for witness thereof to yield her Majesty any pleasure or  
 er in his power. And there upon of his own accord he is  
 determined to take the two Englishmen with the duke to be

delivered to her Majesty: for the execution whereof he hath already given direction. He offereth besides G. Douglas, or any other in his realm and suspected to have practised, or to be privy in any thing touching her Majesty or estate, shall be examined upon any such articles as shall please her Majesty's address to be ministered to him, or them: seeming to be very desirous to have any apt occasion to give her Majesty appearance of his good will and resolute meaning to her Majesty. All which shall be made known to her Majesty with better testimonies to be given by his ambassadors prepared to repair to her Majesty immediately after the departure of the duke: and for whom oft-soones he prayeth to have her Majesty's safe conduct, according to my former.

The bruit of the act passed in council for Arraine's liberty suddenly stirred up such murmur and offence amongst the people, as, if the same act had not been quietly stayed, immediate troubles had thereon ensued. And albeit that the earls of Gowrye and Glencarne have laboured to acquit themselves of any evil intention in that matter, making large protestations that they will stand with their fellows in this action, wherein Gowrye affirmeth that he will continue to the end, notwithstanding he should be left alone without help: yet the rest of the associates and the favourers of the cause have these noblemen in such jealousy, as some division is threatened to follow thereon. And the King, misliking greatly the present condition of this state, doubting that the sequel shall draw some danger to his person, is now better pleased to have some guard of horsemen and footmen about him, more than at this time will be gotten for him; for supply whereof the earls of Anguse, Bothwell, and Marre, and master of Glamis, must call all their friends and attend in court to their great charges: wherewith the earle of Marre and master of Glamis have bene so long burdened that their estate, and chiefly of Marre, being left in great debts, can hardly sustain.

All these I thought good to signify unto you in this large and tedious manner, to the intent it may be made known to her Majesty both in what dangerous case the condition of the King and of his estate and realm presently standeth, and also what good mind is pretended to reign at this time in the King towards her Majesty; upon sight and consideration whereof, such platts and resolution may be devised as shall be found most necessary and expedient for the prosperity of all these causes remembered, and for her Majesty's best service and pleasure. For, knowing mine own weakness and insufficiency to govern such weighty matters hanging in such tickleness and danger, and not knowing to what certain end and scope I shall draw the King and this state, or how

far I shall entertain, hold, or bind them in her Majesty's course and devotion ;—therefore I have thought it my duty humbly to pray speedy and full direction in all the same for my warrant, and to lead me to employ myself and endeavour to execute all things agreeable to her Highness' direction and best contentment.

Because I have found and been often relieved by the especial good offices and diligence of the prior of Blantyre, that wholly hath dedicated himself to her Majesty's devotion and course, therefore I bestowed upon him a chain of gold under the value of 100 crowns, leaving him to the further bounty of her Majesty. I have also given to Mr. David Collesse two bracelets of gold and stones, about the value of 20 marks, leaving him likewise in comfort of her Majesty's further benevolence upon the good progress of causes ; and to sundry others I have given convenient rewards, without any great charges to her Majesty ; referring still and entire and untouched all the 900 pounds ; for I have not yet received the 50 pounds appearing parcel of the 1000 pounds appointed for her Majesty's service here.

I have been often times assayed by means craftily from the earls of Glencarne and Gowrye for relief to be made to them in their charges at court and attendance in this action ; but I have hitherto laid them over, but yet with some malcontentment. If it shall please her Majesty to revoke me timely, I may thereby best acquit me of them ; but if her Majesty shall resolve to continue me here any longer, then I do most humbly pray that I may have speedy understanding thereof, and with the same to be perfectly directed in all things ; and also have leave to accompany the ambassadors to Berwick and to return again hither within any short time to be prescribed by her Majesty.

I have sundry times sounded the King for his favour to be showed towards the lords John and Claud Hamilton, that thereby her Majesty's honour gaged to them in his behalf and for his welfare, might be honourably acquitted. But I find in him such a resolute mind against them, and the time serving presently so unaptly for the further pressing him, as I have chosen to suspend my travail therein unto better opportunity ; finding nevertheless that many of the council, and other late enemies to the house of Hamilton, are easy to be interested to advance this cause as much as they can. In this I have obtained the King's hand to the restitution of Gawyne Hamilton ; but I find some gentlemen of value, and that have his forfeiture, to be so much stirred therewith as I leave the further execution thereof until I may better satisfy them, and give none offence by the precedent of this grant.

The King's journey to Peebles is stayed and given over.

The earl of Morton, having made default to appear amongst the rest of the Wardens, shall be at the horn except he come in day; his brother and sundry of his friends are ridden in haste for him. If he come not, that office of the West denry is appointed to the laird of Johnstone, which I prayed at the request of the earl of Anguse. The abb Dunfermling, finding fault that the King should so suddenly commend the motion for Arraine's liberty without making and the clerk register, to whom the King had committed the of his affairs, privy to his meaning therein, prayed the either to acquaint them with such causes as he would propose in council before they should be moved, to the intent might consider the substance of the matter, and give their advice to himself, or else to discharge them of this charge; the King, acknowledging his error, promised to satisfy the request.

The King's letter inclosed, and addressed to her Majesty may please you both present to her Highness, and also to turn hither her Majesty's resolution in the King's request the same, with such speed as may satisfy the King, and hasten the dispatch and departure of the duke.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

xvijth Novembris, 1582.

---

CXXVI.—“To Sir FR. W., xxiiijth Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 60.

It may please your Honour. By mine others, and several vertisements, it will sufficiently appear unto you what good and affection presently reigneth in the King towards her Majesty, and what good occasion is presented to her Highness at this time to receive and hold him and this realm in her Majesty's course and devotion. The compassing of this cannot be done neither without charge, which for things passed shall not deeply reach into her Majesty's purse, nor without good comfort to be given to apt instruments willing to advance it; a matter touching most near my heart, choosing rather to live in prison than wittingly to abuse honest persons as headlong I have and may further carry into this action. The miserable condition of my life, which God and my weary carcase best knoweth, doth little grieve me, so that my labour and toil may bring any good fruit to her Majesty's service and the cause committed to my charge.

But distrusting that the straight husbandry intended shall destroy the fruit to be gathered thereon, and discomfort the good men to tarry any longer, to their manifest harms drawn on many ways by my means and allurement, I rather rest in grave than to be occupied to their hurts and see these effects to follow. I beseech you, Sir, pardon this error and vehement passion in me; and in case you see a resolution to continue this perilous kind of husbandry, it may please you then by any good mean to help me away for my relief, and before the evils threatened shall further fall out. And if her Majesty shall so resolve to hold me still here, as your mean cannot deliver me, it may then please you to procure me some certain directions to lead and be warrant for me in my doings in all things.

And having written for leave to come to and bestow 3 or 4 days at Berwick, to put all bills and reckonings in readiness for this pay to be made before Christmas next, having also written to my lord Governor for his lordship's help in the same, I heartily pray you both to commend to her Majesty my necessary petition, and also to give me knowledge of her Highness' pleasure in the same, with the best expedition.

Thus oftsoones beseeching you to accept in good part my often troubling you with these bold suits, and so with mine humble duty.

At Edinburgh, the xxiiij of November, 1582.

---

CXXVII.—“To SIR F. W., xxiiij Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 61.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xiiijth hereof, together with the passport for Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, I have received, and given the King understanding of the receipt and readyness of the said passport; which he taketh in very thankful part, and seeketh to hasten the departure of the duke by all possible means; that after the same he may then send to her Majesty the said gentlemen, who I trust shall not be dispatched from hence before it be well known that the duke is certainly passed from this realm into France, according to the effect of your last aforesaid.

For the recovery of the letters in the coffer, comed to the hands of the earl of Gowrye, I have lately moved him earnestly therein; letting him know the purpose of the Scottish Queen, both giving out that these letters are counterfeited by her rebels,

and also seeking therein to have them redelivered to her or defaced, and that the means which she will make in this behalf shall be so great and effectual, as these writings cannot be safely kept in that room without dangerous offence to him that hath the custody thereof: neither shall he that is since known to have them be suffered to put them in his hands. Therewith I have at large opened the points which will fall to their action and the parties therein, and particularly to himself that is now openly known to have the possession of these writings: and I have letten him see what strategy shall bring to the said cause, and to all the parties therein, and to himself that these writings may be with secrecy and good order committed to the keeping of her Majesty, that will have them ready whensoever any use shall be for them, and by her Highness' countenance defend them and the parties from such wrongful objections as shall be laid against them: offering at length to him, that if he be not fully satisfied herein, or doubt that the rest of the associates shall not like of the delivery of them to her Majesty in this good manner and for the intent rehearsed, that I shall readily upon meeting and conference with them, procure their consents in this part: a matter more easy to offer than perform: and lastly, moving him that for the secrecy and benefit of the cause, and that her Majesty's good opinion towards himself might be firmly settled and confirmed by his acceptable forwardness herein, he would without needless scruple frankly commit these writings to her Majesty's good custody for the good uses recited.

After long debate, he resolved and said that he would unfeignedly show and do to her Majesty all the pleasure that he might, without offence to the King his sovereign, and prejudice to the associates in the action; and therefore he would first make search and view the said letters, and thereon take advice what he might do, and how far he might satisfy and content her Majesty; promising thereon to give me more resolute answer. And he concluded flatly, that after he had found and seen the writings, that he might not make delivery of them without the privity of the King; albeit I stood long with him against his resolution in this point to acquaint the King with this matter before the letters were in the hands of her Majesty, letting him see that his doings therein should adventure great danger to the cause: yet I could not remove him from it.

It may be that he meaneth to put over the matter from himself to the King; upon sight whereof I shall travail diligently to obtain the King's consent that the letters may be committed to her Majesty's keeping; thinking it more easy to prevail herein with the King in the present tone and affection that he beareth to her

Highness, than to win any thing at the hands of the associates in the action; whereof some principal of them are now comed and remain at the devotion of the King's mother. In this I shall still call on Gowrye to search out the coffer, according to his promise; and as I shall find him minded to do therein, so I shall do my best and whole endeavour to effect the success to her Majesty's best contentment.

Understanding that Tho. Douglas, servant to Mr. Arch. Douglas, was in the town, I procured him to speak with me; whereon he hath told me that he gathered up sundry bills, letters, and writings, which he found in several corners in his master's chamber, after the stay of his master; all which bills and writings he put up, as he sayeth, into some shoes, and into some shirts, that are in the trunk remaining still at Mr. Raphable's house. What these writings be he knoweth not, because he cannot read; protesting deeply that he neither found nor touched any letters or writings other than these here mentioned.

On Wednesday last the King received a letter from the duke, which I have seen, and whereby the duke taketh knowledge of the King's pleasure resolved for his departure by sea; whereunto he agreeth to obey with all readiness and good will; affirming that he will readily cast himself into the hands of his enemies to pleasure the King. He prayeth the King to continue his suit to her Majesty for his passport; and in all others he referreth credit to Mr. David Collesse, to whom he hath likewise written. In a postscript he desireth to know the King's pleasure by some letter with his hand, how he shall bear and behave himself to the French king and the duke of Guyse after his coming into France. By this credit commit to Mr. Collesse, he prayeth Mr. David to deal effectually with the King, both to write to the French king in his commendations, and also to give him direction in writing with his hand what he may say and do with the French king and Guyse touching the King's course and affairs. In which parts of this credit and requests the King is presently persuaded by the good means of OOI, that daily performeth very good offices, to forbear to write to the French king, or to give the duke any direction to deal with the French king or Guise in any thing concerning the King here, his state, or affairs. And seeing that the King here, at his being at St. Johnstones in the beginning of this action, hath already written to the French king in the favour of the duke, the King is now purposed that the same shall suffice.

For the expedition of the duke's departure, (wherein the King



and after to dine with the earl of Anguse, who hath invited all these lords and myself. It is thought that this union and good beginning shall bring forth good fruit.

The duke, as I am advised, will seek to kiss the King's hand secretly before his departure, but such means and impediments are laid already, as I think he shall be defeat in his hope and desire therein; and by this advice I hear that one of the Englishmen with the duke is departed from him, whereof I have informed the King, who appeareth to be very sorry thereof, and hath given order for the two Englishmen, whom he chiefly desireth to take after the duke's departure.

On Sunday last the duke entered the ship on the west seas, pretending to have passed away with that wind, which then failed him; and doing this more to confirm the bruit and opinion for his passage by that sea than with purpose to sail forwards; and in the night he returned and came towards the place before named, where he is ready to embark; and the King looketh that he shall be gone before the coming of her Majesty's passport for him.

So that I may gather and put together all my bills and prepare all reckonings for making of the next pay at Berwick presently approaching, I beseech you move her Majesty, if her highness be not pleased to revoke me speedily, then I may have leave for three or four days to be at Berwick for these causes; whereupon I shall give order for the due and timely execution of this pay; and leaving all business of mine own I shall return hither, and faithfully serve her Majesty as her Highness shall please to employ and direct me, without regarding the offences or bostes of such as are grieved with my service done to her Majesty, for whom I will not refuse to adventure life and all whatsoever I possess.

And thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxij of November, 1582.

---

CXXVIII.—"To SIR F. W., xxvi Novembris, 1582. Edinburgh." From the Letter-Book, p. 65.

It may please your Honour. As by my last and next before these I signified to you the opinions of many, looking for some sudden attempt for the alteration of this court and state, so the

same conceit is greatly increased by sundry circumstances seen of late. For yesternight the earl of Crayford and lord Hume, especial favourites of the duke, came to this town, with pretence of such slender errands, as it is easily perceived that they bring a more secret purpose than they will make known openly. Their companies entering into the city with them were few, but many of their friends and servants are known to be come into the city to attend on them. The earls of Montrose and Morton will be here tomorrow, and the earl of Huntley, with other of the duke's friends, are looked to come shortly after. Besides the earl of Rothouse, the lord Ogilby, the abbot of Newbottle, and such like, do still remain in this town beyond their appointed diet. Sundry other lords absent are seen to lean more to the duke than standeth with their promises; and some of the duke's instruments and others lately drawn aside, do now boldly offer themselves very familiarly to the King's presence. Thus the chief strength and party to the duke are suddenly flocked together; and himself being suspected to be near hand, maketh some think that some hasty enterprise shall be immediately attempted.

For the prevention of the inconveniences hereof I have moved the King, the lords, and other persons of credit and estimation here.

The King appeareth to be thoroughly persuaded that this practice, if any such shall be, is chiefly meant to hinder his course intended to be taken with her Majesty; and he thinketh that both these men come lately, and also some others with him before, do not greatly like of the progress of his course with her Majesty; wherein he seemeth to be resolute, promising to proceed effectually and perform constantly.

Montrose is called hither by the letters of the King, who intendeth to compound the griefs betwixt Anguse and Montrose, wherein no little difficulty will be found. Morton is charged to appear to answer for matters in the office. Crayford will depart this night to Leith, and so return home; and Hume will be gone to-morrow, as he hath told the King. The departure of these, and sight of the provision immediately to be made, are like to stay the repair of Huntley and others; so as this storm, generally doubted, is likely by God's grace to blow over without so sudden inconveniences as were feared. The King was contented to give order and commandment both to the lords lately come, to keep no greater companies than ordinarily they used, and these without armour; and also to the provost of Edinburgh to take and imprison any person found armed.

He was now desirous that a 100 horsemen and a 100 footmen might be immediately listed for a guard to him; thinking that thereby the danger of the practise suspected may be most surely avoided, and the departure of the duke shall be the more hastened. But such difficulty is found for provision of their pay, and the levy of men of war at this time so little pleaseth the earl of Gowrye, that most governeth all things at this time, as by Gowrye's mean the matter is referred until to-morrow without resolution, notwithstanding that the King and the rest of the council thought it meet. Albeit I have been sounded and dealt withal for present help to be showed in this behalf, yet standing upon her Majesty's pleasure to be signified unto me before I may agree to put her Majesty to charge, or bring money hither for that use, having nevertheless all the portion delivered to me ready and entire in this place, I have hitherto passed over the matter, looking verily to be pressed directly by the council for the same within few days. And seeing the necessity of the cause, and that the King may be bound to her Majesty for this benefit, I have upon occasion offered by him, in secret conference with me, put him in comfort to make him help at his request in this or other matter for his surety and welfare; and I think that some of the council will be more slow to call for it with the privity and means of the King, than by themselves. Therefore, that I do nothing herein without her Majesty's good liking and pleasure, I beseech you to procure and send speedy and full direction.

Where the King had thought the duke had been at Blackness, according to my last before these, now he understandeth that he continueth still at Kilsyth, upon the knowledge that sundry had gotten understanding that he was to come to Blackness; and hereupon the King hath sent him order both to come this night to Blackness, and also by the next wind to pass away by the east sea in the ship there ready for him, and not to tarry for the passport to be granted and sent by her Majesty; for the King is very resolute and desirous to have the duke depart with all possible diligence.

The duke hath written severally to the earls of Argile, Huntley, Montrosse, and others, to be mean to the King to grant him leave to tarry in Scotland until the next spring; doing this only of purpose, as he pretendeth to the King, to make it be thought that he will not depart at this time, and thereby may pass with greater secrecy. And Argile and others have sent and been right earnest with the King in the same. But the King, giving them gentle words, continueth his resolution for the immediate

departure of the duke; which the King trusteth shall be on Friday next at the farthest, if the wind serve thereto.

Thus with &c.

Edinburgh, xxvj Novembris, 1582.

“A schedule in this letter of the xxvj November.”

I am credibly informed that John Mackinfield, presently at Paris, shall be returned hither very shortly with packets of letters to the duke, to two Englishmen here, and sundry others both here and also in England. It is said to me that if these letters and that person may be met withal, that by them shall be found a right dangerous practice and platt against her Majesty and state; wherefore I thought good to signify this to you, that you may do further therein as shall be thought most convenient.

---

CXXIX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 2nd December, 1582.” *Private.* Edinburgh. From the Letter-Book, p. 67.

SIR, by want of time and in other respects, I am driven to refer to my next letters the advertisement of my private opinion in that part of your last touching the yearly support to be given here; which I perceive is so unlikely to be granted in any portion promising good fruit, as I see my service here shall be all together unprofitable for her Majesty, and a very torment to myself; lamenting to find myself left rather to your prayers to bear my crosses with patience, than to rest in hope of the progress of the good cause, or be relieved by revocation to be wrought by your good means. But if it shall be resolved by grave consultation that it is commodious for her Majesty to entertain and have this King and nation in her Majesty's course and devotion, and that for the execution of the same her Majesty will be pleased to bestow some convenient charge likely to work good effects, then the time presently serveth aptly for this purpose. And it may be compassed, I think, that not only this action shall proceed with good success, but that the earls of 770 and 787, and others, chief persons of that side, may be drawn easily into an action against 485, and whereby the most part of all the nobility may be united and banded in an action, and to serve their sovereign, and by him

yield their devotions to her Majesty. But this platt, I fear, will not hold weight, unless it [be] begun and entered into before the coming of the French, neither yet can it be soundly wrought, and builded without such morter and matter as our country, I think, will not yield. Therefore I humbly pray you to let me be delivered, or else licensed for some few days, be they never so few, to be at Berwick, to take order for the pay, which must needs be performed within this month.

---

CXXX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 2nd December, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 67.

IT may please your Honour. Your last packet of the 25th of the last month, brought to me on Thursday last in the night, being the 29th of the same, on the morrow next following I acquainted the King with [the] effects directed to be signified to him, and therewith I delivered her Majesty's letter to him, accompanying the same with some enlargement of the chief contents thereof, and with all compliments, as well requisite for the good acceptance and understanding of that letter, as also to manifest the greatness of her Majesty's favour showed to him at this time; all which he took in very good part. After the deliberate reading of her Majesty's letter, which he well understandeth and right highly commendeth, he declared the great comfort come thereby to him, giving very hearty thanks for her Majesty's great pains, sound advice, and friendly benefits; protesting oft with earnest promises to be always ready and willing to yield and perform all thankful requitals in his power, with an assured good will and constancy. Adding that, upon experience of her Majesty's especial zeal and care towards him and his welfare, he would determine to repose wholly himself and his standing upon her Highness' advice and aid, without which he perceived evidently, he said, that he could not live with safety, nor reign with quietness; neither be able to recompence and do such pleasure to her Majesty as the bounty of her Highness' goodness towards him worthily deserved. And herewith he seemed very willing to open his mind frankly to me, appearing to be in some fear, and to mislike of the doings and course, as well of the lords absent and favouring the duke, as also of some of them present with himself; finding manifestly that they laboured and did strive for possession of his ear and person, to ad-

vance thereby rather their own private desires, than the prosperity of him or any public cause; and he found his case and danger to be such, as mere necessity would constrain him to provide speedy remedy and succour in the same, wherein he always resolved to have his only recourse to her Majesty's help; noting secretly to me, that the countenance of some about him beholding the kindling of this loving affection betwixt her Majesty and him, and the counsells of sundry abroad, bewrayed their outward pretences, having inwardly no great liking of this kindness with her Majesty, that shall enable him to reign and stand without danger of surprise or like inconvenience to be hereafter practised against him.

Next I presented her Majesty's passport for the duke of Lennox to the King's hands, declaring therewith both the specialities of her Majesty's high favour showed at his request to a person of worse desert, and also the order given nevertheless by her Majesty for his safety and honourable manner of convoy through her Highness' realm. And I spared for the present to make mention of any restraint to be given to the duke for secret conference in his passage; to the intent I might neither hinder his resolution for his immediate departure, nor give matter of expense to avoid the pain determined upon sight of his rashness or delay; minding nevertheless to take such order in this behalf, as shall well, I trust, please her Majesty and prevent all peril therein.

The King, receiving the passport with great joy and contentment, said openly that now no excuse should serve to delay the duke's departure; commanding the assembly of the council to that day for the execution of the same; wherein he is so earnest as I needed little to persuade the expedition. Nevertheless for the surety and furtherance thereof I moved the King and council; whereupon Mr. David Collesse is again chosen, and was on Sunday last sent to the duke, with the King's letter and commandment for the duke's immediate departure by land, or by sea, at his own choice. Mr. David hath direction to take order for his indilate passage one way; or otherwise, upon his denial or delay, to let him know that the act made at Stirling shall be put in practise with all possible speed, and that the King will severely punish his contempt and shameful abusing his favour towards him. For the more hastening of his departure, the King out of his small store hath sent him 500 crowns towards the charges in his voyage, knowing that the duke hath little money in his coffers. Mr. David is purposed to return with resolute order, within two or three

days at the farthest. And it is now resolved that the duke shall either depart presently without drift or excuse, or else to be pursued and punished with speed for his disobedience; wherein I shall within few days give you advertisement with more certainty.

The King, understanding well the present dangers, both towards his own person and also for the alteration of this state, and to give the more occasion to hasten the duke's departure, is well pleased and very desirous to have a guard immediately to be levied and planted about him for his safety, and the benefits of these causes remembered. And albeit the earl of Gowrye and others have hitherto stayed the same for especial respect seen to themselves, yet upon the sight of the perils lately passed, and to avoid the inconveniences appearing to be still intended, it is concluded, and that in high time, that 100 horsemen and 100 footmen shall be listed and put in pay, under Col. Steward, to attend on the King's person, until his ambassador going into England shall return, and the state here be better settled. And many of these numbers are already gathered upon the sound of the trumpet and drum made yesterday for that purpose.

Upon the assembly of these other lords of the duke's party, and sight of the evil appearance of matters, the lords Lindsey and Boyd, the master of Glamis, and others, returned to the court; where now all things be in quiet, and yet not without suspicion of dangerous practises to be put in use, if opportunity shall be found for the same.

The earl of Argyle seek[s] leave to pass beyond sea, and yet few men think that he hath any intention so to do.

Because the King was not provided for the pay to be presently given to the men levied, and for the furnishing of the two gentlemen appointed to repair to her Majesty, therefore he dealt quietly with me for the loan of some money to have been made to himself, until the lord treasurer might provide for the same. But after, by advice of Dumfermling, he directed the earl of Gowrye, lord treasurer, to move me therein. The earl of Gowrye hereupon, and for these uses, hath required to have 2000 marks sterling lent to him for three months. To this I have let him understand that I have small store of mine own, and I dare not lay forth any of her Majesty's treasure, if any such were in my hands, without her Highness' privity and direction for warrant; nevertheless, seeing the necessity of the cause, I agreed to let him have presently 500 pounds of mine own upon band to be given me for the repayment thereof to be made upon

my revocation, or within xiiij days warning; which money shall be delivered to him this day or to-morrow.

Thus leaving all others to my next, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you, &c.

Edinburgh, the 2nd of December, 1582.

---

CXXXI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; Edinburgh, December 2d, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book.

IT may please your Honour. Forasmuch as the King was not presently stored with ready money to perform the imprests and pay to be made to the men levied for his guard, and mentioned in mine other, and for the due furnishing of the two gentlemen appointed to come from his Highness to her Majesty, therefore the King dealt with me quietly for the loan of money to be made to him self until his lord treasurer might provide the same. But afterwards, by the advice of the abbot of Dunfermling, he directed the earl of Gowrye to move me in the same, giving me knowledge of the alteration of his mind in this part, and praying me heartily to help Gowrie therein. Hereupon the earl of Gowrye did come to me, requiring to have 2000 marks for three months; but I have let him know that I have small store of mine own, and I dare not lay forth her Majesty's treasure, if any such were in my hands, without her Majesty's privity and warrant. Nevertheless, seeing the present necessity of the time and causes, and that a small matter might easily move some to take a pique, and persuade the King to forbear his guard or bind himself to her Majesty, and thereby to leave all things at the aventure, I have therefore thought good to lend him 500 pounds of mine own money upon his band for the repayment thereof to be made to me at the time of my revocation from hence, or within xiiij days' warning. I being very much pressed for the residue of his demand, I have, for the safety of all good matters, said that I would send and see what further store I might have at Berwick; and if I can conveniently, then he should have other 500*l.* lent upon like band, or upon like time. I am greatly urged to satisfy the King's desire and this present need with all possible speed. It may hereupon please you to procure her Majesty's pleasure and direction to be with all conve-

nient speed sent to me, signifying what I shall further do, both touching the loan of 500 pounds, or residue of the demand of 2000 marks to be also lent, or stayed, and also whether I shall speedily call for the repayment of the 500*l.* already promised to be delivered to-morrow; for, being fearful and loath to offend in this part, I oftsoons pray you for right speedy direction, with certainty that my doings therein may be agreeable to her Majesty's good pleasure.

Because I saw good opportunity offered to renew the matter to the earl of Gowrye, for recovery of the letters in the coffer in his hands, therefore I put him in mind thereof; whereupon he told me that the duke of Lennox had sought earnestly to have had those letters, and that the King did know where they were, so as they could not be delivered to her Majesty without the King's privity and consent; and he pretendeth to be still willing to pleasure her Highness in the same, so far as he may with his duty to the King, and to the rest of the associates in that action; but I greatly distrust to effect this to her Majesty's pleasure, wherein, nevertheless, I shall do mine uttermost endeavour.

Sir, this state lieth presently very loose and subject to many perils, so as the coming of the French ambassador hither at this time, and before the duke's departure, shall kindle a dangerous fire and aventure sudden alteration; and many do look greedily for him, with great marvel that he tarryeth so long beyond the time promised. This I leave to wise consideration, both to dispose of his leave to come hither at this time, and also to give order in time to bind things so fast here as shall be best for her Majesty's service. And because my French utterly faileth to perform the duties mete for her Highness' said service, upon the presence of any French ambassador, therefore I have thought it my duty to discover mine own mayme and insufficiency to you, that thereon the lack may be timely supplied for her Majesty's service.

I am credibly informed that according to the late suspicion generally conceived here, and mentioned in my former and next before these, that a plat was laid for the alteration of this court and state, and to have been put in execution on Wednesday in the afternoon. At that time the lords of the duke's party comed to this town, should have entered with the King into the council chamber, where they would have proponed their cause for the change of this state, and looking that they should prevail in number of votes (as indeed they had on their side more counsellors than were in court at that time,) they thought to have maintained their matter with the forces of 2000

men, put in readiness to have been brought for that purpose. For besides noblemen then comed and abiding in the town, and named in my former aforesaid, the earls of Montrois and Morton were purposed to have comed thither, and the lords Seaton and Livingstone, being even at hand, were in readiness and very forward. But because the King's mind was found to be far otherwise than these interprisers looked for, and that I had warned the King and council so often in this behalf, and also that upon conference with my friends in this town good provision was made, and a good power quietly assembled in the night, to prevent all suddens, therefore it was conceived that this enterprise was discovered; whereupon it was left and given over for this time, being yet in head and purposed to be assayed by some other means and as occasion shall be offered.

All the said lords, except Morton, are now departed. Crayford before his departure moved the King earnestly for the remain of the duke in this realm, offering such party and assistance in that action as should bear out the King and that matter without danger. But the King neither let him pass without answer, contrary to his expectation and desire, nor kept secret this motion made to him; but revealing the same to such as he knew would inform me, and seeing the evident danger hanging over him and this state, pressed and still seeketh to be better guarded and put in safety; which manner chiefly moved me to adventure to lay out in this matter this part of her Majesty's treasure in my hands, and to require such speedy direction what I shall farther do, both in the loan of more for the uses remembred, and whereupon the welfare of all these affairs depend; and also for calling a repayment of the portion lent; for surely if I had not this way agreed to supply the present wants here, neither could the King have been guarded nor kept in safety, nor this state endured long in this course; as the gentlemen coming to you will at their meeting further signify unto you.

If the King's letter, to be sent from hence to the French King with the duke, certifying the quietness of this state, brought to good settling and repose, may either stay the coming hither of the French ambassador or do other profitable effects, I think it may, albeit with some difficulty, be obtained. And therefore in this part I pray you advise me to do further as you shall think best.

---

CXXXII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; 6th December, 1582, Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 72.

ALBEIT I had purposed to have stayed my letters until the return of Mr. David Collace, to the intent I might thereon have written to you with some certainty; yet, knowing that out of the troubles presently occupying this state, divers bruits shall arise, and that some thereof may peradventure be hastily brought to you, to give you occasion to look for my letters with better speed; therefore I have thought good to signify unto you, that upon the King's resolution taken to send Mr. David Collace to the duke, with her Majesty's passport, and the King's order for the duke's immediate departure, as by my last before these is certified, the duke was secretly advised thereof by some in court, and (as some think) of the council. Whereupon the duke suddenly removed from Arreyn the next day, being Sunday, the 2d of this month, unto Dunbarton, where he abode one night, and in the evening of the next day he departed from Dunbarton and came to Callander, the house of the laird of Livingstone, early in the morning on Thursday last; and that night passed to Blackness, where he now remaineth, looking to have found the court here to have been otherwise altered that same night than hath taken effect.

Mr. David Collace, following the duke, is not yet come to him nor returned hither; neither is it known here as yet where he is. For the duke's flight was so speedy and secret as Collesse could not overtake him, or know where to find him.

Being warned of some surprise of the King's person to be intended, I earnestly moved the King, his council, and others to gather more forces, and keep a strong watch about the King for prevention of danger; which, with great difficulty, was at length performed; and yet not with sufficient provision, for it was persuaded to the King that this suspicion grounded upon vain bruits, ought not to put him in fear or trouble his court.

Besides this warning and information given by me, the King's sompter-man had showed Robt. Arskin that a servant of young Alexander Steward, son of the captain of Blackness, had told him for certain that his master and others would very shortly welter this court; and by the advice of Robert Erskine the sompter-man was returned to this servant to learn the manner and time of the enterprise. The sompter-man coming to this servant, his near kinsman and friend, told him that the wages and fees of every officer in court were so retrenched and cut off, as every good man wished a speedy change, praying the

servant to let him know whether this matter purposed for the alteration of the court should be speedily attempted, and offering his service with all that he could do for the advancement thereof. Thereupon the servant showed him that it should be done that night, being Monday last, or else on Wednesday at night next following; and that his master, Alexander Steward, with others, were in readiness, and would first enter themselves into the church whiles the King should be at supper; and next come up the dark stair into the long gallery over the church, where they would remain until they should be advertised that the lords were departed from the king to their own suppers; and then they would enter into the little gallery under the King's lodging; saying they had the keys of the door already delivered to them by John Bogge, the King's porter; and coming to the King, they would put his person in safety. Herewith he said that the earl of Glencarne should have these in his company, Steward, captain of the Bute; and these two should come to the King, and persuade him to be contented and to send for the duke. Lastly, he told him that they would there kill the earl of Marr, the abbot of Dunfermling, the prior of Blantyre, the parson of Camsay, and Mr. John Colville. The sompter-man being brought before colonel Steward, and examined by him, did still stand to this tale, affirming it to be true; whereupon the colonel informed the King, and by his commandment search was made for the said servant, that was then presently attending his master in the town; yet he was so withdrawn as he could not be found, neither is there anything done to his master, but is left at large and at his own liberty. This enterprise should have been executed on Tuesday last, and that night the duke came in great haste to Blackness. Fernihurst, accompanied with iiij score horsemen armed was on Leith sands before iij of the clock in the morning; and it is found that sundry other troops of horsemen were about the King that night. The earl of Morton had been with the duke very secretly in the evening, and that night he continued in readiness and armed; howbeit I had so provided that such watch was laid about him, Newbottle, Glenclowden, and such others of that faction, as they should not have strayed far from their lodgings.

Yesterday in the morning I had long conference with the King, who let me know that he had cause to suspect not only the lord Seaton's sons and Alexander Steward to have intended the execution of this enterprise, but also to think that some of his noblemen resident about him, and in his house, were both privy and also agreeing to this practise purposed;

declaring to me that he should still continue subject to such surprises and dangers, without his good relief from her Majesty, in whose help he now reposeth his whole confidence and hope of refuge. Hereupon I persuaded the immediate apprehension of all the persons suspected; the present order for the indelate departure of the duke, or otherwise to be declared rebel; and to put his own person speedily into safety; letting him see the necessity of all these things. For the performing whereof I advised him to gather the forces of the assured noblemen about him; offering that if he thought his power by them not sufficient, that he should be assisted by her Majesty from Berwick, or otherwise; which wrought show of no little comfort in him, a resolution to follow this advice, with determination that to put some order for these present troubles, and soon after to retire himself to Sterling, or some other strong place, where he purposeth both to shake off noblemen and others suspected, and also make especial choice of the noblemen and others mete persons to be continued about him. And being thus with the King continuing conference, the lords and council came to him, letting him understand further matter, certified by the laird of Sesford, (that right timely and with great care had advertised the ministers of the preparation and coming of Fernihurst,) and approving the surprise that should have been executed. Soon after I acquainted the earl of Anguse, Dunfirmling, and others well affected, of all my doings with the King; moving then that order might be taken by the King and council for the expedition and surety of the same; which, albeit they like very well and promised to perform, (saying that they were come to the King for the same causes), yet nothing is done at all by council or otherwise than is before expressed. And I am in doubt that such as use to draw the King from like resolutions for his benefit and safety, shall prevent the motion of his slow and careless council, that are more careful for their own than ready to offer themselves to any peril for the safety of the King. I am also holden very busy and forwards in these matters, and thereby have received sundry warnings and advices of boasts against me; but it is not time to start at shaking shadows.

The King hath sent the captain of the Bute to the duke at Blackness, to give him his resolute and direct answer for the time and manner of his departure, and looketh for the return of the said captain to be this day; whereof you shall be shortly advertised.

There is a general expectation for the renewing of the attempt of some surprise or hasty running to arms, so as con-

tinual watch is kept for the meet prevention of the same. The duke's party is both very strong and also in good readiness, but the other side dwell in such security as I can neither redress nor be out of fear of sudden inconvenience to grow thereby; yet if the noblemen entered this action shall stand fast, (whereof I am in no small jealousy,) I hope that out of this confusion and troubles some good effects shall [be] drawn, the issue of which will be manifested within very few days. The master of Glamis, persuading Gowrye to continue steadfast in this action, protested with great earnestness that if he saw any of that company betray the cause, he would thrust his dagger in that person, whatsoever should befall to him for it. But Gowrye giveth promises sufficient in words, and he cannot long dissemble his deeds.

Arren, breaking his ward at Cowper on Sunday last with the earl of Atholl, it is commonly bruited that the earls of Crayford, Montrois, the lord Ogilby, and others, convened there with Arren; but I am advertised that neither Crayford, Montrois, nor Ogilby came thither. Arren is returned to his ward at Ruthen, and hath by his letter to the King excused his doings herein; which for the time is passed over, as all other matters are, be they never so weighty.

On Tuesday last here arrived two ships at Leith from Deepe; therewith was brought two packets of letters to the duke of Lennox; and (as I am informed) the one of them is sent from La Mothe the French ambassador for England. I had intelligence given me immediately upon the landing of the carrier of the packets, whereupon I sought to intercept them; but, by the mean of Andrew Lamb of Leith, they were presently sent to the duke, then at Callander. And albeit I sought to have had some pursuit after the carrier, departed that night to Lithgow, yet I could not obtain any help or order for the recovery of these letters.

It is given out by such as came in these ships, that the said ambassador was departed from Bologna to come into England, before they came from Depe; who is here daily looked for. And it is said he bringeth great store of French crowns; which opinion worketh mighty effects, both in this court and also in this whole realm, to the great advantage of the duke and his friends. Dunfermling moved me yesterday to write speedily for his stay, wherein I let him know that I have prevented his request.

I have been credibly advised that the earl of Marr shall be assaulted by Mr. Stewarde and others in his return by the way from his house to the court; whereof I have given warning to

his friends here, that have since learned that both the ways are laid and occupied with horsemen of his enemies. But he is notwithstanding well advertised hereof.

On Tuesday at night last, sundry unknown persons did suddenly strike the laird of Pollard and one Lindsaye at the court gates; where the King and court was put in conceit for the present that the attempt for his surprise was thereby beginning. This deed is craftily laid on the servants of the master of Glamis, thereby to stir a feud betwixt the Humes and him. But he hath offered to deliver to the King all his servants suspected, to abide the trial; wherewith the King is well pleased, and the Humes, I trust, will be satisfied.

The duke, pretending to be ready to imbarck himself at Leith, seeketh to kiss the King's hand, according to my former, before his departure; and some of this council advise the King to grant it, and travail diligently therein, not without suspicion of a further purpose. But yet I trust to defeat that plat; howbeit I see such difficulty as I dare not promise directly so to do.

Mr. Collesse hath direction for the apprehension and stay of the two Englishmen with the duke, now left behind him; but I doubt partly of the good accomplishment of the same. Whereof within short time you shall be advertised with better certainty.

For the answering of these affairs, I have been again called on and urged for the loan and delivery of the residue of the King's request, being 866*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* which I still delay, until I shall receive answer and direction to the contents of my last before these touching this matter. Gowrie dissuadeth the King to charge her Majesty, or press me further. And albeit I agreed to the loan expressed in my former, yet he told the King that I would not deliver the first within xx days, nor give any certainty of the latter sum. Whereupon he advised the King to stay the levy of his guard, which, if it had so been done, then it appeareth now what effects should have thereon issued. It may therefore [please] you to procure that speedy order and resolution may be sent to me in this behalf, wherein I shall depend on your advertisement.

And thus referring all others to the next, and with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, vj December, 1582.

---

CXXXIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 6 December, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 77.

SIR, since the writing of mine other accompanying these presents, the captain of the Bute returned from the duke with the duke's letter to the King and credit commit thereby to the bearer; in the letter the duke doth lay out his distressed estate in large manner, praying the King to have compassion thereof, and also confesseth that sundry noblemen and others offered to him to attempt the enterprise for recovery of the King's person; and in hope of the execution of the same he hasted unto Blackness, thinking that since the device proceeded not from himself, and that it was not to touch or hurt the King's person, that he might therefore look on and see what should succeed.

By credit to the captain it was signified to the King, that if the King would have the duke depart in this unseasonable time, against the advices and requests of the most part of the nobility, then he would obey and perform it with all speed. Secondly, that he had neither money for his expenses, nor furniture meet for his journey; and he trusted the King would not put him away with such shame, and in that bare state; whereupon he prayed some time to make provision to supply these wants. Lastly, he accused the prior of Blantyre to be his enemy without cause; nevertheless he desired to speak with him. But Blantyre did not only deny to repair to him, but also showed such testimonies of his singular devotion to her Majesty, and faithful duties to his sovereign, as might worthily deserve especial consideration and comfort.

The King, setting down an order for to duke's speedy departure, and pretending to be careful to do the same to her Majesty's best satisfaction, addressed Blantyre to me this day to acquaint me with the same. But misliking greatly both the manner, and also the substance thereof and finding the cause very dangerously incumbered in the form of the King's own dealings, and of others; I resorted to the King, letting him see how dishonorable and perilous it was to use intreaty to his subjects, and now disobedient, wherein he should command and charge with severe penalty. After very sound and plain course taken with him, he resolved to send the clerk-register and Mr. George Young, clerk of the council, to the duke, to take order for his departure within three days next after the

publishing of the King's pleasure to the duke; and upon any excuse used for delay beyond this time, they have commission first to charge him directly upon pain of treason to depart out of this realm within the time aforesaid; next to give like charge upon like pain to the duke and captain of Blackness to render to the King's hands that house. And in this mean time, all men are restrained to have any resort or intelligence with him. With which commission the said two gentlemen departed this day towards the duke, purposing to be with him early in the next morning. Of their doings and success you shall be shortly advertised.

The duke prayed to see the passport granted by her Majesty, pretending to resolve to pass through England, in case he find the contents and words liberal and sufficient for him; wherein it appeareth that he would gladly pick some quarrel. Albeit I shall put the two gentlemen in readiness against his coming, and duly see all others effects observed in the order of his passage; yet I am advised secretly that he remaineth in such mind as he would not much trouble me therewith.

The King is also purposed to give order for the immediate apprehension of all such as are touched and suspected for the conspiracy of the late surprise intended against his person, and to proceed therein with due examination, trial, and punishment. But this matter will be shouldered with such strong men, as I do not look for such success against the mighty, as their doings justly deserve.

The earl of Morton, knowing to be charged to attend to the King's pleasure, suddenly withdrew himself and returned to the duke, where he remaineth, as it is thought, at this present; he hath also confessed to the King to have known the conspiracy, which is thought to be done to avoid the danger of concealment.

The lords with the King have sent for all their friends and forces, and many are already come to this town. This matter will receive some speedy issue to peace or arms, and as things shall proceed you shall be advertised.

¶ Thus with myne humble, &c.

vj Decembris, 1582.

---

CXXXIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ixth December, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 76.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the third hereof

T

I received yesterday in the forenoon ; in all the contents thereof I shall do my diligence and endeavour according to your direction therein.

The clerk-register and Mr. George Young, sent before to the duke with commission mentioned in my last before these, returned to the court on Friday last, late in the evening, bringing with them to the King both the duke's letter written in great passion and haste, and also answer to the parts of their message.

The duke by his letter appeareth to think that the King doth not reward his painful service in such wise as he looked for, and as the same deserved ; giving him thereby a lesson to be ware from henceforth to serve him or any other prince in the world. By the same he casteth out his venom against Blantier, charging him to be corrupted with the English angels, as many more, as he saith without good ground, are in the King's court ; with much other like matter of greater heat than effect. By credit he directed these two gentlemen to the King, to signify that he would be ready to be tried before the King and the two ambassadors for England and France in all causes whatsoever to be objected against him, praying that he might remain to abide such trial. Secondly, that he wanted both money and other furniture for this journey ; and that his apparel, stuff and horses were still on the west coast ; which by any means he could not get conveyed to him within the time prescribed for his departure ; and that he had not as yet seen her Majesty's passport granted to him. Therefore he prayed that if the King will needs lie command him to depart, that then he may have leave to tarry twenty days for his provision and furniture in these behalves ; resolving to pass thorow to England by virtue of his passport. Thirdly, he prayed the King to licence him to mortgage such portion of his lands as might furnish and supply the wants aforesaid. Herewith he travelleth much to clear himself against the suspicion conceived of him for the conspiracy of the late surprise intended against the King's person ; alledging that, albeit he had offer made of some noblemen for the recovery of the King's person, (as in my former before these is already remembered,) yet their meaning was not to do it by any violence or surprise, neither that he knew anything of that conspiracy. The King readily denied either to allow any trial offered, seeing that matter had received before sufficient order ; or yet to licence him to mortgage or wedsett, as they term it, any lands, because that should be to the prejudice of the King, and expend a longer time in the execution than he might be suffered to remain in this realm. But because

the considerations alledged for the grant of respite for xx days were thought to be true, and thereby the more reasonable, therefore it was moved that the said time might be given him. Upon knowledge whereof I resorted unto the King yesterday very early in the morning, putting him in remembrance, with a long discourse of the state and condition of this cause, of the act of council at Stirling, of the often charges given to the duke without effect, of his promise passed to her Majesty, his nobility and subjects, of the good advise given to him by her Majesty in her Highness' letters and otherwise, of his own dishonour and danger arising thereby, of the inconvenience to the religion, himself, state, and country, with sundry other weighty effects: which I uttered with no little earnestness, warning him in meet manner to beware to be found to dissemble with her Majesty, or in any cause wherein her Highness had interest; concluding that in respect of the proud contempt in the duke against his honour and authority, and against public ordinances, he might not give him one day to respect, but rather commit him to be punished. And at length I required him to show me what he would do herein. To this he answered, that since he gave his promise to her Majesty he never failed in performance of the same; and albeit he was very often and earnestly suited unto in the behalf of the duke and otherwise, yet, after his promise to her Majesty, he would never agree to anything concerning that cause without my privity; to whom he said he had neither denied anything, nor yet kept hid from me any matter that I desired to know of; opening to me there on sundry secrets of importance. He renewed his promise to be found faithful and constant to her Majesty, and he agreed to yield to such order to be taken herein, as his council and I should reasonably advise him.

Whereupon I had long conference with the lords and his council, who called to their assistance sundry grave gentlemen and ministers there present. At length, after long debate and many circumstances, it was ordered by the King, his nobility, council, gentlemen, and ministers, with myself, sitting all together at the council table, that it should be resolved and set down by act of council, that the duke should depart from Blackness on Tuesday next to Haddington, and from thence to repair next day to Langton, Donglass, or Broxmouth, (being within xx miles of Berwick), at the election of the duke; from thence he shall pass to Berwick on Saturday next.

During his abode at Langton, Donglass, or Broxmouth, no convention or number of people shall resort to him. That he shall all this while well and lawfully behave himself, and shall

perform all these upon pain of rebellion. Further, that the houses of Dunbarton and Blackness had been rendered to the King's hands, and an officer appointed upon pain of treason.

For the security of the performance of all these, the King hath given his promise to me, here present for her Majesty, and to all the rest of that assembly. And all this shall be ratified with the consent and promise of the Duke, to whom a gentleman shall be directed this night, and yet it was past vij in the afternoon before this order was ended, to give knowledge to the duke, and to see that he do obey hereunto.

Lastly, the King hath discovered unto me sundry persons known to have been practisers in this said conspiracy, and also promiseth to examine and try the matter to the bottom, and after to punish the offender severely: and some of them already taken have seen the boots, but they have not yet worn them. After the departure of the duke, there shall, I trust, shortly issue a good reformation, whereof hereafter you shall be advertised.

That the duke and that party might be kept as well occupied and put in fear for their own safeties, as the lords in court for preservation of the King's person, sundry gentlemen were confederate together for some purpose: and it was bruited, I know not how, that her Majesty had sent forces unto Berwick, which were looked should join with the said gentlemen confederate; and this conceit hath kept the duke and others waken for a while.

Thus thinking to have occasion to write shortly again, and referring all others to the rest, I pray God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the ixth December, 1582.

---

CXXV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ixth Decembris, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 80.

SIR, After I had dispatched the other packet accompanying these, I received your last of the iijth hereof, and thereon called back the bearer, that was on his way departed from me, to the intent you might know that the said letters were safely brought in this time to my hands. In the contents whereof you may perceive by my others of the vijth hereof, that I had some consideration of the cause contained in these your said letters; and, according to your direction, I shall with all dili-

gence and speed do mine endeavour to effect the purpose directed; wherein, albeit there appeareth great difficulty, yet I am not altogether without hope to do some good therein, like as by my next you shall understand at more large. In the mean season it shall be good that the French ambassador be stayed, until it be known that the duke be comed to Berwick; after which the repair of the said ambassador can breed no such danger as it may do whiles the Duke shall be in this realm. I am presently informed that the duke is newly passed over the water; but having little certainty thereof, I can give you no surety of the same. If it be so, it will work some change and impediments in the course that was in good towardness. Thus being ready to wait on the King, and having no leisure to write at more large, I commit you to God's blessed protection.

Edinburgh, the ixth of December, 1582.

---

CXXXVI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xj Decembris, 1582. Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 80.

SIR, Albeit Mr. George Young was appointed on Saturday last to have made his immediate repair to the duke, with declaration to him of the order resolved that day by the King and council for his departure, according to the advertisement before given you by my former of the ixth hereof; yet such impediments fell in the dispatch of Mr. Young, as he could not pass away before ix of the clock in the forenoon of the next day, so as, at his coming to Blackness, he found the duke departed to Callander, the house of the lord of Livingstone. Whereupon Mr. Young followed with great speed, and overtook the duke at Callander, where he delivered his message and charge to the duke. At the first the duke in vehement passion said, that he was so persuaded by noblemen and others to remain still, as he might not refuse their advice; and therefore could not depart within the time and in manner prescribed. But after perceiving by Mr. Young that the King was determinately resolved to have him depart according to this order, or otherwise to alter his mind towards him, and to bend his forces against him, whereupon also Mr. Young let him see that all these counselors for his abode would soon slide from him, he detracted his former determination and answer, and promised to be in Haddington on Wednesday next, and after in Berwick on Saturday next following, as was appointed; agreeing further to observe all

other commands enjoined him. With this resolution Mr. Young returned to the King yesternight at ix of the clock, and hath acquainted the King with the same, whereof I thought good to give you knowledge with all speed; being nevertheless both doubtful and also uncertain what he shall perform and do in this behalf, for he continueth not long in one mind, as the King hath oftentimes and truly noted to me.

Upon the King's arising and readiness I shall attend on him, to set forwards the execution hereof; and of my doings, and the farther success of these things, you shall be speedily advertised.

Morton remaineth still with him. Glencairn departed from the court yesterday. Before his departure he sent to me to excuse his doings towards the duke, for he understandeth that I have found out some of his secrets, and now he hath sent to the duke to depart according to the King's pleasure, and this order established, or otherwise he will not continue amity with him, but thereon shall show himself his open enemy. I find great difficulty to obtain such letters as lastly you required to be sent with some especial messenger; and yet I will not give over, neither am I clean out of doubt. If the duke depart, then I will thereon labour to procure that a gentleman may be sent, both with the advertisement thereof, and with excuse of the delay of the coming of Colonel Steward and Mr. Colvill, by the sickness of Steward, and also with these letters. Wherein such messenger shall receive direction to your good contentment. But if the duke shall not depart as he hath promised, yet I hope to find means that a gentleman shall be sent to signify the same, and the King impart his meaning and request to her Majesty; and shall bring with him the letters to the effect aforesaid. In all which you shall have advertisement within few days. In the mean time I wish that the French ambassador may be well entertained in England. And with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the xjth of December, 1582.

---

CXXXVII.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xij December, 1582, Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 82.

SIR, Forasmuch as the duke had directly agreed and promised, both by his own letters and also by his several messages returned and sent to the King by Mr. Young and other, that he

would certainly obey and keep the appointment prescribed for his departure and journey to Berwick, and that he had yesterday by his letter written with his own hand fully assured the King that he would hold on his journey and dyett appointed, and would depart that way notwithstanding he knew that 20,000 men were laid in wait to take away his life, praying there upon that the King would give some testimonial with him to witness that he departed with the King's favor and with honor to him self; therefore the King and council were greatly occupied, as well for the grant of any such testimonial, as also for the words and substance of the same to be such as should neither touch the honour of her Majesty or the King, nor prejudice this action in hand, and the parties therein. Which this day was resolved. And there on it was looked that the duke should have been in Haddington this night, where his supper and lodging is provided, and many gentlemen attending by appointment to convoy him thither. Nevertheless this night, about five of the clock, the King's council were advertised by Mr. John Graham that the duke is retired to Dunbarton; alledging that, because the King did no twithin the time limited by him return answer and full resolution to his demands sent by Mr. George Young and by his last letters, and that he was threatened and bosted with proud words given by the Colvills that came from the company of the earl of Mar (who passed by Callander yesterday in his way hither with 500 horsemen well furnished,) and that such gentlemen as were appointed for his convoy to Lithgow, came not to him, (a good number indeed did come, and were ready to have attended on him,) with other like frivolous picks; therefore he thought good to retire to Dunbarton for his safety, to remain there until he might know whether his requests and other like matter for his honour and surety should be performed to him; minding upon the assurance thereof within four days after to depart and be going.

Hereupon I have been with the King and the whole council, whom, after some distrust and consideration of the weight of this cause, I have left resolved to proceed roundly with all expedition against the duke; appointing to assemble the others absent (because it was now very late in the night,) and to be all together to morrow in the morning very timely for the execution of the last act of council concluded on Saturday last, and whereof I have given you notice before.

Besides I have moved the King to send a gentleman to her Majesty with report of these occurrants, and with other effects which shall be accomplished, I trust, with speed, for the King readily assented thereunto, and the council well liked of the



shortly with better certainty. In the mean time you see, I trust, the conveniency to entertain La Mothe and continue his abode with you, until you receive further advertisement from hence hereof.

In my last conference with the King, I spared not to let him know that the duke's friends sought to persuade the King's subjects that the King him self both favoured the duke, and also allowed, or rather directed, him and his friends in all their doings, giving to him and them this boldness to attempt these most heinous and traitorous enterprises; opening there with the dishonour and hurt growing towards him thereby, and the remedy to avoid this jealousy by his sincere chastisements of these odious attempts. He both heartily thanked me, and also confessed that it was true that such a suspicion was generally conceived of him; protesting that it was without cause, and that his deeds in the pursuit of the duke and of his complices should evidently declare his meaning according to the advice I gave him. And I hope well he will be forwards herein. But howsoever it be, you shall shortly hear. I think verily, and am put in good comfort, that the duke and his partakers shall be roundly pursued; and I see all these lords with the King and other good men so well bent to the advancement of the same, as I both look for good fruit to be shortly gathered out of this hard ground, and also hold it little pain to labour there in, whiles matters shall be handled so roundly as I hope these shall. All others to the next, and with mine humble duty I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xijth of December, 1582.

---

CXXXIX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xiiij December, 1582, Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 84.

SIR, Albeit I am earnestly called on for the residue of the money required to be lent, yet I have and shall still delay delivery of the same with the best excuses and terms I can use; thinking that I shall not long satisfy nor keep them without discontentment except I shall releive them according to their desires, which I intend not to do without express direction; or else be speedily revoked out of this realm, whereby I may best escape their continual calling on, and save her Majesty's money, with least offence and malcontentment to them that seek the same.

The King is fully resolved this morning to send Mr. John Colville to her Majesty, as by mine others is mentioned; and the King will both write to La Mothe, and also give especial instructions to Mr. Colville to move her Majesty for the stay of his journey hither at this time, and whiles the duke continueth in the disobedience wherein now he now standeth. It is purposed that Mr. Colville shall enter and take his journey towards her Majesty about Monday next; and his diligence shall be such, as I think he shall be shortly after at court in England, which I thought good to signify with this speed and certainty, to the intent you may use the notice thereof for prevention of the ambassador's departure as you shall find expedient.

The King continueth still in no little offence against the duke, condemning him of most shameful ingratitude and falsehood, saying that if he do disobey this charge already sent to him, that he will both punish him with all severity, and also set forth in print all the duke's letters sent to the King, to publish the great deceit and falsehood of the duke; so as it well appeareth, that the late and great affection in the King towards the duke is far shaken and abated indeed, and his love towards her Majesty seemeth to be so fervently kindled as he determineth resolutely to cast himself wholly into the arms of her Highness's favour; pretending now to build his state and welfare on her Majesty's advice and support towards him, like as by the message of Mr. Colville will be more fully seen.

Yesternight the Mr. of Livingstone presumed to write to the King, signifying that he and others with the duke had advised the duke to retire to Dunbarton for his safety, thinking there in to have well pleased the King. But the King willing the messenger to let his master know that as his master had been an instrument of the King's dishonour, so he will sharply chastise all such contempt of him and his authority, both in the duke, and also in Livingstone, and in all counsellors and partakers of the duke. So as upon the sight of the change of the King's mind towards the duke, sundry do begin to draw in their horns, and may [many?] think that it shall cause the duke to obey in deed. And nevertheless I shall see the performance or better signs before I shall agree to that conceit.

Albeit it is not expressed in the act of council, yet order is taken, and the officers at arms are appointed, to summon and charge the houses of Dunbarton and Blackness to be delivered to the King upon pain of treason, so as you shall shortly be advertised with certainty of the duke's departure according to this charge sent to him this day, or else of his progress in rebellion; and here in many wise men are persuaded that greater

surety of quietness and comodity shall ensue to this state and realm, upon suppression of his rebellion and his complices in the same, than can grow by his departure with hope and practise to recover his former estate. The effects whereof I leave to the sight of the sequel of these causes. Because I could not before this hour get the copy of the act inclosed herewith, therefore I have been driven to prolong the dispatch of these presents longer than I should have done. And thus with, &c.

Edinburgh, xiiijth Decembris, 1582.

---

CXL.—“14th December, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 85.

SIR, Your last of the viijth hereof I have received, together with a most seasonable and good warning in the same; for the which I do most right hartily thank you; for without it I should surely have erred. And chiefly seeing the inward affection of the King towards the duke is so mightily broken and abated, beyond the expectation as well of the duke's party as also of the contrary side; and that his love and good will to her Majesty is so well kindled, as easily he and this state, being presently entertained in the good condition wherin they do now stand, may with reasonable charges be carried in her Majesty's course. But perceiving that over straight husbandry shall shake the King and this realm, and that at this time some apt occasion is offered to me to releive myself and my credit, and to warn my friends, I have therefore let fall such new matter upon these slights and untrue dealings of the duke, and the favouring of him in the same to her Majesty's high displeasure, as the King, Col. Stewart, Blantyre, Mr. John Colville, and others whom I have drawn so deep into the matter, as they can hardly retire without prejudice or peril, may have cause to think that her Majesty will receive these indignities in very evil part, and thereon be moved to alter her former good opinion and mind towards the King and this nation. Letting it appear that her Majesty's offence conceived thereon may peradventure be the ground and cause of the stay and hindrance of such things as otherwise she would have bestowed for the support and welfare of the King, and thankful reward to noble men and other good members in this realm. Whereon Mr. Colville, at his coming to the court, shall receive better experience at her Majesty's own hands, and espy the alms given by

I received yesterday in the forenoon; in all the contents thereof I shall do my diligence and endeavour according to your direction therein.

The clerk-register and Mr. George Young, sent before to the duke with commission mentioned in my last before these, returned to the court on Friday last, late in the evening, bringing with them to the King both the duke's letter written in great passion and haste, and also answer to the parts of their message.

The duke by his letter appeareth to think that the King doth not reward his painful service in such wise as he looked for, and as the same deserved; giving him thereby a lesson to be ware from henceforth to serve him or any other prince in the world. By the same he casteth out his venom against Blantier, charging him to be corrupted with the English angels, as many more, as he saith without good ground, are in the King's court; with much other like matter of greater heat than effect. By credit he directed these two gentlemen to the King, to signify that he would be ready to be tried before the King and the two ambassadors for England and France in all causes whatsoever to be objected against him, praying that he might remain to abide such trial. Secondly, that he wanted both money and other furniture for this journey; and that his apparel, stuff and horses were still on the west coast; which by any means he could not get conveyed to him within the time prescribed for his departure; and that he had not as yet seen her Majesty's passport granted to him. Therefore he prayed that if the King will needslie command him to depart, that then he may have leave to tarry twenty days for his provision and furniture in these behalfs; resolving to pass thorow to England by virtue of his passport. Thirdly, he prayed the King to licence him to mortgage such portion of his lands as might furnish and supply the wants aforesaid. Herewith he travelleth much to clear himself against the suspicion conceived of him for the conspiracy of the late surprise intended against the King's person; alledging that, albeit he had offer made of some noblemen for the recovery of the King's person, (as in my former before these is already remembered,) yet their meaning was not to do it by any violence or surprise, neither that he knew anything of that conspiracy. The King readily denied either to allow any trial offered, seeing that matter had received before sufficient order; or yet to licence him to mortgage or wedsett, as they term it, any lands, because that should be to the prejudice of the King, and expend a longer time in the execution than he might be suffered to remain in this realm. But because

the considerations alledged for the grant of respite for xx days were thought to be true, and thereby the more reasonable, therefore it was moved that the said time might be given him. Upon knowledge whereof I resorted unto the King yesterday very early in the morning, putting him in remembrance, with a long discourse of the state and condition of this cause, of the act of council at Stirling, of the often charges given to the duke without effect, of his promise passed to her Majesty, his nobility and subjects, of the good advise given to him by her Majesty in her Highness' letters and otherwise, of his own dishonour and danger arising thereby, of the inconvenience to the religion, himself, state, and country, with sundry other weighty effects: which I uttered with no little earnestness, warning him in meet manner to beware to be found to dissemble with her Majesty, or in any cause wherein her Highness had interest; concluding that in respect of the proud contempt in the duke against his honour and authority, and against public ordinances, he might not give him one day to respect, but rather commit him to be punished. And at length I required him to show me what he would do herein. To this he answered, that since he gave his promise to her Majesty he never failed in performance of the same; and albeit he was very often and earnestly suited unto in the behalf of the duke and otherwise, yet, after his promise to her Majesty, he would never agree to anything concerning that cause without my privity; to whom he said he had neither denied anything, nor yet kept hid from me any matter that I desired to know of; opening to me there on sundry secrets of importance. He renewed his promise to be found faithful and constant to her Majesty, and he agreed to yield to such order to be taken herein, as his council and I should reasonably advise him.

Whereupon I had long conference with the lords and his council, who called to their assistance sundry grave gentlemen and ministers there present. At length, after long debate and many circumstances, it was ordered by the King, his nobility, council, gentlemen, and ministers, with myself, sitting all together at the council table, that it should be resolved and set down by act of council, that the duke should depart from Blackness on Tuesday next to Haddington, and from thence to repair next day to Langton, Donglass, or Broxmouth, (being within xx miles of Berwick), at the election of the duke; from thence he shall pass to Berwick on Saturday next.

During his abode at Langton, Donglass, or Broxmouth, no convention or number of people shall resort to him. That he shall all this while well and lawfully behave himself, and shall

men with his colour changed, his hands lifted up, that if the duke shall disobey this charge, then he shall never from henceforth have to do with the duke, nor show favour to him nor to any of his favorers, but to esteem him and them as his enemies; and that he shall do to the duke the thing which he never thought to have done; concluding that he would do this favour to make the duke's fault unexcusable. The King and council sent to me the abbot of Dunfermline, the lord Lindsey, the prior of Blantyre, and Mr. John Colville, to signify unto me their resolution concluded in this last council, and to have my consent to the same. And where I showed myself hardly satisfied therewith, in regard that her Majesty my sovereign could not lightly pass over such indignities, the King thereon replied and sent severally the prior and Mr. Colville, both to satisfy me with contentment, and also to let me know that the King will within twenty days send Mr. John Colville to her Majesty with his letters and report of all the progress of these causes; and to the same messenger he will give some instructions to stay the journey of La Mothe, intending to come hither; as by the further understanding of the certainty of the same to be made known to you by Mr. Colville at his arrival will better appear.

I am informed by intelligence of good credit, that the duke will not obey this charge. It is thought that he will convey himself into Argyle, or some of the isles; and some that have been some time privy to his purposes think that he will pass into Ireland. But he is so uncertain in himself, as no certainty can yet be had of his full determination in these behalfs.

The abbot of Newbottle is suspected to have sent his servant to the duke on Wednesday last, with such advice as chiefly moved the duke to depart so hastily to Dunbarton, contrary to his own promise and the order taken. And it is said that the duke was thereon counselled not to leave in the mire his friends, that for his welfare should have attempted the surprise, and were thereby entered into danger; but rather to remain to purchase their remission, with order that all faults by-past should be forgiven. But I have partly prevented this purpose, for the King hath firmly promised me to prosecute the cause with all severity, and he hath awarded commission to the execution of the same; as partly by my former I have before certified.

Mr. John Graham, the chief instrument about the earls of Argyle and Montrose, is also suspected something to have done offices setting forwards the duke's sudden repair to Dunbarton; and thereby it is feared that these two earls shall not so readily

join with the lords, as now of late it was looked for. Yet there is some hope of their coming in, if they shall be sought in time.

The duke hath assayed and tempted the most part of the lords with the King, with such large offers, as by performance of the same he shall possess small revenue or profits in this realm; to Angus he offereth all the lands of the earldom of Morton in his hands; to Gowrie his eldest son and Arbroath with much favour; and like offers to others. Howbeit none of these baits would be tasted. He is now driven to resort to the support and relief of his old friends, that are in the course for the King's mother; and some of them begin to slide, as surely many more of them will follow, if the King continue in the mind that presently reigneth in him. Thus leaving all others to the next, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xiiijth of December, 1582.

---

CXLII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvj Decembris, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 88.

It may please your Honour. Yesterday at eleven of the clock in the forenoon, I received your last of the ixth hereof; perceiving there by that Mons. La Mothe (having obtained of her Majesty license to pass into this realm in his negociation here,) shall be far entered his journey hitherwards before Mr. John Colville can meet him; notwithstanding that the King hath prepared and put Mr. Colville in readiness to have taken his journey to-morrow towards her Majesty, with letters severally to her Highness and La Mothe, trusting to have made delivery of his letters to La Mothe before his departure from the court in England; and to have staid his repair hither, at this time, like as by my last before these despatched to you the other day, and before the receipt of your last aforesaid, more fully appeareth. And doubting that La Mothe shall make small tarrying in Berwick, unless he should be staid there by some matter from hence, therefore I hasted speedily to the court, both to acquaint the King, and some especial persons about him, of La Mothe's coming towards him, and also to work his stay at Berwick; and finding the King and lords gone abroad, I was driven to attend their return, and thereby to defer the dispatch of these presents unto you longer time than other-

wise I should have done. After some good mean made to prepare the King herein, I took the King and the abbot of Dunfermline together, letting them know that La Mothe had obtained her Majesty's leave to come hither; putting the King in mind with what dishonour to him the French king had refused and with open reproach had cast back his ambassador sent into France, because he was sent thither from him as absolute King, and not as Prince only. I advised the King in part of some requital, and for the best progress of his present affairs, to give some order to stay La Mothe a while at Berwick; to the intent he might understand from whom and in what manner he is addressed to the King, and upon consideration thereof, and the present condition of this state, to resolve on the choice of his stay, or licence to enter this realm. And because I thought it not mete to discover at this time the manner how La Mothe is addressed and sent by the French king to the King here, lest the untimely knowledge thereof might hinder the open publishing of the matter; and seeing that the common understanding of his manner of address to the King (not as absolute King, but associate with his mother,) shall both procure the determinate stay and denial of La Mothe coming in that sort, and also give very great advantage to the progress of all things against the duke, with approbation of the most chief point in his accusation, and of which he labourerth most to clear himself, therefore I have hitherto forborne to let the King or any other know any thing of the manner of La Mothe's address to the King; nevertheless it appeared that the King gathered some conjecture that La Mothe should be directed to him as Prince, and not as absolute King, affirming very resolutely that if he came not to him simply, and as to an absolute King, he should not enter into his realm, nor return with answer, to requite part of the French king's dishonour showed towards himself, by the repulse given to his ambassador aforesaid. And albeit La Mothe shall come to the King in the best manner that he can, yet he is like to be stayed a while; and peradventure he shall not be suffered to enter at all, until the duke shall be either departed out of this realm, or else be suppressed in his rebellion. The advancement of which purpose I have laid before the King and Dunfermline, that seeing the duke hath taken boldness to disobey and contemn the King and his authority, in hope to be relieved and brought to his desire by the mediation of La Mothe, to whom he hath sent an especial messenger into England, whereupon it may be gathered and thought that La Mothe hath returned answer, giving to the duke therewith ~~his assurance~~ and encouragement to deal with the King in this

proud and contemptuous manner ; therefore it shall be both honourable and most profitable for the King and prosperity of these actions in hand, to stay La Mothe for the said time ; whereunto the King seemeth to give good liking.

In this conference with the King and Dunfermline, (who by the aid of Blantyre is ever a good instrument for the expedition of good causes,) the King hath resolved and given to me his letter, to be sent to Alexander Hume of Huton Hall, deputy Warden of the East Marches, to command the said deputy to attend the coming of La Mothe to Berwick, and thereon to resort to him, and let him know that the King his sovereign hath given charge and order to him to restrain all strangers to enter his realm, before the King shall be advertised of their desire to repair to his presence, or into his realm, and shall resolve with his council, and signify to the party his pleasure in the same. This letter, with some further order for the execution thereof, I have already sent to Mr. Hume, who dwelleth within four miles of Berwick, and being right well affected to this cause, and to the amity betwixt the two crowns ; and I have also written to Mr. Marshall of Berwick, to give speedy advertisement to Mr. Hume aforesaid of the arrival of La Mothe at Berwick, and to entertain him well there until Mr. Hume shall come unto him : wherein as further effects shall succeed, you shall be further advertised thereof.

I have been credibly informed that the duke, about nine or ten days past, sent into England an especial messenger to La Mothe ; moving me to open the same to the King and Dunfermline in manner before expressed.

Albeit Mr. George Young and the officers at arms were dispatched with an express charge to the duke, then at Dunbarton, for his departure, according to the act before sent unto you, and that the King and lords here are persuaded that the duke continueth in Dunbarton ; yet I am informed that he is passed to Atholl or Dunkeld. Nevertheless the charge shall be given and published this day, either in his own presence at Dunbarton, (if he be there,) or else at the market cross in the town of Dunbarton, according to the ordinary course of the law, and to the act aforesaid. After this charge he shall be denounced rebel, and thereon be pursued with forces ; against which, it seemeth by some advice lately given me, that there shall be resistance.

For it told is me that the duke will be at Atholl or Dunkeld this day, where he looketh to meet with the earls of Huntley, Sutherland, Montrose, Atholl, Rowthous, Crayford, and Morton, with sundry barons of great power ; and that Argyll's good

liking of their enterprise and his messengers shall be there with them; that they intend to gather their forces and be in readiness on the xviii hereof, purposing thereon to come hither to the King to set his person at liberty, and to establish reformation in the state by public convention of the nobility and states; that for the better credit and manner of their enterprise they will shew the King's own hand, commanding them to assemble for this purpose and to repair to him.

In this part touching the warrant under the King's hand, it is said that they had sundry blanks signed by the King, which they have filled with such matter and contents, and put such dates as best liked them. Herein I have not spoken with the King sythens this information was given me. I cannot therefore write with any certainty in the same; but I shall, upon further knowledge of the truth, give you further understanding. I have been also advertised that the Mr. of Livingstone and others, having an intention of some sudden action or surprise, have sent sundry men in the night about the King's house; and albeit they could not effect their purpose by the impediment to their execution thereof, yet they have not given it over. I can hardly persuade these lords with the King, that any such thing hath been intended, or that thereby there needeth any increase of their watch. Of this also I shall further advertise you, upon better intelligence to be gotten therein.

It may appear to you by these that the duke will disobey the charge, and remain still in the realm against the King's commandment; and it is likely that he doth presume and taketh boldness to adventure the same upon some secret assurance or hope of the King's favour towards him, and to the rest of the nobility ready to assist and take open part with him. And albeit that the King pretendeth to be very earnest against him and their action, promising and protesting earnestly to her Majesty, and to myself for her Highness, that he will continue constant in this profession and mind, adding many arguments to approve the same, yet being thus oft warned and seeing such signs and circumstances, I dare not lean more on his promises and fair words than the necessity of the time and cause moveth me thereunto, and therefore I have thought it my duty timely to open and signify thus much to you, to the intent I may not be holden to be further abused or deceived with his fynes [finesse] upon any success insuing in these causes than worthily I may be charged withal. And for the better prevention of the evil, and to direct my course to be most agreeable to her Majesty's pleasure and service, I do right humbly pray you that with good

speed I may be directed both what to do in all these matters likely to descend into troubles, how to deal with the King, and how far to trust him, and what surety I shall seek for performance of his promises given to me; which order and direction I shall duly observe and put in execution. And in the mean time I shall still entertain and continue the King and these lords in the best course I can, seeking to keep them together in the maintenance of this action; which, upon sight of the King's starting aside from it, will be in danger of overthrow. And finding, notwithstanding, that sundry noblemen, barons, broughes, and ministers, being a good party, will still maintain and defend this cause for preservation of religion, the King, and public weal, I would be glad and do likewise pray to be also directed, what I shall do touching both the comforting of them in their purposes, and also any direct promise of aid and support to be ministered therein by her Majesty to them.

Lastly, that Mr. Colville may bring report of the full success of all these matters, as they shall further fall out, for her Majesty's best satisfaction and contentment, therefore I have stayed his repair to her Highness for some time, and until it shall be known what resolution and end shall be taken with La Mothe; whereupon Mr. Colville may happily be addressed to her Majesty with some earnest and more large instructions touching that and other affairs, which at this point are not known. And because Col. Stuart continueth so weak by his late sickness, whereof he is now partly recovered, therefore the repair of him and Mr. Colville to her Majesty in the intended embassage cannot be performed with such speed as was purposed. And it is not, I think, inconvenient to be stayed, until it be seen what end these troubles arising shall receive.

Thus leaving all others to the sight of the further sequel in these troublesome causes, and oftsoons praying timely and full direction and order in all the premises to be with speed sent to me, to lead and make my doings and service agreeable to her Majesty's pleasure, and for the benefit of her Highness's service.

And with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, xvj December, 1582.

CXLIII.—“*The Private.* To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xvi. December, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 91.

SIR, upon receipt of your last and private letter, I have taken occasion both to stay the repair of Mr. John Colville, being in readiness to have departed tomorrow towards the court in England, and of whose coming to you or full stay I pray your own advice; and also to delay the coming of the two ambassadors from hence, until I shall receive from you better hope of good fruit to grow thereby. And for the causes moving me to do the same, I have laid down and certified such reasons and grounds, as by mine other accompanying these, will appear.

And considering the wise and friendly warnings given to me by yourself, and others in the court in England, as also the strange circumstances appearing daily here, and giving good cause of suspicion of the King's steadfast and plain dealings in this action, therefore that I be not found to be overtaken with the crowing of this chicken, nor that the cause be not any way prejudiced by my oversight, I have prayed direction and order to be speedily sent to me for my better instructions and warrant in all the same, and to the intent I may discharge myself against any hard or evil success that shall fall out in these causes; wherein, if I saw surety of backing with us, I durst promise more largely. And where unto, if strong hand be not still holden, both by her Majesty and also by the King, this small company will soon be overthrown; with the ruin of the action, and all the well devoted to religion, her Majesty, and the amity.

Lastly, seeing Mr. Davidson is thus far entered, and is in every behalf so sufficient for this service, it may please you therefore to be meane that he may be employed in the same, and that my neck may once be delivered out of this halter. It is high time that OO be rewarded and comforted; whatsoever shall further be resolved to be done.

Thus resting on your favour and good help herein, and with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, xvijth Decembris, 1582.

CXLIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xixth December.” From the Letter-Book, p. 92.

It may please your Honour. Upon late advice come to the duke of Lennox he hath, by his letters brought yesternight to the King, advertised and promised the King that he will be this night in Lithgow, and so to pass forwards to Berwick, to be there on Saturday, or Sunday next at the furthest. He excuseth still his late departure from Callender to Dunbarton, affirming that the same proceeded of the fear that he conceived that the earl of Marr intended to surprise and hurt his person. But now having received the King's promise and assurance for his safety, (which was offered before as largely as now it is given to him,) he seemeth resolved to keep the time and journees prescribed, or very near the same. By his sudden change and resolution in this manner, he hath deceived the expectation in a manner of all men. And some of his friends, having bestowed a good portion of money, in provision of armour, weapons, powder and shot, are as far defeated and deceived also as others. It is not yet known from whence, and upon what cause, this sudden alteration is happened in him; and some suspect that it is not fallen without advice from the French ambassadors coming hither, whereof I do not understand any certainty.

Mr. George Young and the officers at arms sent to him, are not yet returned; nor any report nor advertisement is hitherto sent from them, how they have executed their commission and charge against the duke. Thereof, and of the duke's entry into this journey, and obedience given to his charge, I shall shortly advertise you with better certainty; and with the same I shall likewise give you further understanding in the parts least doubtful in my last before these, and wherein I promised to give better [ ]\* upon knowledge in the same, after I had spoken with the King; wherein since the dispatch of my said letter, and by the daily exercise and business of the King, I have not yet found apt opportunity. The bailiffs of Edinburgh, having intercepted letters sent to David Chambers, (a man highly suspected in practise and papistry,) came to the court to have presented the same to the council; but the provost, understanding their purpose, required to see the packet, which being delivered to his hands, he carried the same presently to the King; who, after reading of some of them, did cast them into the fire, reserving some others that are of no great weight or effect. The [ ]\* of the contents of the letters burnt are not known to

\* A blank space is here left in the original.

any other but the King. One Forbusse, a man of mean calling, and of the French king's guard, presented yesternight to the King a letter from the duke of Guise; to such effect as by the true copy of the same inclosed will appear unto you.

The duke hath given advertisement to his friends of his resolution to depart, seeking to satisfy them in the same, and to retain their good wills against another time. He hath promised to be this day in Lithgow, as before; to-morrow at Dalkeith; Friday at Dunbar; Saturday at Berwick. He is in such comfort to find favour and credit at her Majesty's hands, as sundry well affected, being put in some doubt of the same, have been with me, to prevent the danger. But for as much as it pleaseth him to threaten me, signifying to the King that he will cast me as far from her Majesty's grace, as I have brought him out of the King's good conceit, and knowing testimony of mine own actions and conscience, and the great equity and wisdom of my judge, I leave him to himself.

The earl of Gowrie, finding that he cannot keep Arraine within the limits of his ward appointed, and fearing that upon sight of matters likely to arise here, Arraine shall presume to break his ward further, to the peril of Gowrie, that hath the charge of his custody, therefore he hath moved the King and council that some order might be taken for Arrain's safe keeping, and that Gowrie might be delivered of that burden. Whereupon sundry commissioners were chosen and named to consult and determine thereon; who have advised that Arraine shall be committed and charged to ward in Dundee, to remain there and not to depart from thence, until further order be taken for him, nor a mile without the said town at his own peril. For it is thought that if he shall depart and break his ward, as before he hath done, that the same shall be very dangerous for him; so as this order is not misliked of the chief adversaries to him.

After this, the earl of Gowrie showed his griefs to the council, and signified that some untrue bruits had been whispered to his slander and dishonour, with suspicion that he should intend to leave this action, affirming thereon, that as he entered the same with the first, so he would tarry in it with the last, as his late actions have, to his great honour and with the satisfaction of many good men, lately approved. Herein, upon the understanding of his offence conceived, I had appeased his passion before he entered into council, so as the matter is laid over with less trouble and displeasure than was looked for.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the xixth of December, 1582.

CXLV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xix. Decembris, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 93.

It may please your Honour. The duke's sudden alteration and resolution to depart through England, contrary to his former purpose and against the advice of the most of his friends here, (that sought a composition in all causes before his departure,) and the great hope he hath lately, and with like suddenly received, to find especial favor in England upon such large offers as he is still resolved to prefer to her Majesty, trusting assuredly to come to her Highness presence, so greatly trouble many, and of the best devoted in this realm to religion, to her Majesty, and to the amity betwixt these two crowns, fearing that his large offers, promising surety without charge to her Majesty, shall be accepted, with the rejection of good men, to the great danger of the good cause; and it is marvel to them to see the duke thus suddenly altered, which they think proceedeth from some matter and comfort received from La Mothe, or out of England; therefore sundry of them have dealt earnestly with me, to be a mean to prevent this danger, wherein my power little prevaieth to do any furtherance, other than to commend the same to your good knowledge and help. And being advertised by the King that he hath conceived good comfort to cast me further from her Majesty's grace, than I have shaken him from the King's favour, I hold it best for me to leave him to his own humour therein.

And knowing the good testimony of mine own actions and conscience, and the great equity and wisdom of my judge, (being her Majesty,) I little care what he do or work against my self; and I am persuaded that the memory of his former doings and sight of the qualities in him self, and his present condition and conceit in this realm, shall suffice to cut off the horn of his power to work any great effects with her Majesty. Nevertheless, to satisfy these good men, perplexed with this fear, I have thought it my duty to signify thus much to you; trusting it shall please you thereon to do as to your good discretion shall be seen best for the benefit of the cause and contentment of these persons resting at her Majesty's good devotion.

All causes touching mine own particular, (as here it is termed,) I leave to the credit and sufficiency of this bearer, John Aleyn, to whom I beseech you give credit in the same. Because I perceive by my said servant, that the reading of my letters written in my scribbling hand is troublesome to you,

therefore I pray pardon therein; and for amendment in the same I shall from henceforth commit them to the writing of my servant, whom I have trust with the contents of the same.

And thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, xxix. Decembris, 1582.

---

CXLVI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxijnd December, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 94.

It may please your Honour. By my other with these, it will appear unto you that this great work for the duke's departure is with no little difficulty finished at the length. Now other matters, as hard and great as this, are to be taken in hand. But seeing the chief instrument (I mean the liberality of her Majesty towards the King and some others,) promising hope in this labour is like to fail and be wanting, I look for such forward end as shall much grieve all them that have to do with it, or wish well to the same. And therefore I harp still on one string, humbly praying you to be mean for my discharge, and chiefly at this time when one more able and sufficient than myself, (which is truth in very deed,) shall be thus ready to be employed, and with such advantage to ease her Majesty's purse, which by mine abode in this service shall be either burdened, or else some great personages here shall remain malcontents towards us.

As nothing hath prevailed more with the King, nor drawn him more forwards in these actions, and to hasten the duke's departure, than the bond of his promise made to her Majesty, and desire he hath to entertain and keep her Highness's good will and opinion towards himself, so it is thought mete to nourish the same in him, and to increase the strength of this bond by further promises to be renewed and made to her Majesty. For which purpose chiefly, and to do other requisite offices betwixt her Majesty and him, it is advised that Mr. John Colville may be presently dispatched to her Majesty, as by mine other with these is likewise certified. And albeit in my former I have signified my purpose to stay his journey, praying your private advice in the same, which is not yet come unto me, yet seeing the good meaning of such as persuade and advance his journey with this speed, and the good fruit that may well spring thereon, (if God shall open our hearts to take the benefit of His blessings

offered,) I can now agree to his repair to her Majesty. And yet I strive not to hasten the same with great expedition, until I may receive such advice from you in this behalf as you think good to give me and as before I have craved at your hands.

The note of the time of the nativity of 91, so near as I can learn the same, I send inclosed to you.\* When you give order to use any cypher in your letters to be sent to me, I beseech you give warning thereon, that due regard be given to write the words truly, in the right cyphers set down in the alphabet; for I have been sometimes troubled in your last, by some errors eschaped therein.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, xxiind Decembris, 1582.

CXLVII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxii. December, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 95.

It may please your Honour. Yesternight I received your last of the xvth hereof, looking now daily for the coming of La Mothe to Berwick, where he shall be stayed, (according to my former,) until it shall be known in what sort he shall be addressed hither. If his address be not simply to the King, as to an absolute king, he shall be then denied to enter into this realm. But if he be sent to the King absolutely, from the French king, then the King here is advised to grant him presence, (seeing that the duke shall be departed before his coming,) and therewith to give him his answer and dispatch with speed.

The King did earnestly wish La Mothe to meet with the gout or other like disease, that might prolong his repair to Berwick, until the duke should be comen thither, and be entered into England; which now is like to take effect in some part, according to the King's wish and desire. That I might understand the duke to be entered into this journey for his departure, with resolute mind to proceed therein, and to be past the places suspected for his stay, I have hitherto and thus long deferred my letters, to the intent I might write thereof with certainty. Now he is so far passed towards Berwick, and all impediments are so removed, as he cannot well and with safety (if he be in such sort looked unto as I have advised,) retire back.

On Tuesday last he departed from Dunbarton to Glasgow,

\* “xix die Junii, paululo post horam nonam ante meridiem ejusdem diei, anno Domini 1566, 91 natus erat.” This memorandum is appended to the Letter.

where the earl of Craiforde, accompanied only with two men, came hastily to him, exhorting earnestly to stay and remain, and offering largely as well on his own behalf, as also in the names of other noblemen. But the duke came forwards on Wednesday to Callender, where another onset was given him for his stay. At that time the King had written to him a short and earnest letter, persuading him to beware to harken to the counsel of such as sought their own desires with his destruction. And to put him out of fear of any hurt or violence to be offered to his person in his passage, (whereof he was in very great doubt,) the King assured him that he had taken good order for his surety, willing him not to depend or stay for the coming of the barons and gentlemen commanded to convoy him, but to come with his own company boldly and without fear. Whereupon he came forwards on Thursday last to Dalkeith with a small number; for none of the gentlemen of Lodyane, appointed for his convoy, met him, having only the lord of Brade and Mark Carre, eldest son to the abbot of Newbottle. At his being at Dalkeith the king sent him M. crowns, with promise to send another 1,000 to Dunbar, with his testimonial, and with letters to her Majesty and others in his behalf. And albeit great suit was made for the King's respite of viij days, yet the King would not hear thereof. Amongst others, Mr. John Grayme, (the special friend for the earls of Argyll and Montrose,) did press the King importunately for xx days; but the King hath still shaken them all off with this answer and resolution, that he will not violate his promise to the Queen of England; and he hath showed himself to have been so much incumbered with their importunate boldness, as it hath greatly disquieted him. Nevertheless he pricketh the duke still forwards in this journey.

Yesterday he passed away from Dawkeith to Haddington, where the lords of Yester and Borthicke, with the Mr. of Livingstone, came to him; and this day he shall be at Dunbar, where the lord Hume will come to him. There he looketh to receive his apparel newly made for him at Edinburgh, and which the King hath commanded to be carried to him this day, together with the rest of the money, and all other things necessary for his dispatch; so as it is now verily looked that he shall be in Berwick, or on Monday next at the furthest [*sic*]. Of his coming to Berwick and further diet in his journey towards Ware, you shall be shortly advertised by captain John Case and William Selbie, esquire, son and heir apparent to Sir John Selbie, knight; which two gentlemen, for their known sufficiencies, and for the skill that Mr. Selbie hath in the French

tongue, I have appointed to attend on him, and I have given to them such instructions, as well for his convoy and usage, as for advertisement to be sent to you from time to time, as before I have been directed, and in that part shall appertain, and, as I trust, shall prevent the meeting of the duke and the French ambassador in the way in their journey.

The King hath earnestly advised and given order to him, that he do so well behave himself in his passage through England as he do not give any cause of offence to her Majesty; and also that he forbear to have any conference with any person that may engender suspicion towards him; and I have acquainted the two gentlemen with this order and charge given by the King, which order the said gentlemen shall see observed by him, and thereby entertain him, as it shall appear that any restraint or hard dealing shall proceed rather of the King's order prescribed, than otherwise. Of such letters as the duke hath lately sent to the King, I send to you the copies here inclosed.

The duke hath earnestly prayed the King to give leave to the earl of Morton, the lord of Farnihearste, and Smallet, (a very busy and dangerous instrument), to pass beyond seas. And albeit these persons are burdened with the conspiracy of the late surprise intended against the King's person, and thereby thought mete to be stayed to answer the same; yet for the expedition of the duke's journey, and that notwithstanding the same licence, they may be called again within lx days (which time must always be given to them by the law), therefore it is agreed that they shall have leave according to the duke's request, seeing that sundry hard conditions are prejudicial to Morton to be answerable for all things done in his wardenry, and that all his tenants and people under his rule and office shall be obedient. Where it hath been bruited that the King hath given sundry blanks to the duke and others, (as by my former I have advertised, and that the same was given forth with credit, as thereby and by other like respects untruly forged,) the King's doings in these actions have been suspected with some, therefore I have learned of the King himself that he hath not given or passed any such blanks or missives, neither done any such thing as sundry crafty practisers for compassing of their subtle purposes have devised and cast abroad; and touching sight and showing forth of any blanks under the King's hand, at any convention of the lords or others of the duke's party; it is said that Arraine can cunningly counterfeit the King's hand, and if any such blanks with the King's hand have been showed (as is indeed alledged), then it may be that the same should be counterfieted

by Arraine; but this is a conjecture without proof, and the King's mind and doings in all the same are lately so well notified and made known to sundry learned ministers, as in their sermons they have openly condemned all the said brutes, with reverent commendations of the King's actions in these affairs, to the great joy and comfort of all the people, desiring the good success in this action and reformation lately begun.

Where I also touched some interprise to have been intended by the Mr. of Levingstone, I have learned that he and others rather sought to understand how such matter might be attempted with hope of good success, than resolved upon any manner of execution. And the discovery of the late surprise purposed, and defeat, doth discourage them to adventure any new attempt, especially while the King is so well guarded, and the noblemen so strong about him.

The lord treasurer sent Mr. George Clerk to me yesterday, pressing me earnestly for the loan of 1500*li.*, and showing that he had paid already to the King's guard 500*li.*, and that he was called on for more by Col. Steward, the captain thereof; but I have put him over with excuse, that I have none of mine own store ready at this present. And understanding that her Majesty hath resolved to send hither a gentleman in company of the French ambassador, and that this gentleman may happily bring me her Majesty's order and resolution for my revocation or disposition of myself, and of her Highness' pleasure in all things, therefore I do attend on the same, trusting that upon the coming of this gentleman I shall receive direction in all matters, whereupon I shall be able to make further answer to him in this behalf. In which I shall be urged daily for the loan, but I shall nevertheless delay the same, with such excuses as shall best serve and content.

The two Englishmen entertained with the duke all this long time, were sent out of Dunbarton upon his departure from thence into his ship lying at the Largges, whereof I have given the King knowledge. And thereon the King hath given commission and charge to the lord Boyde (who hath great power of friends and tenants inhabiting near the Largges aforesaid), to apprehend and bring them hither. It may be doubted that, the wind serving for the passage to France, they shall be departed before the coming of the lord Boyde, or such others as shall be sent to apprehend them; nevertheless the lord Boyde shall receive his warrant this day, and send forwards his son and servants for the taking of them. Of their success in the same you shall be hereafter advertised.

After that the King shall be delivered of his care taken in this

work for the dispatch of the duke to Berwick, he is purposed to send Mr. Colville to her Majesty, with report of all his doings in these affairs, and to excuse the delay of the repair of Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville in the ambassage intended to her Majesty; with such other offices as may best please her Majesty, and approve the constancy of the good will professed in the King towards her Highness. But it is yet in deliberation whether he shall hasten the dispatch of the said two ambassadors to be addressed to her Majesty, with full reports of all these matters, and with their other greater errands, or that he shall employ Mr. Colville in the message aforesaid; and I think the resolution shall be to send Mr. Colville with such expedition as he may be at the court before the duke shall come to London, except he shall be stayed for the coming of the French ambassador looked to be at Berwick very shortly.

The other day the bailiffs of Edinburgh, accompanied with sundry noble personages, ministers, and burgesses, came to my lodging; letting me understand that one captain Vaughan (a man unknown to me,) and others had robbed and spoiled by sea sundry merchants of this town, coming with wines from Bordeaux, and especially one Mr. Gilbert Dick, of whose singular behaviour and forwardness in all good actions there is very high commendations; and after grievous complaint, they earnestly prayed me to give you speedy and good advertisement thereof, to the intent that you might acquaint her Majesty and the lords of her Highness's privy council with the same, and thereby procure seasonable remedy and relief for those honest members of this town, and to the contentment of the people that cry out against this fact. And surely it is done in an unseasonable time, whereby the hearts of many good men and well devoted to her Majesty are deeply wounded, and the mouths of the adversaries are opened in such large manner, as some (albeit without cause,) do think that this is come to pass against the said Gilbert Dick not without some subtle practise.

The King hath in mild terms let me know how greatly this fact offendeth his people, and chiefly the burgesses of this town; praying that remedy may be provided with some better expedition.

That you may understand the certainty of the matter, as they have informed and set it down in writing, I send inclosed to you the original information given by them in writing; humbly praying that such good order be timely taken therein, as shall be found most convenient.

Thus leaving all others to the next, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, xxij<sup>o</sup> December, 1582.

---

CXLVIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxix. December, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 99.

It may please your Honour. The commodity of the repair of this bearer, Mr. John Colville, addressed to her Majesty by the King, his master, occasioneth me to accompany him with these presents, and to commend him to your especial favour; for albeit that in this late action and great work, the noblemen interprising the same have with great honour and to their like commendations well and sufficiently performed their parts, and (by God's help) brought the same to the state known to you, yet that cause hath been highly advanced by sundry manner personages, and namely, by the prior of Blantyre, now lord privy seal, Col. Steward, one that is especially devoted to her Majesty and hath, and daily doth, great profit in these matters, and this gentleman, Mr. Colville, who (in the device and in the execution,) hath greatly profited the beginning, progress, and success, hitherto fallen in this happy action. And in the furtherance of all the affairs for her Majesty in my charge, I have been so aided and assisted with his continual pains and discreet advice, as, next under the goodness of God, I ought to attribute the chief part of any prosperous effect wrought therein to his labours and ministry; together with the good help of the prior of Blantyre, that right faithfully and with great care hath been always prest to set forwards every good purpose promising any benefit in this action, or serving to entertain the good affections and amity betwixt her Majesty and the King. Further, by the means of these two, I have not only obtained such credit with the King for her Majesty, as in few matters my request and advice, made in her Majesty's name, have not been well received and taken place with him so far as in his own power he might conveniently do, and by their good advices the King is both brought to the understanding of the estimation and profit of her Majesty's favour and love towards him, and also in the good consideration of the same, to give a deaf ear to the offers of foreign princes, and to cast himself wholly upon the support of her Majesty's bounty and goodness towards him. Therefore

that the King may receive commodity by their counsels, that their endeavours may be worthily rewarded, and that the happy amity and love betwixt the said sovereigns may be fostered and increased, for the prosperity of religion and all common causes in both realms, I do oftsoons recommend this bearer to your favour and good advice, to make thereby his journey happy and prosperous.

And whereas he hath some direction to travel with La Mothe for his stay in his further journey to this court, wherewith he will acquaint you and use your counsel in the execution of the same, therefore I refer him therein to your self and good direction.

Finally, I heartily beseech you to make known to her Majesty, as well the good offices done already by this bearer, the prior and colonel, and also their readiness to be employed, and sufficiency to yield and perform the like and best effects in their power, to the intent they may be thereon comforted and recompensed, as the worthiness of their good deeds rightly deserve; and others I leave to the report of this bearer.

And thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, xxixth Decembris, 1582.

---

CXLIX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxix. December, 1582. *Private, to himself.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 100.

SIR, By myne other with these it will be seen unto you that this state is well recovered and to be now established in better course than lately it hath been in; nevertheless, all the danger is not yet past, for the duke is departed in his person, and hath left here a strong party, who if they shall see her Majesty's hand taken from this work, will be soon encouraged to attempt a new welter in this court; for the sight of her Majesty's mind, contented and willing to bear out this action, hath both maintained the same in despite of the enemies thereof, and also so subdued the pride of the adversaries, and won such friends, as now the matter is brought to her Majesty's choice, to take and maintain with some reasonable charge for her Highness' surety, or else to refuse and shake off with unprofitable sparing that hereafter shall bring danger and excess of expenses with repentance; which matter you find so far set forth in mine other, as I durst adventure to deal with the same. And therewith you see also that the King and this state do put forth

their hands so far as they can, so as little more can be wrought with them to finish the work long desired, and which now lieth chiefly, and in a manner wholly, in her Majesty's good recuile and contentment to be at some charges. If the accustomed disposition do still continue in us, then I beseech you, for God's sake, to rid and deliver me, for the shame and grief of mind and conscience that afterwards shall oppress me in this place.

That I may make amends for mine error committed by the stay of Mr. John Colville, then in good readiness to have come forwards, I have so hastened his dispatch as he will enter his journey this day, and make all the speed that conveniently he can. Wherein I wish that he may both find La Mothe at the court, and also that La Mothe's address be such as we conceive of it; wherein I fear we are deceived.

I have learned certainly that David Chambers hath commission for the king of Spain to seek the favour and amity of this King, and that Chambers hath broached the matter to some in the King's chamber, and about the King; travailing with them to lay before the King the rich benefits that shall come to him by his good acceptance of the good will of the king of Spain, and to sound the King's disposition therein, which hitherto hath been very cold; for the matter hath wanted the ministry of the duke, to whom Chambers was chiefly addressed, and by whose aid he had his greatest hope, and whose horns were abated before Chambers arrived in this realm.

Thus referring all others to the report and coming of Mr. Colvill, in whose favor I have written to you by my letters delivered to him, and to whom I heartily pray you to show your especial favour and goodness, to prosper his errands and comfort himself, in recompense of his great pains with me; and with mine humble duty, I pray God bless and preserve you.

Edinburgh, xxixth Decembris, 1582.

---

CL.—"To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM. Edinburgh, December xxix, 1582." From the Letter-Book, p. 101.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xxjst of this instant I have received. And where by the sight of my former of the xvjth hereof, (signifying the appearance then seen

of the duke's continuance in this realme, and of the troubles likely to grow thereon,) hath procured such resolution and direction to be given me, for the comfort of the well-affected in this nation, and for the maintenance of this action in hand, as by your last aforesaid is delivered unto me; now I trust that mine others of the xixth and xxijd of this month are comed to your hands, and that thereby you do sufficiently understand both the cause and the effect of the alteration of the duke's mind, suddenly turned from his former intention before certified, and against the advice and requests of his friends, and general expectation of the most; and also the change following thereon in this state; which state, by the duke's departure, and by the good mind in the King well discovered in these affairs, and far beyond the opinions of many, is now so altered and quieted, as the danger of the troubles threatened by the duke's abode is well over-blown, and it is not needful to put in execution the contents of your last aforesaid, so as the preparations intended and to have been offered by her Majesty for the support of these parties and of their cause, and the great charges of the same, may be safely spared for this time; or rather some part thereof to be timely employed for prevention of like or greater charges hereafter, and to bind and hold this nation to be devoted to her Majesty and in her Highness' course; wherein the good disposition presently reigning in the King, and in the noblemen and all others entered into this action, promiseth such advantage and surety to her Majesty, as this King and realm may at this time be thus intertained with some charge to her Majesty, if the profit arising by having them bound to her Majesty's devotion and course may be found worthy of and answerable to the price and expence to be sustained for the same; which matter I leave to the wise consideration and judgment of her Majesty and her Highness' privy council.

Albeit the duke be departed in person, yet he hath left behind him a strong party, willing to welter the court for his benefit, if there may opportunity serve thereunto; and the sparks of the affectionate love in the King towards the duke be not so fully quenched but that they appear still, and are perceived; the sight whereof may be some encouragement to his party, to attempt to kindle the fire again upon any opportunity offered. Sundry of his greatest friends have been together since his departure, resolving to keep out for awhile, and to attend the receipt of some comfort to be sent from him after he hath had presence with her Majesty, whereof they make no great question: for, being persuaded that great provision is made for

his honourable intertainment to be given him in his passage, they distrust not that he shall find the like at the court, with which conceit many good men in this town have lately been put in fear. And coming to me for their comfort, I have let them understand that, seeing the hope of their adversaries hangeth upon the good deed of her Majesty towards the duke, whose actions passed and course directed, her Highness sufficiently seeth there is no danger nor cause of fear, and therewith they departed satisfied; affirming that, as his departure was procured with great difficulty, so they should do their endeavours that his return should be gotten with rest, and for the same they persuaded that his feathers might be so pulled in this seasonable time, as he should not fly hither again. To this intent the earl of Anguse is advised, and is pleased to send to Argyll with offer of good will; and by the recovery of Argyll sundry other noblemen and persons of estimation shall be won and joined to the lords with the King and to this fellowship.

The earl of Gowrie, that standeth honourably and stedfast in this action, will likewise travail with others of the nobility absent; and the King, purposing a general reconciliation and unity to be made among the nobility for his own service and common quietness, will have shortly a convention of the states, before which he will, by his especial letters, call the noblemen to his presence, and thereon seek to take away the grief and offence reigning among them. But he is resolved first to begin at the offices serving best to nourish and increase her Majesty's good opinion and love towards him, and to persuade her Majesty in his own thankfulness and constancy towards her Highness; whereupon he hath given order to Mr. John Colville to enter his journey to-morrow with his letters and commendations to her Majesty, and with further instructions to excuse the slow dispatch and late return of his letters to her Majesty, to report the causes of the often delays in the duke's departure contrary his sundry promises, to pray that his letters sent in the favour of the duke may be taken in good part, and no otherwise than he intended the same, and that the duke may have access to her Majesty's presence, if it shall so please her Highness, to signify his diligence and care for the apprehension of two Englishmen suspected of mal-practises; and thereon to pray delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglass, to promise trial and punishment of the late conspiracy for the surprise of the King's person, to pray redress in the piracy, (whereof I have already written to you by my former,) and with other like requests for her Majesty's advice and assistance in his weighty

affairs ; like as by Mr. Colville shall be signified at large, and with good sufficiency.

Where the lords now present with the King have delivered their letters to Mr. Colville to be conveyed and presented to her Majesty, with declaration of the good devotion and great thanks to her Majesty, and that her Majesty's letters to be returned to them shall yield to them great comfort and encouragement to proceed in this action, and continue their good mind towards her Majesty ; it may therefore please you at seasonable times to commend the same to her Majesty's knowledge and memory, and to [be] mean that those lords and the other associate, and presently absent, may for their said comforts receive her Majesty's favourable letters, to be sent in such manner and time as shall be found convenient. The earls and chief lords subscribing to this letter may happily look for her Majesty's special letters to be severally directed to them. And whereas the lord Boyd and Mr. of Glamis are now absent, and could not thereby put to their hands to the letter aforesaid, yet their deserts are so commendable as they are worthy to be remembered with others. Further, where upon some false bruits craftily cast abroad in the slander of the earl of Gowrie, some suspicion may peradventure be conceived of him, and that he hath given such approved testimony of his noble and steadfast standing in this action first interprised by him ; therefore her Majesty's letter to him shall not only be very acceptable to himself but greatly please the other associates, who, knowing the wrong done to him and his innocency, do desire that he may be satisfied to his greatest honour and contentment. Touching any letter to be sent to the earl of Glen-carne, I refer to your conference with Mr. Colville.

The King is well pleased, and hath licenced Roger Aston, Englishman, (the King's servant, and lately banished by the duke,) to come in company with Mr. Colville in this journey ; and because I have found him right willing to do all the service he can to her Majesty, and also for my help in the same, wherein oftentimes I have received profit by his pains, therefore I have thought it a duty to give you knowledge of the same, and to commend him to your good favour.

And for a more sure band to be fastened to her Majesty, the King continueth in mind to send soon after Col. Steward, (now well recovered of his late sickness, and one that hath many ways declared his special and right good devotion to her Majesty,) and Mr. Colville aforesaid, to negotiate such errands with her Majesty as shall be given them in charge. In which commission, albeit the instruments be not yet determined and set

down, (whereupon I cannot give you any advertisement with certainty,) yet I have learned that [ ] of the chief articles in the same shall tend, and be for the strengthening and continuing of the happy amity betwixt the two crowns, and for such support to be granted by her Majesty to the King as he may reign with justice, live in surety, and be able to do pleasure to her Majesty in thankful recompense of all her Highness' benefits bestowed on him. A matter at this present carrying the principle key to bind or loose the causes betwixt the two sovereigns and realms, and which I leave to like consideration and judgement, as I have done before in these presents.

For as much as motion was made yesterday in the council that Arraine might be suffered to come to one of his own houses, with charge to remain there until further order should be taken for him, therefore I resorted speedily to the King, moving him that nothing might be done touching Arraine, contrary the act of the late convention; whereupon the King agreed that the intents and ordinance of that act should be observed, and that Arraine (according to the same) should keep ward by-north the water of Earne; and further that he should receive no further liberty before her Majesty were made acquainted there with. In which behalf Mr. Colville hath commissions to inform her Majesty of the King's resolution. After I went to the lords and others in council, who readily agreed to the order taken by the King in this part. And because a great part of the good success of this action consisteth in the good handling of Arraine and his wife, who have such interest in the King as he cannot be brought to agree to any thing in their contrary without that some mean shall be used by her Majesty or in her Highness' name, like as now and at other times hath well appeared; and albeit mine own credit for her Majesty with the King hath hitherto prevailed to effect in this matter and others that hardly could have been done without the use of her Majesty's name; yet for the surety of so weighty a cause it is thought mete to take the surest instruments. Therefore I have been moved by the wise and well-affected to intreat you to write in this behalf, either to the King, or else to myself; and therein in such sort as I may show your letter to the King. Wherein, that you may the better know to what effect and in what time you shall write in this cause, Mr. John Colville will give you further light and instructions; to whose sufficiency and credit I commit the same.

Because the guard levied and kept about the King hath been found a good defence, as well against the late surprise con-

spired towards the King's person as also against other perilous practises laid for the destruction of some principal members in this realm, and chiefly in this action, and that the continuance thereof is holden very necessary for the safety of the King and profitable to draw in the lords absent and malcontent, and to advance with best ease and surety all good works to be taken in hand, the charges whereof so burdeneth the King as hardly can it be maintained so long as the necessity of the affairs require; therefore I have been again called on (as still during mine abode here I shall be,) to lend the treasurer money. For it is showed me that the pay already due to the guard surmounteth 500*l*. And because the King requireth 2,000 marks towards this charge, it is thought that her Majesty will not deny to relieve him with that sum, if I shall acquaint her Majesty with the King's request and the necessity of the cause. Nevertheless mine answer hath not been wanting to put over the matter until I shall receive further direction to charge her Majesty's purse; for albeit in great works a small charge is not well saved with disgrace and destruction of the building, yet all matters touching her Majesty's purse shall be left by me to her Majesty's good pleasure, and the discretion of those having power to direct me therein.

On Saturday last, as the King returned homewards from hunting and passed over a mirey ditch, his horse suddenly fell therein, and on the King's leg, hurting his knee so sore, as he hath been grieved with pain and occasioned to keep his bed ever since; his knee hath been greatly swollen, and his sinews are so strained, as without pain he cannot yet set down one foot right on the ground. Now it is partly amended, and he hopeth to be abroad again within few days.

The Lord of Johnston is made Warden of the Middle Marches of this realm, and the earl of Morton is removed from that office, with order and commandment to be answerable for his defaults committed by him in that room. Morton is lately fallen sick, which some think proceedeth of the care and grief conceived by the duke's departure, and chiefly that his advice could not prevail to stay the duke.

Where as by my former I showed that the King had burnt some letters intercepted by the bailiffs of Edinburgh, and addressed to David Chambers, (a suspected person and one whom I have discovered to have commission for the king of Spain,) I have now learned of the King himself that the contents of the letters alleged to be burnt were of small importance, signifying some occurrences of the troubles likely to arise in France, and

commending a boy to the service of Chambers; of which fellow it may be that you shall hear further here after.

Forasmuch as the policy of this state is to be newly framed and set in such order as shall be found most expedient and convenient, and to the intent I may employ myself and travail to draw the frame thereof to be agreeable to her Majesty's good pleasure, having at this present power with some charges to make choice and give such print [?] as shall best like her Majesty; therefore it may please you to procure such direction to be given me as from henceforth may lead and warrant my doings therein, or otherwise to be revoked, as shall stand most with her Majesty's said pleasure. In all which I attend and shall be right willing to do my whole endeavour as I shall be commanded.

Finally, for that the advertisement of the coming of the duke to Berwick, and his passage forwards, was to be signified to you by Captain Case and William Selbie, according to mine order given them in that part, therfor I have left the report thereof wholly to their letters; and I have been thus slow to write to you, staying purposely to see the resolution for the dispatch of Mr. Colvile, ready to set forwards this day, and to write with certainty.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxixth December, 1582.

---

CLI. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxx December, 1582."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 105.

YOUR last of the xxijnd hereof was brought hither this day something before ix of the clock before noon, and whilst I was in the court at the sermon. And because I find great negligence committed in the slow convoy of this packet, directed with such speed, and that I do something mistrust that this is not happened by over-sight without some practise devised whilst the duke was in that part where the fault will be found, and at the time of the stay or loss of the packet, wherein nevertheless I rather fall into this conceit by a suspicious conjecture than upon any known matter; therefore I have thought good to give you advertisement of this error and accident, and to return it with this speed to excuse myself and minister occasion to try

the default. For the better execution thereof, I send inclosed the covering of this paquet, with all the notes indorsed thereon, as they were brought to my hands. I found the paquet and your letter inclosed close, well sealed, and not broken up.

By my letters dispatched and sent yesterday towards you, it will appear unto you that Mr. John Colville is already departed hence, and on his journey towards her Majesty, with commission (amongst other instructions) to stay La Mothe's repair into this realm, according to the contents of your said letter of the xxijd hereof, received this day. For finding by your former that La Mothe was not so far passed in his journey hitherwards as I looked for, and that his coming hither in this loose time (and before this state shall be settled and bound more fast to her Majesty,) shall adventure to hinder and cast back matters standing now in good towardness and to be ordered much after her Majesty's own pleasure; I thought it necessary both to procure power and commission to be given to Mr. Colville to stay La Mothe's coming to the King, and also to hasten the dispatch and journey of Mr. Colville, who departed from hence yesterday, and this night next following will be in Berwick. Moreover, upon the receipt of your last aforesaid, I have written also to Mr. Colville, as well to intreat him to make the convenient speed that he may, as also to be earnest to stay Le Mothe whensoever he shall meet with him in the way, and to return him back again with him; wherein I trust Mr. Colville shall do his full endeavour to the good contentment of her Majesty in this behalf.

Upon suspicion conceived in France that sundry of the French king's subjects in Brittain were spoiled on the seas by Scotsmen, the French king hath written for redress in the same; addressing his letters, with the warrants seeking recovery of their goods, to the states in Scotland, and not to the King. These letters are rejected; with answer that in his realm the King governeth, and there is no such state ruling and governing here, as by those letters is supposed.

In which part I trust Mr. Colville can satisfy you more at large.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, xxx December, 1582.

*A Cedula in the same Letter.*

Where by your Postscript you fear that such change shall fall here as I shall not be able to work the stay of La Mothe, I

trust you shall find no cause of such doubt; for touching his stay as much is already done as conveniently may be granted here, and I am not much afraid of any other sudden accident or attempt to welter this court, until it be seen what we will do towards the support of the King and their contentment; without which I do espy that this King and realm will not be kept long in this course, wherein if they shall again slide and fall, I shall from henceforth despair of their recovery. The offer of them is presented frankly to her Majesty, who now with some charge may have them. If we will need save our money, then we must of force loose their friendship, because necessity doth press them to provide timely for their own standing, and words will be no  
\*to them.

Therefore I conclude to leave this to God's good pleasure, to guide her Majesty's heart in this resolution, as shall best please Him.

---

CLII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, v January, 1582.  
Edinburgh.” From the Letter-Book, p. 107.

YOUR last letters of the xxvijth and xxxth of the last month I have received, and thereon acquainted the King how ready and careful her Majesty is to do justice on the pirates lately spoiling sundry of his subjects, and that for the execution of the same, her Majesty (to her Highness' great charges,) had set forth some of her Majesty's ships, and given order for the apprehension of the suspected and such as were named in the information exhibited to me, and before sent to you. Hereupon he rendereth right hearty thanks to her Majesty, declaring that her Majesty's favourable dealing in this matter is very acceptable to him, because the same (he saith) shall greatly comfort many of his good subjects, (and chiefly of the burgesses of this town,) that were much grieved with the late accident fallen on such a principal member among them. I have likewise signified to them her Majesty's said care and provision taken for their remedy in this behalf; now they attend and continue in good hope to find further relief upon their suit to be made to her Majesty by Mr. Colville, that hath commission to sue to her Majesty in the same.

Because Mr. Colville shall have signified (long before these

\* Blank in the manuscript.

can come to you,) all his doings and success in his late conference with La Mothe, in Newcastle, and that Mr. Marshall of Berwick shall have likewise advertised you of his arrival in Berwick, and of his stay there by Alexander Hume, according to the King's order in that part, and before certified to you ; therefore I leave all these matters to their report. Now, upon view of La Mothe's letter comed yesterday to the Secretary, the King is pleased to grant him access ; minding to call to him some especial and well chosen noblemen for the furnishing of the court, and thereupon to give La Mothe both audience, and also as speedy dispatch as can conveniently be done. For seeing his errands are no other than to visit the King, and to interpose his master the French king's mediation for the appeasing of troubles reigning in this realm, like as he hath affirmed to Mr. Colville ; and that he may be soon satisfied in the first by the sight of the King's person, and that on the second the King and this state do hold it dangerous to suffer any of contrary religion to them to have dealing in such offices ; therefore the King and council here present intend to hasten his return as much as they can, and in the mean time to give regard to his doings for prevention of stirring of factions in this nation. But the way is so opened to the same, as most men do think that it cannot be stopped, in case La Mothe shall make any long residence in this realm.

Since the duke's departure this court and state have remained in a great calm ; but now, upon the hearing of the approach of La Mothe, sundry shaken courtiers, lately withdrawing to their own houses, do creep forth and have suddenly shewed themselves with greater boldness than was looked for. Amongst others the lord Seaton presumed to come yesterday to the King's presence, and received at the first some good countenance ; but soon after he found that the King delighted very little in his company. Seaton being written unto by La Mothe is very diligent to provide his lodgings in this town, and it is greatly noted that Seaton, having kept himself quiet this long time, should now come abroad in this manner ; and La Mothe making his entry by Seaton is suspected to intend no good to the Protestants here.

I am also informed that the lord Hume, having received lately several letters from the duke of Lennox, to be conveyed to sundry persons in this realm, hath sent his servants for delivery of the same, and encourages others. One letter is directed and addressed to William Steward, captain of Dunbarton ; but the contents of these letters are yet more suspected than known to be for some troublesome effects.

About xi or xii days past a Frenchman arrived at St. Andrews from the bishop of Ross, directed to Mr. James Mac-kalney, physician, and others. The errands of this Frenchman is to understand this present state, to comfort such as be well esteemed to affect the late course, now cast back by the duke's departure, and to begin an intelligence to be sent from hence to one Mr. Henry Blacknell, another physician in Paris, with order that Blacknell shall deliver over all things coming to him as shall be directed. This French man by advice is withdrawn and kept in secret; it is thought that he shall be closely conveyed either into France, or else into the company of La Mothe.

The other day Col. Steward came directly to me from the King, requiring to have 200*l.* to be lent towards the pay of the soldiers levied to serve for the quietness of the Borders under the lard of Johnston, now Warden of the West Marches; and this day I have been oftsoons urged for the same by the abbot of Dunfermelinge. The cause is very needful, and the King's wants presseth him hereunto; nevertheless I have hitherto delayed the matter with excuse by want of money, and in hope to receive further direction in all things with Mr. Davison; upon whose coming I shall, I know well, be continually called on, both for this 200*l.* and also for the residue of the 2,000 marks required by the King, and which he and the lords trust that her Majesty will vouchsafe to bestow on him to sustain these extraordinary charges. Wherein hitherto they have small comfort given by any word or matter proceeding from me; and before the departure of the lord treasurer from the court, I let him know that I looked to be revoked, and thereon to have repayment of the 500*l.* before lent him; affirming that mine own store sufficeth not to forbear such a sum any long time; for I have given it out to the King, to the lord treasurer, and to all others dealing with me herein, both that this sum of 500*l.* is of mine own, and lent without the privy and knowledge of her Majesty, and also that such money as her Majesty had sent hither to have been employed according to their first requests made to Sir G. Carey and me, was now defrayed in other affairs in the north for her Majesty. So as in case the King would require any support of her Majesty, then upon notice thereof I must make new motion to her Highness, and expressly for the King and his manifest necessity, before any part of her Majesty's treasure can either be granted or yet conveyed hither. In which behalf I humbly pray you to give me direction and help how I shall do and answer upon any further demand and request, as well for this 200*l.* required for the King, as also for the

500*l.* before lent to the treasurer, or for any other sum to be sought of me.

Where as by my last before these I have advertised you of the fault comitted by the posts in the slow convoy of the paquet of the xxij of the last month, noting that the same might be suspected to fall by some practice, I have since that time learned that the post boy of Belford, having that paquet with other by letters put into his bag by his master, a very honest man, to be delivered to the post of Berwick, and brought the said paquets near to the bridge at Berwick before day, and there drawing forth his horn that was put and kept in his bag, to blow to give warning, this said paquet did cleave to the horn, and after fell from it to the ground, without the boy's sight or knowledge, whereby it was lost by very accident, and not of any practise, as before hath been suspected. Therefore to remove this suspicion conceived without cause, and to signify the quality of the order of the post, (which is chiefly in the negligence of the boy remaining to be punished according to his desert,) I have thought it my duty to signify thus much to you, leaving the further search and order of the matter to your good pleasure.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the vth January, 1582.

---

CLIII.—"To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, vijth January, 1582. *Private.*" From the Letter-Book, p. 109.

SIR, By my former and these presents you may well see that the King and this state depend now upon her Majesty's good resolution to agree to receive them with some charge for the King's support, or otherwise to shake them off and leave them to their own provisions. And albeit it is persuaded by some subtle heads, that it shall be good for the King to keep the French king in store, and to entertain well his ambassador, until it may be seen what the Queen of England will do for them, yet the King falleth daily to more full determination to settle and repose himself and state wholly upon her Majesty's friendship; and he is now so entered into the same, as he listeth not either to hear of any doubt in the matter, or yet take in hand any matter of importance without her Majesty's advice and privy, seeking to do all things as near as he can to her Highness' contentment.

He is of late occupied with a very great desire to visit and

see her Majesty, and the same is so fervent in him as I thought good to signify it by mine other; yet I find the matter to be so holy as I dare not touch it without more clean hands, and better warrant. It may please you therefore to labour my direction herein as you shall think good.

The great diligence, pains, and sufficiency of Mr. John Colville, presently with you, do worthily deserve to be rewarded, to his good comfort and encouragement, for the benefit of the common cause, and to his particular satisfaction. Therefore I beseech you to be the means to advance the timely consideration and the execution thereof, and that therewith the special good offices of the prior of Blantire, (whom I have called to court from his fair wife, married vij days past, to be about the King in this dangerous season,) may be likewise considered by honourable reward and thanks from her Majesty, or otherwise that, upon knowledge of the denial thereof, I may of mine own supply that matter for her Majesty's service, his contentment, and mine own credit. And in case you should find the continuance of the old humour likely to stay the progress of these beginnings, whereupon it shall be high time for me to withdraw myself speedily out of this country, it may please you hasten my revocation, and especially at this time whiles Mr. Davison is present and may take my place with most ease and profit for her Majesty's service. And because I trust that his abode for the company of the ambassador in this realm shall not be long, therefore I oftsoons beseech you to travail herein with better expedition, that before his departure from hence he may take this burthen from my shoulders.

I have moved the earl of Angus and Mr. James Douglas for repayment of your money in time of your need, and whereas you shall disburse a great sum. They appear to be without store and ability to do it presently, and yet they show a great care and desire to provide it for you in your best time. I shall deal further with them hereafter, and within few days, trusting so to handle the matter as you shall either have present payment, or else a time certainly prescribed for the same. And for the 50*l.*, parcel of the 200*l.* payable to Mr. Douglass, I shall shortly pay it to you.

Thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, vijth January, 1582.

CLIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM; vijth January, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 110.

THE King having both granted leave to the French ambassador for his access to the King, and also signified the same by letters dispatched towards the ambassador on Friday last, according to my last before these, it is therefore looked that the ambassador shall be here this day, or to-morrow at the furthest. The earls of Angus and Bothwell and the lord Lindsay will return this day to the court. The earls Marshall and Marre, with the abbot of Dunfermlinge and clerk register, are presently in court; and to increase this small number of councillors, the King hath sent for the earl of Rothouse (who is holden least factious) and the abbot of Cambiskynneth. The King is well pleased at this time to forbear at this time to call any more of his nobility to the court, to their trouble and charge; trusting that the French ambassador, having no errands of any great importance, shall be speedily dispatched, and depart hence within xij days.

On Saturday last the lord Seaton presented himself again in the King's presence, with some show to be purposed to continue about the court, and to do some offices for the ambassador aforesaid; whereupon the King willed him to retire himself to his own house, and to have no dealings with the French ambassador during his being in this realm.

Albeit the King be purposed to give order to restrain all such persons as be suspected to be factious to repair hither at any time, or to have conference with the French ambassador, yet it is thought that many such will be here and seek intelligence with the ambassador, notwithstanding the King's order aforesaid. For the better prevention of the evils to grow herein, the King hath appointed Col. Steward, not only to entertain the French ambassador and to see him honorably used in all things, but also to give good regard that no suspected person have access or frequent his company. In which charge I trust the colonel shall be found very watchful and diligent. For the King himself doubteth that this ambassador shall practise both to stir some faction in this realm, (which in the present condition of this state may be readily effected,) and also to sow some seeds of jealousy and suspicion to spring betwixt her Majesty and the King; who pretendeth to be so careful to retain her Majesty's favour and good opinion towards him, as nothing shall willingly escape him from henceforth that may hinder the same. And upon some late accident and motion working

thereon in him he appeareth to be very desirous once to see her Majesty, wishing often times and earnestly that it might please God to grant the same; and I find him so fervent in this desire as I thought it my duty to signify the same to you, being nevertheless a matter not pertinent for me to deal in without further commission and warrant.

The earl of Argyle is purposed to come to-morrow to his house at Stirling, and to lie there and at Campbell all this lent. Some think that he and the earl of Montroisse will come hither without call. The earl of Huntley by former appointment must be here about the three and twentieth of this month, for the attonement and end of the griefs betwixt him and the lord Forbose. It is thought also that the coming of the French ambassador shall the more hasten his repair hither.

The abbot of Newbottle, looking to be sent for by the King, is very ready to offer his service, but the King is pleased to spare him for this time; nevertheless it is thought that he will come of his own accord, as many others of his mind will do the like. So as during the abode of the French ambassador the court shall be better furnished than the King provideth for; and it shall be some labour to keep out the fire suspected to be kindled before the ambassador depart.

It hath been bruited here and received with some credit, that sundry of the lords in the north did lately convene together; but upon search thereof I have found that no such convention hath been.

Thus at this time this state is quiet; and with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, vijth January, 1582.

---

CLV.—“THE LETTER OF W. DAVISON TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xiii January, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 111.

SIR, On Saturday last the vth of this present, I wrote unto your Honour from Berwick, signifying the occasion of our stay there for 3 or 4 days; the next day following we departed hitherwards, being conducted to the bound road by certain horsemen of the garrison of Berwick, and there received by Mr. Hume, deputy Warden of the Marches, appointed by the King to convoy us to this town. And passing by Donglass, a house of the lord Hume's, we met the young lord himself, who would

needs do that honour to La Mothe to accompany him a mile or two on his way towards Dunbarre, where we lodged that night. La Mothe being there, both the same night and the next morning, [was] visited by ij several messengers from the lord Seaton, appointed, as they said, to attend on him for his address to his lodging prepared here against his coming, where we arrived the night following, being Monday the vijth of this present; and after that I had communicated mine instructions and charge with Mr. Bowes, (and finding by La Mothe that he meant to procure his audience of the King as soon as he might,) I thought good the next morning to signify mine arrival to his Majesty, and to understand whether it should be his good pleasure to give me audience that day, which he graciously accorded me. Whereupon Mr. Bowes and I repairing immediately to the court, finding his Majesty newly returned from seeing his hounds, wherein he taketh singular delight, we were admitted into his presence; to whom, after I had presented her Majesty's heartiest commendations and delivered my letters, I declared how the French king, having signified to my Sovereign his determination to send le sieur de la Mothe, one of his privy council, into this realm, to no other end than to visit his Highness here, and in case he found the state troubled at his arrival, to interpose his travail and mediation to quiet and compound the same, requesting her Majesty to grant him her safe conduct to pass through her country, and offering that his said ambassador, in the execution of his charge here, should do nothing without the privy of such her Majesty's own ministers as he should either find here or her Majesty should be pleased to send with him; my Sovereign here upon, considering the amity she had with the said King, her good brother, the equity of his request, the scope of his sending, being none other than he pretended, and the person employed in this service, one of whose inclination to do good offices in maintainance of good friendship with the prince, the king his master, neighbours and confederates, her Highness had made some proof during his residence in her country, did the more willingly incline to his request, albeit the condition of the time, compared with some other circumstances, which did greatly affect and move many of the wisest and best sort here, as her Highness was informed, to suspect some sinister purpose in this negotiation, besides her natural jealousy of his Highness' surety and the quietness of his estate, which she had ever embraced with a singular care and affection, might have moved her Majesty to have refused the same, had she not reposed herself upon the sincerity

and good meaning of the said King, her good brother, which in this behalf she measured with her own, and so much the rather in that she was borne in hand that this ambassador had not only charge not to do any thing here that might tend to the prejudice of that amity which remaineth betwixt the Queen my Sovereign and his Highness and both their kingdoms, but rather on the contrary to further and recommend unto them the effectual preservation and continuance thereof. And because Mr. Bowes, her Majesty's ambassador here, was not furnished with foreign languages to treat with him, upon such occasion as might happen during his abode in these parts, I told the King that the Queen my Sovereign's good pleasure was, to command me in this journey to join with Mr. Bowes here in her service, to the end we might, if need were, the better concur together with La Mothe in all good offices that might tend to the quieting and settling of this state, in case we should find it troubled at our coming hither. Whereas, otherwise being in good peace and quiet, (as thanks be to God we find it,) her Majesty's special charge unto me was to recommend unto his Majesty by all means possible the continuance of the present government, the alteration whereof could not, in her opinion, but breed some new change in the commonwealth, whereof his Highness, now taught by his own experience, she doubted not, would have good care and consideration. Lastly, having been informed by Mr. Bowes that it should be convenient to say something both touching the sifting out and prosecuting of the late intended surprise upon the King's person, and in urging the bad offices done by Arren, making them as odious to the King as I might, I did accordingly give his Highness to understand, touching the first point, how much her Majesty had been grieved with the tidings thereof, and how convenient it was, in her opinion, that a matter of so dangerous example and consequence, should not be so lightly overblown. And for the other, touching Arren, because it was not unknown to his Highness how openly he had discovered himself against the common peace and amities of both the countries, and how dangerous an instrument he had been otherwise in troubling and confounding the state of things here at home, her Majesty doubted not but that his Highness (having made trial of the one and the other,) could from henceforth be advised how he gave ear to any such as to satisfy their own ambition and malice careth not what slander they bring upon his Highness' government, or into what peril they throw the common wealth, wherein the Queen my Sovereign, as a prince most careful over his person and

state, could not but advise his Majesty to have regard and consideration, which was in substance, as I told him, that which at this time I had on the part of my Sovereign to deliver unto his Highness; and thereupon paused a while to see what answer his Majesty would make me unto these particulars. Which in sum was this.

First, touching the French ambassador, that he could have been contented at this time to have spared his company, and did presume that Mr. Colville, whom he had sent toward her Majesty, might have found means by the way to have saved him some labour. But sythence he was come through, he was glad it was Mr. Bowes and my good hap to be here to testify what should pass betwixt them, having, as he affirmed, nothing more at the heart, than in all his actions to make known to her Majesty the affection wherewith he embraced her love and amity, as the princess in the world that had most deserved both of him and of his state. And therefore would assure her Majesty that whatsoever this ambassador's errand was, it should be utterly against his will if any thing succeeded of his dealings here that might give her Majesty the least cause of mislike or discontentment. As for the pretended causes of his coming, he knew well it did not satisfy the common opinion and judgements of men, neither did himself think but that he came from home with an imagination to find things in other terms here than (thanks be to God,) they are. The very time and state of things then sufficiently bewraying some other purpose in his journey than he hath yet discovered, the French king, his master, never once offering till now to use him with any of those compliments and ceremonies.

Wherefore, as he acknowledged her Majesty's disposition to like of or assent to his coming, (in the respect aforesaid,) to have proceeded from the same care and affection she had ever hitherto borne and expressed towards his welfare and good of his state; so did he assure me he would be as loath to entertain him long here, intending to follow that principle which I had remembered unto him, to give the ministers of such suspected neighbours as quick dispatch as he might.

As for the matter of the surprise, he thanked her Majesty for her good care and counsel in that behalf, and prayed me to assure her Highness, that if there were no other cause than his own honour, (which by this fact is brought into question,) he would not over-pass nor neglect it, though for some reasons he forbore for a time the further inquiry and prosecution thereof.

And as touching Arren, though he seemed at the first as if he thought him somewhat wronged, yet made he his answer, that

neither he could, nor he would, like of him or any other whatsoever, that should do any office tending to the hurt of the common amity betwixt their countries, or the particular obligations of love and kindness between themselves; wherein he likewise prayed me to give her Majesty on his behalf all assurance and contentment.

Lastly, having again acquainted him with the French king's offers to my sovereign, that his ambassador should not treat of anything here but in the presence of her ministers, to avoid all occasions of jealousy and suspicion that might otherwise be conceived of his proceedings, I desired to know whether it were his Majesty's pleasure that I should, according to the promise, assist at the ambassador's audience with his Highness or no, which he prayed me in any wise to do, according to my charge, that I might yield my testimony thereof to her Majesty, without whose advice and privy he meant not to do any thing in these matters that might either concern their mutual amity or his own particular; wherein he hath hitherto found her good counsel and advice to stand him in good stead.

So with some other particular communication to and fro, containing none other in substance than matter of compliment, I took my leave of his Majesty for that time; being given to understand by himself that he meant to give audience the next day to the French ambassador, whereat he looked I should be present, according to the charge I had from my sovereign.

The next day in the morning we thought good to attend on his Majesty to the sermon, and being received in his bed-chamber, spent the time in purpose of hunting till his going to the chapel, and after the sermon waiting on him back to his chamber, left his Highness till the afternoon, and then returning thither, some what before the coming of the French ambassador, and spending the mean time with his Highness in sundry discourses, divers gentlemen were in that mean while sent to wait on him, and some of the lords to receive and entertain him in the great chamber till his Majesty came forth, which was very soon after his arrival in court. Where, having delivered the commendations of the French king, his master, in many words of affection, used some other ordinary compliments, and delivered his Majesty's letters, he began at the sorrow which the king his master had, as he said, conceived upon brutes and reports brought unto him, of the late troubles and alterations in this state, proceeding from ill-affected instruments; who making themselves strong about his Majesty's person, and usurped the government of the state, removed from his Highness' presence others of his faithful subjects, and hin-

dered the free access of the rest that were not of their humour; keeping as it were captive to their associations the person of the King's Majesty, to the offence of many others of his good subjects; which being a matter for the example, such as did generally touch all princes, and had particularly affected his master no less than if it had concerned his own person and crown, as well in respect of the ancient amity and alliance between their two kingdoms and nations, the long continuance thereof with many mutual profits and advantages, he set forth and amplified with many circumstances, as also the particular and straight conjunction in nature and kindred between their persons; all which could not but work a mutual and extraordinary sense and feeling in the one of the griefs of the other. Whereupon the King his master had thought good to dispatch him hither, not only to do that wonted office of love and kindness, which had so many years been straightly entertained between their ancestors, which was to visit his Highness on the behalf of his master, but also to inform himself truly in these particularities touching his person and government, and if there were cause to interpose his travail in any good office that might tend either to the quieting of things in general, or the weal, surety, and liberty of his Highness' person in particular; offering with many words, in the King his master's name, to this end, all that his amity, his greatness, his services, his credit, generally, whatsoever his person or crown could afford in the establishing and procuring of his surety, authority, liberty, and princely majesty, against any that should attempt to abridge or violate the one or the other. Adding that, if there were cause, he should find no prince under heaven readier to take his person, his authority and state, in protection, than the King his master; who, besides the aforesaid general respects of amity, alliance, and kindred, was led with the love of his virtues, to embrace him with the greater care and affection.

And here he took occasion to excuse the King, his master, deferring till now to visit his Majesty; which purpose, notwithstanding he had long held, was put off from time to time by sundry occasions, and now lastly performed by him, the rather in regard of the time and condition of the state, which appeared at the time of his dispatch to require the counsel and help of his best friends; the King, his master, thought he could not more seasonably than at such an instant express his good will and affection towards his welfare.

And herewith pausing awhile, he delivered like letters to the former of the King's from the Queen mother, with the like compliments and offers on her behalf, of all that herself or her

credit might do, either with the King her son, or otherwise, for his establishing in that state and condition in which he ought to be; for in the same terms both the King's and her general letters concluded. And besides which, he had delivered their particular letters written with their own hands, and also the like from the dukes of Guise and Maine, all which tending to that which had been propounded by La Mothe; on whose credit they reposed the rest, which the King's majesty gave order to be communicated with Mr. Bowes and me, which hath been since accordingly performed.

After this he used some speech of her Majesty's jealousy of his coming hither, and how having [been] satisfied in that behalf, she granted him her safe conduct; of the proposition made to him at Newcastle by Mr. Colville; and lastly of his stay at Berwick, wherein he urged the breach of an express article in the treaties betwixt them, which he desired might be better observed from henceforth to their nation, which the King excused in very good terms, as he had before answered generally to the rest of his speech, acknowledging himself beholding to the King his good brother for the care he had of his person, and affection he had to continue the amity to his kingdom, both which he took in very good part. As for other things, touching the liberty of his person and quietness of his state, he could himself be witness to the King how he found them one and the other, speaking somewhat generally of the late alterations, which proceeding from some faults and oversight in the duke, was now repaired by his absence; whereat La Mothe took occasion to tell his Highness, where we met him, and what charge we had laid upon us by him, by entreaty to recommend unto his Majesty his justification, his innocency, and his loyalty, wherein he would continue constant as became him until the death, notwithstanding the uttermost malice and spite of his adversaries, which purpose La Mothe forgot not to beautify and set forth with the best colours he had.

At length signifying to his Majesty that he had letters of address likewise to his whole nobility and council, and requiring that it would please him to send for those that were absent, that he might declare and testify the affection of the King his master, both to entertain the ancient amity with this crown, and to seek the particular reconcilment of all differences amongst themselves, that they might the better concur together in their duties to the commonwealth and service of the King their master and sovereign; his Majesty answered that he had sent for such as might conveniently be seen, excusing the rest by their absence far off and season of the year, offering him in the

mean time to be heard by those that be here of his council, and to hasten the rest, which he accepted; and so for that time took his leave.

The Thursday his Majesty bestowed in hunting till it was night, and on Friday spending the forenoon at a sermon, and the afternoon in council, he deferred the audience of La Mothe before his council until the next day after dinner. But he, desiring to see the King at his meat, came down before his Majesty was set, and stood by till he had almost dined, entertaining him with sundry purposes. After we had dined, (being both for that guests to the earl of Bothwell,) we were brought up again into the King's presence, who entertaining us a while, so soon as his council were come together, left us, and being all set in his presence, sent for us both thither, being placed over against each other near to his Highness. La Mothe, having repeated the same he had before delivered to the King himself, touching the end and occasion of his coming hither, with some reason of his particular address also unto them, he fell into a long and tedious discourse of the amity of so many hundred years continued between these two nations; the commodities which thereto redounded to each other, especially to those people, whose privileges, freedom, and advantages in France he set forth with many circumstances; the affection and good disposition of his master to continue the same, and to deliver it no less stable to his posterity than it had been left unto him by his ancestors; his offers to continue all such free traffic, rights, privileges, or advantages, either general or particular, as they presently have, or at any time had within his dominions; with many like words to the same purpose. He descended at length into some other particular matter, directing his speech one while to the King, with advice how to govern his subjects, and by what manner he might best assure unto himself their duties and affection, commending highly the virtue of clemency, and urging thereupon a forgetfulness and remission of all offences past. Wherein he especially insisted, understanding, in favour and behalf of those who (charged with the late conspiracy for seizing upon the King's person) do fear to be called to a reckoning for the same. And another while turning his speech to the lords, whom he admonished of the duties and obedience of subjects, wherein he let fall very bitter speeches, as he had before to the King himself in that point, against such as, to fortify their usurped authority, had seized upon the King's person, environing the same with guards and forces, tending to the restraint

of his liberty, and violation of the majesty and authority of a prince; directing all this speech openly enough against those which had dealt in the removing of Lennox; concluding that the King, his master, could not but think himself touched in the example, besides the interest he had in the amity with this King and crown, to defend the one and other; and would therefore to the uttermost of his means make them feel how much it displeased him, if they did not, as became them in duty, seek to repair it. All which discourse the King reduced into two heads of amity and advice, both to himself and his subjects; and answered with general thanks, and acknowledged therein the good will and affection of the King, his good brother; which he would be ready in all good friendship to requite and deserve.

Here La Mothe begun again to speak of the charge he had to the whole nobility and principal burgesses of the realm, and according to his former request to the King, desired oftsoons his Majesty to grant him that commodity to acquit himself of the same; to which the King replied none otherwise than that he had sent for such as might conveniently be here, whom he attended very shortly, and because he did in the mean time desire to have certain of his council deputed to treat more particularly with him, he answered that he would not fail to take order therein to his contentment. After all this he took occasion to say something to the lords, for their satisfying, touching my presence at this audience of the ambassador, letting them understand the same, in the substance which I had delivered to his Majesty. And because thereby it appeared the ambassador's whole negociation here tended, but to these two heads of visiting his Majesty and mediation of their quiet, if he should chance to find them in trouble; I prayed them to examine his propositions and overtures according to that rule, and finding him to swerve from that rule in any matter of importance, they would forbear to determine aught without her Majesty's knowledge and advice; who having hitherto given best testimony of any prince in the world of her integrity and sincere affection to the welfare of his Majesty and their whole commonwealth, will not, they may be sure, advise or counsel them to any thing, as near as she may, that shall not directly tend to the one and the other. Which delivered in French, for La Mothe's contentment, gave him occasion to use some little speeches of the jealousies that might be conceived of his intent to injure the amity betwixt my sovereign and them, which he protested he was so far from, as on the contrary it was a thing his master had

given him special charge to recommend unto them, &c. And last of all, finding himself grieved with some speeches uttered by the ministers in touch of his master his honour, and beseeching his Majesty to take order for the redress thereof, which his Highness promised to do, we departed, leaving the King and council together as we found them; which was the substance of that day's negociation.

The same night it was resolved the earl Marshall, the abbot of Dunfermling, secretary, the abbot of Dire, and David Macgill, should repair unto him, to understand what he had further in particular to deliver unto them; which conference they began yesterday, but growing to no certain heads, they required him to digest them in writing in what he had to deal in, that his Majesty and they might the better advise how to give good answer and satisfaction. According to which demand of theirs, he promised to set down a sum of his instruction, (which notwithstanding, he confessed by the way, was greatly left to his own discretion,) and to send it to them some time this day; which he hath accordingly performed, the copy whereof I send to your Honour, to the end that conferring it with that he discoursed at length in my presence, you may the better guess at what he aimeth.

In the mean time I find the King as willing to be quit of him as he is to remain the coming of the nobility, under which pretext he seems to determin some stay; wishing to be lodged nearer the court that he might move often and more freely visit his Majesty. All which confirmeth the suspicion that he hath not opened that he came for, which I trust we shall be able to sound a little deeper ere it be long. In the mean time, beseeching your Honour to crave her Majesty's excuse of this long and tedious report, and gracious pardon thereof, for that I have not rather satisfied her Highness' longing expectation, I must refer your honour for other particulars to Mr. Bowes, and so most humbly take my leave.

At Edinburgh, this xiiiith of January, 1582.

POSTSCRIPT.—Being this day at dinner with the French ambassador, I received your Honour's letter of the ixth hereof, with the several packets addressed to him, which are delivered. The information your Honour hath of his intent to work a marriage betwixt the King and a princess of Lorraine, is generally suspected; though therein La Mothe hath not therein laid himself open, in any circumstance, other than to the abbot of Diere, with whom he hath held some general purpose touching the King's

marriage; which maketh men guess more probably at the rest. What our diligence may do to discover the truth, your Honour may be sure shall not be forgotten; as also to satisfy you in such other particularities, as you desire to know touching the affectures here to our state.

---

CLVI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xv January, 1582.  
*Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 118.

YOUR last of the ixth hereof I received yesternight, being very glad to understand that the duke of Lenox is so well passed away from our court, with such intertainment as both well pleaseth the King, and also satisfied the well-affected that lately lived in some fear of the matter. I trust to inform the King so well of the discreet and honourable order of her Majesty's dealing with the duke, for the honour of the King; and that her Majesty, for the excuse of the King, was contented to take some fault on herself, as the report of Kelsyth or any other, declaring that any passion or words to have passed from her Majesty beyond measure shall little prevail or get any credit with the King.

It is evident that the French ambassador here retaineth some secret matter to be preferred for the King, as opportunity shall serve him. The same and his abode here will hazard to kindle some troublesome fire, especially if the King and this state shall espy that her Majesty will either abandon them or else delay the grant of support to their needy state. Therefore time and policy call for some speedy resolution and order to be taken to receive the King and this realm, if it shall be found profitable for her Majesty to entertain and have them; otherwise I resort to my old request, right humbly beseeching you to hasten my revocation.

Surely the sufficiency and good parts in Mr. Davison may do especial profit to her Majesty's service, and chiefly if the French king shall keep any ambassador to be resident here; in which case my service cannot be so commodious as his. And therefore I oftsoons and most humbly pray you to further my discharge with all convenient speed.

And thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvth of January, 1582.

CLVII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvth January, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 118.

YOUR last of the iiijth of this month I received the xth hereof; and where by the same, and upon information given that the principal cause of La Mothe's repair hither is to conclude a marriage betwixt the King and the duke of Loraine's daughter, you desire to have the copies of such letters as the French king hath written to this King to that purpose; it may therefore please you to understand that iiij several letters sent from the French King and his mother, and two others severally from the duke of Guyse and Aumaine to this King, (being all the letters that La Mothe hath hitherto presented to the King,) have been showed to Mr. Davison and me by the King's commandment; in which letters no particular matter for any marriage, or other special errand or commission, is expressed. But after general words and testimonies of their favour and good will signified there towards the King, the particularities in all things are referred and left to the credit of La Mothe. And because Mr. Davison by his letters with these hath given you advertisement at large, as well of the full contents and certainties of all the letters hitherto delivered by La Mothe to the King and to his council, and of the order and effects of his own doings and success in this service, as also of the whole proceedings and negotiation of La Mothe with the King and with his council, or with any other especially addressed to him by the King since his coming hither; therefore I do wholly commit the report thereof to the present declaration of Mr. Davison, who hath not only well supplied my wants in these affairs, but also right sufficiently and to his great commendation performed all requisite parts and good offices for the benefit of her Majesty's service here, and to the especial contentment of the King, the lords about him, and all good men favouring the welfare of this action; like as by the fruit of his labour employed with great diligence and discretion will well appear.

According to your direction by your last aforesaid, I shall do my best endeavours to procure the restitution of the lord John and lord Claude Hamilton; nevertheless, finding such resolute mind in the King against them as he will not at this present receive any suit in their behalf, nor digest any such motion without suspicion, and that the hasty attempt thereof (before the King shall be better qualified,) shall yield great advantage to the adversaries in this good action in hand, and adventure sun-

dry inconveniences; therefore I have thought it expedient to suspend the immediate pursuit of the matter to be offered to the King until the French ambassador shall be departed hence, and that the King's displeasure and hard opinion against the Hamiltons shall be further removed by the good persuasions and means of such lords and councillors as will travail with the King in their favour. For the advancement whereof, I shall timely confer with such as they do most trust, and thereon proceed further as shall be most convenient; and of my doings and success in the same you shall be shortly advertised.

By sundry probable circumstances it is thought here that La Mothe intendeth the attempt of some other effect to be wrought and executed in this realm, than he hath either opened to her Majesty, or yet made known hitherto to the King or his council. And where he entered with the abbot of Dyere, (being sent by the King to accompany and convey him to court,) to persuade the convenience of the King's marriage to be provided with expedition; it is thereon gathered here that he is purposely addressed to deal with the King for some marriage, agreeably to your last aforesaid; wherein in case the matter shall be brought to the King's knowledge, I trust then to give better advertisement soon after, and by the ministry of good instruments to stay the hasty progress before her Majesty shall be advised thereof. This court and council appear to be unapt for any sudden motion to be made by him to the King or council in this behalf. If therefore he have any commission or purpose to broach the matter, it is like that he will attend better time and company, and make his profit by repair of a greater number of the nobility and burgesses, to be convened by the King's letters and authority; which, albeit he hath required and doth earnestly insist in the same, (as otherwise will be known to you,) yet the King is hitherto minded to send for no others than the Earl of Routhouse and Gowrie, and the abbot of Cambiscyneth; and those three are looked to be here within these two days.

Few of any quality have hitherto used to frequent his company other than Sir Robert Melvyn, the comptroller, and secretary of the lord Seaton; and those three persons do often haunt his lodging and have long conference with him. Besides they have such free access to the court and all persons as they may suffice to give intelligence and do all offices to his contentment. Order is taken to place a discreet person at household service in the house where he is lodged, which person, albeit he can give warning and notice of the repair coming to La Mothe, yet he cannot attain to know what is done with them. And La Mothe hath hitherto kept his secrets so well to himself

as nothing of importance is as yet brought from him; but after he begins to communicate them with others, then they may peradventure fall further abroad.

The King and this council are willing to hasten the return of La Moth with all expedition they can. And although he pretendeth to be desirous that the same may be done with best speed, yet his stay upon the call of greater number of the nobility and burgesses, and other like circumstances, approve that he meaneth not to depart so hastily as he calleth for speedy dispatch. Amongst others the ministers (thinking that his late complaints and threatening words uttered against them before the King and council sounded to discredit them with the King,) are nothing pleased with his doings, and wish his indilate departure.

I have been advertised that both means have been made to the earls of Argyll, Huntley, Montross, Atholl, Crayford, and others, late friends to the duke, to give their presence in court, notwithstanding they shall not be seen to advance the renewing and confirmation of the league with the French king for the King, and for other good offices to be done at this time; and also that the most of them are purposed nevertheless to be absent, except they shall all come together; hoping thereon by plurality of votes to prevail in their desires. And albeit the assembly chance to be strong in this behalf, yet if the good countenance and apparent affection of the King shall not give comfort to their action, (which in the disposition of the King, still constant to continue the course promised to her Majesty, will not, I think, be found,) they will speedily retire themselves without great triumph.

The King, continuing his affectionate mind towards the earl of Arren, hath moved the clerk register to confer with the abbot of Dunfermeling for the pacifying of the griefs betwixt Marr and Arren; purposing thereon to draw Arren to his own house at Keneill, where he list not to remain before he be at concord with Marr.

The earl of Gowrie, appointing with Arren to meet beside Dunkell with 8 men on either side, found Arren come to the treiste, and accompanied with 120 horsemen and 80 footmen of the friends and retenue of the lord of Grantulay, in whose house Arren sojourneth. Gowry, distrusting the assembly of this number so far above the appointment, sent to know Arren's meaning therein; Arren, coming forth with viij persons, fell into proud terms, wishing that he had been a year ago as wise as he was at that present; with further whoate words, so as Gowrie disdaining the same, departed without further conference. This

may suffice to be a just cause to dis sever their amities ; but it is thought that they shall be easily reconciled and knit together again.

As it is a necessary work to abate the King's affection toward Arren, so in the accomplishment thereof no little difficulty will be found. In the furtherance therefore of this matter it is required that it may please you in your next letter to give me some direction, as proceeding from her Majesty, who presently hath great authority with him, to persuade the King, upon view of your said letter, to be pleased to receive and use the good counsel of his council in taking order for Arren, who is well known to be of so proud and seditious a mind, as he will greatly disquiet this state in case he get liberty.

The lord Harris is here, seeking to keep the Wardenry of the West Marches in the house of Maxwell, wherein his labour will not prevail. He is a suitor also for the King's confirmation of the late grant that his nephew the earl of Morton hath made to Harris' son, to whom Morton hath conveyed all his lands and goods, purposing upon perfection of the assurance, to follow the duke into France. But the King and council are hitherto advised to stay the confirmation of that grant, and to call for the earl of Morton to answer to such matters as shall be objected against him, and for which he standeth presently at the horn.

The lord Hume is come to this town ; he hath been with the French ambassador, and carryeth a greater desire to deal in matters than power to execute any great effects ; for most part of his surname and friends are well disposed, and be entered into this action with the lords about the King.

The continuance of the French ambassador in this realm doth greatly stay the progress and execution of sundry causes tending to the good settling of this state ; therefore the King and this council are determined to hasten his dispatch as much as they can ; for they live in great fear that his abode shall hazard to kindle some troublesome fire, seeing that not only many of good quality stand dangerously affected at this time, but also that the burgesses of this town and others begin to draw to parties and convention, the one for England, the other for France. As time and diligence shall bring forth further success, you shall be timely advertised.

It hath been much noted whether the French ambassador or myself should precede, seeing the memory of Sir William Drurie's doings, that was preferred before the ambassador for France, then serving here, is so fresh with them ; yet I have not striven nor taken the same, but rather do fly the occasion of question ;

trusting that if he shall depart so soon as this court would have him, there shall be no cause of strife in the matter.

And thus with mine humble duty, &c.

At Edinburgh, the xvth of January, 1582.

---

CLVIII.—“THE JOINT LETTER OF ROBERT BOWES AND W. DAVISON TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; xixth January, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 121.

SIR, We have received your Honour's several letters of the ixth and xijth of this present; which importing nothing to be speedily answered, we will in this proceed to give your Honour accounts of so much as hath fallen out since our last. The same day our messenger departed hence, after the closing up of our paquet, which was somewhat late in the afternoon, La Mothe came down to the court, and had his third audience with the King, where he spent almost an hour, upon the points he had before propounded; the particularities whereof I, Davison, both in mine own letters and the double of that he delivered in writing, have signified already unto your Honour; pressing his Majesty chiefly on the point of convening the lords, specially those whose names delivered in writing by himself to the King we herewith send you; to all which his Majesty replied and gave, so near as we can learn, this answer.

Touching the first point of visiting his Majesty on the king his master on his behalf, it was performed and needed no further ceremony; for the second, of mediation, as he found things, thanks be to God, in so good peace and quiet, as required neither his labour nor stay to better them; as for the pretended malcontents amongst the nobility, he knew well enough there was no state without particular differences, &c. but that there were such as neither the ambassador's mediation nor the King's authority might determine, being subject to law and ordinary course of justice.

For the general, he might very well perceive them all to agree and concur for his service, that to convene them therefore for no other cause than this should be as needless as injurious to them, considering how far they were off, and how unseasonable this time was for their purpose. On the other side, if he had any other cause to desire their presence, it was fit himself, being their prince, and these particular dealings with his

nobility otherwise suspicious, should be made acquainted with all, that he might accordingly advise thereof.

As for receiving the knowledge and testimony of this from themselves, it needed not; his Majesty having already assured them, which he offered for his discharge, to signify to the King his master under his own hand and a testimony of his whole nobility and council here; and further, if that sufficed not, undertook the lords, whom he had named, should do the like: which he thought might fully satisfy him.

As for the delivery of his particular letters to themselves, besides it was no cause in reason sufficient to draw them hither, the contrary state of things here to what was supposed at the date thereof, did make them now somewhat unseasonable, and their delivery the less material, unless he had a stamp for new, a thing he plainly confessed; whereof must needs follow, that he took his directions and instructions here, which was a matter of jealousy and suspicion.

Whereas he had urged the restraint of his liberty, &c. no man here had more cause to be moved therewith, if it were true, than himself, whom it principally touched; but the contrary thereof the ambassador saw in his own experience, which yet if the King his master doubted of his Highness, he offered to testify the same with his own letters, which might best in that point satisfy him.

As touching his guard there was no novelty therein, other than proceeded of his own direction upon discovery of a surprise intended against his person. And for the persons now commanding the same, every man knew they were of his own choice, and such as against whom there need be no exception.

Touching the burgesses, (if his request were general,) he would not yield unto it, unless he saw some weighty occasion to convene them, which himself and his council had first to advise upon. If he desired some iij or iv of the principal, he saw not whereto it might serve him; the rather since he could not be ignorant by that he found here since his coming, how little affection they had to deal with him, of whose person and doings here they had already conceived some great prejudice; and therefore unless he had other matter than had been yet opened, there was no cause to put either the lords or them to the trouble of coming hither, or himself of staying to any such purpose.

Lastly, touching Lennox, towards whom he had prayed for continuance of his Majesty's affection, and maintainance of him in his rights and possessions here, (not without some note, by the way, how much his Highness was blemished in the manner of his departure, &c.) his Majesty first answering to the last point

clearing his own honour, and showing how it was the duke's own offer and request, he gave him for the rest such answer as contented him.

Afterwards (discoursing of many other things to and fro,) he spake somewhat of marriage afar off and by way of missu-mation, wishing his Majesty would follow the example of his grandfather, James the Fifth, who came into France to choose a wife, (whose reception and entertainment he set forth in the best colours,) assuring his Highness he should find no less honorable welcome or good choice, (where he let fall somewhat of the late king Charles's daughter,) if it might please his Majesty to make the like experience; and so at length departed, rather as driven to the wall by the King's answers, than satisfied in his own desire.

The next morrow, (being appointed to dine with my lord of Anguse,) we went up the more early to visit the ambassador before dinner; who immediately upon our coming to him, fell into a report of what had passed the night before betwixt his Majesty and himself, specially touching the sending for some of the lords; wherein he laboured to induce us to concur with him, using to that end many reasons, which we apprehending otherwise than he did, in respect of the cause, the effects or other circumstances, having besides no charge to meddle withal, and the matter otherwise savouring of over much curiosity in *aliena reipublica*, we prayed him to excuse us till we might see some better ground to build upon; and so left him. Since, finding the difficulties increase unless he might make his way easy and remove them by our means, he hath assayed, as under hand, specially me, Bowes, by Newbottle (a fit instrument for him), who in generality and by circumstances hath laboured to make me like of the motion for calling hither the lords, to whom I made the same answer in substance we had before given the ambassador; which I find doth not content him. This Newbottle, David Mac Gill, and others of that sort, have yet in ordinary some secret access unto him, and serve as instruments to work the rest, which breedeth some fear of a new weltering of court, if this course hold on a while. The ambassador to make their haunt and others more free and less suspicious, hath found fault with the little resort to him of men of quality, and desired that some of the lords of sessions (of which these are,) might be appointed to come unto him, wherein the fault hath hitherto been repaired by those men and others of their sort, (only under hand,) and the provost and some merchants of this town, who, for the desire they have to content him, have entered into so dislike and quarrel with the ministers for crying out

against the treasons and murders hatched by the late King, and executed against the servants of God; a matter which also much stirreth the patience of La Mothe.

The same day we dined with the earl of Anguse; he was feasted in the castle by the master of Marre, whom he seeketh to enter into some privy withal, as one worthy the winning; but what effects he may work with him and others of his coat, is yet hard to assure. Thus much in our opinions we may safely suspect by the course holden hitherto; that La Mothe, having compassion on the poverty of such and others as may do them pleasure, is willing of his charity to distribute some alms among them, which notwithstanding he would do in secret, according to the rule of the Evangelist, that he might not be seen of men; and in the mean time hath been prodigal of fair words and letters, which are flown abroad into many parts amongst his master's friends.

About the King he hath sought to insinuate himself with divers of the chief, among whom he hath attempted Col. Steward, whose good service to the King his own sovereign and devotion to France he hath promised to report so well to the French king his master, that Steward shall smell hereof to his profit; but how far this tendeth, it seems by Steward he hath not acquainted him. We hear that he laboureth under-hand to work a peace between the duke and Gowrie, and to confirm the rest of Lennox's friends in their former disposition towards him, in hope by this means to work his revocation to follow the project he had begun. The like matter he hath set abroad for the uniting of the Hamiltons to the Duke, some of whose friends here he hath sought to sound and deal withal in that behalf, offering upon that condition to move the King for their restitution; a thing their friends refuse to hearken unto, as well because he hath no such commission, as he confesseth, from the lords John and Claude, as that they have already used the mediation of her Majesty and furtherance of the lords here, whom such a course as this might justly make of their friends their enemies. As for the King's disposition towards them, your Honour may be satisfied by that I, Bowes, signified to you in my last; howbeit the lords, their friends here, do think that something may be done with the time for Arbroath, to whom they are the better affected, as well because he is not touched with such crimes as the other is charged with, as also for the good testimony he hath given of his constancy in religion; and therefore do intend to labour for his restoring first, and thereby prepare the way for the other. Whereupon they have sent the lard of Wembes to communicate thereof with Claud, who (as we hear)

doth by no means approve that course, as your Honour shall better understand by himself. Even now we hear that Manningville, of whose coming hitherwards your Honour wrote unto us, of his late departing from Calice on Wednesday, is arrived at Burnt Island this day, intending to be here tomorrow. The paquet sent from him to La Mothe was delivered at v of the clock this afternoon; who hath returned him advice that he should make his immediate repair to the court, or he came unto him, unless he be otherwise directed. At the receipt of these, La Mothe was somewhat comforted, and now sayeth, they will deal as having two arms in one sleeve, but will now speak plainer than before.

By these speeches and proceedings your Honour may see there lurketh a serpent under the grass, which the time must bring to light. The jealousy whereof is the more increased in that we are very now given to understand of the late convening of Gowry about Dunkell, with Argyll, Montrose, Atholl, the commissioners of Glencarne and Eglontone, with others; whereof, as of the causes and the effects, you shall have more certainty by the next. In the mean time, referring these things to your Honour's grave consideration, and praying we may be supplied with such directions as may be fittest for the discharge of our own duties, and the advancement of her Majesty's service, we most humbly for this time take our leaves.

Edinburgh, xix January, 1582.

R. B. W. D.

The names of the lords required by the French Ambassador to be sent for; Argyll, Huntley, Sutherland, Crayforde, Gowrie, Rothous, Montroise, Ogilbie, Livingston, Seaton, Newbottle.

---

CLIX.—“The Private Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM; the xxth of January, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 124.

By the other common letter accompanying these presents, it will appear unto you that La Mothe's especial travail employed hitherto in this realm, tendeth first to continue and nourish the love and affection in the King towards the duke, and next to make a party here for the French king, by the band of amity to be knit betwixt the duke and such of the nobility, barons, and burghs as can be drawn to contract the same. For the expedition and advancement of which purpose La Mothe hath both the matter, I mean plenty of French crowns, promising

wished success, and also the ministry of apt instruments, ready to set forwards the work in the persons as well of such as be already bound in particular friendship to the duke, as also of others that by reward may be allured to the amity, (of which sort this country hath no small numbers,) besides many merchants and burgesses, that, for preservation of their trades in France, do greedily embrace the course with France; and our straight husbandry and coldness, generally espied in this realm, doth not only with more speed draw to France such as hunt for profit, but also so deeply wound and discourage our good friends as they begin to distrust and think that in the end they shall receive no other at our hands than abundance of fair words, which of late some say hath hazarded great inconveniences to have grown in this realm. Therefore it is in mine opinion high time and right expedient to return Mr. Colville very speedily, and with good contentment to the King, and like comfort to the good affected; that the King may be timely carried forwards in this good course begun, that a sufficient countermines may be provided in season, to withstand and prevent these French practises presently to be put in execution.

Where before this I have been daily and with great earnestness pressed to relieve the King's present distress with a loan of the other *v<sup>c</sup>li.*, whereof for many respects I have adventured to lend 200*li.*; notwithstanding, to avoid offence, I have not given advertisement thereof. Now I am not called on at all; and, as I have been advised, the King hath been told that he may have at other hands a greater sum, and with less trouble and intreaty, yet I do not perceive that he giveth any care to such advice; howbeit his state and condition requiring immediate relief, and the disposition of this nation being ready to stoop at the sight of a quick prey showed to them, it is meet to send and give with speed such portion as shall be agreed to be bestowed; and herewith I wish that it may be considered that the view of our empty lure cast forth to our friends, and the full hand offered out by the French, shall work effects to such great advantage of the French, as it shall exceed the reach of my power to stay the progress of their desires, in case the remedy be not speedily ministered; which I leave unto wise consideration.

And thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxth of January, 1582.

POSTSCRIPT.—At the making up of these, I received your last of the 14th of this month, for the which, and for your former, I give you most hearty thanks. The knowledge of the occur-

rants and contents signified thereby hath done great profit to stay the course and credit of the French, who by the report brought by the company of Manningvile do give out that the duke of Brabante was in great peril to have been surprised and betrayed by the prince of Orange; whereupon all these late tumults in the Low Countries have risen and been attempted. It may therefore please you, upon receipt of the certainty of these late outrages fallen in the Low Countries, to give us timely advertisement; that thereon we may both satisfy the King and all others in the truth of the same, and meet with this French report.

La Mothe is like to receive his dispatch within two or three days at the farthest. Nevertheless, I think you will find it convenient that Mr. Davison should remain during Manningvile's abode in this realm; and it will, I think, be found chargeable to intertain us both; therefore I beseech you further my revocation upon this good occasion, as you shall see convenient.

---

CLX.—“The joint Letter of W. DAVISON and R. BOWES to SIR F. WALSINGHAM, of the xxij January.”—From the Letter-Book, p. 125.

SIR, Since our last of the xixth, La Mothe hath begun to keep promise of speaking more plainly than before. For the next morning after the knowledge of Manningvile's arrival, he delivered in a new article in writing, touching this King his mother's consent, that his Highness should be called by the name and title of King during her life-time, and associate with her in the government; requiring it may be proclaimed throughout the realm, according to the form of the declaration, (which declaration is not yet come to our sight,) for avoiding the inconveniences that might otherwise happen, &c. The copy of which article, word for word, we herewith send your Honour; that by their own acts you may the better aim at their intents.

Yesterday La Mothe followed his Highness ridden forth on hunting, and in the fields had large conference with him of many things; where pressing his Highness to deal frankly and plainly with him, touching his present estate and liberty, he let fall many speeches both of his council and of his guard, as if he were tied up too short by the one and the other; showing him specially what he heard and understood touching his guard,

as namely, that it should be entertained at the charges of the Queen, our Sovereign, which (being a thing of rare example,) did make him the more suspicious that his Highness was not in that free condition and liberty which should become the state of a King; assuring him that, if he misliked these things, (carried in sort as they are,) there was remedy enough for his relief, &c. Which the King, answering as he had done before, denying utterly to suspect any cause, (either in his council or guard,) of any indirect dealing against the liberty of his person or government, &c. he told him for the point concerning her Majesty, how he was therein abused; the matter in truth being none other than that his treasurer, being destitute of money, upon a sudden occasion, assayed to take up so much of credit in this town as might serve that present necessity; but finding in that way some difficulty, and being pressed with the time and occasion, he was driven to make trial of me, Bowes, (who he knew had money lying by me,) for the loan of some little matter upon his credit, which he obtained, giving me his own bond only for the repayment thereof; which his Majesty (being since made acquainted with the matter importing his service,) had taken order for Gowrye his indemnity and discharge in that behalf; so as the charge was his own, and not her Majesty's, as he was informed.

Many other things passed between them, wherein La Mothe by degrees plucked down his vizard, discovering enough to increase the suspicions of a long projected mischief here, to have concurred with the late horrible treasons in the Low Countries, in the execution of the blessed\* council of Trent, which directed specially against the state of religion and common wealth of this poor island. We pray God that her Majesty and the rest whom it concerns may give that regard thereof that appertaineth.

Manningville, landing at Leith on Sunday night, came yesterday to this town; his train is to the number of 22 or 23 persons, amongst whom is one d'Assonville, a gentleman said to be of the house of Lorraine, and of the King's chamber, attended on with 5 or 6 servants; who is purposed to begin forthwith a suspected progress into every part of the country; wherein we intend to disappoint his will, if by any means we may. There is come in their company a mass priest, which (noted in the town) hath greatly moved the patience of the people, whose fury it will be hard for him to escape, if it be taken abroad; which his Highness understanding, hath sent to

\* Above this is written the word "wicked" by the original scribe.

La Mothe to forewarn both him and Manningvile thereof, as a thing very hard for his Highness otherwise to remedy or provide for; which hath made them stand upon their guard all this day, with as much fear as discontentment.

There is some determination in hand for La Mothe's dispatch, but his departure yet uncertain.

Gowrye is come hither this night; the meeting we touched in our last was between him and Arraine. Of the cause and effects thereof we hear got no certain particularity.

The other lords written for have made their excuses.

The lord Harris died in this town upon Sunday last very suddenly, (some think) of an *apoplexia*, which he had fallen into once or twice before.

Tomorrow is Manningvile appointed to have his audience. His charge (as La Mothe pretendeth both to the King and to us,) is none other than his own; but how far that stretcheth, he leaveth it to our conjectures.

What we shall further learn thereof after his audience, we will not long conceal from your Honour, whom in the mean time we most humbly commend to the providence of God.

Edinburgh, the xxijd of January, 1582.

---

CLXI.—“The joint Letter of R. B. and W. DAVISON to SIR F. WALSINGHAM, ultimo Januarii, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 127.

SIR, Our last unto your Honour being the xxijd of this instant, the next day Manningvile had his audience with the King, whose whole speech (consisting of the same heads, and containing the same in substance that La Mothe had before delivered, saving that in urging the restitution of Lenox, and persecuting of his adversaries, he was more sharp and vehement,) was concluded with a request of the free use of his mass. Which, being a thing ordinarily permitted to their ambassadors, wheresoever they be come, could not be (as he pretended) denied him here without offering an open indignity to his master, a wrong into himself, which he laboured to set forth by many reasons, both divine and philosophical, (to the more wonder of the hearers than commendation of his judgement,) concluding that, if his Majesty did refuse him that priviledge which did doubly belong unto him, first as an ambassador and next as Christian, he would not only not tarry in his country, but in departing leave so rude and hard a message behind him,

as never ambassador did the like. Which speech, accompanied with a gesture no less insolent, did so much move and offend the King, as, besides the refusal of his request, (which he will by no means yield unto,) hath brought him into an utter mislike of the man and prejudice of his judgement and discretion; which La Mothe perceiving both by his Majesty's countenance and answer, did afterwards seek to excuse it in the best manner he could, confessing the oversight of his colleague and intreating his Highness in the best part. The like want being showed before in the delivery of his particular letters from the dukes of Guyse and Mayne, which offering to do in some secret manner, and desiring more fit time for opening his further credence from them, the King answering him aloud, he might deliver it there if he had ought else to say, he found himself much grieved at that open speech, as noting therein some want in his Highness and disgrace offered to himself.

After he had ended with his Majesty, La Mothe (pretending that he had somewhat to say to the lords) was brought into the council; where the King being present, he repeated the same things he had before propounded to them, with addition only of the article touching the association. Which he finding to be of very hard digestion to the most part of that company, did afterwards endeavour to qualify in the best manner he could; pretending that the King, his master, had no other meaning therein than to congratulate with this King the voluntary consent of the Queen, his mother, to ratify and strengthen his authority by an open declaration of her consent and will in that behalf. After which speech ended, he delivered another copy of the same points he had before given them in writing, with addition only of the aforesaid article; and for that time departed.

Since Manningvile, finding the King hardly conceited against him, hath desired to expound himself, as one utterly mistaken. But his Highness, (affirming he was rather mispoken,) hath no will to hear him again in his excuse. So as dwelling in the King's evil opinion and mislike of the people,\* (whom he heareth to have presented a request unto his Majesty against his mass, and mass-priest,) he now utterly denyeth that he craved any such thing, or desireth other than to enjoy the simple liberty of his own conscience, which he hopeth they will not deny him.

Notwithstanding all this, he doth fashion himself very aptly to his business here, for besides his letters delivered to the

\* The MS. reads "peope."

King, and those which he hath addressed to the lords absent, he hath presented others to the earl Bothwell, accompanied with one to the earl of Anguse, and sent the like to the earl Marshall, and divers other of the lords here, whom he laboureth very diligently to recover to their party; dealing more openly with some, and more cunningly with others, according as he findeth them affected or inclined, either in faction to their Queen, the duke, or the amity of France; and since hath presented the like letters to the lords of sessions and to the provost and burgesses of this town, and to as many else, either of lords or gentlemen of credit about the King, &c. as may any way seem worthy the winning.

And now being in this good way sufficiently armed both with letters (wherein their stamp hath done them much pleasure,) and with such instruments as La Mothe can give him, and his acquaintance made with such of their friends as may supply the rest, La Mothe prepareth for his return, being appointed this day to take his leave of the King, commending the rest to the diligence of this Manningvile; who seemeth determined to ride it out here, to see what will become of their laboured convention of the lords, tending apparently to the alteration of the present government, removing of his Highness' guard, possessing of his person, and framing of a council at their own devotion. To the furtherance whereof Manningvile hath made large offers, both of men and money, if they shall stand in need of the one and the other.

And upon this ground Argyll, Huntley, Montross, Atholl, Rothouse, Crayforde, Arraine, and divers others of the lords absent, sociated by their letters and prepared by their instruments, were (as we credibly hear,) appointed to have met at Lithgow the 6th of the next month; but since we hear that Huntley is to be here, within 2 or 3 days, to undelay the law in a great difference and fede now in trial between him and the Forbusses; and Argyle is looked for some time the next week. The coming forwards of the rest remaining yet uncertain.

In the mean time, to countermine the doings of the French, whose principal advantages rests in the differences between some of these lords, specially between Anguse, Argyll and Montrose, we have assayed by propounding of some means for the reconciling of these three, and by some other stratagem with Huntley, to weaken (if we may,) that band and faction; by which, drawing those chief men from that association, without whom the rest are either the more easily recovered, or the less to be feared, which travail commit-

ted to some principal men of judgment and credit with them all, is not utterly hopeless of some good success.

Here is of late some order taken of the King and council; and commission is directed to the justice clerk and Col. Steward, for the trial and examination of such persons as are to be charged with the late interprise against the King's person.

But of the success thereof, as of other things, your Honour shall understand more hereafter; of whom, in the mean time, we most humbly take our leaves.

Edinburgh, the last day of January, 1582.

---

CLXII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, ultimo Januarij, 1582." From the Letter-Book, p. 129.

Her Majesty's last of the xxth hereof I have received at the hands of Mr. John Colville, that returned hither on Monday last. And on the next day I received also your last of the xxiiijd of this month. According to the direction given me by her Majesty's letters aforesaid, I have signified the contents thereof severally to the lord of Cathcarte, the justice clerk, the clerk register, the prior of Pettenweme, and Mr. David Collass. All which do greatly rejoice to understand that her Majesty hath such good opinion of them, and have severally promised their good endeavours to continue the happy amity betwixt these two crowns, with all other good offices to nourish and increase the good affections betwixt the sovereigns of the same.

The lord Lindsay, the abbots of Drybourgh and Cambiskenney, (named likewise in the said letter,) are at this time absent from the court; upon their coming hither I shall deal with them to like effects as I have done with the others.

As by your last of the xxiiijd. aforesaid you have given me knowledge of her Majesty's pleasure, willing me not to strive with La Mothe for the precedence, but rather to yield it to him, so I have hitherto performed the same, and still shall obey that direction; seeking by friendly advice to persuade sundry of the principal preachers here in those dangerous times, to carry themselves discreetly in their public exhortations and reproofs against any defaults or errors found in the King or others of quality, rather by private admonition timely to be given to the party offending, than by public reprehension unseasonably to

be made in pulpit, and in such bitter manner as shall threaten to exasperate the mind of any person so dealt withal. They have well allowed and received my counsel therin, affirming the same both to stand with their duties, and also to agree with their ordinary course and order established and holden amongst them. And they have showed me that to avoid the dangers of the common practises of the French ambassadors presently resident here, (and who, they say, are sent to undermine the religion and good state in this realm,) they have been driven of duty and conscience to be so vehement in their admonitions in this part, as thereby the said ambassadors have made complaints to the King; and the King, for satisfying the ambassador, hath prescribed to them some strait bounds, which the duty of their charge and condition of the present causes might well suffer. Nevertheless they have been careful to obey the King's will and pleasure, using such temperance herein as they could, until the necessity of the common cause falling into extreme peril, and the prick of their own conscience calling on them to perform their office and commission, did offer them again to warn the King, nobles, and people in such earnest manner as the King hath conceived some offence thereby, especially against Mr. James Lowson, [who] in treating upon the text of Esaye, where the ambassadors of Babel were sent to Ezechias, did narrowly and with some fervency touch the French; whereupon he is to give account privately to the King, that upon the true understanding of Mr. Lowson's doings and reasons for the same will be satisfied.

Since the receipt of your last aforesaid, I have found the King so busily occupied with the preparations of the dispatch to be given to La Mothe as I had no opportunity to move him to stay the course intended for the liberty of Arraine, or to set forwards the restitution of Anguse, like as by your said letter is directed to me; wherein, as time shall serve, I shall with diligence do mine endeavour.

The King, desiring the surety and welfare of Arraine, is purposed to compound all the griefs in the earls of Anguse and Marre against Arren, and for that intent to call Arren to him. This matter is far passed, and much possesseth the King; but I shall travail to stay it by all the means I can, and of my doings and success you shall be shortly advertised.

I am now again very earnestly called upon in the King's name by the treasurer and captain of the guard, for the loan of 500*l*. more towards the pay of the guard; and, having excused and put over the matter by all the good means I can, I perceive no excuse will serve to content them without money. For they

alledge that the King cannot retain his guard without some help for their present pay, and if the guard shall be discharged in this perilous time, that thereon a sudden alteration will certainly issue, to the great advantage of the French, and danger of the King, and the course. Therefore they press me exceedingly to provide by some good means and lend them 2000 marks in all; promising to repay it to me within short time, and so soon as the lord treasurer can levy and get it; but their hope is, (I perceive plainly,) that her Majesty will be pleased to relieve them in this necessity. Now because they cannot be satisfied without speedy help, and that I dare not help them herein without her Majesty's good pleasure to be first signified to me, therefore I beseech you to send me direction in this behalf with all convenient expedition, that I may accomplish her Majesty's will, and so deal with them as shall be found convenient in this tickly state and dangerous time; wherein I attend your speedy order.

Thus referring all other occurrents here worth the report, to the view of the common joint letter, sent herewith by Mr. Davison and myself, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the last of January, 1582.

---

CLXIII. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, the last of January, 1582. *With his own hand.*" From the Letter-Book, p. 130.

YESTERDAY, in conference with 0150, he frankly discovered unto me that, being invited to dinner with La Mothe, he found there Manningle, who after dinner entered with him into a long discourse and commendation of his services about 91, persuading largely that he might yield and do especial service to 91, to 149, and for his own particular honour and advancement; and thereon he offered a fair present sent to 0150 from 249, saying that it should not be promised, but presently delivered, besides further gratuity to be afterwards given in liberal manner, protesting always that nothing should be required to be done by 0150, that was not honourable, reasonable, and seasonable. Albeit 0150 denied to receive the present, yet he hath acknowledged that 54 hath showed great benefit to 70, recounting particularly the same; and he said that 149 might in these times chiefly advance 91 greatness, adding that 91 and all under him would be thankful. At length 0150 demanded what the

other would have done, who answered that he would require at his hands only two things; the first, that the noblemen might be speedily conveyed here about the King; the second, that the King should not be transported out of the realm. These two matters 0150 allowed and agreed to set forwards in the best sort he could; and for the secrecy thereof, 0150 hath appointed an especial party to be the instrument betwixt them. 0150 desire is that this matter should not be known to any other than to 32, 606, and yourself. Therefore I beseech you to use it accordingly. Thus these two persons are entered into great familiarity and intelligence, as, I trust, hereafter shall be further signified to you.

After this 0150 acquainted 91 with all the premises; who thereon gave order to 0150 to proceed and show himself willing to agree unto and advance all Manningville's desires, to the intent the secrets of the plot and the persons for the execution of the same might be known to 91, who outwardly pretendeth not only to distrust and condemn the French course, but also to be desirous and resolute to bind with 32; being ready to yield and do any thing therein required at his hands. And as he showeth many signs of his towardness herein, so all the well-affected about him and privy to his inward meaning, bear me in hand that he will constantly continue and perform his promises in this behalf, in case his good-will offered may be well and timely accepted, with relief to his distressed estate. Wherein sundry of these do wish both that proof may be speedily made of him; and also they stick not in plain terms to tell me, that if he and the others presently about him find any coldness or delay with us towards them, that then they must of necessity provide otherwise for their standing, and in time take hold of occasion offered; a matter worthy grave consideration, and which I present to your knowledge, that regard may be had to it as appertaineth to her Majesty's most profit, and for mine own particular discharge against any evil events succeeding upon default of seasonable provision to be made in this weighty cause, and exceeding my power to hold in good course without indilate means to be applied by her Majesty and wise council; to whose judgment I also commend the providence of the same. The King is well pleased with the doings and success of Mr. John Colville in his late negociation in England. And he is purposed to address speedily Col. Steward to her Majesty, with such particularities and articles for himself and for the knitting of the amity and band with her Majesty, as to him and sundry especially to be chosen of his council, shall be found expedient.

This last night I was informed by a familiar haunting into the

French ambassadors, that Oliso had intelligence with those ambassadors, and had agreed to satisfy their desires; discovering to me a great part of the discourse with Oliso, agreeable to his own tale to me. And the same person let me know that the said ambassador had offered to sundry of the lords absent, both particular presents severally to themselves, and also support for the common cause, with present money and men to the number of 6,000 or 7,000 footmen, confirming my former advertisement in that part; and they did likewise practise and deal with divers about the King, and of this party; finding such comfort and hope in all things, as they trust verily to receive wished success in all their affairs. Besides he assured me, that, albeit the King was persuaded that Manningville would pass out of this realm by sea soon after the departure of La Mothe, yet Manningville would still lie and remain here, having letters ready to be sent into France to signify his resolution therein, and to advertise the condition of this state, and of his affairs; all which letters and advertisement he stayeth until the lord of Cyllsyth shall return hither from the duke of Lennox with such instructions as are looked for at his hands. And this informant thinketh that, although La Mothe shall this day receive the King's letters to the French King, his mother, and others, with his full discharge, and that thereon La Mothe pretendeth to depart to-morrow or the next day, yet he shall spend some few days to attend the coming of Kyllsythe, and to see the progress of these causes, which daily fall into such difficulties as threaten evidently sudden and dangerous inconveniences, without speedy remedy, lying rather in the good deliberation and resolution of her Majesty, and of her Highness's council, to direct the best course to be prosecuted here by her Majesty's ministers in these parts, than in the travail and power of her Highness' said ministers; who upon knowledge of her Majesty's said resolution may with best effect employ themselves to advance the course prescribed unto them. Wherein it may please you to be mean that her Majesty's good pleasure may be timely signified to Mr. Davison and me.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the last of January, 1582.

---

CLXIV.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, vj Febr. 1582."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 133.

It may please your Honour. Her Majesty's last of the xxvijth of last month and your own of the xxixth of the same I have received. And in the contents of her Majesty's letter aforesaid, Mr. Davison and I have travailed and done as by our joint letter to you with these will appear; to the view of which letter I refer all occurrants and all other things touching this state and affairs.

That Kyllsythe did give her Majesty to understand that Anguse and Marre did seek their peace at Lennox hands in respect of the great favour they saw the King bearing to Lennox, it is nothing strange; for many such untrue brutes have been purposely spread abroad here, both to sow the seeds of distrust to grow amongst the parties in this nation against Lennox, and also to feed his own friends with good hope and comfort for the better retention of their minds towards him. In which behalf I have, by some of my formers, given some taste and advertisement how busily Lennox did seek the good-will of sundry of the lords in this action, (leaving nothing undone that might prevail to further his desire therein,) is very evidently seen; and surely this information given by Kyllsythe hath no ground nor warrant, like as by the good assurance received from Anguse and Marre, and by many other plain circumstances, it is manifestly confirmed.

Next, when Kyllsythe further reporteth that Mr. Colville had secret direction from the King to work a reconciliation betwixt Marre and the duke, which he imparted unto Smallet, (whom you name Mallet,) promising to come secretly to the duke, I trust Mr. Colville hath sufficiently and truly answered this matter, making it known before that he had commandment given by the King to do the King's commendations to the duke in case he found the duke at London or in court; and that meeting with Smallett, (a person deeply entering into and exercising sundry slight practises,) Mr. Colville told him that he had to speak with the duke from the King, and would visit him so soon as he could; whereupon Smallet both told the duke of Mr. Colville's saying and purpose, and also added thereunto (as it seemeth,) more matter than Mr. Colville either spake or had in commission, and so handled the thing as the duke appeared to be persuaded, and some of our nation were induced to give hasty credit to it, like as I think is made known unto you.

Whereupon Mr. Colville, finding how far he was abused herein, refused to visit the duke, as he had before offered and was directed by the King.

Besides I have otherwise learned by very credible means that the King did not give any direction to Mr. Colville to deal with the duke touching Marre; and if all the reports made by Kyllaythe, and certified by intelligence from him, shall be narrowly examined and tried, I think verily that it shall be found that some have been deceived and overseen therein. And thus much to satisfy you in the contents of your last aforesaid.

Because the time of the month's pay due to the King's guard is long passed, and that the King's store sufficeth not to satisfy and stay the importunity of the parties calling earnestly for their duties, therefore I am so greatly pressed either to lend them money for this pay, or else to give them direct answer, as I cannot long delay to let them have the rest of the 1000*l*. in my hands, (as lent to them of mine own money,) or otherwise to give them full answer to their demands, wherein I find plainly that my delay shall be received as a denial, and that the same (in the dangerous condition of this state,) shall adventure no small inconvenience. They will likewise call for the rest of the 2,000 marks which they have before demanded, and which they persuade themselves that her Majesty will give the King. Therefore that my doings herein may be guided and warranted with her Majesty's good pleasure and direction, and that her Highness' service herein be not impeached or hindred by my default or otherwise, I do humbly pray to be as well speedily directed what to do in the loan of the residue of the 1,000*l*. committed to my charge, as also for the residue of 2,000 marks required by the King, wherein, in case it shall please her Majesty to vouchsafe to bestow that whole sum on them, then I am to be speedily supplied with the portion wanting.

The fickle state in this realm, subject to change and labouring, like a working sea in the storm, to alter this government, will sufficiently appear to you by the joint letter from Mr. Harrison and myself. And by the same you shall perceive how busily the French travail to make a party for the French king, in the person and by the countenance of Lennox, and under pretext of assistance to be given to restore the King to his liberty from his captive state, to draw in secret into this realm, and that for the advancement hereof they have not only laboured to bind together the favourites of the King's mother, the friends of Lennox, the papists and malcontents in this realm, but also sought to corrupt sundry others of the best about the King, and to entertain such as they shall find distrusting to depend on the

support of her Majesty, (a disease infecting many at this present, and giving great advantage to the French,) who knowing that the people of this nation will not be long fed with fair words or empty lure, do now show forth and offer to them the quick prey, like enough to allure many to taste of the bait that shall draw their devotion to the French, and peradventure give entrance to French forces into Scotland.

These matters I thought good to present unto your knowledge and good consideration, to the intent that timely regard may be had to prevent the evils by seasonable and most fit remedy for her Majesty's best service and for mine own discharge against the sequel of any hard success falling hereon; wherein, if the will and power of the French king (better known to yourself than to me,) shall concur with the offers of his ambassadors, then the more speedily provision ought to be made, like as your wisdom can sufficiently foresee.

Besides, I am newly advised at the writing hereof, that the French party are making (as the term is,) a pye or practise to welter this court, and I see many suspected faces, as well in this court as town, in like manner as was done before the late surprise of the King's person, intended to have been attempted; but warning is given, and such order taken as I trust shall suffice to prevent the evil.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, vijth of February, 1582.

---

CLXV.—“The joint Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, of the vijth of February, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 124.

SIR, We have received her Majesty's letters of the xxixth of the last month; and according to your directions in another of the same date from your Honour, have imparted them with the King, who finding himself at the first a little touched in that her Majesty charged him with concealing from us the overture and proposition of La Mothe touching the point of association, took occasion to challenge us for the same, in that we being (as in truth we were) made acquainted with the whole circumstances thereof by himself, had not (as it seemed) accordingly testified unto her Majesty his plainness with us in that behalf; which we excused, assuring him of the contrary, and laying the

blame upon the posts, by whose negligence it grew (as we pretended) that our letters were not come to her Highness' hands at the time of this dispatch. And because by the process of that letter he perceived her Majesty was jealous both of the end and the effect of that proposition, as a matter which she suspected he might be drawn to mislike of, he told us that she might fully assure herself, whatsoever scope and end they had in propounding thereof, which in the mean time La Mothe pretended to grow only from the instance of King his master, for the better removing of those scruples which had hitherto restrained him from acknowledging his Highness here as King without the good liking and consent of his mother, (whose interest he was loath otherwise to prejudice,) that he was for his own part ready to shut his ears against that or any like motion whatsoever, which should tend to the impairing of his authority, peril of his estate, and his own dishonour; all which he confessed to be in hazard, if from a sole King (as he had hitherto continued from his cradle,) he should now fall to divide and communicate his authority to others. And therefore taking this overture no otherwise than in nature of a congratulation, (which he confessed might very well have been spared,) he had no further proceedings therein than her Majesty might perceive by his answers in writing both to that and the rest of La Mothe's propositions, the copy whereof we herewith send your Honour.

As for the dispatch away of La Mothe, he had already therein prevented her Majesty's advice, he having two or three days before taken his leave, and received his letters and answers.

Lastly, coming to the point which touched her Majesty's honourable offers, of the continuance of her good will, favor, and assistance, he took it in very grateful part; acknowledging her manifold deservings at his hands to be worthy of an extraordinary love and thankfulness towards her, above all the princes of the earth; who, he protested, had won such especial interest in him as she might no less account and dispose of him than of herself, as his actions and deeds should give good testimony. And this in substance was his answer to the points of her Majesty's letters concerning himself.

And whereas in the same letter her Majesty signified her good pleasure unto us, that we should charge La Mothe with some particular doings here, namely in propounding the matter of association and soliciting of a convention, contrary both to the pretended causes of his legation imparted with her Majesty and his own promise made unto her Highness, we repairing unto him on Monday, (being the day of his departure from

hence to Seaton in his way homewards,) under pretence of taking our leaves, declaring unto him how much her Majesty found herself grieved with these and other his proceedings here, which (differing so much from that she expected and himself protested,) gave her great cause both to suspect the friendship and also the sincere meaning of his master, and the negociation and doings of himself, and others his ministers, as tending rather to the stirring up of new troubles than to the appeasing of the old; with many other like speeches to the same effect. Which he answered in substance thus, that he was sorry her Majesty had so hard an opinion of any of his doings here, which being, as he protested, none other than sincere and plain, could give her no just cause to suspect any indirect dealings, either on the part of his master or himself. For touching the point of association, her Highness could not deny but that he had acquainted her with as much as was propounded here, which also he had not otherwise touched than by way of congratulation on the part of his master; who having an intent to send into these parts, and finding there would be some difficulties in receiving his ambassador, unless they did acknowledge his Highness here as King, (a thing he made some scruple to do without his mother's privity and consent,) had therefore travailed therein with her, and obtained a declaration of her free consent and allowance in that behalf, which (as he pretended) neither the King here, nor the Queen our Sovereign, had any cause to dislike with. And touching the point of convening the lords, he saw not how a proposition so honorable, tending to the quiet of the whole estate, (which dependeth greatly upon the good union of the nobility,) might be ill thought of. And seeing it was a special charge unto him by the King his master, and imparted to the Queen our Sovereign by himself, that he should travail in their reconciliation, (which would not be aptly done without a convention,) he had the more insisted upon it, wherein (as in no other point of his doings here,) he had given her Majesty no just cause of suspicion or offence. And hereupon he fell into larger protestations of the sincere meaning of his master and upright dealing of himself, confirmed (how truly shall appear hereafter,) with his ordinary oath "devant Dieu!" praying us to believe and think of him, &c.; whereupon we thought to have entered into a more particular charge of him, with such things as we knew directly contrary to that he protested, but the day spending, and he making some haste, we were forced to break off; and so took our leaves.

In the mean time her Majesty may see how little conscience these men do make of oaths and protestations. Thus much

we can assure your Honour, upon very credible information, that himself, not two days before his departure hence, dealt very instantly with the earl of Huntley to continue his affection to the duke, and to join his favour with the rest of his friends against those lords about the King, who (as he pretended) do still detain the King in captivity, and run a course dangerous both to his person and state. And hereupon to move him the rather) hath not only assured the restitution of his near kinsmen the Hamiltons within 6 months, but also proceeded so far as to assure the return of Lennox within six or seven months at the highest, and the assistance of 5,000 men, which he undertook should be here before the end of three months; besides many other traffics and practises underhand with others, as well by himself as Manningvile; who left, as it seems, behind to finish that the other had begun, doth seek by all means to increase their party, both by persuasions, promises, and plain corruption, as may sufficiently appear by the confession both of Col. Steward and David Colesse, to whom, amongst others, he hath offered liberal sums to do good offices for his master about the King, and would have made them present delivery thereof, if they had been as ready to receive as he to distribute. By which proceedings your Honour may plainly see what course they run, and what is like to be the success, if her Majesty do not all the sooner look to it.

In the mean time how we are furnished and armed to countermine these doings of the French, and what effect we shall be able to work with bare words, we leave it to your consideration; whom, for our parts, we would be loath to abuse with promises of better fruits than we hope of, if there be not some other course taken than hath been yet; because in our poor judgements the remedy of these things resteth not so much in the only disposition of the King, whom yet we think to run a plain course with us, as in breaking the band of the nobility, generally in a manner inclining this way, which might easily be met withal by recovering two or three of the chiefest. But because our office in these things is rather to lay open the dangers than to prescribe the remedy, we leave the rest to be considered of those whom it specially concerneth.

The same day La Mothe departed hence, the provost and some few merchants here made a solemn banquet to him and his colleague, in the name of the whole town; which was so generally condemned of the rest as, to satisfy their common mislike thereof, considering what prejudice they have of the scope of their legations, &c. they assembled together at the church, and kept that day a solemn fast.

Arren's wife is come hither to treat for her husband's liberty to return to the court ; which, if she obtain, will no whit better the condition of things here.

Manningvile, (who accompanied La Mothe to Seaton, and thence yesterday to Dunbar,) is not yet returned ; his lodging in the mean time, which was before in the high town, is now prepared near the court, that he may have the better commodity to follow his business here.

He hath given out to divers that we have some practice in hand for the conveying of the King into England, where we mean (as he saith) to entreat him as we do the Queen his mother ; persuading that his Highness' guard is to this end entertained at her Majesty's charges.

There are yet none other principal lords of the number suspected than Huntley and Eglinton, nor any certainty of the coming forward of Argile and the rest ; whom Manningvile, notwithstanding, is resolved to attend.

Col. Steward is sent by the King to Dunbarton, where he hopeth to discover (by a partner in that conspiracy) the whole rest of those that were councillors and doers in the late attempt for surprise of the King's person. At his return, which will be within 3 or 4 days, he is appointed to prepare himself for his journey towards her Majesty. Of the proceeding whereof, as of other things, you shall, God willing, understand more by our next ; of whom, in the mean time, we most humbly take our leaves.

Edinburgh, viiith February, 1583.

POSTSCRIPT.—We have received your Honour's letter of the first of this present, with a packet inclosed to Mons. de le Mothe, which we have sent after him to Berwick with this bearer.

---

CLXVI.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, vijth February. 1583.” *Private.* Edinburgh. From the Letter-Book, p. 137.

SIR, By mine other with these you will perceive the labours of the French, and the dangers appearing in this state ; whereby I find a general conceit entering into many and moving them to distrust all our promises of support and to tire with our fair words. It is to be doubted that the French shall get such root in this country as shall be hard to be pulled up, and that

the power of our friends shall be so abated as their wonted force and towardness may not readily be recovered, except they shall be timely comforted.

The King's good disposition towards us doth not hitherto fail, and sundry instruments about him cry out for help to be ministered in time; which if it may be sent in season, then I doubt not to pass through these seas; otherwise the remain of our friends are like to be hurried with the late earl of Morton, whose case is now in fresh\* memory with many.

The late note found with the secretary slain at Antwerp, and received with your last of the first hereof, is inforced with sundry circumstances seen here, at this time. And yet some would persuade that these French ambassadors here, and all their offers, come from none other than these two Queen mothers, Guise and their friends, without any care or regard in the French king how they shall prosper; but I neither allow the opinion, nor can like the security settled thereon, thinking high time to look to ourselves and not to spare some charge to win the good will of this King and good subjects that hold out their hands to us; which must either be speedily received or else I shall either despair of the long continuance of our amity with them.

For the satisfaction of the King in this necessity and dangerous times, and to comfort the good instruments here, I have already lent them (to pay the guard,) the rest of the M<sup>l</sup>. committ to my charge, and also disagree more than my weak state can well sustain. Nevertheless I thought it not meet to give knowledge to her Majesty that I had disbursed her treasure without direction, choosing rather to endanger the loss of the sum defrayed than adventure to stir her Majesty to offence by my error in the hasty delivery of the money without warrant.

Whereas you write to bestow something to OO, or the lady his wife, I find it most meet to be given to himself, and with speed; his good will and pains passed, and his present and stedfast forwardness, with refusal of more than will be given him, well deserve to be frankly rewarded. The measure I leave to your good consideration. And I think it good to provide and send him a fair chain worth 150*l*. in gold at the least. Wherein, in case her Majesty for this shall appoint any less, yet I shall gladly supply the want of mine own charge.

Albeit Mr. David Collesse is of some suspected, and not without cause, to be entangled with favour towards the King's mother and the duke of Lennox, yet seeing the King greatly

\* The MS. reads "frenshe."

esteemeth of him, and that he offereth his service so frankly to her Majesty, and hath power to do great profit, wherein he cannot hurt, but 00 will soon espy and give me warning, and he may be employed to singular good offices; therefore it shall not be amiss I think, to entertain him with some other chain or present worth 40*l.* or 50*l.* in gold, wherein, because such jewels are not to be found here, therefore I have directed my servant Mr. John Aleyn, presently at London, to attend on you to know your pleasure herein, and therein to provide and bring me such chains, or other things, as you shall think meet.

If I shall call for money by my warrant for these purposes, then the sum to be received thereon for these uses have specified, for mine own diet in this long time of mine abode here, and for other charges defrayed for her Majesty's service, will arise to greater sums than will peradventure be well liked of at all hands. And therefore I heartily pray you to dispose hereof as you shall find most expedient, and in the same to direct my said servant as shall appertain.

Lastly, seeing this strife betwixt the French ambassador and us can not be maintained with hope of victory, unless we shall be furnished with meet weapons for the same; therefore I humbly pray you to be mean that we may be either armed sufficiently in this behalf, or else called away speedily to avoid the shame hanging thereon.

And thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, vijth February, 1582.

---

CLXVII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xij February, 1582." From the Letter-Book, p. 139.

HAVING received your last of the vijth hereof, I have delivered and lent, as of mine own money, to the earl of Gowry, lord treasurer, the full sum of the *m.l.* committed to my charge for her Majesty's service in this realm; and for the repayment of the same to me, upon my revocation from this realm, or upon demand, I have taken the band and obligation of the lord treasurer aforesaid, which I have, ready to be disposed as by her Majesty's good pleasure shall be directed.

I am still urged for *cclxvj*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.** residue of the 2,000

marks before required of the King and his council towards the pay of the guard levied and kept about the King; and for their satisfaction in that part. I have, (according to your last aforesaid,) let them know that my whole power and credit sufficeth not to lend or spare any further sum, seeking to content them with the portion received. Herein they alledge the pays due and shortly to be due to the guard are, and shall be, importunately called for; and that the store of the King in the hands of the lord treasurer, or otherwise, presently serveth not to perform the same without her Majesty's support with the said sum, concluding that the guard must of necessity be cassed, unless the King shall be relieved by her Majesty; nevertheless, I can neither relieve them according to their desire, nor put them in comfort thereof, but directly obey and follow the direction to be prescribed by your last aforesaid; referring wholly this matter to her Majesty's order and appointment, with notice that the sudden discharge of the guard in the evil condition of time will hazard hasty alteration in this government.

Mr. John Colville, lately visited with a sharp and hot ague, hath delivered to me the letter inclosed to be conveyed unto you; he is now something recovered and past the height and danger of the disease.

According to my former, it is confirmed, (as 0150 telleth me,) that some enterprise was advised and intended to have been attempted for the change of this course and state; which plot and purpose is defeated by the means of some of Huntley's friends that had no liking thereof, but the matter is not left without resolution of new device to be nevertheless interprised as opportunity shall serve, which likewise (I trust) shall receive a like end.

Because the French ambassadors do so liberally offer and promise French forces, and that many of this nation are greedy of their company in this realm, wherein the said forces may most commodiously enter at and be planted about the castle and town of Dunbarton, that with small change and in short time may be fortified to harbour and store 10,000 men, therefore some care hath been taken to put the piece and captain of Dunbarton in surety. And herein Col. Steward, having dealt with the captain, hath received good answer and promise of the captain that he shall preserve the peace for the King as he shall direct.

The colonel went thither chiefly to confer with major Steward, constable of that castle, to learn of him the whole ground and circumstances of the conspiracy of the former surprise of the King's person intended to have been executed at

Hollirood house; wherein the colonel offered in the name and by the appointment of the King remission of the punishment of that fault to William Steward, in case he would discover truly the whole matter to the colonel. But Mr. Steward denieth to know the same; notwithstanding it is well known that he was present among the rest that were comed near the house to have given the attempt.

The earl of Arren pretendeth to be desirous of her Majesty's favour, and to do offices to deserve the same; he had written to me partly to these effects, but the letter was stayed, so it is not yet comed to my hands. And because I hold him a dangerous person to be entertained about the King, therefore I have again moved the King to beware to draw him towards him. Wherein the King, liking well of her Majesty's advice touching Arren, is resolved to forbear to restore him to his presence before her Majesty shall be better acquainted with Arren's doings.

The earl of Huntley will not subscribe the general band nor join with these lords with the King, except the King shall command him thereto. And for his warrant he will have the King's hand in writing, testifying his said commandment.

Thus leaving all others to the joint letter of Mr. Davidson and myself, to be sent very shortly.

And with mine humble duty I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xijth of February, 1582.

---

CLXVIII.—"THE JOINT LETTER OF R. B. and W. D. to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxth February, 1582." From the Letter-Book, p. 141.

ALTHOUGH the answer given to La Mothe might serve his colleague also, having (as they pretended) both one and the same charge, yet Manningvile notwithstanding renewed afresh the motion for convening of the lords, wherein he hath been very importunate with the King, and no less earnest to make it seem good to us. To the King he pretendeth only the same causes alleged by La Mothe, of interposing his mediation in compounding the discontents between the nobility, or to receive their own testimonies as well of the union amongst themselves, as of their liking of the present government; which done, for the discharge of his own duty and satisfying of his master, he would be ready to depart the next day. To us he used many reasons to induce

us to concur with him in this motion, drawn partly from the causes, which he would make us to believe to be none other than the quiet of the state by seeking to remove all particular grudges from amongst the chiefest, partly from the effects, where he amplified the commodities of peace and perils of dissensions: and so entered into a long and tedious discourse of the bitterness of this state by the factions and partialities amongst the chief, the indignity offered to Lennox, and discontent thereby to his friends, the provocations he should find, and the means that should be offered him to seek his revenge to the troubling of their peace; and here he fell to speak particularly of the supplies both of men and money which he might find in France to set his purpose forwards, notwithstanding the King his master would hinder it; which he set forth by examples both of the duke of Guise his voyage into Italy, and others who by their private means and friends had carried great forces out of France in foreign expeditions; concluding that if, for want of using the timely remedy at home, any such untoward tempest should fall upon their shoulders, (a thing he thought possible enough,) it could not be said but that himself had done his part, both in forewarning the danger and showing the mean how to prevent it; which in sum was his discourse with us.

His answer from the King (as we hear,) was none other in substance than was before given to La Mothe, which we have hitherto at length signified to your Honour. And to the long speech he had with us, we told him that as we would be glad to concur with him in this or aught else that might tend to the quiet of the state in general, or reconciliation of any of the lords in particular, so was it expedient we should understand, first, the good pleasure of our sovereign, from whom (through the fault of his colleague, who acquainted her Majesty with no such intended motion,) we had received no particular directions in that behalf; next, the good liking of the King in whose realm we, being strangers, might otherwise show ourselves over curious; and lastly, the contentment of the persons whom it concerned; lest happily we should reap no thanks for our labours; assuring him that, so far as it should please her Majesty to command us, and they here think good to employ us, we were ready and willing to bestow our poor labours in that or any other thing that should be for their good. As for the danger which he pretended might grow by the duke, we told him that in our opinions he was too well advised to seek his own particular revenge with the peril of the King, his master, by whom he was advanced, or trouble of the state which he was

bound to preserve. Howsoever it were, we doubted not but that the King and his council, whom specially it concerned, would easily foresee any such mischief and provide the remedy. And thus much for that which passed between him and us.

Among other discourses with the King, both at his audience before remembered and since following him on hunting, he fell to speak of these lords, which (as he termed it,) had surprised his person, and remained yet about him; labouring all that he might to draw his Highness into some hard opinion of them and their action, which he made to be so heinous and of so dangerous example, as the King his master could not suffer it to be unpunished; the rather because the said persons which had surprised him at Ruthven continued yet about him, to the restraint (as it appeared,) of his liberty, offence of his good subjects, and violation of his kingly majesty; in the redress whereof, and assurance of his state and person hereafter, he had commission from the King, his master, to offer him both men, money, munition, and whatsoever else his kingdom and credit could afford.

With Huntley he hath been exceeding importunate that he should by no means join and agree with these lords (which upon some dealing as well between him and us, as betwixt the lords here and him, Manningle began to suspect,) threatening that, if he did, he would make it known to the King, his master, that he was the only instrument of overthrowing the whole cause by his defection. But since, being satisfied in his disposition, they have continued in some more straight intelligence than before. And yesternight Huntley coming down to take his leave of the King to depart homeward as this day, and appointed by his Highness to pass by Argyll and Montrose, to satisfy them in his estate, and to hasten their coming forwards, the King thinking it good to dispatch him away before the coming of the others, for avoiding the inconveniences that might happen by the pressure of so many of them here at once with their friends and trains, considering the private quarrels betwixt them, and some other lords here. The ambassador understanding hereof, took occasion to deal very earnestly with the King for his stay till the coming of Argyll and the rest, under pretence that, they being together, he might the sooner obtain his answer and dispatch; which the King yielding unto, and Huntley by this means stayed, doth fill men's heads full of jealousies, who comparing this with other circumstances, as namely, the coming of Arran to Carny in Fife, notwithstanding he should not (by commandment,) come on this side the water of Tay, his negotiations with Crawford and Atholl, the conti-

nual traffic betwixt the French ambassador and others of that side, the concourse of diverse here that should have been instruments in the late surprise, their often conventicles and secret meetings with other principals of that side, the continual posting of letters and messengers between them and some of the lords absent, the open and free speeches of Seaton to some of his friends that we should see a new world or it be long, with many other like particularities, do the rather apprehend this stay of his till the coming of Argyll, Montrosse, and the rest, to be to no other end than to make their party so much the stronger, that by their joint force they may the easier cast this state in a new mould. But in the mean time the lords here, (who suspecting the worst have gathered their friends about them,) to remove all causes of jealousy and discontentment on their parts, have dispatched the lards of Drumwhassell and Keir, with Mr. Andrew Haye, a very discreet and learned minister, with instructions to satisfy both Argyll and Montrosse on their behalfs, and to compound all particularities between them, wherein they have also special commission from Anguse. But what effect their labours shall work with men already pre-occupied with other counsel is yet doubtful.

Yesterday Kilsyth, (who, since his return, is suspected to have done some indirect offices,) is also departed towards Argyll, with direction from the King to hasten his coming. And since, we have news from Drumwhassell that he will be here about Saturday next.

Between the earls of Anguse and Hume there is a new pique fallen about the lordship of Coppersmith, near to Dunglasse; which being of the said earl's patrimony, was disposed and given to the other upon his late forfeiture, who being now restored hath followed the recovery of this lordship amongst other his lands, causing his servants to enter upon it this last week, and to begin to manure it for this next year. But Hume, advertised thereof, hath sent to re-enter it with force, and so keeps it; which difference, as an apt mean to begin the game when these lords shall come together, is suspected by some to be nourished by some bad instruments, not without intelligence with Manningvile, who (in this and other like quarrels advantagable for his purpose,) forgets not to blow the coal, as one that will leave no mean unsought or unassayed that may bring him to his scope and end; which, as far as we can learn or judge, is the new weltering of this court, possessing of the King's person, and revocation of Lennox to follow out the project begun, and partly by benefits and partly by marriage, which by sundry of Manningvile's private discourses come to our ears doth appear

to be one special mark they shoot at, so to tie and bind this King to them, as they may the more easily afterwards draw him into some open action against our sovereign, either under pretext of setting his mother at liberty, or by some other occasion, such as the time may most fully and fitly offer; which we doubt not but her Majesty and your Honour there do both sufficiently foresee and will carefully provide for, as appertaineth. And so beseeching your Honour that we may be timely supplied with such directions as shall be fit, to countermine these dangers, advance her Majesty's service, and discharge our own duties, we do for this time most humbly take our leaves.

Edinburgh, the xxth of February, 1582.

---

CLXIX.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxjst of February, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 143.

SIR, One John Haller, a German, is comed hither with letters to the King from John George count Palsgrave and cousin to Lodovick the elector; his errand is to offer the eldest daughter of the said Palsgrave in marriage with the King, wherein he hath had conference with the King, and is returned with the King's letters and thanks to his master, that in this matter will find small comfort to be at further charges.

At his coming to Berwick he gave out that he was robbed by five or six gentlemen xvj miles from York, where a chain worth viij<sup>xx</sup>l. given him by her Majesty, and viij<sup>c</sup> French crowns, with some other jewels, were taken from him. And at his meeting with me, he told me that he was robbed at Morpeth by six Scottish men in blue caps, that had hurt his servant so sore, as he was driven to leave him at Morpeth, and to come hither alone. He had almost moved me to have compassion of his distressed estate; and the rather because he let me know that he had done very acceptable service to her Majesty, and was to be returned shortly by her Majesty to his master with full resolution in commission to her Majesty from his master. But finding him halting and varying in his tale, I pursued the matter so with him, as I found that he had not been robbed at all, neither that he had any man hurt or left at Morpeth, with sundry other like errors in him, persuading that he was a counterfeit or employed on evil errands. Whereupon I gave warning to the King that he should not be abused; and I called himself to sound him further. He confessed simply at length that his

servant had lost the said [chain] given by her Majesty, and 500 crowns, betwixt Doncaster and Wetherby, whereof he saith he hath written to yourself; but he still affirmeth that he was sent by his master aforesaid, both with commission to her Majesty, that gave him the chain, and also with the letters, and with a clock to the King, which clock (he also saith,) was lost with the chain and gold.

The King hath rewarded him with a chain of gold weighing 110 crowns, requiring nevertheless to understand with some speed whether he were thus employed to her Majesty, and what opinion you have of him and his behaviour; wherein it may please you to return to me speedy advertisement, that I may satisfy the King as shall appertain.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, xxjst of February, 1582.

---

CLXX.—“THE PRIVATE OF THE SAME DATE,” xxjst February, 1582. From the Letter-Book, p. 143.

SIR, Seeing a dangerous storm arising and likely to fall as well in England as also in Scotland, and that the French plot here by their golden tools is like to receive so strong foundation as it cannot be overthrown without the especial means and constancy of the King, upon whose disposition the life of all these affairs dependeth; therefore I have drawn him both to send this courteous letter to her Majesty, and also to hasten the dispatch of Col. Steward, to the intent he may be found by his promise so far as can be. And that the matter mar not in our hands, but that the choice be offered to her Majesty, who ought to take timely hold of the occasion offered, or otherwise I think will soon after follow, we have now need to be supplied with weapons to withstand the force of the French, and to be furnished with advised directions to guide our doings. Wherein we beseech you to help us with speed.

And because the number of two ambassadors may be thought superfluous, and over chargable, and that in these French causes my presence is not so necessary as the sufficiency of my colleague, who truly is carefull and right able; therefore I beseech you be the mean of my release with such speed as you shall think meet.

It may also please you to return me advertisement in the

parts of my former letters ; and chiefly in the parts where my servant John Allen is to attend upon you.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxjst of February, 1582.

---

CLXXI.—“THE JOINT LETTER OF RO. B. AND W. D. TO SIR FR. W. xxjst February, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 144.

SITHENCE the dispatch of our former, certifying the travail of La Mothe labouring by gifts to entertain many of good calling to the devotion of his master, we have lately learned (by report of a counsellor that for sundry respects desireth to have his name secret, and with whom La Mothe had particular conference at his departure hence,) that La Mothe earnestly sought by his meditation to win and bind Gowry to the course of the French king, who, he said, condemned Lennox of great folly to lose the favour and break with Gowry, being a person of such quality, wisdom, power, and noble disposition.

And after he had travailed to arm himself with the good opinion of this counsellor, by the praise of his virtues and with promise of profit, and he made known his Sovereign's good will to the King, and especial affection to Gowry, he fell into his common-place of offers, signifying that the king, his master, would give both to the King here a yearly pension of 100,000 crowns to repair and maintain his state, and also that he should have another pension of 12,000 crowns, and 10,000 crowns in ready money to relieve him in the expenses of his great house and charges in his office and court, adding thereunto that care should be taken for payment of the surplusage that should fall to be due to Gowry, upon the accounts for his office of lord treasurer. And he promised that not only the new toll raised in France upon this nation should be discharged, but also that the band of men-at-arms should be listed, and all ancient privileges enjoyed at any time by Scotchmen in France to be renewed. Whereupon, for the better pleasing of this party, he said that the master of Leviston (presently in France with Lennox,) should for his sake receive good grace at the hands of the king in Paris, and there taste of the king's bounty, like as by Lyingston's own letters it should be shortly approved. In this he assured him that the act at Ruthen should be buried in oblivion, that Lennox should not return into this land before

Gowry should know and consent thereto, and that nothing should be done against religion or the amity with England, nor contrary to the loyal duty of a good subject. At length, (as a matter almost forgotten,) he conditioned that Gowry should counsel and persuade this King that in his marriage he may take and use the advice of the French king his master. By which kind of dealing and other intelligence concurring thereto, we find that this matter for the French marriage is one chief part of the French ambassador's errands in this realm, and yet we perceive that it is accompanied with others that will bring on right noisome effects if the French practises may prevail, like as short time will plainly discover. Manningvile, treading in La Mothe's steps, laboureth likewise to intertain the King, the nobles and persons of credit, in the French course; offering both purses full of French crowns, and also pensions to several persons of quality, persuading always that the King is detained against his will, and ought to be enlarged by the support of his faithful subjects. And albeit that the King hath lately declared himself to be at liberty, and to be offended that Manningvile, or any other, should minister occasion to any to think the contrary, and that Manningvile thereon hath testified to the King that he seeth him at his own liberty and will, yet it is greatly feared that the King hath secretly signified to La Mothe and Manningvile that his person and state be not free nor standing with his contentment. Against which the King hath assured us by all the words that can be given, both to approve his liberty and full power to do all things to his best liking, and also that he will constantly continue in that mind; nevertheless many may be fed with a contrary opinion, hoping that when the noblemen absent shall be come together, and be in force about the King, (which matter is like to take effect within these xiiij days,) that then the King shall be drawn to acknowledge and publish his detention and captivity, with desire that the chief authors thereof may be removed from him. And thus the strife in this state, and means to alter this government established, depend upon the question for the King's liberty, whereupon many think that all troubles shall receive their first beginnings, and the French party look out of that action to draw the good success of their desires.

Moreover, by letters of good credit we have been advised that a large portion of victuals, munition, great ordinance, and other habiliments of war is prepared in France, and ready to be sent to Dunbarton. Whereupon I, Bowes, (pretending to be newly advertised of this preparation by especial letters sent by you to me in great haste,) have dealt with the King to know

whether this is done at his charges, and with his privy, and to stay the coming of the same. The King, denying it to be done at his charges or with his privy, acknowledgeth that Manningvile told him that the French king had provided a sufficient mass of money, munition, and ordinance to furnish all the castles in Scotland in case of necessity. And the captain of Dunbarton sent lately to know whether he should receive the same provisions coming from Lennox, into that place. Whereupon the King promised us to send for the captain of Dunbarton, to give him order that he do not accept any part of this furniture, and that he make his oath, and put in surety for the safe keeping of the castle to the King's use. Besides the King will send to Manningvile to stay the bringing of these provisions to Dunbarton, or into any other part of this realm.

We do also understand that Monsr. D'Ormes (lately accompanying Manningvile) pretending to travel in the north of Scotland to see the towns, embarked yesterday at Leith for Denmark, a voyage that he had once intended to have entered into at the departure hence of La Mothe, and for which errands he brought commission with him from the French king, who (as we are informed,) hath written earnestly to the king of Denmark to satisfy his requests, as the French king may accept any friendship in him. What fruit shall follow after all these buds, we leave to wise consideration; trusting that, seeing the scope of the French practises, the expedition of their preparations for the indilate execution of their plots, and the perils growing thereon, may sufficiently appear out of these and others to you and to her Majesty's wise council, the remedy shall be timely provided for the surety of her Majesty's best service, and to supply our weakness.

The King, intending a general reconciliation amongst his nobility, to be thereon united in concord for his service, and in course to his best contentment, hath framed an especial band, whereunto he hath first put his own hand, giving example to all his nobles and persons of quality to follow the same. The earls of Anguse, Huntley, and Gowrye have also subscribed. The King hath sent for Argyll and Montrosse, purposing to call likewise for the rest of the lords absent to come singly to him at several times to be satisfied in all their doubts. Argyll will be here this week, and sundry others will follow, coming at the first with their own several companies, to obey the direction given them. But it is thought verily, that some of them shall depart before they be all fully assembled. The danger of this assembly is much better foreseen than sufficiently provided for. And whereas advice hath been given in council to draw

in other friends and forces into this town and about the King to prevent the perils, yet that council is refused by the opinion of Gowrye as a matter offering a scar and offence to the lords ready to come hither, and to be satisfied by the King. But many good and wise men remain in great fear of the sequel herein, and we do the more distrust the end thereof, because we see the French party ready to sound the triumphs, and the edge of the good affections to her Majesty is so abated in many as our naked words cannot recover their strength, nor long retain the rest that stand with us.

We are also informed that Manningvile hath written to the earls of Argyll, Atholl, Montrosse, Glencarne, Crayford, and others, requiring them to come hither at this time; and that they have returned answers to his contentment. We shall willingly do our endeavours to win them; but we find our tools over blunt that we have to work withal.

On Monday last Manningvile dispatched letters inclosed in lead to France by a ship of Leith, with directions to cast the lead overboard in case of necessity. He purposes to send into France Henry Nesbyt by sea, and if the wind shall not soon serve, then to procure passage for Nesbyt through England; with pretence that Nesbyt is employed to travel for the discharge of the toll newly taxed in France upon this nation. But Nesbyt's chief errand is to hasten the sending hither of money, and such provisions as are ready in France for this realm.

Manningvile looketh to be relieved with another ambassador, to be sent hither shortly from France. It is thought that this Ambassador shall embark at Calais, where iiij<sup>x</sup> pipes of gunpowder is said to be laid in and in readiness; of which last particular we think you shall better understand the truth than we, that see daily the French platts proceed so fast in this realm as we look for sudden inconveniences, if immediate remedy be not provided; which we still commit to wise consideration and judgment.

The King hath written to her Majesty to such effects as by his letter inclosed may best appear; he will dispatch Col. Steward towards her Majesty, to enter his journey in the end of the next week, or near thereabouts, if other accidents and troubles do not stay the same.

And this with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxth of February, 1582.

CLXXII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, iijth March, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 148.

It may please your Honour. By your last of the xxiiij of February last, and by the other letters therewith, I perceive both what hath passed betwixt sir Henry Cobham and John Smallet, and also what advice you have given thereon to sir Henry; which advice I find to be so sufficient and profitable, as the same ought to be followed, and little can be added thereto.

The persuasion of Smallet to draw Lennox to the course and devotion of her Majesty from the French, is not grounded upon any good reason seeming to me, and if he shall insist therein, then he shall bewray himself and his double meaning, with practise to abuse such as shall deal with him. For I think verily that Lennox will never set himself against the French king, and the course that he hath run here with the friends of the King's mother and house of Lorraine; who seeing him once sliding from that plot laid and pursued by them, will soon shake him off and leave him to the other party, that will be so jealous of his strange change and doings, as many shall rather practise his overthrow for their own surety and standing, than adventure to join with him, who they think is so deeply wounded and of such nature, as he will not delay to attempt a revenge, whensoever he shall have power to execute the same. A matter that may easily breed a new and dangerous faction in this realm; but I hope that her Majesty is so far from the resolution to build any work upon the frame of Lennox trust as this matter needeth no further labour. And yet the late doubt conceived on this ground wrought dangerous effects, like as by the other common letter herewith will appear to you. If Smallet shall proceed in his other offer to Sir Henry, and perform truly so much as his power may well yield therein, then he may do singular good service to her Majesty both about Lennox, to discover matters in device in France, and also with the malcontents in this realm that have intelligence with him. The due consideration of the loose nature and qualities in him, given to practise and cunning dealing, may suffice to warn such as shall employ him, to use no otherwise than as a familiar spirit, that may do profit and shall have no power to hurt; and upon the experience of winning him to good service and trust, to receive him to further credit; which I trust you and such as shall have the handling of him, can better execute than I can advise.

The practise of Lennox and of that side, to bring into sus-



But the gentleman hath to his high praise given such testimony of his honest part therein, and so carefully sought to let the King, his master, see the dangers of the French practise, and the benefits coming by the amity with her Majesty, (in the furtherance whereof he hath lately performed very good offices,) as he hath gained very great credit at the hands of the favorers of this action, and well deserveth to receive thanks and comfort at the hands of her Majesty.

Thus leaving all others to the next, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the iijth of March, 1582.

---

CLXXIII.—“THE JOINT LETTER OF R. B. AND W. D. TO SIR F. W., iijth March, 1582.”—From the Letter-Book, p. 150.

YOUR two last of the xxth and xxiijd of February last have [been] received, together with some advertisement given you from other places, and which we find concurring in many parts with the present intelligence and condition of this state; which estate we have seen to have been incumbered of late with sundry jealousies and fears, arising not only upon the bruits of the late attempts occurred in the Low Countries, and of the great preparations in France, intended (as it is here thought) against this isle, and chiefly for this realm; but also upon other rumours and apprehensions of dangers imminent to this country and springing with the same, especially by the convention of the noblemen lately absent, and now repairing hither, with such forces as threaten hasty troubles and sudden alteration of this court and government. For it is greatly feared that these lords, coming in this manner, will seek to change this court, either by plurality of votes in council, or else with force in speedy surprise; wherein the French ambassador is suspected to blow the coal strongly, and the King's own disposition and liking of this present company with him have been called in doubt, upon sundry circumstances noted lately in him. Besides we find a dangerous coldness and negligence occupying the lords here, that are entered into some distrust amongst themselves, and thereby do provide rather for their own particular standing than for the maintenance of the common cause, that with many is thought to be presently in great peril. Because we have perceived the extremities of the evils suspected to take daily increase, and to the intent her Majesty might have some fast

hold on the promise of the King, upon whose disposition the success in all these chiefly depends, therefore we have earnestly laboured to the King for timely remedy, and therewith showed ourselves so grieved with the hard condition of this state, as for our satisfaction to her Majesty's contentment, (for the which the King appeareth to be always most careful,) the King appointed the abbot of Dunfermlinge, the clerk register, and the prior of Blantyre to confer with us, and to take order herein. Whereupon, with the advice of these commissioners with us, we have presented to the King the articles and notes inclosed, to the view whereof we refer the understanding of our resolutions in this conference. And thereon the King hath promised both to follow the course required and prescribed in the articles aforesaid, and also to transport his letters to her Majesty, to assure and satisfy her Highness in all the particularities of the same; upon which ground and with which hold we do now stand, finding little surety other than the King's promise and constancy, against the violent course of the French party, that leave nothing undone to advance their desires, and that trust within few days to get greater victory than the quietness of this state can well endure.

Upon intelligence given us that an Englishman suspected of practise was lately come out of France, through England, into this realm, and to the lord Seaton's house, (where we understood also a seminary priest, calling himself Peter Brereton, lurked and was entertained,) we laboured therefore to learn further of those persons and their doings; finding thereon that they were come to this town, and haunted the house of the French ambassador, with whom Brereton was entered into familiar acquaintance. Hereupon we sought to the King for their apprehensions, which the King very willingly granted, appointing Col. Steward to execute the same. Soon after the colonel, by our advice, took the one of them on Wednesday last in the night, but Brereton saved himself that night in the French ambassador's house. The person first taken was called Vavator, but his right name is Roger Allmente, born in York, a young man that had lived five years in France with Stapleton, and upon his arrival at Dover, was taken and brought before yourself and Mr. Recorder of London, who dismissed him. He alledged to be departed from Hull (where he served) for debt, and to seek his living here. Because we found little matter of importance in him, and that he had agreed to pass with Brereton into France by sea, having for that purpose compounded for their passage in a ship of Leith, where he looked to meet Brereton in the morning with the packet from the

French ambassador, who had addressed Brereton to La Mothe, and afterwards to Dr. Allen; therefore we put out Almont to bring us to Brereton, and by good means Brereton and a Scotsman his servant were taken at Leith on Friday last. The King caused them all, with all writings found with them, to be delivered to us, and to be used as we think good. Whereupon we prayed that some for the King might join with us, to examine those persons, and see the letters and writings taken with them. Dunfermlinge, the clerk register, the prior of Blantyre, and Mr. John Colville, were appointed and came to us to examine them. Brereton confessed his name to be William Holte, born at Ashworth, in Lancashire; he is hitherto stubborn and obstinate, and before these commissioners he would not answer directly to any question, pressing him to discover any matter of weight; howbeit we trust to draw him to more plainness, like as upon our further progress with him you shall be more largely advertised hereafter. We have found with him seven several cyphers, noted to concern seven several persons; and also three letters, the copies of which letters we send inclosed, retaining with us the originals, to be showed to the King in case they shall be called for. Yesterday the French ambassador laboured the King to take Brereton and his letters into his own hands; alledging that some of the cyphers did concern the duke of Lennox, and might perhaps touch himself. And some others have likewise persuaded the King to call for Brereton and his letters; nevertheless the King is pleased that he shall hitherto remain with us. But we perceive that Col. Steward shall have commission to pray for delivery of Archibald Douglas, and we think that Brereton shall be stayed here until her Majesty's pleasure shall be known touching the delivery of Mr. Douglas. What we shall therefore do, touching the person of Brereton and this cause, we humbly pray to be speedily directed; and finding no cause to detain Almonte or the servant of Brereton, we purpose to set them at liberty by such order as shall be seen convenient.

The journey of Col. Steward and Mr. Colville, to be addressed to her Majesty, is delayed something beyond the King's purpose, by the occasion of the repair hither of the noblemen assembling. For it is intended that both the commission to the Colonel and Mr. Colville in this journey shall be granted by general act of council, to be subscribed by the King and all the lords convening here; and also that all the said lords shall promise to preserve and hold all things in court and government wherein they presently stand; until the resolution and answer of her Majesty to the articles of this commission shall

be returned and advertised, so as this state may continue in quietness and surety during the time of this negociation.

The earl of Argyll hath been with us, offering all good offices and devotion to her Majesty. We pressed him something particularly to seek to understand the King's determination and good liking of this present government and company with him, and, upon the experience of the King's good contentment therein, to join with these lords for the advancement of this cause. He giveth good words, approving his good liking of the general grounds of this course and action, but he still forbeareth to agree plainly to join with this company. Nevertheless there is good hope conceived that of his own disposition he shall not seek the hindrance of this cause; whereunto further labour will be made to get his full consent and assistance.

Yesterday advice was given by the letters from Mr. Alexander Hay, that the earls of Arren, Crayforde, and Montrosse would be in this town this day or to-morrow with all their forces; a matter thought to be of more danger, because at this time the earls of Anguse and Bothwell are absent. Marre will depart tomorrow, and the court is left utterly unfurnished with any power other than the guard.

We have it that Arren will not come hither, as it is given out, but he hath appointed to be yesternight at Keneill, a place within xiiij miles of this town, and near enough for an evil turn. We trust to persuade the King to give order to the noblemen convening, to leave their forces behind them, and come in with reasonable company in peaceable manner. And we shall travail this day to prevent the evil, for the surety of the cause and satisfaction of such as be in fear of the same.

Kilsyth hath given out (as we are informed,) that he understood in late conference with her Majesty, that her Highness, resolving to maintain no faction in this realm, could be contented to receive the devotion and good offices offered to her Majesty by Lennox, who thereby might return into this realm and be employed with her Majesty's favour. This report hath not only put such doubts and fear in some noblemen, and many other good men favouring of this action, as we have been greatly occupied to remove the same with their good contentment; but also so wrought with Argyll and some others of that party, inclining to join in this cause, as they have staggerd and stayed to enter further in the course, which they thought should be impugned by her Majesty, and which they themselves had hitherto disliked. We have laboured something to satisfy Argyll in this part, and so far as we can, we shall take

away all scruple and doubt striking in others upon the occasion of the report aforesaid.

Mons. D'Ormes, departed before into the north, with purpose to sail into Denmark, hath staid his voyage for some few days; and having left his ship at Dundee is returned hither, intending to pass into Denmark within xiiij days, and from thence to his own house in Loraine. It is generally bruited that in this journey he had conference with Arren and Crayford; but the King affirmeth that he spake not with them.

The French ambassador, by the ministry of D'Ormes, travailed busily for the liberty and safety of Mr. Holte, yet in our hands; alledging to the King that Holt hath been employed in the secret affairs in this realm for the King's mother, and the dukes of Guyse and Lennox.

But the King thinketh that this is done rather upon practise for the delivery of Holt, to the contentment of Seaton, than upon any true matter that Holt hath been used in such offices, seeing that Holt had little intelligence with Lennox; and we cannot hitherto find by Holt that he hath served these parties, as the ambassador affirmeth; wherein we shall be diligent to make further trial, purposing to retain Holt in our custody so long as we may with the King's consent, and until we shall be directed by you what to do with him hereafter.

The French ambassador, advertised of the fury of the people against him, complained to the King, and informed that John Dury, [ ] Ross, [ ]\*, and others, had conspired to assault him in his house. The King, desiring to be rid of him with honour, promised to protect him so far as he could; letting him know the people were entered into such rage, upon suspicion conceived of his doings against religion and keeping a priest saying mass, as their hasty outrage could hardly be stayed; and sythence this the King sent to him Mr. Lorance Gordan, to signify the continuance of the furious passions in the people, and to offer and promise to him the King's protection against the same, with advice nevertheless (as of Mr. Gordon's own care for his safety,) to prevent the mischief by timely departure. But because the ambassador looketh daily for letters out of France and from Malvesiere, and that his Sovereign hath determined to have his ambassador to be resident here, so long as any shall tarry for her Majesty, therefore he is yet purposed to ride it out; and the rather for that he is fed with hope for the speedy success of such things as shall best work his surety and contentment.

\* Blank spaces occur here in the Letter-Book.

Upon receipt of your letter touching John Leonard Haller, the German, we sent to him to have spoken with him on the contents of the same; but, being lately visited (as he saith,) with sickness, he cannot yet come abroad. Of him and of his doings here, and in his journey hitherwards, you are already so far advertised as we need not oftsoons to trouble you therewith.

Because it is her Majesty's pleasure that I, Bowes, shall remain here a while, therefore I shall gladly obey, and provide for mine abode; wherein, for better relief in my charge here, I beseech you to further the expedition of the good dispatch and return of Captain Case, that I may be helped here with his labours that oftentimes have greatly profited me, and that now shall be likewise very comodious for her Majesty's service here with me. And upon her Majesty's further resolution to be hereafter taken for my revocation, I oftsoons beseech you to give me timely knowledge thereof, that I may thereon hasten to dispose (for my sustentation,) mine own poor affairs in the country, that have been long in disorder to my great prejudice.

Thus referring the rest to our next letters, and with our humble duties, we pray God have you in his blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the fourth of March, 1582.

---

CLXXIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ixth March, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 154.

SIR, That the course to be taken with the King by sir George Carey, shall hinder the other proceedings for the assuring of this realm to her Majesty, (as by your last is suspected,) I do little doubt; for I find that the beginning of this matter is so coldly handled, as it will fall of itself; like as by the letter of sir G. (which for your better advertisement in this part I send inclosed to you,) you may perceive. And I see a determinate resolution taken here to trust no fair words, that out of our mouthes at this present (and after so long experience of our dealings,) have no credit. By this negociation of Col. Steward the King will seek support of her Majesty, with advice for his marriage, wherein no dilatory answer will be accepted; for seeing it is found and concluded here, that the King's surety and state cannot be established without timely marriage and support, which will be first and chiefly sought at her Majesty's hands, as the prince that may give them the greatest relief.

But they will not suffer their welfare to depend on words, as short time and sequel of matters will, I think, plainly declare.

The present condition of this state is so tickly and deeply entangled with French practises, and particularities among the nobility, as hardly shall it continue and be saved any while from hasty and perilous change, and with great difficulty shall it be preserved until something may be done in this negociation of Col. Steward, to bind things here, and with us, more fast; which cannot be performed without charge to her Majesty. But finding that her Majesty is not pleased to bear the burthen, and that this nation, the French, and the Papists, have espied her Highness's disposition herein, and do take hold on the occasion and advantage thereof; therefore I do look for none other but such sudden revolts and alterations as shall out of time teach us our errors, and which do so greatly fear me, as I rather desire to spend my days in prison than in this service that shall receive such fruitless end.

The earl of Anguse and the prior of Pluscardyne allege that their powers do not suffice to yield present payment of the\* have promised to satisfy and pay, immediately after the holding of any parliament in this realm; which they trust shall be in short time, and before which they cannot have the receipt of their revenues, nor enter into their possessions. They appear careful to please you, and at the time prescribed they will, I trust, see you contented.

I have continued in this service for her Majesty above ix<sup>xx</sup> days, whereby there is due to me in this time upon that warrant granted for my diet, after xls. per diem 360*l.* and odd money, whereof I have received in imprest 200*l.* Besides I have defrayed in rewards, commanded by letters to be given to sundry persons, and for other rewards, carriage of letters, and other extraordinaries, appearing by particular account to be showed, 240*l.* Therefore I beseech you to be mean, that my servant John Allyn may have and receive for me the sum due to me, which is 400*l.* and for the which I have sent unto you [by] my said servant, mine acquittances to be delivered for the discharge thereof, like as my servant aforesaid shall signify to you; to whose credit I commend the rest. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the ixth of March, 1582.

\* This sentence is obviously imperfect in the manuscript.

CLXXV.—"THE JOINT LETTER OF R. B. AND W. D. TO  
SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 11th March, 1582." From the  
Letter-Book, p. 155.

YOUR two last of the xxvijth of February last we have received; and finding that La Mothe hath before her Majesty noted some discourtesy in us, in that we did not first admonish him of any errors seen in his doings here, before we notified them to her Majesty, we think his forgetfulness and information herein to be very strange, seeing that in this behalf we had large conference with him, laying before him the full effects of his commission and errands here, as he had before signified and opened to her Majesty, with his promise to keep himself within the limits thereof; and also here he had strayed beyond the same by his importunate pressing of a needless convention likely to breed more peril than profit, and by his other actions against the guard about the King, and giving us just cause to think that his intention was directed to another scope than he had discovered to her Majesty. This therefore shall suffice (we trust) for us, and to see that he had greater will than just cause to charge us with any unkindness in this part.

Where La Mothe persuadeth the necessity of a convention for avoiding of sudden alteration in this state, and to satisfy the lords lately absent, and that are (as he saith,) so discontented as they will attempt their redress and private revenge; and albeit the King condemneth and the said lords absent will not testify this cause of discontentment alledged by La Mothe, yet Manningvile still pursuing this plot earnestly urgeth the assembly of the nobility, for the better declaration of the King's liberty, wherein he is not yet satisfied, and for the more authority of the noblemen to be given to him for the contentment of his master.

Therefore by the advantage of the good contents of your letter in this behalf we have laid all these matters before the King, with large discourse to impeach the assembly of the nobility, as by your former we are directed, and to hasten the dispatch of Manningvile, that seeketh to draw this nation to the course of his master, and to the good contentment of the Scottish Queen and the house of Lorraine. In this the King hath let us know that, upon the calling of these noblemen to him in small numbers, he will both make choice of such of them as shall be found mete to be continued about his person, for the safety thereof, and for the government, and also to

call and employ some of either side and companies, for the general satisfaction of them all.

Besides the King having persuaded Manningvile by long and sundry arguments, that it shall be expedient for him to depart timely, with good answer and thanks to the French King, his master, and with report of the good quietness and settling of this state, in this manner intended, looketh that Manningvile shall within few days prepare for his speedy departure from this realm, which albeit Manningvile seemeth to the King to hasten with all expedition he can, yet we think that he shall delay it something longer than he pretendeth, wherein by our next you shall have better certainty. Because Col. Steward desireth to see Manningvile departed from hence before he enter his journey towards her Majesty, therefore we cannot certify to you any certain time of his repair, as we are directed, wherein the King hath signified to us that the colonel is presently in readiness, and upon the resolution of the contents of his commission, which although they be not fully concluded, yet they shall be speedily done and delivered to him, he shall set forwards with all the speed that can be. Upon the conclusion of the articles of his commission, we shall give you advertisement thereof.

According to the direction given to me, Bowes, for the removing of the Captain of Dunbarton and to place another fit person therein, I have dealt with the prior of Blantyre to prepare the way with the King for the better expedition thereof; and sithens the same, we have moved the King therein, recounting to him the preparations provided in France by Lennox for that castle, the plot taken for the fortifications to be made about the castle and town there, and the aptness of the captain to receive and follow the will of Lennox, having such deep interest in the captain, constable, and company there, being all chosen and preferred by Lennox, so as his commandment in all things shall be obeyed, to the peril of the peace and prejudice of the realm. Hereupon the King showed as that he had already sent for the captain to be here within two or three days, at whose coming he would take such order as should prevent the dangers; saying therewith that he could not find a more meet person for that office, or that he might trust better, than the captain presently serving there. And albeit we persuaded that in so weighty a cause he would make especial choice of some meet man both of calling and possessions to bind him to regard the charge, and also being free from affections and partialities that might carry him astray; yet we see the King's good opinion and favour to this captain prevailing hitherto,

and so far as we think that the said captain shall not be removed but by great difficulty, and by the good means and advice of her Majesty, to be used to Col. Steward at his coming to her Majesty, against which time we shall give you further advertisement of the success of our labours and doings herein, and for the particular commendation of such person as we shall think to be most fit for this place.

Crayford, being come hither with 200 men of his own, and of the dependers of Arren, departed yesterday to Arren's house at Kenneill, with pretence to return home. This day Montrose will be at Kenneill with them, and it is thought that Manningvile looketh to see them all here by the next week. But by good advice the King is pleased to address Col. Steward this day to Keneill, both to signify to these lords that the King greatly misliketh with their manner of convention; and also to let Arren know, that seeing by the King his especial favour he is restored to the possession of his livings with quietness, that therefore he shall retire himself to Hamilton, or Arren, and press not to the court; whereunto we think he shall not hasten to come without strong guard.

And the late entertainment given by the King to Crayford, with express declaration of the lords' resolution to continue this course presently holden, may perhaps stay Crayford's return hither; nevertheless Manningvile's earnest calling on him is like enough to bring him again, and Montrose will be here this night, or soon after, with all the forces he can levy. Yet as his repair hither by the King's letters is very displeasing unto him, so he purposeth to remain short time; thinking himself in no good surety here, notwithstanding that Marr (in the behalf of Anguse,) hath given him assurance, with promise that the griefs betwixt Anguse and him shall receive reasonable composition.

Glencarn being amongst others sent for by the King, and required by Manningvile to give his presence at this time, hath sent to me, Bowes, for my counsel herein; offering to come or stay as I shall advise him, and to be ready to do all good offices to her Majesty.

We have travailed again with Argyll and with the countess, his wife, to persuade him to join with the rest of these lords with the King in this action; wherein his answer hath been something more especial, and giving us cause to think that in time he will come forwards to them and to this course. And we have found by the King that Argyll had acquainted him with the substance of all that Manningvile (who sundry times hath spoken with him and his wife,) and we had at any times

uttered to Argyll. The countess, his wife, seemeth willing to yield good testimonies of her devotion to her Majesty.

Upon some secret whisperings that Gowrie was sliding from his fellows to the French, and in conference with him thereon he hath honourably cleared himself to us, with solemn protestations to be always found steadfast.

And finding that some about the King have carried evil tales to the King against him, he stormeth greatly thereat; being further grieved that, contrary the order of late years used, he is left out of the commission for the audit of the accounts of all accountants in the Exchequer, which was done upon the consideration that himself was accountable before these commissioners.

Because we see the French labouring in all corners to win all men of value to the French party, and that the clouds be still dark over us, threatening some storm which may fall most hastily upon the sight of any division or revolt to be espied among the lords in this action; therefore we have done our endeavours and will lose no time to keep them together in this course hitherto continued and holden, with great difficulties both past and also appearing.

At the writing hereof we were advertised that Gowrie (contrary to the persuasions used for his satisfaction,) hath yielded up his office of lord treasurer into the King's hands; who readily accepted the same, giving therewith to Gowrie very gentle words. This sudden resignation occasioneth many to think that Gowrie is deeply grieved with the course against him; and being of high courage and great power, it may be doubted what effects shall spring thereon.

This evening the earl of Montrosse came hither accompanied with 300 men well furnished; and report is brought with them that Crayforde will return to them, with sundry other of their friends. The sight of this assembly, with other circumstances, doth engender a great fear and expectation of hasty troubles, which shall either burst into action within these few days, or else dissolve for a season into a calm; wherein we shall be diligent to prevent the inconvenience so far as we can, trusting to stay and pass over the rage of this storm as well as others lately passed.

The King did earnestly press and desire us to deliver unto him William Holt, to be examined in matters for the King and this state, promising to redeliver Holt afterwards to us to be kept until further order for him shall be taken betwixt her Majesty and the King; and finding such obstinacy still reigning in Holt, as no truth or matter of importance could be drawn

out of him without sight and fear of the torture, therefore we have agreed to commit him to the custody of Col. Steward, to be dealt withal as shall please the King to direct for his own benefit, and to return him again to us. By the fear of the boots he beginneth to yield, offering to confess all in his knowledge, whereupon fit commissioners shall be appointed for his examination, which, after it shall come to our hands and understanding, we shall send it shortly to you. Thus leaving all others to the next, and with our humble duty, we pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xth of March, 1582.

---

CLXXVI.—“THE JOINT LETTER OF R. B. AND W. D. TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvij March, 1582.” From the Letter-Book, p. 158.

YOUR last of the vijth and ixth hereof, together with v letters to Manningvile, and the bundel of letters and writings to John Mossman and Mrs. Pattison, we have received, and also delivered severally to the parties as appertained, and as by your last aforesaid we are directed. And that Manningvile might be the better satisfied in the cause and manner of the stay of the letters addressed to him, I, Davison, took occasion to visit him, and upon his speech that these letters had found slow passage to him, I let him know that her Majesty had been lately advised that Holte and other papists in this realm had frequent intelligence by letters and messages interchanged betwixt them and other jesuits and seminaries in England and elsewhere; whereupon her Majesty had both signified her Highness's pleasure to us for the apprehension of Holte, and also commanded her searchers and officers to take all letters passing from any jesuit or seminary priest in England; in the execution of which commandment the searcher of Gravesend had seized some letters to be conveyed into Scotland, and which he thought had been sent by some jesuit in England. But after that the letters intercepted were brought unto you by the searcher, and that you had seen some of them addressed to him, you did speedily send them unto us safe and unbroken, with direction to make timely delivery. With this he appeared to be partly satisfied, and the rather because he found the seals of the letters whole and unbroken. Nevertheless he prayeth that letters coming to him may be free from such diffi-

culties in passage. Because he had laboured to the King for the liberty of Holte, and that he had no warrant from his master to enter into any such office; therefore I let him understand his oversight therein, with some longer discourse. But entering to defend his doings by the charity and love he have towards banished men and catholics, he was interrupted by the lord of Downe and others, whom the King had sent to convoy him to the court.

Before the receipt of these, we were advertised of the return of Mossman hither, of the taking of these letters, and that Manningville had resolved to send Mossman again with letters to Malveysier, wherein if he hold his purpose and journey, we shall give you knowledge of his repair and diet before he come to London. Sithense our last of the xxj of February, we have sent sundry paquets to you of the iiijth and xth hereof.

And because we have been informed with some certainty that Manningville had entertained iiij persons, and given I. crowns to intercept and take our letters from the post about Morpeth, or other fit place betwixt Berwick and Morpeth; therefore we have thought good to give you understanding of the dispatches and practise aforesaid, that thereon we may understand whether these pacquets mentioned be already come to your hands, and that warning be given to the posts on this side Newcastle to beware of the surprise of their boys in the way, or others carrying the pacquets; for albeit this device hath failed by some accident falling right before the time of the operation, yet it may be that the like shall be again attempted.

Where, by our former of the xth hereof, we have signified the great fear and expectation their possessing the hearts of many here, that looked for hasty troubles to burst out upon the assembly of the noblemen appointed to have convened at this town the week last past, now by the good course holden by the King, and by diligent travail taken for the reconciliation among the nobility and the progress of this cause, we see this cloud dissolved for this time (agreeable to our trust specified in our former aforesaid,) into fair weather; and nevertheless we behold a new storm appearing, and likely to fall out of the new griefs conceived by the earl of Gowrie, as hereafter will be seen to you. By the mediation of Marre and other friends the griefs betwixt Anguse and Montrosse were compounded, and thereon both the parties and sundry other noblemen dined together at Argyll's with good familiarity; Montrosse appearing to be well pleased with the entertainment given him by the King; and the company about the King is purposed to depart from court within iij or iiij days. Sundry in this action have conceived

good opinion of his towardness in the same, and with good words he hath promised his devotion to her Majesty, and for maintenance of the amity betwixt her Highness and the King. In this time Manningvile hath diligently applied him, and in sundry respects he is thought inclinable to favour the French; wherein, in short time, his further meaning will be more plainly discovered, and we shall do our endeavours to win him as well as we can.

Crayforde, purposing and being ready to return hither again to accompany Montrose, was stayed by the King's direction; and Arren, seeking to be admitted to the King's presence with six persons, to kiss the King's hand, was denied to have access to the King. Who afterwards sent Mr. George Young to advise Arren both to hold himself quiet, and also to repair to and remain at Hamilton or Arren, until the King's pleasure shall be further known. Arren hath promised to obey; nevertheless he sayeth that all the Hamiltons have confederated and bound themselves by oath upon the Bible to commence and maintain suit against him for the possessions of the earldom of Arren: whereupon all the rents and revenues of Hamilton shall be withholden from [him], and that he cannot abide at Hamilton without violence and danger of the Hamiltons. Herein he prayeth the King's favour and help, but it is not so present and ready for him as he looked for.

Manningvile travaileth earnestly with the King, as well for his favour to be showed to Arren, (and chiefly for his access to the King,) as also for the restitution of the office of treasurer to the earl of Gowrye, for the liberty of Holte, and for relax and remission of David Chambers. But the King's answer to every of these four requests so little pleased Manningvile, as he said that the King had denied all his suits; and thereon departed from the King with some discontentment. D'Ormes did take his leave of the King above six days past, with pretence to embark himself speedily for Denmark; but he continueth here still, and (as some think) will not pass away before the departure of Manningvile.

On Friday last Manningvile had audience before the King, the lords, and the council assembled, purposely to hear what he would propose to them, that thereon they might give him answer for the expedition of his dispatch, and return to the French king his master. His oration was very long, with plenty of good words, containing in substance the same effects that La Mothe had propounded before; and the same was so disposed as, his meaning resting something dark to the King and the rest there, the King directed the chancellor, and after

Dunfermling, to gather and report the sum of his tale. But they, seeming to have been more occupied with words than to understand the matter, made such difficulty to give the report, as the King readily entered and well performed the same. In the end, because Manningvile demanded no other thing than La Mothe had required before, therefore the King and council have concluded to give him the answer in substance that was made to the articles presented by La Mothe; the copies of which articles and answers are before sent to you. And to this it was added, that as the answer before made to La Mothe was enacted and delivered to him by the King, the lords, and council then present with the King, so this answer, agreeable to the former, and to be given to Manningvile, should be resolved by the act of the King, and of such lords of the council as were absent at the resolution of the said answer given to La Mothe; and that [in] this, all the lords of the council should concur in their said answers, for the full satisfaction of the request and commission of La Mothe and Manningvile, and for the best contentment of the French king their master. The King, the lords, and council have appointed to assemble to-morrow, to perfect their answer, and to deliver it in writing to Manningvile; whereupon they look verily that he shall indilately depart. And he hath told the King that he is now delivered of his charge with good contentment, and attendeth only the receipt of his answer for his full dispatch. But by some near about him, we are newly informed that he is purposed hitherto by excuses and means to delay his departure; which delay will still stay the repair of Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, that will not enter their journey towards her Majesty before the departure of Manningvile; and therefore his remain in this realm shall be the more displeasing to the King, who appeareth to be very desirous to be rid of him, and who shall lack no calling on to hasten him away. Wherein you shall be shortly advertised what shall succeed.

That Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville might be speedily addressed to her Majesty from the King, and for the resolution of the articles of their commission, order was taken on Friday aforesaid, by the King and council assembled, that the earls of Argyll, Eglinton, Montrosse, and Gowrye, the abbot of Dunfermlinge, the clerk register, and David MacGill, the King's advocate, should return on Saturday last in the King's cabinet, bringing with them the records of the late negociation of Dunfermlinge sent to her Majesty in the time of the regency of

the earl of Morton; and that Mr. John Colville should be there present to give report of his doings and success in his late charge to her Majesty.

At their meeting they readily agreed both to employ and send Col. Steward and Mr. Colville with commission to her Majesty, and also to follow the course of the said negociation of Dunfermling, touching the resolution of the form and substance of the articles of their commission, and instructions to be given in this behalf. And the matter was so frankly accorded, without any difficulty or scruple made by any of the lords, or other than David MacGill alone, that upon some speeches of the King's claim to the lands late the possession of the earl of Lennox in England, he said that the longest spear must win the game; and in the motion for the support to be given by her Majesty for the King, he said that by her good will showed in a placque, it would be known in a pound, with some other objections, declaring sufficiently on what wing he was feathered. But he wanted not his answer, and thereby was soon put to silence.

Albeit that all things for this embassy shall be put in readiness within a few days, (upon conclusion whereof you shall have advertisement, as well in the certainty thereof, as also in such heads as are directed to be sent by me, Bowes,) yet seeing the expedition of these ambassadors dependeth on the departure of Manningville, (that as yet is uncertain, as before is signified,) we cannot therefore surely satisfy you when they shall set forwards, which shall be hastened with such speed as and so far as we can.

The earl of Gowry, receiving such information as he doth firmly credit, is persuaded that Dunfermlinge, clerke register, and the prior of Blantyre, were in deliberation with the King, as well to remove him from the office of treasurer, as also to ward him, in case he would not readily yield the same into the King's hand.

And in this case he hath taken offence against the three persons named, and against Col. Steward, the lard of Clish, Mr. John Colville, and David Collesse, thinking that they have stirred the King against him. Upon this conceit and by advice of Sir Robert Melvyn the vice treasurer, (that was directed by the King to deal with Gowry for surrender of the office,) he did render the office into the King's hands, with condition that order should be taken for payment of such surpluse and sums as he had defrayed above his receipts and charge, amounting to 50,000 [l.] Scots and more. The King, contrary to his ex-

pectation, hath accepted the office, and upon his voluntary surrender, in open council caused an act to be entered and recorded for the same. Sithence this Gowrye, thinking the manner of his remove from the office to sound to his dishonour, and desiring to be restored to it again for some short time, and until sufficient surety and provision be made him for the payment of the surplusage aforesaid, pressed the matter with such earnestness against the said parties, and chiefly against Dunfermlinge, clerk register, and Blantire, as it was feared that sudden inconvenience should have ensued, with danger of some untimely alteration, therefore we laboured diligently to pacify and mediate the matter, to the contentment of the King, the honour and satisfaction of Gowrye, the safety of these good instruments, and for the preservation of concord in the association entered in this good action, that by this division and breach would be greatly prejudiced. In this also Manningvile hath travelled very earnestly with the King, for his especial favour to be showed to Gowrye; whose services and good parts he highly commended to the King. But Gowrye pretendeth that Manningvile was stirred to these good offices for him, without his privity, by the means and procurement of the lord of Downe, (a man wholly devoted to and ordinarily employed by Manningvile,) and whose doings in this behalf, Gowrye, (as he affirmeth to us,) much misliketh.

In our travail with the gentlemen aforenamed, we found them ready to acquit and clear themselves against all the objections of Gowrye, offering trial before the King and council so largely as could be required. Besides the King did give plain testimony to us of their innocencies in these behalfs; alleging that their actions and dealings therein were best known to him, who said that Gowrye had no cause thus to charge them. Nevertheless Gowrye, before the King and council assembled, did with great earnestness call on the matter, saying that some present at that table had sought his harm and dishonour; and pressing them with some passion openly to justify their parts in the same. Wherein because his words did not specially concern any particular person, therefore they passed at that time without answer. Gowrye procured the King's letter to call the earl of Atholl and the lord Ogleby to court, and therewith he was purposed to have drawn his friends to him in some numbers, with pretence that they should accompany and convoy him on his return to his house. But after we were advertized hereof and espied the peril, we both stayed the repair of these companies, and also received the promise of Gowrye to

forbear to draw any great number together, until he saw what success our labours to the King should find, and that he gave us warning of his further resolution thereon.

We have moved the King oftsones in the favour of Gowrye, requiring that the office may be restored to him in some short time, and that order may be taken for the surety and payment aforesaid, offering therewith that Gowrye shall give up the office again into the King's hands, to be disposed at his pleasure. The King hereon let us know that because Gowrye had oftentimes said that the office was a great burthen and yearly hinderance to him, and that advice was thereon given to the King, to take and bestow it in the charge of some fit person, and under the dignity of a lord, to the intent the King might always be readily supplied in all necessities; therefore Gowrye, upon former motion made, had yielded up the office a year past, retaining only the name thereof in himself, and leaving the exercise thereof to Sir Robert Melvyn, so as he had now surrendered nothing but the name of the office, which the King said he ought to employ to his profit; nevertheless the King showed himself careful and willing not only to do all things for the honour of Gowrye, and for his surety of payment, but also appeared to intend to reward his service, with good deed, in testimony of the continuance of the love and good will that he beareth to Gowrye. And herewith the King prayed us that upon the end and pacification of this matter, all unkindness and grudge in Gowrye towards these gentlemen might be fully quenched and forgotten.

In which last part, Gowrye hath yielded to obey and perform the King's own pleasure and order therein.

Lastly, for the full composition and end of these griefs, the King hath given commandment to assemble the lords and council, intending by their advice to determine this cause with all expedition; whereof, and other the events following thereon, you shall be speedily advertised.

In the meantime Manningvile hath found no small advantage offered to him by the schism and contention presently raised and reigning amongst the associates in this action; and it is yet more suspicious than evident to what scope these strange actions shall tend; wherein we think it mete to doubt and provide for the worst.

By the continual mutability and change falling everywhere in these affairs, and chiefly of late, we are driven both [to] employ ourselves and our endeavours for prevention of evils, and [to] attend the sights of some success, that thereon we may

write with some certainty; and thereby we have been drawn to prolong our letters beyond our duties and due times. Therefore we humbly pray that our defaults growing by the occasions and extremities aforesaid, may find favourable acceptance and pardon.

Thus with our humble duties, &c.

Edinburgh, the xvijth of March, 1582.

---

CLXXVII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvij March, 1582. *For Roger Almonde.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 162.

SIR, this bearer, Roger Almond, sufficiently known to you, hath offered to travail in such offices and affairs as he will at large make known to yourself.

And because he hath so well performed to us in this realm, as we are the rather induced to think, that he shall likewise accomplish all promises to be made to you, and to be done in any other place; therefore we have thought good to accompany him herewith, to commend him to your order and disposition; leaving the further declarations of the matters to his own report and credit, with request that he may find your favour as his service and true dealing shall deserve.

Thus we pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvij of March, 1582.

---

CLXXVIII.—“THE JOINT LETTER OF R. B. AND W. D. TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, the same day, and *private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 162.

MAY it please your Honour. It begins to be discovered by some that have familiarity with Manningvile, that there is a general conspiracy between the pope, the king of Spain, of France, and other princes, Catholics, for contributing of money and levying of men for the invasion of this isle, by three several armies this next summer, before the harvest. Every army shall contain 14 or 1500 men, which shall begin to land first in

Scotland ; and there having drawn the King to their party, and repressed such as would make any countenance of resistance, they, with the Scots they look shall join with them, to pass together to Berwick, and forwards together into England, to the prosecution of their enterprise ; which shall not have direct show at the beginning, to be for the overthrow of the cause of religion, but for the liberty of the Queen of Scots. The first army shall be conducted by the duke of Guyse in person ; the next, by the bastard son of the duke of Alva ; and the other by an Italian. Their horsemen for the first shall be of Scots and English men ; and for the difficulties of shipping of their country horse, and that matter may proceed more covertly, their foreign horsemen shall be Allmen Reisters, [*sic*] and take shipping at Hamburgh. At the taking of this resolution, the duke was in Scotland, as it is thought that he shall be yet, before the armies come, the better to draw the King to their devotion. Before this take effect there shall be a sign given in England, and something shall be attempted against the person of the Queen's Majesty, or some of her principal counsellors ; and when there shall appear any such thing in England, the armies will be in readiness to prosecute that work.

The information hereof we have received at several hands, and from persons of good credit and judgment, and therefore have thought mete to signify the same unto your Honour, in such terms, and with such circumstances, as it is brought unto us, leaving the rest to your grave consideration and judgment.

And so most humbly take our leaves.

At Edinburgh, the xvij of March, 1582.

---

CLXXIX.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxviiijth March, 1582. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 163.

SIR, Upon suspicion conceived by Manningvile against the people of this nation, and in default of other trusty convoy, he picked out Rocko Bonnetti to carry his letters to Mauveissier. Rocko soon opened this secret to his companion, Eustace, a Fleming, and well known to you, and who did likewise discover the matter to me, offering to bring Rocko to me, and to deliver to my hands the letters to be sent, or the copies thereof, or otherwise that the said letters be present[ed] to you. Albeit I am loath and very nice to deal with strangers, and in a case of this quality, yet I found the occasion offered worthy to be

embraced; and that the course to be taken in the same ought to profit the intelligence; and nevertheless to be free from blame, howsoever the case should be disclosed, therefore I agreed to speak with Rocko, who so frankly declared to do all good offices in his power, as his good will deserveth thanks and reward. Wherein, although I have with some small pension for his present expenses and help relieved him, yet I have chosen to leave and commend him to his better comfort, to your good consideration and favour. In which behalf I have accompanied him with my short letter to you, to renew the memory of his good deserving, and to intreat you to do him the good that conveniently may be done in this part.

After some delay, Manningville comitt[ed] to Rocko's trust, first one letter and after another, to be carried to Mauvisier by sea, and for which purpose Rocko was embarked at Leith. But the wind being contrary, he hath turned his journey to pass by land, and in company of Mr. Davision, whom I have made privy to these dealings. Upon the receipt of these letters delivered to Rocko, Eustace brought to me the true copies of the same, word for word with the originals, which are again cleanly sealed, and in the hands of Rocko, to be shewed to Manningville in case he shall call for the same during Rocko's abode here. Yet for the more surety, Rocko hath put the letters into his chest sent by sea, to the intent Manningville shall find no fault with the seals, and be the rather occasioned to write again by Rocko, which I think Manningville will do.

Rocco being found a holy catholic, is entered into such trust, as he shall be employed either into France, with letters from Mauvisier, or else to be returned hither. And Eustace shall be shortly sent with letters to Mauvisier, in case Manningville make any long abode in this realm. What shall further succeed herein, you shall be advertised hereafter; in the mean time I humbly pray you to show your favour to Rocco, and upon the coming of Eustace, he shall bring with him such further commendations as his doings shall deserve.

Upon delivery of Roger Almonte, apprehended here, as is before made known unto you, he showed a great desire and offer to do some service amongst the English Jesuits, and seminaryists in France, with whom he had familiar acquaintance, and amongst whom he thought it easy to do much good by the comodity of a letter come to his hands from Thomas Stapleton, and to be delivered by him to Couert, a semynaniste in France. This letter and his whole purpose he will show and make known to you, and for the same intent he hath addressed himself to [ ] who seeing his forwardness in these matters, agreed both

to make proof of the success that should follow on this adventure and labours, and also to commend him to you, that you might understand the effects of this letter and his enterprise, and thereon determine further as you shall find convenient. He is lately sailed forth of Leith towards London, and I think he shall be with you upon the receipt hereof, or soon after. Therefore I leave him and the cause to your good handling.

By mine other with these, I have certified that Mr. Archibald Douglass shall be called for by Col. Steward; I wish him to beware to offer himself for trial for the murder of the King's father, which crime shall be only objected against him. And he shall neither indure any torture, nor yet be charged with any such matters as are cited in your last to me. If he will hazard his life upon this dangerous adventure, I shall make him some friends, and do him all the good I can. But I dare not promise him any surety, and therefore I leave it to her Majesty's good pleasure, and his own choice.

I have spoken with Mrs. Nepper for Tho. Nesse of Yarmouth, according to your direction. Nepper claimeth great sums of Lister and the owner of that ship, showing himself willing to come speedily to end and sentence in law for all things betwixt Nesse and him; wherein he will shortly give me his full answer in writing, which I shall send to you. Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxviiijth of March, 1582.

---

CLXXX. — "FOR SIGNIEUR ROCCO, of the same date, to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM." From the Letter-Book, p. 164.

SIR, According to my former letters before addressed unto you in the behalf of this bearer, Mr. Rocco, a gentleman of Italy, and sufficiently know to you, I have thought good to accompany him herewith, and to commend him to your favour, with request that upon delivery hereof, he may receive at your hands due satisfaction and contentment, as appertaineth, and as I have by my others required to be done to him.

Thus leaving him to your courtesy and good consideration, and with mine own duty to yourself, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xixth [*sic*] of March, 1582.

CLXXXI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, 28 Martii, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 164.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xiiijth hereof I have received, and in the expectation of the whole contents of the same, I have first sought how the King will further proceed against Holte, the English seminaryist, and when he shall be restored again to my custody; alledging that upon late discovery of sundry practices betwixt him and others in England, he ought to be confronted with such witnesses in England as shall verify these matters to his face, to draw him to more plainness, and that for the common benefit of both realms. In this the King hath showed me that his great affairs in this assembly of the noblemen have so wholly occupied him and his council as they had no leisure to take the examination of Holte; for whose liberty the French ambassador is an earnest suitor. In which respect the King is more willing to defer all straight dealings with Holte until the French ambassador shall be departed; purposing thereon to handle Holte more sharply. And after his confession made, to return him to me to be kept in this realm, and examined for her Majesty, according to the King's former meaning and promise. And the King appeareth to be willing to make absolute delivery of him, so as he may receive the like favour at her Majesty's hands. In which behalf he wished that all persons offending and troubling either of the estates of these realms, might by mutual accord be delivered, notwithstanding any custom to the contrary. In this conference he made no mention of Mr. Archibald Douglass; nevertheless I perceive that Col. Steward shall have direction to call for him in like sort, as Mr. Colville had before. These matters I leave to the coming of Col. Steward, against which time I shall give you further advertisement and certainty, in all the same and others expressed and promised in my former.

Because one of the cyphers found with Holte was known and is confessed to have been given forth by the Scottish Queen; therefore I have thought it meet to send inclosed to you the copies of all the cyphers taken with him. The originals whereof remain in the King's hands, as by my former letters is signified to you.

Upon the receipt of her Majesty's pleasure signified for the revocation of Mr. Davison, he hath put himself in readiness to return with speed, seeking to bring with him the King's particular and resolute answer in writing to the articles delivered

before to him by us, and mentioned in your last aforesaid. And because the King hath readily agreed to deliver his answers in writing, giving order that the same should have been done three or four days past, therefore Mr. Davison attendeth still hereon. And I, looking that this, and other like dispatches to the French ambassador and Col. Steward, should have been perfected, according to the resolutions taken for the same, have deferred these presents much longer than I ought and had intended. The dispatches to Manningvile and Mr. Davison are promised to be given to-morrow or the next day at the farthest; but having prolonged my writing thus far beyond my duty, I dare not suffer my default to take farther increase; humbly praying that mine error grown by occasion rehearsed may be favourably pardoned.

Moreover I have given thanks to the King, according to your direction, for his goodness showed to Gawyn Hamilton, requiring that by the continuance of his favour the restitution granted to Hamilton may be fully perfected at the next parliament. In this (and in all other requests made in her Majesty's name,) I find the King very well disposed. But the gentlemen possessing Mr. Hamilton's lands by the King's former grants, will seek to hinder the confirmation to be ratified by the next parliament; before which time this cause can be little further advanced. And thus much touching the execution of the contents of your last aforesaid.

Albeit that Manningvile, upon his audience given him xij days past, received promise of answer in writing and speedy dispatch, and that he hath earnestly called for the same, yet by occasion of others affairs it could not be made ready for him before this day; whereupon he hath oftsoons sent to the King this day praying his indilate dispatch, and pretending thereon to depart from hence on Monday or Tuesday next, to pass through England into France.

The answer and letters shall be wholly delivered to him to-morrow for his contentment and better expedition of his journey. Some doubt that he may happily linger his journey to behold the proceedings of this convention approaching so near, but herein he may peradventure be deceived. For the King, seeing his stay beyond the time prescribed, will be induced readily to adjourn the convention. It is likely that he will not tarry long here, wherein, and of further doings, Mr. Davison will, at his coming, give you further intelligence. The articles and instructions for Col. Steward, being yet scarcely written and finished, shall be delivered to him on Saturday next. He purposeth to take his journey towards her Majesty within two

or three days after the departure of Manningville, and the King trusteth that he shall set forwards in the end of Easter week, or near thereabouts, according to my former.

The King, the lords, and council have assembled often times to take order for the disposition of the office of treasurer, and satisfaction of the earl of Gowrye, who presenting to them his petitions, required that before he shall be removed from the office, provision may be made that both all sums payable in that office to any person, and wherewith he or his deputy have charged themselves, may be paid to the creditor for their contentment and his discharge; and also that his own lands mortgaged for such surplusage and sums as he hath disbursed for the King above his whole charge and receipts, may be redeemed and restored to him. These petitions were found reasonable; and upon the allowance thereof it was at length agreed that to supply the King's present want, to perform Gowrye's demands, a tax should be granted to the King by the three states, and that the convention of the said states should for this cause be called to meet here on the xijth of April next, to determine chiefly on this matter that hath thus busily occupied the King and his council. In the mean season Gowrye shall still retain the office and yield up his accounts, that the certainty of his surplusage demanded may appear. Upon this resolution, Gowrye and the prior of Blantyre are reconciled; and the like agreement shall follow betwixt Gowrie and the other gentlemen with whom he was offended.

Albeit his passion is much pacified, yet doubting the end and success of this matter, he is desirous to have her Majesty's favourable letters to be speedily sent to the King in his behalf, and that may move the King to show such favour unto him in this cause for his long and faithful service, as thereby he may both be assured of the continuance of the King's good will towards him, and also sustain no dishonour or prejudice in the manner of the leaving of the office aforesaid. Wherein, because it shall be good for her Majesty's service, and for the quietness of this present state, that he may be relieved and comforted herein by her Majesty; therefore I have thought good to recommend to you his said request, delivered yesterday to me before his departure to his own house.

The King is well pleased that the next convention shall summons and appoint a parliament, as well to restore the earl of Anguse and the other gentlemen forfeited with him, as also to establish other matters for the state, and for the public welfare.

I sought once to have stayed this convention until that Manningville were departed, and this state better settled; but seeing

the parliament may with most advantage be appointed by the authority of the convention, according to the ordinary course used here, and that the nobility and burgesses, to be called at this time, shall be well chosen for prevention of all inconveniences likely to grow by this assembly; therefore I have the more willingly yielded herein, trusting that the good regard to be given shall avoid the dangers suspected.

The King, having great affiance in the loyalty and obedience of William Steward, captain of Dunbarton, hath taken his oath and surety for his good behaviour and service in the custody of that castle and piece to the King's use and pleasure; and thereon the King hath given him the charge and keeping of the same, trusting that he shall perform his duty faithfully therein. Nevertheless the King appeareth to be willing to use that advice of her Majesty in this, or in any other like matter of importance, like as by Col. Steward will be more largely signified; and at whose coming and conference with her Majesty, this cause may be best handled and ordered, according to the effects of my former.

I am credibly informed that labour is made to compound all matters betwixt Lennox and the lord John Hamilton in France. It is also told me that the King hath willed Kilsyth to write to Lennox to forbear to send any provisions to Dunbarton, or to procure the French King or others to send any forces or money into this realm, to trouble the state, and to give good testimony in France of his religion professed in this realm; assuring Lennox that if he fail in any of these, that the King will both cast him off, and also set himself against him in all that he can.

Arren hath lately written to me to such effect, as by the view of his letter inclosed you may perceive; he hath also written to the ministers and others to excuse his former life, and to win their good opinions towards him; requiring that some may be sent to him, to be more fully satisfied in all things. And he hath of late sought sundry things at the King's hands, that being granted might offend diverse good men in this nation. Howbeit all these shall be stayed, I think, until her Majesty's advice and pleasure shall be known towards him and the using of him in the most of his demands. Yet the King hath taken order of late to continue him in the possessions of the lands of Arren; wherein such troubles arose as he could not have enjoyed any great portion thereof, with the especial means of the King.

Argyll is departed with good contentment; his good devotion to her Majesty and advice, Mr. Davidson at his coming will make known to you. This court now is empty, for all the lords

except Anguse, Marre, and Cathcart are retired to their own houses, and all the late storms are fallen into a present calm, as Mr. Davison will also signify; to whose report and sufficiency I commend all these and the rest.

At the closing up of this I understand that the answer to be made to Manningvile in writing, the letters from the King, and whole dispatch were presented to him, which he prayed might be kept until Monday next, that then he might speak with the King therein. And I am herewith informed that he purposeth to take some physic about that time which he hath appointed to attend on the King, so as it is like that he will delay his departure by all the means he can.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxvijth March, 1582.

---

CLXXXII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxxth March, 1583.” From the Letter-book, 167.

THIS day Mr. Davison entered into his journey towards you, with such dispatch as he will at length inform you. Whereof and of other matters, I shall within few days write further to you.

Rocco Bonneti, coming in his company, hath received the letter mentioned in my next before these, which letter brought to my hands this day in the fields, I have thought good to send inclosed to you, close and not broken up, as it was left with me. He looketh to be at Ware about the vijth of April next, trusting by your good order there to find this letter again with safety, that thereon he may make indilate delivery of the same, as appertaineth, and as shall best preserve his credit and discharge his promise; wherein I beseech you so to dispose of this matter as his trust and expectation in this behalf may be satisfied. And after that he hath well disburthened himself of his several charges, he will repair to you, as Mr. Davison at his coming to you will further advertise you. If any thing mete to be known to me shall be found herein, it may please you to give me knowledge thereof with speed.

Thus, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxxth March, 1583.

CLXXXIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, vj April, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 169.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xxviiiijth of March last, I have received; and finding that Manningvile, (according to her Majesty's good conceit, signified by your last aforesaid,) intendeth to remain still in this realm, until the French king's letters and directions, to be resolved upon the report of La Mothe's late negociation in this country, shall come to his hands; for albeit that upon the offer of his whole dispatch presented to him in the end of the last week, he referred the acceptance thereof until Monday last, to the intent he might then receive the same, with his leave of the King; and that at his coming to the King on Monday aforesaid, he alleged that for the recovery of his health, decayed by his evil diet in this Lent past, and alteration of the air, (according to my former to you,) he was driven to take some physic, putting over likewise the receipt of his dispatch to have been taken that day until Thursday next following, promising then to wait on the King in the fields, and there to take his final farewell, that he might thereon report to his master, the French King, in what good state and liberty he left the King; yet at his return to the King on Thursday last, he hath again delayed his departure, leaving it thereon uncertain when he will pass away; and although he beareth the King in hand that he will be gone indeed within few days, nevertheless he is purposed to ride to Seaton tomorrow to recreate himself for ij or iij days, and he hath assured one of his friends that he will tarry and see the entire of this convention, to begin on Friday next; so as his departure cannot be so hasty as he pretendeth to the King, who seemeth very willing and desirous to be rid of him. For which purpose the King hath employed the abbot of St. Combe and others, having interest and credit with Manningvile; but St. Combe hath not only hindered the matter, contrary to the King's desire and expectation, but also done such dangerous offices about the King, for the advantage of the French and Lennox, as it is found more needful speedily to bar his traffic with the King than to hasten the departure of Manningvile, who, without St. Combe and such busy ministers, (labouring for life for the French,) can presently work in court no great effects.

Upon untrue report brought to Manningvile on Wednesday last, that John Durye, in his sermon that day, in the high town, had exhorted his audience to join with him to pull Manningvile

and his mass-priest out of his house, he took such fear as he hath fortified his house very strongly, and also is still accompanied with sundry servants of Seaton and St. Combe, that watch nightly with him in armour; and sending his complaint and information hereof to the King in writing, it was thereon found before the King that John Durie, (hearing the people to be entered in fury against Manningvile and his mass-priest, and were ready to assail his house,) persuaded the people in no wise to make any tumult, or attempt any such outrage, to the dishonour of the King and realm. Nevertheless, Manningvile continueth a good part of his guard attending on him in his house and abroad, with harquebusses for his defence against the violence of this town, that rage to see both his priest kept amongst them, and (as they think) saying mass, and also himself keeping his Maundy solemnity like a King, and passing to holy saints and wells on pilgrimage; which thing they think to be done in such contempt against the religion of their laws, as the King is busily occupied to suppress their passions.

Manningvile at his last being with the King travailed earnestly that Holt, the seminary, might be speedily examined and be delivered unto him to be conveyed into France; saying that he tarried the longer here to carry Holt with him. I have been informed also that Holt should have been stolen away from his keepers on Wednesday last, and that sundry of Seaton's servants, coming hither in armour for that purpose, were defeated. For being advised beforehand as well as of this practice for stealing away of Holt, as well as of Manningvile's intention to sue to the King, I obtained the King's promise for detention of Holt, and I gave warning to Col. Steward for the safe custody of him. Whereupon the colonel removed him the same night that he should have been taken, and delivered him to me; and in the morning it was bruited throughout all the town that Holt and his keepers were fled together and gone; which conceit still sticketh in some. But Holt is fast, and the King hath promised me he shall be kept fast, and that he shall be both sharply punished within few days, and also after his examination be delivered to me to be further examined for her Majesty. Whereupon I shall do mine endeavour that such further matter as can be drawn from him and discovered shall be sent to you, agreeable to her Majesty's pleasure signified in your last aforesaid.

It is given me to understand that Manningvile thinketh great dishonour to have been offered to him by the people; and doubting to find all promises to be fastly kept by great personages with whom he had dealings, therefore he is purposed, if

matters fall not out to his good contentment, to leave behind him lusty and big words to the King and all the nation, and to publish the letters, bands, and deceits of such as shall deceive him. In which mind and course I wish and labour that he may be continued.

Arren hath advertised the King that Gowrye sent the other day his servant to him, praying him to meet at St. Johnston's the earls of Atholl, Crayforde, Montrosse, and himself, the lord Ogleby, and other good company, as he should find there assembled, to compound the griefs betwixt the countess of Atholl and her son, and to confer of such matters of weight as ought to be done before the next convention. The King, fearing that some troublesome effects should spring out of this convention, returned answer and order to Arren that he should not keep the appointment. This direction passed hastily and before I was privy, yet with my privy and mean, advice was given to the King to will Arren to be present at this convention, to the intent the King may know their doings, and that Arren's part may be known both to the King and also to those persons that chiefly support him. It is doubted whether this advertisement given by Arren be true, for the Justice Clerk (being required to come to Arren to excuse some offence offered to the Justice by Arren's friends,) hath told me that Gowrye, (understanding that Arren would meet the lords assembling for the composition aforesaid,) sent his servant to Arren to stay and restrain his coming thither, to the intent Gowry might thereby prevent the suspicion that might be conceived against him by the company and conference with Arren. And the Justice further saith that Arren willed him to signify to Gowrye that Anguse and Marre sought his favour, a thing very untrue and not probable; and that giveth the greater suspicion to his information made to the King, wherein hereafter you shall be better advertised.

Arren, desiring presence with the King, purposeth to entreat the King to baptize the child that his wife shall shortly bear; and he protesteth that it shall remain without baptism till the King shall christen it. He seeketh earnestly her Majesty's favour and good opinion towards him, praying me to take the testimony and declaration of the King to witness his advice given to the King for the preservation of the amity with her Majesty, wherein I had yesterday long conference with the King, who testifyeth that Arren did ever persuade him to maintain the amity with her Majesty. And where I alleged sundry acts and insolencies done by Arren against the amity, and to bar all intelligence betwixt the sovereigns and realms,

the King answered that he did not those things of his own accord but by order and act of council, and particularly committed to his charge and execution; wherein, and in all others, the King favourably excuseth him. And his doings and nature are so well known to her Majesty as I need not to press the matter any further; trusting that at the repair of Col. Steward to her Majesty, her Highness will take such order for Arren, and on this behalf, as shall be found most convenient.

Albeit that Col. Steward is in readiness to come to her Majesty, in the affairs and negociation committed to him and Mr. John Colville, (which shall not be any longer delayed for the departure of the French ambassador,) yet seeing the convention approach so near, as with short time he may be discharged with the general consent and authority thereof, for the better warrant of his commission, and to prevent the dangers suspected to grow, either by the remain of Manningvile or by the convention at St. Johnstones, (now removed to Carny,) or yet by any other mean; therefore he intendeth to see the beginning of this convention, and soon after to hasten to her Majesty with all expedition; whereof, and of all others touching his negociation, together with the heads promised by my former, I shall give advertisement and send to you against their repair to the court. And other matters in this state I leave to the report of Mr. Davison, that in his late service here gave such good testimony of his approved sufficiency, wisdom, and diligence, as highly advanced her Majesty's service, profited myself, and obtained at the King's hands, and of all other good men, singular good opinion and credit to his especial commendation, and with such general good liking, as he may hereafter serve as a most apt instrument and minister to be employed for her Majesty in these affairs, and thereby be found worthy to be comforted and encouraged by her Majesty, to whose bounty and consideration I wholly commend the same.

The King and sundry noblemen have made several requests to her Majesty, as well for relief and redress to be made to divers Scotsmen spoiled by sea, as also in the favour and for the preferment of Cuthbert Armorer, (that by his service on hunting hath well pleased the King, and by often and good intelligence much helped myself,) and for her Majesty's pardons and protections to be granted to Gowrye, Morton, and Robert Hallidaye, Englishmen, and presently in this realm; the particularities of all which requests, together with the causes of the said parts, are comitt to Mr. Davison aforesaid, to whose declaration I refer the same. Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the vijth of April, 1583.

CLXXXIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, of the same date for CUTHBERT ARMORER.” From the Letter-Book, p. 171.

SIR, Upon the especial liking and acceptance of the service that this bearer, Cuthbert Armorer, hath done to the King in his pastimes on hunting, and such like, the King hath earnestly required Mr. Davison and myself to be the means that her Majesty might be moved at the King's request to be gracious to this bearer, and to grant him such relief upon his suit, as for the King's sake it shall please her Majesty to vouchsafe to bestow upon him. Besides I have found him very serviceable to her Majesty in this realm, having [done] many good offices to me; and by the favour that the King used to give him, he may hereafter do good service. Therefore I have with more boldness accompanied him herewith, commending him to your favourable goodness, and with mine humble request to show your favour towards him in the expedition of his suit, according to the King's request and his own good desert. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the vijth of April, 1583.

---

CLXXXV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, vj April, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 172.

SIR, Upon my mediation made between the earl of Anguse and John Carmighell, and in your name, (according to your former letters addressed to me for the accomplishment of Mr. Carmighell's late request signified by my letters to you,) I have obtained Anguse's grant of such things as Mr. Carmighell sought and required at his hands. And because Anguse did understand that the gift of the same should well please her Majesty and yourself, and that thereby he yielded with greater good will and frankness, therefore Mr. Carmighell do now oftsoons beseech you to vouchsafe by your letters to give thanks to the earl of Anguse for his favour showed to him for her Majesty's sake and your own.

At the request of the earl of Anguse I have agreed to convey and commend to you the supplication inclosed, and to be

exhibited to her Majesty for the relief and help of Alexander Douglas, his servant. And albeit that by the same, her Majesty's letters are required to be addressed to the Deputy or the Chancellor of Ireland, (as by the view thereof will appear to you,) yet your own particular letter to be sent in that behalf will suffice, and well content the earl. Wherein what it shall please to do, I beseech you to be advertised at your best leisure. And thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the vijth of April, 1583.

---

CLXXXVI.—“Another of the same date, for ROBERT HALLIDAY.” From the Letter-Book, p. 172.

SIR, Upon the sight of the good behaviour of Robert Halliday sithence his coming into this realm for safety of his life, and upon the indictment against him and some others for the murder of William and Ralph Goodchild, slain in defence of themselves and their house in Ryhope, in the county of Durham, the earl Bothwell, the lord Hume, and sundry others, noblemen and gentlemen, have often and earnestly desired and pressed me to write unto and intreat you to be favourable to him in the furtherance of his suit for her Majesty's pardon or protection to be granted to him for his offence. The excuse alledged to acquit himself of the outrage of this crime objected against him, and the long banishment and affliction that he hath endured this seven years last past, together with his readiness to do all service here in his power, may be reasons to mitigate the execution of further punishment of his fault. Therefore I have both left with Mr. Davison the note of the said requests made in his behalf, and to be recommended to you, and also thought good by these presents to recommend the same to your memory and good favour, that it may please you to do therein for his relief as may answer the expectation of the suitors for him and before mentioned, and as in this case shall be seen convenient. The rest I leave to the report of such as shall solicit for him. And thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the vijth of April, 1583.

CLXXXVII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, vijth April, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 172.

SIR, Yesterday, at the making up of the other with these, I received your last of the xxxjst of March last, giving me occasion thereon to stay the former, that I might give but one labour to the posts to carry both together. By your former of the xxvijth of March last, by your last, and by the occurrents severally inclosed therein, I do perceive the doings and progress of Sir Henry Cobham with 870 and Smallet, finding therewith, as well her Majesty's resolution to entertain the matter, not with opinion to receive sound dealing, but rather to play on the advantage offered, (a matter needful to be warily guided, as also your desire to know the humour of the man to come into 000, and what course were fit to be holden with him. First, I do subscribe to your opinion that the end of their traffic tendeth to the two effects mentioned in your last aforesaid; and I see such dangers arising thereby as it behoveth either to handle the matter discreetly, or else to trust to plain dealing; which choice I leave to the consideration of the wise.

Next, by the credible advice and good notes of the qualities of the man to be made known to you, he is described as subtle, prone to practise, full of words, neither secret nor trusty, and greedy of gear, he is in the way and place to do great profits, if he may be well reclaimed. Religion will little prevail with him, notwithstanding his fair pretence therein, he loveth the lure, (as before,) but he will not stoop often to empty fist. Besides, he hath had chief countenance and credit by and with Glen-carne, who commended him to 870, whose course and fortune he followeth. If he shall come hither, 91 shall readily confer with him, and he shall have great credit with the French faction in case he come with the commendations looked for, and in covert manner. Thus much of his disposition, to satisfy your desire to be informed in the same.

Touching the other part (for the course fit to be holden with him,) you can of yourself and by the view of his humour signified, better determine than I can advise. And the occasions arising out of his doings at his coming to you shall minister best rule, how to entertain and employ. Yet to perform all that you call for so far as I can, it may please you to accept my simple conceit and to pardon mine errors in the same. It shall be convenient, I think, to entertain him with some favour and

reward, to put him in hope of the good success of matters to his contentment and for his greater profit. Hereby he may be encouraged to travail for his prey and deserve the same. His credit is to be preserved both with 870, and also with the confederates here; and therefore he shall do well to return hither secretly and to keep himself quiet, for thereupon the factioners will seek and bring to him boldly, and he shall not need to fawn upon them. He may not in any wise resort to myself, unless it be in the night, seldom and very warily. But if he shall remain here any time and be employed, he may have intelligence with me by sufficient and secret means. He may not acquaint any nobleman of his inwardness with you, for they will inform 91 immediately thereof.

His service must needs be presented to these confederates, and chiefly to Manningley, Huntley, Glencarne, and Montrosse, with especial commendations from 870. And his attendance in close manner must be diligent about them. He may not forget to offer himself to Mauvisier, and to bring his letters. Whiles he travaileth to win 870 to 32 devotion, he either dissembleth or is abused, knowing 870 to be so entangled as he cannot abandon 149, 19, 29, and 85. Therefore it is mete that he be won from 870, and nevertheless keep himself in the good opinion of 870.

Lastly, for his better success, it shall be good that he bring with him some credit from 870 and others in 54; and that he make it known that 870 hath appointed him to return to him with report of the present state and resolution of the minds of his friends here. These matters (if he handle well and truly,) will do great profit, and make him worthy of his hire.

Where by your last you have wished me to acquaint some of the wisest here with this matter, and thereon to take their advice, how it may be best used to our advantage, I think that course so full of danger, as I have chosen to signify mine own slender opinion before expressed, and to defer the execution of yours, until (upon the sight of my reasons in this behalf,) you may return me further counsel or order; which, upon the receipt, I shall gladly accomplish. Albeit, I am sure that 870 will speedily advertise 91 of all this matter, and send him the doubles of all things to be either delivered to him, or yet by himself, yet it is not, I think, convenient that this course in hand should be discovered by any mean proceeding by the minister of 32, or that the enterprises in this late action should understand the same; and I am thoroughly persuaded, upon the daily experience seen here, that if this matter shall be opened to any in this realm, whose advice is worthy asking,

that it shall be soon after disclosed to 91, and also to the imposers aforesaid, whereby the purpose in hand shall be defeat, and the good affected shall be dangerously wounded. Besides, during the abode of Manningvile, and before the repair of Col. Steward, and return of Smallet, it is better to keep it secret than to adventure the danger by discovery. Therefore I have presumed to stay and attend your further advice in this part, which, as before, I shall execute with diligence.

I am right sorry to find your hope so cold in the expectation of the good success of the journey of the parties ready to come hence. It shall be better to stay them than in this time to return them without satisfaction, for thereon they will have immediate recourse to such, as for our harms, will readily welcome and receive them, whereupon hasty and dangerous troubles shall shortly follow. What I shall do in the expedition or stay of them, I beseech you speedily to advise and direct me; thinking it nevertheless convenient to hasten them, and to leave the good end and success to God's goodwill and blessing.

Because my service is like to bring so small fruit as shall hardly recompense the charge, therefore I do most humbly and heartily pray you to be mean for my speedy revocation, that thereon I may spend the residue of my days in the country, to pay my debts, and after prepare myself for my grave.

By the late occurants sent me, I found the error in the cypher left me by Sir George Cary, the double whereof I send inclosed, to the intent you may both reform it in the said errors, and also add such other names as are hitherto omitted, and after return it to me.

Col. Steward prayeth you to cause this paquet inclosed, addressed to the conservator for Scotland, to be conveyed speedily and according to the direction. Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the vijth of April, 1583.

---

CLXXXVIII. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xijth April, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 174.

It may, &c. Upon sundry letters and complaints received severally from the lord Scrope and Sir John Forster, calling for meeting with the Wardens in this realm, and for redress and justice on the Borders, I have oftentimes moved the King and

council, who thereon, have at length, both by their letters given commandment to all the Wardens of the Marches of this realm to keep meetings and do justice to the opposite Wardens in England, according to the late order accorded by her Majesty with Mr. John Colville, and also written for the lord of Sesford, Warden of the Middle Marches and keeper of Liddesdale, to the intent that at Sesford's coming hither, ordering may be taken as well for the answering and redress of all the offences done in England by Liddesdale, (against whom our Wardens before named do chiefly complain,) as also for the disposition and charge of Lyddesdale, which office the King purposeth to comitt to the earl Bothwell, who is loath to accept the same without greater entertainment than the King is hitherto disposed to bestow therewith. Besides, the laird of Sesford, with great labour, hath found out Myles Geslinge, before taken forth of his house in Cumberland and detained prisoner long time in secret places by Liddesdale men. Geslinge shall be speedily delivered to satisfy the lord Scrope in that part. And the King promiseth to provide that from henceforth her Majesty's Wardens shall find justice to be done to them with speed, and to their good contentment.

Manningvile, seeking to linger his departure, suffereth all the letters and his dispatch, prepared and ready for him, to remain in the clerk's hands, and is gone to Seaton (according to my former,) to recreate himself there these three or four days yet to come. He purposeth to see the end and success of this convention, which, although it be appointed to begin this day, yet few or no noblemen are yet come, and the assembly will not sit in council before Monday next.

Some do think that Manningvile's abode and this convention shall produce weighty effects, and for the advantage of Lennox and the French. But others trust that it shall pass over without any great matter other than the grant of a tax to the King for the satisfaction of Gowrye (agreeable to my former) to appoint a parliament, and such like needful affairs for the common state; except that upon the trial of matters betwixt Arren and Gowrye some trouble shall arise.

The other day Manningvile received letters out of France by the hands of George Waughope that returned from France with sundry other merchants; he will not be known to have got any letters at all; and sythence the same, he appeareth to be minded to return home through England soon after the end of this convention, in which time he will, he saith, finish all his affairs.

Kylsyth prepareth himself to pass again through England

into France. It is thought that he shall carry some errands and resolutions to Lennox, to hasten his return into Scotland. Our late conference together hath so little pleased him, as he hath not visited me so oft as he promised, nor so ordinary as he did Manningvile, to whom he hath done all the good offices he could, and [been] so liberally [rewarded] as some minister checking him privately for the same, he complained thereof to the King, without cause or great advantage.

John Cheshame, (as especial instrument for Manningvile,) reported that in his late speeches with the King, the King told him that he would move the lords at this convention for the revocation of Lennox; which coming to the knowledge of Col. Steward, he informed the King, that in great passion denied that he either spake, or ever intended such thing. Whereupon the King hath [given] order to Col. Steward to see Chesham chastised according to his fault.

By letters from Gowrye to the Justice Clerk, I have seen Gowrye's information that he sent his servant to Arren, not to call him to the meeting with the other lords named in my former, but to restrain his coming thither; and Gowrye is ready to approve the same, but Arren will stand to his former information, adding that Gowrye had no intention to surprise the King or alter this state, but by common advice at this convention to persuade the King both to trust his nobility and subjects, and thereon to discharge his guard, that was chargeable and ministered cause of suspicion betwixt the King and noblemen; and also for a time to forbear to use the advice and counsel of the prior of Blantyre, to satisfy the desires of the noblemen, that misliked as much the late doings of Blantyre now, as they did before of Lennox. But Gowrye, at his return to court, (which will be this day or to-morrow,) will seek to clear himself against this report; and thereon the matter is like to fall out into a contention betwixt Arren and Gowrye, and some effects to fall out in the same; which, upon the issue and trial, shall be shortly advertised to you.

Upon information given to the provost and burgesses of Edinburgh that Stephen Haines, Englishman, with his complices, had lately spoiled two Scottish ships returning from London with books, papers, and other wares, and lying in the roads at Lestoff, the said provost, burgesses, sundry gentlemen, ministers, and others, in great numbers and assembly, complained first to the King and next to myself, with earnest request for speedy redress; affirming that their hurts growing daily by the English pirates are more grievous and greater than ever hath been seen in time of open war. Albeit the well

affected to us well allow and accept mine answer and declaration made in signifying the great care and charge that her Majesty hath taken to prevent and preserve this nation from the piracy of any of her Highness's subjects, and the impossibility by any punishment or mean to suppress and prevent spoils of pirates in this present condition of time, and state of all nations in Europe, with her Majesty's extraordinary favour to punish severely all suchlike offenders against this nation, and to make speedy redress and justice; yet the others inclining to the French, do both murmur exceedingly, and also blow the coal to stir all men in this realm to an universal dislike and offence with England; a matter, I trust, that shall exceed their powers. And yet I wish that by seasonable remedy, the inconveniences may be prevented, to the satisfying of the King and all good men in this realm, whom I see deeply wounded and grieved with the often piracies done by the English against this people, who they say do seldom or never offend any Englishman in any such like manner. For your better instruction in this cause, I send you the information presented to me, together with the notes of the wares and values thereof that are taken by pirates; all which I leave to your good advice, with humble request that for her Majesty's service this cause may find favourable consideration.

The Earl of Crayford hath advertised the French ambassador that Lochleven had gathered his forces to intercept and cut off Gowrie in his way to the court. Wherein Crayford is deceived; for Lochleven hath assembled his friends to maintain the possessions of the ground where his man was slain the other day by Carr.

Montrosse gave further information to Arren that Gowrie desired his presence, and would seek the discharge of the guard and remove of Blantire, as is before remembered; and hereupon Montrosse is like to be produced for a witness against Gowrie. And thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xijth of April, 1583.

---

CLXXXIX.—“The *Private Letter* of the same date.” From the *Letter-Book*, p. 176.

SIR, By some favour and by some other means, I have seen some letters from the Master of Livingstone, Henry Keyre, Charles Gaddesse, captain of the Scott's guard in France, and others. They all agree and certify that 870 shall return this

summer into 70; and some of them write that it shall be sooner than some of his enemies look for. It appeareth that he is persuaded and purposed to return, notwithstanding that 91 shall not assent thereto. For he presumeth (that upon the former promise made by 91 before his departure from 70, assuring him that he should come again within the half year with his favour, and by the assistance of the lords), that he shall easily satisfy 91 and recover his former place. It is thought sufficient for him to bring money without forces; and it is looked that he shall bring or send before him 60,000 crowns, to be levied at such hands as for this service will furnish the same; with large offers to 91 and the lords in the name of 149, 19, 23, and 85.

It appeareth that he purposeth to come in at Dunbarton, which I fear is still kept by such as will readily receive him, notwithstanding his oath and bands given to the King. This matter touching the change of the captain of that piece is only to be remedied by her Majesty at the coming of Colonel Steward to the court; to the commodity and time whereof I reserve the same.

Many parts of the occurrences recited are confirmed by other intelligence given me. By which concurrency and circumstances, these advertisements seem to be of greater truth and force, calling necessarily thereby for the more speedy provision and remedy against the dangers and evils likely to spring thereon.

Moreover, by other secret intelligence about Manningville, I am informed that albeit 870 hath assured 149 that the most ancient of the nobility and men of greatest power and credit with the King and in the realm, are banded with him and will both stand fast with him, and also run the course of 149 and 23, wherein he offereth to get good testimonies from the lords themselves, and for the same hath written to the lords, yet 149 and 19 will not give full credit thereunto, until they shall be advertised by Manningville of the truth and certainty in the same. In which behalf Manningville has an especial commission to sound and feel the resolute minds of all such as 870 hath presented and named to be his friends in 70; and also to receive at their hands such assurances as may suffice 149 and 23 to send and return 870 with forces and money, and with all requisites for their aid, and for the advancement of the cause to be taken in hand.

Hereupon Manningville sayeth that the reputation and welfare of 870 lyeth in his hands. He hath an evil opinion of 870, condemning his behaviour and course in 90 in the time

past, and esteeming him to be a stranger in France, by reason that his livings be in 70. Nevertheless he concludeth that 870 must needs be employed, and therefore he will cover his faults, and set forwards his preferment. And at this convention he looketh verily to receive the assurances of the lords; and therewith to return into France with speed. Upon the bruit that 870 was poisoned in 010, he is afraid to pass that way, saying that by his death, (being wholly and alone informed in all secrets in these affairs,) this cause shall perish with him. And yet in the end he determineth to adventure on the honour and surety of his passport.

Advertisement is come to Manningville that 870 is in the way to compound and agree with 0700; but I cannot think it to be true, for sundry of the friends of 0700 do affirm to me that their chief will not be reconciled with 870, unless 32 shall abandon him or give over his cause. In this part I have had some late conference with Robert Cunningham, who is of mine opinion, and who will depart from hence towards you within v or vj days next following.

At the writing of these I received your last of the vj and vij hereof, in the contents whereof I shall satisfy you by my next.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, xijth of April, 1583.

---

CXC. — "To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xix April, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 178.

SIR, This convention appointed to come together on Friday last did not sit in Council before Monday last, according to my former. At this first sitting on Monday aforesaid, they entered to hear and determine the complaints exhibited to them, and to give order in them and in other like affairs for the common quietness and peace.

On Tuesday in the forenoon, the King called to his cabinet Argyll, Gowrye, Dunfermling, Clerk Register, Prior of Blantyre, and the Lord Advocate, to deliberate what should be done in this convention, and what matter should be first taken in hand. Whereupon for the first, they advised to commend to the consideration of this assembly, the causes necessary for the prosperity of his estate and good order of his revenues,

and namely for the grant of a tax to relieve his present necessity, and for the satisfaction of Gowrye, upon his remove from his office of treasurer, for the appointment of a Parliament, and for confirmation of the articles of the commission, and instructions to be resolved and delivered to Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, to be addressed in embassage to her Majesty. And to the second, they thought mete to begin with the tax; according to which advice the King in the afternoon that day opened to the lords and council then assembled the condition of his bare estate, with the great debt contracted by his super-expences; praying them to think of some mean how he might be most conveniently relieved therein. And because few or none of the Commissioners for the burgesses were then present, therefore it was agreed to defer the matter until their meeting on the morrow following. Yesterday at their meeting in council, it was proposed and advised that the King's estate and necessity ought to be relieved by the grant of a tax; wherein the most part appeared to be ready both to consent and also to grant the same. But Newbottle, alleging that the number of the nobility and burgesses there present were very few to charge the whole realm, persuaded that some more might be called, whereupon it was agreed to send with all speed for the earls of March and Rothouse, for the lords Lindsay, Yester, Boyde, and [ ] and the abbot of Cambuskenneth, who are required to be here either this day or to-morrow. And in this mean time, this convention is stayed, and thereby drawn to continue here longer than was looked for.

This day the King is ridden forth on hunting, minding to sit again to-morrow and proceed with the rest in the grant and certain rate of tax, and thereon go forwards in the other causes; whereof as they shall proceed, you shall be advertised.

The griefs betwixt Gowrye and Dunfermlinge growing to some heat, are now something pacified, and Gowrye is thoroughly reconciled to Blantyre and the other gentlemen against whom he had conceived offence.

In conference with Col. Steward and Mr. George Younge, they pressed me earnestly to write to Arren in answer of his letter delivered to me, which I have before sent to you. But smelling Arren's practises against Gowrye, and knowing that my letter to Arren should increase his pride, and breed jealousy in Gowrye and the other Lords in this action against me, I refused; making the said lords privy to my doings, where-with they are very well pleased.

In the trial of the surmise made by Arren against Gowrye, and certified in my former, Arren is driven to lay forth the letter of

Gilbert Billie, (a piper's son and his own servant,) certifying that Montrose had willed Billy to tell Arren that Gowrye desired him to meet the other lords, to confer for the discharge of the guard and remove of Blantyre, as before I have advertised. But Montrose, being spoken withal by Col. Steward, flatly denieth the contents of Billy's letter; and upon the examination of James Steward, (another servant of Arren's, and alledged to have been privy in the dealings hereof,) the cause falls hitherto wholly against Arren.

The discovery of Arren's part in this case turneth to Gowrye's good credit and advantage; and it is looked that especially good effects shall spring hereon, like as hereafter will be more manifestly seen.

I have delivered her Majesty's letter in the behalf of Gowrye to the King, who accepteth the same very well, showing especial favour thereon to Gowrye, who also acknowledgeth himself right greatly beholden to her Majesty, with large promises of all good offices in his power. And this letter hath wrought good contentment in Gowrye, and in the other lords associate in this action with him; who rejoyce much to see her Majesty so graciously to tender and relieve them in their distress.

Manningville is resolved at last to depart, purposing to pass away secretly by sea, about Tuesday or Wednesday next, in a ship of Leith appertaining to James Gourley, that brought him a letter from Depe. He hath not yet received his dispatch, wherein St. Combe travailleth earnestly for him with the King, to give him especial commendation to the French king, with request to return him hither again, in case the King shall hereafter employ any in this realm. He is still in hope to obtain Holt at the King's hands, but I have such a firm promise of the King to the contrary, as I trust shall defeat his expectation in this part. And likewise I have made such means to Argyll, Athol, and Montrose, to beware to give their handwriting or promise to him, as I am made to think that he shall not find such success at their hands as he looked for.

Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, trusting to be dispatched this week, intend to begin their journey towards her Majesty about Tuesday next, and hope within xij days to be at the court; whereof, and of all others, I shall within few days give you further advertisement.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xix of April, 1583.

CXCI.—“FOR ROBERT CUNNINGHAM.” From the Letter-Book, p. 179.

SIR, the commodity of this bearer, Robert Cunningham, sufficiently known and presently ready to repair unto you, together with the occasion of late conference passed betwixt us, doth call me to accompany him with these presents, and to commend him to your favour, leaving to his report and credit the effects of our conference aforesaid. I find both good opinion conceived and reigning generally in the best sort towards her Majesty, for constancy in religion and other commendable parts in her, and also that the recovery of this country shall work especial and good effects, and greatly comfort the well affected, and such as lately were her adversaries. Nevertheless such strong impediments are cast in the way, as the compassing thereof cannot be without great difficulty, and by her Majesty's chief means; who by the preferment of the same shall receive no little fruit and profit. Therefore I commend the timely advancement thereof to her Majesty's good help to be showed at the coming of Col. Steward; at which time I shall more largely write of this matter to you.

And thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.  
Edinburgh, the xxij of April, 1583.

---

CXCII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxij April, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 180.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xvjth hereof I have received, wherein I have travailed with the King, (according to the contents thereof,) to hasten the departure of Manningville, and to stay the journey of Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville until the King shall be rid of Manningville; yet I find such difficulties falling herein, as I cannot presently write with certainty of the same, notwithstanding that I have for that cause deferred these presents to this day, and beyond my purpose.

Manningville, (having prepared James Gowrlei's ship of Leith to carry him to Depe,) still prolongeth the time, and delayeth to accept his letters and dispatch, that have been ready and offered to him a month past; now he showeth himself so

diseased as he doubteth the seas, or to be able to endure any hasty journey. Nevertheless he meaneth at length, (as I am advised,) to embark at Leith for Depe, and to pass through the open seas. The King is earnest to be quit of him, employing therein the lords of Downe, who, (besides many other evil offices,) doth rather work his stay than departure. Besides the advice given by her Majesty in this behalf, and directed by your last to be signified to the King, I have further advised the King to send to Manningville a gentleman of apt quality to show him that the King, having appointed his French secretary to attend on Col. Steward in this journey, and minding to draw himself into some repose in his houses abroad, purposeth to dismiss his nobility and council for a while; before which the King desireth to know whether he have any further matters to be proponed, offering that while the King and council are together he shall be heard and receive immediate answer for the expedition of his dispatch, which shall be again offered to him, with declaration that if he will not accept and carry it to his master without further delay, that then the King will both send the same otherwise to his master, and also make known his doings in this realm. This will be put in execution this day, and therewith the access of his instruments resorting to him shall be restrained, and Downe will understand that it will be good for him to take up himself, and Manningville will be named to beware to stir the people to any rage in the absence of the King.

If these medicines may work well with him, the King mindeth thereon to give him a chain and tablet worth *CLii*; otherwise the King is resolved to let him see he is not pleased with him.

Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, being ready to have set forward this day, are stayed until to-morrow to see and bring forwards with them the resolution of Manningville, and it may be that they shall make some longer stay, whereof you shall be speedily advertised, together with the heads oftentimes promised, and the notes of some of their instructions, which for this present I am driven to omit by my continual occupation in these affairs, that in this time will scarcely lend me leisure to turn me.

After long debate by the assembly in this convention, it was found to be a novelty and dangerous president to grant a tax to the King for payment of his debts. Therefore it was concluded to appoint a parliament to begin at Edinburgh, the xxiiij of October next; and that by that parliament, or other convention to be holden with general assembly of the states,

a tax of 100,000*li.* Scottish, (being 13,633*li.* English, or thereabouts,) should be granted to the King for his marriage; whereof 20,000*li.* Scots, parcel of the said sum, should be levied with all speed, to answer the King's present use and necessity. The appointment of the beginning of the parliament at so long a day, to come little pleased Anguse; who (espying that a tax might be granted by a convention without a parliament) prayed by his petition in writing that the parliament might be resolutely enacted to hold at the time limited, which was granted. Upon the conclusion hereof, this convention speedily broke up, and is dissolved without determination of any matters of any importance, other than this, and for the coining house, and common affairs; wherewith Downe was nothing contented; for he had travelled with the King to have sought the consent of the convention for the revocation of Lennox, to have stopped the calling of any parliament, to have planted other lords about the King, and to have sent me home before her Majesty should revoke me; with some other like effects, most agreeing to the affection and desire of Manningvile; wherein he and all his partakers found such comfort as listed not once to move any of their desires to the assembly.

Downe hath been also an earnest suitor to the King in behalf of Manningvile, to have had Holt granted and delivered to Manningvile, to be conveyed into France. Whereupon the King, calling into his cabinet Argyll, Montrosse, Gowry, and Dunfermlinge, opened the matter to them, with request that I had made for delivery of Holt to myself. Argyll plainly persuaded that Holt might not be delivered to Manningvile, offering that if he shall take any griefs thereon, that the blame might be laid on Argyll, who said that he rather endure Manningvile's displeasure than that the King his master should give any offence to her Majesty. Hereupon Holt is stayed and comitt to the castle of Edinburgh to be kept safely; for by secret intelligence I was informed that Manningvile hath used to send his tablets to Holt, signifying by writing therein such things as he thought meet to impart to him; and thereon Holt returned in writing in the same tables his answer and mind, and also that some practise was in hand for Holt's liberty. This day the King hath agreed and given order both that Holte shall be straightly examined, and by torture, in case he will not otherwise confess the truth plainly; and also that the lord Seaton's son shall be comitt to be confronted with Holte; all which I trust shall be put in execution with the next opportunity, as Col. Steward will at more large signify to you.

The earl of Gowrye sticketh still with his office of treasurer,

wherein little or nothing was moved at this convention; so as the matter resteth now at his own choice, to retain or surrender at his pleasure. He is persuaded by Sir Robert Melvyn, his deputy, to give it up; but that advice is hitherto heard with deaf ears. Sithence the breach betwixt Gowrye and Arren, falling upon the surmise lately made against Gowrye, (and whereof I have advertised you before,) Gowrye is found very forward in all things for the benefit of this action, and contentment of his associates.

The King, the lords, and the convention, sent sundry commissioners to me, requiring me to write earnestly and commend these causes of piracies to you, to be made known to her Majesty, for her timely relief and order. Their complaints are very grievous; and the multitude say that during Lennox's time no such hurts were done to them; noting that during the regency of Morton, and in this short time since the entry of this action, this nation hath suffered greater spoils on seas by Englishmen than hath been seen at any other times. Argyll hath earnestly persuaded to seek some remedy; and I am pulled on every side, and by the best affected, that appear willing to bear some burden of their proper goods for the contentment of the people, that at this present do exceedingly exclaim.

The information of some piracy presented to me by the said commissioners I have inclosed to you.

The earl of Crayford, having obtained the King's license to travel beyond seas, and desiring to pass through England, hath required me to pray her Majesty's passport for him in this behalf. His devotion and course with the French is sufficiently known to you; nevertheless that her Majesty's pleasure may be done herein to her Highness' best contentment, I have thought it my duty to commend his request to your knowledge and consideration.

The King, purposing to receive the communion on Sunday next with the lords, will soon after enter into some progress in Fyfe, or thereabouts, for his recreation. The jstes be not yet set down.

Hereby mine abode in this realm cannot bring any great profit to her Majesty's service; nevertheless, if it shall be her Majesty's pleasure to continue me, it may then please you to hasten the dispatch and return of Captain Case, whose help shall greatly relieve me and profit her Majesty's service. All others I commend to the next, that shall be shortly addressed to you.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxiiij of April, 1583.

CXCIII.—“The Private Letter of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 182.

SIR, At the hands of John Aleyn, my servant, I have received two chains, valued at 200*l.* and cccxxxiiij*l.* vjs. viij*d.* in gold. The chains I have presented severally to the parties known to you, with large declaration of her Majesty's good opinion and acceptance of their good devotion to her Majesty, and faithful service to their master. They have received her Majesty's bounty and present, and they have both done and also promised to do all good offices in their power; wherein I and others can well testify that they both, and chiefly [00], have right worthily carried themselves, and highly profited this service, as their own actions shall, I doubt not, sufficiently approve.

Before the receipt hereof, I had delivered to the Lord Treasurer and Col. Steward, for the King's use, 2,000 marks, according to the direction given me before in that behalf. I have lent this money upon bill, as out of mine own store, and without her Majesty's warrant or privy. Nevertheless I have showed myself now contented that Col. Steward and Mr. Colville shall acquaint you with the loan of this sum; to the intent that if her Majesty shall be pleased to grant any relief to the King towards the charges of his guard, hitherto sustained or otherwise, this sum might be accounted and allowed therein. Thus much will, I trust, suffice to instruct [you] how to deal with them upon their conference with you in this cause; whereupon I beseech you direct me what I shall further do, either in calling for repayment, or yet in delivery or detaining the bill given me for the surety of the same, and remaining in my custody, to be ordered as you shall direct.

I have been pressed for more money for the guard, but I have resolutely denied the same, because I would not give any occasion of charge to her Majesty for the guard, or any otherwise. Nevertheless I have been contented both to help some towards their furniture in this journey, and also upon the King's special letter and credit to let him have 100*l.* in gold of mine own store, whereof I have thought good to make this mention, to the intent that if the same shall be made known to you, you may thereon understand that it is not to charge her Majesty in any sort.

At the general assembly of the Church beginning this day,

the friends of the lord [ ]\* Hamilton, earl of Arren, will move the same to make humble petition to the King that the said earl, (having never offended the King, and being visited by God,) may be releived with his own possessions, as by law appertaineth, and to be taken out of the hands of James Steward, now earl of Arren, his tutor assigned, and that doth both possess his inheritances, and also abuse his person in most outrageous manner. This matter will nothing please the King, that neither can hear of the welfare of any of that house of Hamilton, nor see the hurt of Arren; but the lords will assist this cause in such manner as greater effects will be seen to spring thereon, for at this present the most part of the whole nobility, and chiefly the lords with the King, are desirous of the return of the lord John Hamilton, which her Majesty may now greatly advance to her Majesty's honour and profit; like as hereafter you shall more full understand by my letters, and by 002, that will sufficiently and at large open the same to you.

Manningville, finding himself well pricked with many of the religion in this realm, threateneth upon his return to cause be taken and detained the best of the religion of this nation presently in France. It may be doubted whether his credit shall be able to work any such thing in the condition of the estate of this realm, that may happily think evil of any such parts to be showed to Protestants and strangers, but because it is thought that he meaneth to incumber Arbroath, it shall be good to give him some quiet warning. Manningville, sending oftentimes for Crayford, showed him at his coming, that Arren had written to him, referring credit to the bearer; which bearer told him that Arren had acquainted Crayford with the matters to be done at this convention, and to be imparted to Manningville, and that Crayford would do his endeavour to advance the same. These matters concerned chiefly the revocation of Lennox, and the effects of the suggestions against Gowrye, with the other parts solicited by Downe; wherein Manningville pressed Crayford to show his good will, and to understand what he would do. Crayford denied that Arren had so far dealt with him in those heads, and appeared not content that he should write so liberally of him, seeing that to avoid the evil that may fall unto him by his course with Arren, that he would pass away into France. Yet he left the French ambassador well satisfied with his answer.

In conference with Argyll he showed me that a gentleman of

\* A blank space is here left in the manuscript.

great credit had informed him that Lenox, having access to the French King, laboured to make the King think that he had the best part of the nobility, barons, and burgesses, favouring him and willing to take his part; but the French King, his mother, and Guyse, distrusting the same, would not be satisfied, before Manningville (upon experience had thereof) should approve and testify that same. For the proof whereof, Manningville was travailing both to sound the affections of the nobility and others in this realm towards Lennox, and also to get assurance of them by hand-writing, or other especial promise; in which behalf this gentleman secretly warned him to beware. And soon after Manningville sent to Argyll an especial servant, requiring him to speak with his master. But Argyll excused himself for that time; whereupon the messenger told him that his master desired to know what he would do for Lennox, saying that if Lennox might be sure of his favor and assistance, with the other lords, his friends, then he would return speedily into this realm, and his master would depart into his country with the message. Argyll asked whether the King were pleased therewith; the messenger answered that the King was altogether doubtful and not resolved. Then Argyll, according to advice of his friend aforesaid, sought to shift off the messenger with resolution that he will not deal in that matter.

Montrosse hath been sounded and likewise forewarned to forbear to promise far to Manningville or Lennox; but his answer is such as no great surety can be had of him.

I have been informed that Manningville hath given 100 French crowns to William Steward, captain of Dunbarton, to supply the want of the provisions that Lennox should have sent, and that are stayed by the King's commandment; and that a further provision of victuals is promised to be sent out of Argyll to Dunbarton, for the full furnishing thereof. By some others I am advised that the sum given by Manningville was 600 crowns; but I give no great credit to that. The remove of this captain from that charge must be done by her Majesty's only means at the coming of the ambassador; for the King's love and good opinion is so great towards him, as I can nothing prevail against the same.

I hear nothing of the passage of Kilsyth into France, wherein I think he hath changed his purpose upon sight of things not looked for.

The hope that remaineth now amongst the French party resteth upon the good succession of such good fortune as may fall to them in the King's progress; whereof I have given such warning to the lords about the King as ought to suffice and

make them watchful to prevent the evil. Thus leaving all others to the next, and with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxij of April, 1583.

---

CXCIV.—“The *Private* Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, of the xxiiij of April, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 184.

SIR, According to your direction, given by your last of the xvjth hereof, I have comitt to Eustace the delivery of the paquet inclosed in the same, and to be given over to Manningville; which paquet Eustace hath carried and delivered to him, with such good contentment as he hath been very earnest with him for the convoy of other letters to Mauvisier. But finding both your opinion in the last aforesaid, and also the late clerk, for that kind of service, I have thought good to forbear to deal any more in that manner.

A little before the receipt of these letters, Manningville had greatly pressed Eustace to convoy his letters to Mauvisier. Notwithstanding I perceive that he hath no great confidence in Eustace, who was so wounded with your letter to him, as scarcely he could abstain from tears. Therefore I have comforted him, and therewith agreed to quench his intelligence with Manningville.

I have another familiar about Manningville, who hath played his part well, and hath won such credit as he is required to pass into France and remain with him. Albeit I am afraid to entertain any such person, yet for this service I agree to make proof of him at mine own charges, giving him order to direct to Mr. Francis Mills all his letters to be sent to me, which you may see, and thereon use them and the writer as you shall find cause. By these and mine other to you, it will appear that I am driven both to lend good sums of money, and also to give more rewards than I can call for allowance. This will neither enrich me nor profit the service, in case these ambassadors shall find such effects as you look for. Therefore, as by your last you have greatly comforted me, and put me in hope to be timely rid of my room, so I do still and most humbly beseech you to relieve me in time, that I may attend and follow mine own causes, perishing by mine absence, and which

well looked unto would pay my debts; besides which thing, I desire no other worldly wealth.

To satisfy your desire in your former letters of the vijth hereof, I have sounded the King, and also sundry of the nobility, and others, to feel where the King and noblemen liked most, that the King should choose a wife. Wherein I find that they stand chiefly upon her Majesty's advice in that part, and neither is the King carried in particular affection to any person or place as yet, nor the noblemen and council have had any consultations amongst themselves. But the matter dependeth now chiefly on the return of her Majesty's resolution and counsel. In this, sundry (and namely the countess of Argyll,) persuade the match to be with 32, a thing so far above my reach as to other than to yourself it should not escape out of my mouth or pen.

I send you herewith the double of the articles and instructions comitt to Col. Steward, who once was intended to have comed alone. They have been kept very secret, and it is not known that they are come to my hands. Therefore I beseech you to use them accordingly, and for your own instructions. I could not set down the heads required by you, (and often promised by me,) before I saw these articles; sithence the receipt whereof I had no leisure to frame the said heads, which shall be sent to you with speed. All other particular matters I commend to the report and sufficiency of Mr. John Colville and David Lindsay, whom you will find worthy of good entertainment.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxiiij of April, 1583.

---

CXCV. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxvij April, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 185.

SIR, Soon after the departure of Col. Steward, (who began his journey towards you on Thursday last, with purpose to be at London about the vijth of May next,) Manningville sent to the King, praying that his letters and despatches might be in readiness; and signifying that he would receive them and depart towards France within iiij or iiij days next following. Downe hath likewise assured the King that he is fully resolved to pass away, indeed according to his promise; thinking that on

Monday next he shall embark for Depe, in James Gourlie's ship of Leith, according to my former.

Because the King hath received this promise and assurance for his indelate departure within this time limited, trusting verily that it shall be performed, therefore he hath hitherto staid Mr. David Colliss, that was appointed to have declared to Manningville the King's purpose to remove, and thereon to dismiss his council for a while, offering to him both audience, in case he had any matter to propone, and also his letters and dispatch; with signification that if he would not accept and carry them to his master, without delay, that then the King would send them to the French King by his own servant; in like manner as by my next before these I have before certified. If he shall prolong the time any longer, then the King will not only send to him Mr. David Collace with the said message, but also to let him know his error to trifle and dally in this manner with the King.

It is very likely that he will not tarry here after the King's remove, yet I am informed that he is still greatly perplexed what to resolve for the time of his departure, and whether he shall pass by sea or by land, seeking busily to get Holte with him, or promise of his safety before he depart. In all which I shall within ij or iij days have better trial of his determination and doings; whereof I shall give you advertisement, together with all others that I reserve to be sent therewith.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxvijth April, 1583.

---

CXCVI.—“Another of the same date for COL. STEWARD.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 186.

SIR, The especial devotion and good offices performed to her Majesty and in this late action by Col. Steward, ambassador to her Highness for the King of Scots, suffice to commend him to your favour and courteous entertainment, as one worthy of thanks, and to be encouraged in the progress of his course holden to the benefit of her Majesty's service, and this said cause. Nevertheless the commodity of his repair to you, and the memory of mine own duty in this part, give me just occasion to accompany him with these presents, to bear witness of his good deeds, and to pray you to let him receive worthy thanks for the same.

The good success in his negociation to her Majesty promiseth long continuance of this happy amity, with many commodities to the religion and welfare of both the sovereigns and realms in this isle; wherein the King and the well-affected in this realm look to find your good help. And the necessity of the same at this time, and in the condition of these days, and general state of all nations, and chiefly of ourselves and neighbours, do call on all godly Christians, whose labours may profit herein, to employ themselves and powers to the furtherance of this work, which being casten down at this present, shall hardly be recovered hereafter, or may escape right dangerous overthrow, as to your wise consideration is sufficiently seen, and as this gentleman employed in this cause, can and will approve to you, by many good reasons. All which, and himself, I humbly recommend unto your favour, leaving therewith to his report all occurrants and the state of this realm, as he left it at his departure. Thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxvijth of April, 1583.

---

CXCVII.—“Another of the same date for Mr. JOHN COLVILLE.” From the Letter-Book, p. 186.

SIR, The especial offices and continual pains taken in her Majesty's service, to the great benefit of this present action, by Mr. John Colville, ambassador to her Majesty for the King of Scotts, do worthily deserve thanks, and that he may be entertained with all favour and good will.

Nevertheless that in memory of my duty in this part I may witness the thing that is best known to me, and give testimony of his good deeds, always employed for her Majesty's service and profit of this cause, I have thought good to accompany him herewith; recommending him and his said labours to your good favour and consideration, with humble request that he may receive entertainment answerable to his good will and actions diligently performed.

The lords in this action have a great confidence, as well in his good affection and care to advance the good success of this cause, (and chiefly in this negociation present,) as also in his known sufficiency to travail therein with such discretion as shall be for the advancement of the common causes, and answerable to their particular desires, wherein they have instructed him,

and required me to intreat you to show your good favour to him; aiding him from time to time with your good advice, and letting him know the progress of matters concerning these affairs, to the intent he may acquaint you with their minds, and employ himself as you shall direct, wherein you will find him ready to obey, and willing to do all that may profit this service. In this I beseech you let him know what I have written to you for the satisfaction of the lords, according to my promise to the lords in this part. The state of this country, as it stood at his departure, and the occurrants in the same, I commend to his report.

Thus with mine humble duty I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxviiijth of April, 1583.

---

CXCVIII.—“FROM SIR ROBERT BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, 1 May, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 189.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xxvth of the last month, I received on Sunday last at x in the afternoon; and according to the same I did in the next morning following acquaint the King at great length of all the contents directed to be signified to him; shewing therewith the offers made to her Majesty by his mother, with a large discourse as well of his mother's doings in this part, as also of the testimonies of her Majesty's especial good will and favour to him, in that her Majesty would first impart this to him before her Highness would resolve in the same. And I prayed him to keep secret this cause, communicating it to none, or to very few, and those of especial trust and secresy with him.

At the opening of the matter he appeared to think the same something strange to him, saying that men finding themselves defeat, and desperate in their intended plots and purposes, used commonly to turn and direct their course to such second way as they think may most advance their desire, resorting oftentimes to the medicines that they did before most condemn; as he thought his mother had done, and that nothing had moved her more to the same than that she saw how matters were like to proceed betwixt her Majesty and himself; wherein he thought this bone was cast to stick in their teeth; and

thereon he prayed to see the articles, which I presented, and by his direction did read them to him.

Upon the reading of the first article, he said it was very general, noting that his mother's meaning therein might perhaps intend some limitation of the heirs of her Majesty's own body. But upon the opening of the plain words of the same, he was soon satisfied.

The effects of the second he said was not only reasonable, but he, on his own part, would gladly perform, as one of duty bound thereto by her Majesty's great benefits; amongst which he accounteth this, her Majesty's favour showed to him in this manner, to be not the least, and a strong obligation binding him to be thankful.

The third he esteemed to be an explanation of the first, and contained in the first and second before; trusting that her Majesty would well allow of the condition implied therein.

In the fourth he wished that his mother would not only give over to deal or have any intelligence or trust with the persons and sorts named therein, but also that she would in time turn truly to the true religion received and authorized in these realms.

To the fifth he said that her Majesty did so heap one good turn on another upon him, as he could not without open shame behave himself otherwise than to seek and deserve her favour; and that her Majesty had such interest in him, as for Ireland and in all other things she might employ him and his power as her Highness should direct.

By the sixth he perceived, he said, that his mother had gotten understanding of his resolution and intent to be advised by her Majesty, and to bind up the band of amity betwixt her Majesty and him, being now likely to be performed with wished effect; whereupon he thought she was now stirred up to seek to be contained in the same for her own benefit, and for such purposes as seemed good for herself.

To the seventh he said little other than that the same concurred with her former mind signified to him.

By thought he saw, he said, that his mother would bind and join him with herself, for preservation of her own titles and claims in all things; but he thought it necessary for him to understand how all things should be fully compounded betwixt her and him, before he should be made a party joining with her; and by this manner of joining with his mother he doubted that some prejudice might come to him, as well at home as otherwise, finding that she would not only be equal with him in authority and power, but also have the chief place before him, a matter dangerous to his state, and tickle to this

crown. Besides he noted that sundry obstacles might peradventure be found in the person of his mother, that might annoy [him] no less than herself; for he said his mother was known to embrace papistry, and so entangled with the pope and papist confederates, as she could not deliver herself from just suspicion, neither could she with honour abandon her friends in France nor refuse their advice. And as in the person of Queen Mary, he said, it was found and seen to the world that her own mild nature could not suppress the great cruelty of her counsellors, but that their counsel and desire prevailed to persecute and torment God's people, to overthrow the whole state and government established by King Edward the Sixth, and to cast down the principal and best members in England, with general subversion of religion and policy in all things, so the Protestants and others in England, desiring a peaceable government and state, may both doubt to find the like effects in the person of his mother, and also be afraid to come under the rule of a woman thus qualified; which impediments and dangers he thought should not be feared in his own condition and standing, but much rather that there might be an expectation and hope of other good qualities reigning in him, and that might promise better contentment and satisfaction to the best sort that should be interested in this behalf.

The ninth article he said was very liberally offered by his mother, and dangerous for him to join with her in the same, for the reasons recited.

Notwithstanding he said that he meant to do and perform the effects thereof, in his own person, and he thought that this matter required good deliberation and advice, concluding that he would take and use the counsel of Clerk Register and OO, for the confidence he had in their wisdoms and secreseis.

To the last he said little, acknowledging that by this manner of dealing with him, her Majesty had declared evident signs of her Highness's loving kindness, and care of his welfare; giving such continual increase of her Highness' goodness to him as he knew not were to begin worthily to thank or recompence her Majesty; with liberal promises of thankfulness and constancy for the same.

After this I let him know that upon the occasion of the motion of this matter in his mother, and in consequence whereof, she had discovered to her Majesty the arguments of the association accorded betwixt him and her, noting to him one or two particular articles in the same, with pretence that his mother had already in substance disclosed the substance of the rest in more plain manner than himself had done in his answer to the

late articles prescribed to him by Mr. Davison and myself; and after some large discourse herein, I ended with a persuasion to move him to requite this present favour, showed by her Majesty to him, with good testimony of his thankful acceptance, by his plain manner of dealing with her Majesty, who would take the same for the best recompence that he could yield.

Hereupon he told me that the matter of the association began first in his mother, and upon an offer made to confirm his state and title to the crown, and voluntarily to ratify her former resignation made thereof to him, a matter very acceptable to himself and in that part thought mete to divers of his council to be embraced. At the first motion she pretended to desire no more than by his means to purchase her liberty, and to live in an honourable and quiet sort, seeking to come into Scotland to accomplish and execute her offer, and thereon to pass into and remain quietly in France; or otherwise if her repair and abode in France could not be obtained, then she agreed to continue in England, so that she might be there in honourable manner and with liberty.

The matter being thus entertained, she solicited him oftentimes by her letters pressing forwards the matter, and he answered likewise by his letters agreeing in general terms to the effects proponed and demanded; meaning always to show her all the favour and contentment that he could, saving that he never meant nor agreed that by the association she should have any conjoint authority, power, or interest with him in his government or titles. And to the intent her full meaning might appear in writing and be certainly known to him, he required her to set down the same particularly in articles, which she did, and after sent the same framed and drawn to him. This draft Lennox received, and perusing it he found that so unreasonable and differing from the King's true meaning, as he hath indorsed thereon that it was wholly to be rejected, and also by his letters signified to her that he saw the draft so far against reason and good meaning, as he durst not present it to the King; nevertheless he indeed showed it to the King, who thereon caused it to be copied and written out by a secret clerk; and to every article he put the answer in the margin, which copy thus drawn forth, with the postills of his particular answer, he left with Lennox to be by him returned and sent to his mother; to whom Lennox sent the same, reserving in his own hands the double thereof. Since which time no other draft or instrument, that hath been seen to him, of this association, other than the said draft devised and sent to him by his mother, and the said copy of the same draught, with the postilles of

his own answers put thereto. And the matter being never perfectly complete and finished, passed over, and remaineth in sort and condition as before is declared.

These writings left with Lennox, are, as he thinketh, comitt by Lennox to the custody of the laird of Minto, and William Steward, captain of Dunbarton; and he thinketh that little George Douglass and the provost of Glencowden have severally the doubles thereof. Therefore he hath firmly promised both to write and send to them for the said doubles; and also upon the receipt thereof, to give and send to her Majesty a true copy of the same, with all expedition that can be.

In the form and draft of this association, devised and sent by his mother, many articles, he said, are contained, wherof a great part are of small importance. Amongst others of weight, as he could then call to memory, he recounted these few following.

First, that he should be a suitor and mean to her Majesty for his mother's liberty, and that she might either depart into France, or else live in England in honourable sort, and at liberty; whereunto he agreed, by the postill in the margin, to employ himself and power, and to do the same with the advice of his nobility and state, without whom he might not well deal in such an action.

Next, that he could not contract any league with any foreign prince without her privity and consent; to which he answered that the leagues and amities with France and England stood in force, and that he had not hitherto greatly dealt in any such thing, neither would hereafter enter into any contract or league with any foreign prince without the advice and consent of his nobility and states, who had interest therein with him, and whereof she should have knowledge before any conclusion.

That he should not marry without the advices of her Majesty and herself; for, he said, that she included her Majesty in this article of purpose to win her Majesty's favour by the same. And further touching his marriage, he granted that she dissuaded him to marry with Navarre, because her brother is but a subject to the French King, notwithstanding that he have the title of a king. Likewise she said of the duke of Lorrain's daughter. In this she advised him either to marry with the king of Spain or of Denmark; commending chiefly to him Spain, as a thing most pleasant to herself, because the king's daughter of Spain was like to prove a Catholic, which religion she chiefly embraced; yet she agreed that the king's daughter of Denmark should be meet for him, and well content his subjects, because she might be a Protestant, and least suspected to Eng-

land. He said further, that it was always agreed betwixt them that she should ever travail with her Majesty to persuade him to marry the king's daughter of Denmark; who, he saith, is little above eight years of age, and for whom it shall be very long for him to tarry.

Besides he remembered that in the said draft she desired that he should not call a parliament, nor forfeit thereby any person, or reduce any forfeiture or attainder, without her privy and consent.

That the earls and lords made by him, viz. Lennox, Murray, Morton, and Gowrye, Downe, and such others, should be assured to retain to them and their heirs their honours, titles, and possessions, without incumbrance or reduction. There were besides divers other articles, as in the said draft will appear; and which he could not call to remembrance.

Because upon the debate and consideration of the substance of offers made to her Majesty by his mother, he found the weight thereof to be so great as he could not with justice resolve thereon, and give answer to her Majesty without the advice of such as might assist him, and would keep it secret according to her Majesty's pleasure; therefore he made choice of  $\vdash \delta \delta o-o \vdash o \delta \delta \Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $oo \mid$ ; promising to send them to me to be first instructed in this matter, and soon after upon conference with them, to give me perfect answer; with which resolution and promise, after some interruption made to us by the French ambassador, I departed for that time.

In the afternoon he sent the two gentlemen to me, requiring me to communicate with them the offers of his mother before showed to himself, which I did, according to his desire; taking order with them to have his indilate answer, which I looked verily to have received that night. But he was so busily occupied all that evening with the French ambassador, who then took his leave of him, as the said gentlemen, finding no time to speak with him, departed to their lodgings. In the morning the one wrote to me, and I answered him, as by the view of our letters inclosed will appear to you. After they came severally to me, promising to hasten the King's resolution and answer, all that they might; nevertheless I could not receive the same before this day, causing to defer these thus long. At length he resolved, and this day signified to me by his own mouth, that forasmuch as he seeth [by] his mother's offers that she seeketh to have a quality and joint interest with him in those weighty matters, and preferreth herself before him in the same, with such prejudice and danger to him and his estate as he cannot agree to join with her therein, before he shall both understand the

bottom and particularities of her true meaning in these offers to be performed on his behalf, and also be satisfied by the advice of his council that his agreement to the said offers in form as they stand, shall not hurt nor prejudice him, his estate, or subjects, and that in the accomplishment of her Majesty's request to keep this matter secret, he cannot as yet communicate the same to his council or state, to have their counsels and consents for his best resolution to be determined in the same; therefore he heartily prayeth her Majesty, as his most especial friend, and whose advice herein he will chiefly seek and follow, to do him the favour to search out and understand his mother's true meaning and intention in these offers made by her, and touching his person, or any act to be done by him. Next, that it may please her Majesty to give him her good advice herein, which, he sayeth, he will gladly receive and put in execution; and lastly, to advertise him whether he may, with her good liking and pleasure, communicate this matter to his nobility and council, or to such number thereof as to her Majesty shall be seen to be most convenient. Upon which favour, advice, and advertisement, to be given by her Majesty to him, in the behalfs mentioned, he doth now attend; commending to my report the contents before specified, and which I have here signified as near and agreeable to his own declaration made to me as I could, doing the same immediately after that I received them of him. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the 1st of May, 1583.

---

CXCIX. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, primo Maii, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 193.

It may, [&c.] On Monday last Manningville took his leave of the King, and after very long and earnest conference with him, departed that night to Leith, there embarking himself in James Gourlie's ship, as before I have written that he intended. Yesterday, very timely in the morning, the ship launched forth into the seas, and by contrary wind was driven back again to Burnt Island, where he is comed on land, remaining there and abiding the wind. But the ship is fallen down to the Maye and far from him, nevertheless it is verily looked that he shall pass forwards to Depe with the next wind. And it is very like that he will so do, for he hath, as I am informed, his freight of let-

ters, and resolution of the plot for the time and manner of the return of Lennox, who is advised to forbear to bring forces with him, (notwithstanding that it is beleived here that he hath 1200 footmen at commandment;) and to send another ambassador with money, and who may have the custody and defray the same for the benefit of their common cause. Wherein, touching the keeping of the money by Lennox, or by any other of this nation, these confederates could not agree. It is verily looked that Lennox shall be here before August next; and it is very commonly reported that labour shall be made to make his way with her Majesty, which coming to the ears of the lords and others entered into this action, hath moved them to send some to confer with me, whom I have satisfied to their good contentment.

Upon the bruit of the King's passage to Lithgow, a great fear hath entered into many that think some enterprise shall be attempted within these ten days for the change of this court, wherein I have taken occasion to forwarn and break the same to the King, who hath firmly promised to prevent it by all good means in his power. Of this, and of Manningville's further abode or departure, you shall be speedily advertised, purposing thereon, and in other matters, to write again to you within ij or iij days at furthest.

Edinburgh, 1st of May, 1583.

---

CC.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, iij May, 1583."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 194.

It may, &c. After that Manningville was embarked and entered into the sea he was driven back by contrary wind to a road before Brunt Island, from whence he fell down to the Maye; and finding the wind favourable, he departed thence yesterday, and is certainly gone. Upon the landing of John Chesholm and Richard Abbercromye, (two notorious instruments for him, and that were on board with him,) it was given out, and generally believed, that himself was landed again; and my servant, being purposely sent to Leith to understand the truth hereof, was informed that he was comed on land at Brunt Island. But upon better inquiry I have found the contrary, and thereon do retract my error in my former, and last before these.

Of Manningville's departure and of my said default, (being

an oversight escaped by the lewdness of my servant, and whereof I am ashamed,) I have thought good to advertize you with speed. And albeit that I have sundry other things to be signified unto you, yet being presently occupied in a matter of importance, and seeking to bring it to such resolution as I may write thereof with certainty, I do defer all others to the next, that (God willing) shall not be long delayed. Thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, the third of May, 1583.

---

CCI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, viij May, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 194.

It may, [&c.] At the departure of Manningville, he left the lord of Downe, abbot of St. Combe, and a ready minister for the French, to solicit his causes in court and elsewhere; praying the King to retain and keep Downe with him for two or three months, who, nevertheless, upon some accidents, is now ready to return home.

Downe hath assayed and occupied the King with many busy offices; amongst others he travailed to withdraw the King in his progress from Dalkeith, and to carry him to Lithgow, where it was intended, as the lords with the King and myself have been credibly informed, to have brought Arren into the King's company, and thereon to have dismissed sundry of the lords presently with the King, and to have called and continued others about the King's person, to the good contentment of Arren and for the preparation of the return of Lennox, that is looked for this summer, if his health serve him; wherein perhaps he may find greater impediments than have been yet seen to him.

These lords with the King and many others have been both much troubled with the danger of this practise, and also careful for the provision of the remedy, conferring with me in the same; whereupon I have broken the matter of the practise to the King, and thereon stayed his progress. In my travail with the King herein, he declared himself resolutely determined to continue in this course begun with the lords with him, adding and calling to him such others for his honour and surety, and for their ease, as they should find convenient, and always to follow her Majesty's advice in this and all other his weighty affairs; protesting, with all the words that can be given, to be

ever found constant and faithfully to perform all his promises made to her Majesty; with which earnest declaration and his other resolution before signified, I have well satisfied these lords, that think this danger to be sufficiently prevented, and to trust to requite the devisers thereof with meet reward.

Forasmuch as it is well perceived that this plot laboured by Downe was chiefly devised by Arren, who is now discovered to be the special instrument and author of the discords risen in Gowrie against Dunfermlinge, Blantyre, and others, (who are all now fully reconciled,) and that his busy offices and nature do so encumber the state as all good men are grown weary of him, therefore it is found necessary to pull his feathers, to the intent good men may be quit of his troubles. And for this purpose it is thought convenient that the friends of James Hamilton, earl of Arren, shall present to the King and the lords convened their supplication, signifying the miserable estate and condition of their chief, and the intolerable cruelty and injury used against him and his possessions, by James Steward, earl of Arren, tutor assigned to the said Hamilton, praying immediate redress in the same, according to the ordinary course of the laws in this realm. The like supplication in some other form was lately delivered to the assembly of the Church, dissolved the last week, whereupon the assembly, by the advice of their commissioners, made petition to the King in the favour of Hamilton; and was answered by the King that the surmise of the evil usage of Hamilton alledged in Arren ought to be first proved, and thereon remedy should be given. Albeit it was purposed that this proof should have been long delayed for the benefit of Arren, yet it is now like to be tried at the convention of these noblemen; and the ministers, (moved with compassion of Hamilton's state, and the request of his friends by the supplication aforesaid,) are forwards to advance the matter for Hamilton as much as they can.

These five earls before named do greatly favour the house of Hamilton, agreeing thereby to join with these lords at court in this action for relief of Hamilton, earl of Arren. Wherein all the lords will travail with the King to do him justice; and by the same it is like to fall out that Arren's power shall be so abated as he shall have little force afterwards to disquiet this state in sort as he doth; next it shall unite and join all these lords in this particular action, with such friendship and familiarity, as there is very good hope that they shall likewise be joined in the common cause, and thereby the practice of the French, Lennox, or Arren, shall be of less power and danger, and the state settled in good quiet.

It is very evident that the King will be very loth to suffer Arren to be thus taken down, or to see a way so largely opened to the Hamiltons; whom, for many causes, he cannot yet brook. It is therefore yet doubtful what the success shall be. And I doubt that the discovery of the matter (being already known to more than I wished,) shall adventure to defeat the purpose; wherein, as it shall proceed or prosper at the said convention, you shall be advertised, together with such resolution as shall be taken for the King's progress, being the only known cause of the assembly of the lords at this time. In the mean while I beseech you to keep this matter secret, and therein to give me such direction as I may deal in the same to her Majesty's best pleasure and contentment.

If this purpose shall take effect according to the work of the device, then the way is largely opened to the Hamiltons, and chiefly to the lord John, who will find all these lords entering into his cause ready and willing to draw him home with the King's favour, and thereon to be fast friends to him, as well in his trial to be suffered for any crimes to be objected against him, as also in all other his affairs. And it appeareth well that the said lords shall little esteem of Lennox, in case they can bring Arbroath into the King's good opinion; which matter is to be very well weighed, especially in the due time, and therefore I commit it to the judgement of the wise. Albeit these lords are willing to bring home the Hamiltons, yet they differ in the means of the execution; for Rothouse and Lennox friends persuade that the French king should do it, but the others would have it done by her Majesty.

The earls of Anguse, Marr, and Gowrie, the master of Glamis, and others presently with the King, have earnestly prayed me to recommend to her Majesty their humble petition, requiring her Highness to show her gracious favour and bounty to the King their master, in the parts of the negotiation comitt to Col. Steward and Mr. Colville, to the intent that both the sovereigns and realms in this isle may receive the wished effects, for the common welfare of them all; and that the King may find that they have counselled him for his profit, and understand the abuses and crafts of others that have not spared to persuade him to dangerous courses, and that her Majesty's mind towards him should be otherwise than her Highness' great benefits have and daily do plainly approve.

The King is well pleased that Holt, the seminaryist, shall be examined, and endure the torture; he hath also given order that Alexander Seaton, (a younger son of the lord Seaton, and prior of Pluscardyne,) shall be apprehended, examined, and

confronted with Holt, to draw them to more plain discovery of such things as they know. But they have been so long schooled, and [had] so long warning to provide their answers, as I look for no great fruit to come of their confessions.

Manningville laboured earnestly with the King at the taking of his leave to have had Holte delivered unto him, or at least the King's promise for his safety, wherein he did once directly bind the King with his own promise; but the King asking him whether he made that promise to himself or no, he answered no. And after, when he saw the King desirous to understand who had persuaded him to think that the King had so promised, and that the King meant to charge the author with his error therein, he left the matter to the King's own pleasure; wherein the King said that he had made promise only to the Queen of England, which he would keep.

At this time also Manningville, amongst many others, moved the King for the renewing of the ancient league with France, setting forth, by long discourse, the great commodity coming thereby to the King's progenitors and this nation. In this the King told him that he looked that the King, his master, and himself would advise him to be careful to contract a good league with the Queen of England, to whom he had already sent his ambassador, and who was the prince in the world that had done, and might do, the greatest profit to him. Therefore he would attend the success of the said ambassador, and afterwards he would satisfy the French king with such reason as ought to content him. That the King made this answer to Manningville, I am so informed by the King himself, and I have seen letters sent into France in company of Manningville confirming the same.

By the sight of several letters lately sent out of this realm into France, to Lennox, to the master of Livingstone, and other particular persons, I have found that his especial instruments, (as Downe, Lendors, Kysythe, Abbereromye, Chesholm, and such like,) have much to do to keep the good wills of the great lords to be so fast towards him, as that they will give him any hope or assurance of their assistance, unless the King's favour and good countenance shall be always continued and showed towards him. Some persuade him to come and bring money with him, telling him that the King's affection is nothing abated towards him, albeit that by the King's favour the assistance of the nobility and forces to be levied with money he shall possess and do all things at his own pleasure. But many of the nobles, possessing good will towards him, appear to be ready to follow the King's direction, and will not in any

wise oppose themselves against the King's face, or such course as he will take. Nevertheless Manningville is thought to carry better comfort to Lennox, and will not suffer his credit to crack so long as he, and those that chiefly sent him hither, may uphold the same.

After the end of the small convention approaching, the entry of the King into progress to pass over this summer, and the return of the ambassador in England, my abode here shall, I think, little profit her Majesty's service. It may therefore please you to understand and let me know her Majesty's good pleasure touching my remain or revocation; wherein I humbly beseech you to be mean to her Majesty that I may have her Highness's leave to attend mine own poor causes for such while as shall please; to the intent I may thereby husband my things, that perish by mine absence, and of mine own pay my debts, and afterwards serve her Majesty with the rest that shall remain. All which, with my body and mind, and the residue I have received of her Majesty's great bounty, (exceeding far my power to desire the same,) shall be most willingly employed to do her Majesty's service. And thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the viij of May, 1583.

*Postscript.*—The King hath called on Clenclowden for the writings supposed to have been in his hands; but he denyeth to have had any of them. The messengers sent severally to George Douglas and Wm. Steward for the said writings, are not yet returned. The King is in good hope to get them into his hands, and thereon the copy shall be shortly after sent to you.

---

CCII.—"THE PRIVATE LETTER of the vijth of May, 1583."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 197.

SIR, According to my promise often times made by letters, I have at length gathered together such heads and articles as before you called for on me. They are of greater weight than my poor scribble can sufficiently set forth as they ought to be; nevertheless choosing rather to show the want of power than lack of good will to frame them to your contentment, I have therefore, (as well as I could,) drawn and sent them inclosed to you,

wishing there might be cause given to use them, whereof I remain in great fear.

By the success of the purpose intended to be wrought at this next convention for the lord James Hamilton, earl of Arran, and for the King's progress, such good effects may happily follow as shall unite and join together all the nobility and lords of estimation in Scotland, whereby this state may be rid of troubles and established in quietness; but fearing greatly that in these fierce days before the assembly of these noblemen, the discovery of the matter to the King shall defeat the execution of the device, I dare not put you in any comfort of the surety of the effects wished; which I leave to further experience. Of the sequel of the matter, and to the good handling of those that have it in hand, you may boldly acquaint Mr. Colville herewith, but none other of this nation, before you shall hear again from me.

These Lords have a great desire to bring home the Hamiltons, so as the same may be wrought with the King's favour, honour, and safety; wherein I think great difficulty will be found. And they wish that it may be done by her Majesty's mediation, to be offered to the King, partly by advice and partly by request, to disburden herself of the promise made to the houses of Hamilton and Huntley, to be allowed the benefit of the pacification. And because they find it dangerous to deal therein with the King, and that Col. Steward is thought to be an adversary to it, therefore they pray that her Majesty would in time commend the matter to the King, and travail to win Col. Steward during his abode in England. Wherein also you may well confer with Mr. Colville, that can sufficiently instruct you in all the particularities thereof, and to whom I wholly commit the same.

This letter addressed to John Cunningham from the countess of Castell, wife of the lord J. Hamilton, it may please you cause to be delivered with speed.

Patrick Thomson, alias Philip Bainbrigge, is passed into France in company of Manningville, with sundry letters to the duke of Lennox, the master of Livingstone, and divers others; he looketh to be returned hither again with especial direction, and perhaps he will visit you by the way; wherein I pray you to entertain him with favour and thanks during his abode in France. He will advise me of the occurrants there; therefore I pray you to give order to Sir Henry Cobham, that if any Scottishman called Philip Bainbrigge, shall desire to have conference with any of his servants, that he will appoint some honest and trusty person to resort to him, and to receive at his

hands and convey to Mr. Frank Milles, such letters as he will address to me; which it may please you to open and use as you shall see cause.

The King and all this realm attend to see how her Majesty will deal with him. The French and papists look verily that he shall receive a dilatory answer, persuading thereon to provide otherwise for his own standing and welfare. Their mouths are already opened, I know not upon what cause, and the well-affected must be either comforted and sustained by her Majesty's kind dealing with the King, or otherwise they shall be utterly cast down and out of court. And thus you see the King and this realm are now to be won or lost.

I need not to persuade the necessity of her Majesty's timely resolution in this part, for the King's own necessity and the condition of time and present causes will constrain the King and this realm to resolve speedily and provide for themselves without further trust to us; to which effects I still fear that these matters shall in the end fall, and therefore I do right heartily beseech you to deliver me seasonably, according as you have put me in comfort, and before I receive further shame in this service, or blame of them that have trusted me, and whose heads I shall leave in the halter. Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the viijth of May, 1583.

---

CCIII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xiiijth of May, 1583. For CAPTAIN WM. SELBYE." From the Letter-Book, p. 129.

SIR, The long and commendable service done by this bearer, Captain Wm. Selbye, his good behaviour, and the knowledge of his repair to the court, with purpose to seek her Majesty's reward, do give me just occasion to make short declaration of his said services and especial good desert, which before this I have at more large signified unto you; and therewith to commend him to your good favour, with humble request to be good and favourable to him, that shall be found worthy to be comforted and relieved by her Majesty's bounty, and for your goodness shall honour and serve you to the uttermost of his power, and as I trust shall be to your good contentment. Thus leaving him to your goodness, and with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xiiijth of May, 1583.

CCIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvij May, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 199.

It may please your Honour. Your two several and last of the ixth and xijth hereof I have received, together with the paquet addressed to the abbot of Dunfermlinge, which I have delivered.

Of the five earls sent for by the King, and mentioned in my former, Argyll, Montrose, and Marshall, are come hither. Eglanton, having appointed to marry his daughter to-morrow, and Rothouse, alleging sickness, have sent their excuses for their absence, and abode at home.

On Monday last the lords and council assembled, and did resolve for the King's progress, for the order and provision of his house, and for the meeting of the Wardens to redress the disorders on the Borders. It was thought meet that the King should remove on Saturday, or in the beginning of next week, to Lithgow, to remain there for iiij or v days, and from thence to pass to Falkland, to remain there at his pleasure, and to make his progress for this summer within Fife, as a place most free from danger. The earls of Angusse, Marshall, Montrose, and Marr, and Bothwell, are appointed to tend on the King in this progress, and to be supplied with other meet persons, as any of these appointed shall have occasion to leave the court.

Where the ministers had received a supplication in the favour and behalf of James Hamilton, earl of Arran, as before I have advertised, they signified the same upon Thursday last to the lords, with request that they would commend the same to the King, and advance it, as to equity and law appertained. All the lords liking well of the matter, agreed frankly to join for the expedition thereof, giving order that the supplication should be presented to the King and council, to convene on the next day. And every one of them agreed to stand fast to others, and to set forwards this cause to the uttermost they could; thinking thereby to have easily persuaded the King to like well of the same.

Yesterday in the afternoon, and before the assembly of the lords and council, Montrose (as I am informed by good credit,) secretly discovered the whole matter to the King; and thereon the King, with the advice of Montrose, resolved to keep himself out of the council that day, and to ride to Lithgow in the morning, giving sudden charge to the officers of his house for his remove, contrary his former determination, both ex-

pressly signified to myself that day before dinner, and also generally looked by his officers of household. The rest of the lords, understanding their purpose to be thus disclosed, gathered together at Argyll's lodging, agreeing first to subscribe particularly to the supplication aforesaid, to the intent every of them might thereby be bound to stand together, to persuade that course that might be best for the honour of the King and relief of the distressed case of Hamilton. And after they sent a message to me to entreat the King to stay his journey until Monday, which without great difficulty I obtained. Albeit that they had once agreed to subscribe the delivery of the supplication aforesaid, and that they should join altogether to break the matter to the King, yet they did both omit to subscribe, and also made choice of Argyll and Gowery to open the matter to the King, requiring him to be pleased that the lord Ja. Hamilton might be taken out of the hands of Arren and committed to his friends, to be honourably used, with allowance of such portion for his finding as the King should appoint, and touching his possessions to let justice be done.

The King did at the first hardly accept their motion, showing that he had no liking of such manner of dealings, tending to defeat Arren of his living. But after long debate, he agreed to advise with such as could best instruct him in the case and judgment of the law, promising that he would shortly call such learned to him, and thereon take order accordingly, agreeable to equity and law; with which answer and resolution the lords, far contrary to their intended course, do for this time hold themselves contented. And thus by evil handling the success hath fallen little otherwise than I looked for, and as by my former may appear. This is gained, that Montrosse hath so sufficiently discovered himself, as the King longeth to see him shrunk from his fellows that will not hastily trust him. Argyll, Marshall, and sundry others, are entered into familiar band of amity with these lords with the King; and the cause is not given over, but reserved to the next opportunity, with hope it shall take better effect. Wherein divers of the chief friends of Lennox are ready to advance that against Arren all that they can.

Arren, having an inkling of the purpose against him, sent often-times to the King, praying him to sound the noblemen severally by themselves, and likewise to charge them earnestly not to deal in the matter. And Downe, lately returned to the court, is thought to have travailed busily in the behalf of Arren, who now espying that the King shall be more strongly accompanied than he looked for, hath offered to retire himself

from Keneill to Annandale, xx miles from Lithgow, pretending thereby to obey the order charging him not to come within ten miles of the court. Some think that he doth this rather upon fear than obedience to the order aforesaid; and others suspect some practise, against which good care and regard is promised to be taken.

Gowrye, being secretly advised that Arren intended to have come privily to Edinburgh, gave advertisement thereof to John Dury, minister there, with advice to keep watch and await his coming, which Dury performed. But Arren came not, and Dury's watching being made known to the King, did partly offend the King; yet he passed the matter quietly over.

A sudden tumult arose the other night in Edinburgh by the gathering together of 200 servants and apprentices of the craftsmen, that sought to rescue and take out of prison one of their fellows, commit by the provost for his offence. Wherein they threatened to pull down and set on fire the houses of the provost and one of the bailies, and set at liberty the prisoner; for the which viij of them were taken the next day, and sithence being found guilty and condemned to die, are pardoned, to satisfy the craftsmen and multitude, that threatened to revenge their deaths on the burgesses soon after the King's departure.

The ship is come out of France, to Kirckowbrey for Morton, who being ready to embark himself for France, still delayeth the same, and is doubtful as yet what to do therein.

Upon the resolution of the King's remove, I have been very greatly pressed for a month's pay for the guard, amounting to 400*l*. or near thereabouts. It is alledged that the guard is behind for two whole months, and cannot attend on the King in his journey without pay. Nevertheless having neither warrant nor mind to charge her Majesty's purse, I have always answered that they have already in their hands all that I had, or could get; yet upon receipt of your letter, I have agreed, and shall speedily lend them (as of mine own), three hundred pounds to satisfy them until the return of Col. Steward, who, it is looked, shall bring with him her Majesty's resolution as well for the grant of 2000 marks already delivered by me, as also for this sum of 300*l*. presently to be lent, and for such other relief as shall please her Majesty to vouchsafe to bestow on the King for maintainance of the guard, and otherwise. In all which it may please you to give direction, that thereby I may accomplish and do all things agreeable to her Majesty's pleasure; and that this 300*l*. thus to be lent to them before the King's departure from hence may be delivered to my servant, John Alyne, presently at London, and ready to receive the same for me.

The King hath let me know that after he shall depart from Lithgow, that he will wholly dispose himself to his recreation; leaving behind him at this town such councillors as shall give order in all his affairs. These councillors shall not be apt for me to deal withal in any matter of weight for her Majesty; neither will it well please the King that I shall either trouble himself, or yet his house at Faulkland, where the house is little, and little good lodgings near thereunto. And I think verily that mine abode and service here, during this progress and scattering of the council shall be more chargable than profitable to her Majesty; therefore I beseech you give me advertisment and direction what I shall do, that I may in best time dispose myself to serve as shall please her Majesty to command.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvijth of May, 1583.

---

CCV.—“The *Private* of the same date, xvijth May, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 201.

SIR, By the last paequet sent hither from London, it is advertised that Smallet is come to the court in England with letters and credit from Lennox, that seeketh to obtain her Majesty's favour towards him, hoping thereby to recover this realm. This bruit hath wounded and amazed many, especially such as maintain this action, and love the religion and the amity. The increase of this conceit will surely work a change in this court and state, and other hard effects towards us, unless the matter be well handled. Wherein I shall in this place, endeavour myself to content and satisfy all men, and do all things in my power to prevent the evil.

If her Highness shall make choice of Lennox to be drawn hither by her Highness's means, then this state shall be thereby so altered, as it shall be needful to set down and begin a new course to be holden here, and the same shall both estrange the hearts of the well affected, and also be found tickle to be planted in the faith of Lennox, for so many apparent reasons as I need not to rehearse.

By the late intelligence from Paris, and certified with your former of the ixth hereof, it appeareth that the party giving intelligence is either much deceived, (chiefly in the yearly pension given to the lord John Hamilton, and purpose to transport the King,) or else he hath a mind to deceive others.

Nevertheless, because he is to be tried and heard in his discovery promised, touching the surprise of the King, and other facts done or intended here, (wherein he is able to disclose sundry secrets, and do profits, if he list,) therefore he is to be entertained and used in his kind, as I know you can and will do the same better than I can advise.

The King of late hath showed sundry tokens that he would be pleased to be rid of me for some time; and by the same I gather that the success of his affairs with,\* do not fully content him. Wherein I have found that except his mind shall be satisfied in the article of his marriage, he will little esteem of all the rest that shall be done for him. And albeit his demands shall be reasonably answered in all other parts, yet his state shall be hardly established with any surety without it be settled by convenient match in marriage; a matter so hot and holy, as I dare neither touch nor suffer to lodge with me.

Because my service shall little profit in this place during the King's progress and absence of his council about him, and that my return newly to him may happily win new grace with him, and give me some time to dispose mine own causes in the country; therefore I beseech you right heartily, to be mean that I may either be revoked and delivered of this charge, or at least have license to repair to my house in Yorkshire, for such time as shall please her Majesty to grant me, to set order in mine poor affairs that perish in mine absence.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvijth of May, 1583.

---

CCVI. — "To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, the xxth of May, 1583, for MR. W. DAVISON." From the Letter-Book, p. 202.

IT may please your Honour. By letters of elder date, and newly received from Mr. William Davison, I perceive that La Mothe (of some hidden intent or cause,) hath reported that Mr. Davison should have been privily employed to have treated covertly for a marriage betwixt the King here and the lady Dorothy, one of the daughters of the earl of Essex, deceased. And because I have both been privy to Mr. Davison's doings during in his abode in this realm, and have also warily sought at the King's hands, and likewise sounded others, to under-

\* A word is here omitted in the MS.

stand what had been done herein, to the intent I might with better warrant believe the truth, and write in the same to you for the declaration of mine own knowledge and judgement requisite upon this occasion to be signified in this behalf; therefore I have thought it my duty by these presents to make known to you that by mine own knowledge or conceit, or by any intelligence whatsoever, I do not, nor cannot understand or think that Mr. Davison hath treated or dealt in any wise for any such marriage or matter; but rather to bear witness and affirm that the same report is not grounded upon true information or cause, as I think verily that short time and some further experience shall perfectly approve, for the information of this gentleman's innocency, and for the more plain discovery of the wrong done to him herein.

Besides I am a witness, as well of the great labour and pains endured by him here, to advance all things to the effects directed by her Majesty to him and me, and also that his travail, advice, and actions, do so especially profit her Majesty's service, and supply my wants, (as before I have remembered to you,) as for the same services done here, and before in other places, he ought, I think, to be timely comforted with a seasonable taste and relief of her Majesty's bounty well deserved, according to his long suit for the same, like as I trust her Majesty will vouchsafe favourably to tender, and that it shall please you to commend as you shall see opportunity.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxth of May, 1583.

---

CCVII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxj May, 1583."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 203.

It may please your Honour. In the way yesterday towards Lithkoe, the King let me understand that he was advertised that Arren has removed from Keneill; assuring me thereon of his own accord, that he would not receive nor call for Lennox or Arren without her Majesty's advice, and the consents and privities of the lords in this action. He hath done the like to the lords, that thereby are in good hope to see all things in this realm presently brought to good quietness to continue well in the same. And where I advised him to beware to bear inordinate affection and maintain any such as by their acts had made themselves odious, either universally to the people, or yet to the best sort

of all his good subjects, careful for his prosperity, lest he shall thereby draw to himself the hatred following the persons so hated; he did first give me thanks for my counsel, and next acknowledging to understand sufficiently my particular meaning therein, promised firmly both to follow the advice in general, and also to perform it towards the especial persons against whom I directed the counsel; saying therewith, that he should be careful to preserve all things in the good state and peace wherein they now stand, that he might take his pastime this summer, and in the end of August to return to Stirling, and afterwards to Edinburgh, to proceed with her Majesty to her Highness' best contentment, and to give order for the due preparation of the parliament appointed, wherein, with the advice of her Majesty, he trusted to satisfy the expectations and desires of his nobility, and to establish his own state.

He hath particularly dealt with all the lords to forbear to urge or pursue the matter moved for the relief of the lord J. Hamilton, wishing that it may be suspended for some time, and until he may have opportunity to confer with learned counsel and persons neutral, wherein (and in all others,) he hath so satisfied them all, as they appear to be thoroughly contented.

At this time he doth entertain and use with very great favour and familiarity the earls of Anguse, Bothwell, Marshall, and Marre; saying that during this progress he will have no other counsellors, nor no matters other than hunting; for which affairs he hath chiefly chosen these old counsellors, who are in good hope to pass over this summer without great danger; and the rather seeing he will keep himself within Fife, and from thence return to Stirling as before.

Upon the dissolution and dispersing of the council, order is taken that Alexander Seaton, appointed to appear here the xxviijth of this present, shall be referred to the third of June next; at which time Dunfermlinge and sundry others of the council shall return hither, to remain somewhat for the common affairs; and Dunfermlinge with the clerk register shall have power both then to examine Holte in the straightest manner, and also to confront Seaton with him.

William Steward, captain of Dunbarton, hath returned answer to the King that such writings and letters as are left with him by Lennox are in a chest locked; therefore the King hath appointed him to be at Lythcoe the xxijd hereof, to the intent he may take order with him that the prior of Blantyre shall repair with him to Dunbarton, and take forth only such writings as the King desireth. If the articles of the association

of the King's mother shall be found in Dunbarton, then the copies thereof shall be speedily sent to her Majesty. Besides I understand that William Steward aforesaid hath newly received letters of Smallett.

The countess dowager of Argyll, (base daughter of King James the Fifth,) being grieved, as it is thought, with a spice of an apoplexy, and trusting to find remedy in France, is advised and purposed to travel thither in July next by sea; and doubting she shall not be able to endure the seas after she shall be entered into the same, therefore she and her honourable friends have moved me to intreat you to be mean to her Majesty to have her Majesty's favourable passport, in case she shall be constrained to come on land into England, and that the said passport be sent to her with speed convenient.

This day, and while I was writing these presents, I understood that Reynyon Steward, son of old captain Steward, and servant to Lennox, came this forenoon hither out of France, and with letters and messages to the King and others from Lennox. He sayeth that he left Lennox dangerously diseased; but tarrying at Depe, (where he embarked,) 14 days for the wind, he heard that Lennox had recovered better health.

He will ride to Lithgow to-morrow to the King, to deliver his letters and credit; wherein as I shall learn further, you shall be advertised.

The King did yesterday very earnestly entreat me, and this day he hath renewed it by an especial messenger to me, to write out, and pray you to commend to her Majesty, the cause of Cuthbert Armourer, presently attending thereon at the court; and in whose behalf the King hath likewise given order to Col. Steward to move her Majesty.

Therefore to satisfy the King in this part, I am occasioned to remember and present the King's request to you, wherein the party's self will give you further understanding,

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxjst of May, 1583.

---

CCVIII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, the xxixth of May, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 205.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xxijd hereof, together with the rest in that packet, I have received. And

albeit by the same I find that the ambassadors presently with you appear to be well satisfied with the answers made to the articles proponed by them, wherein some of them (sufficiently known to you and deserving to be worthily thanked,) have travailed with great care and diligence to persuad as well the company there, as also others here, to like well and allow of the answers given them; yet sundry in this realm, (especially of the French favourites,) hearing some part of the success in this negociation, begin to stay and labour to induce the King to think that the commodities to be granted by her Majesty to him shall little advance his estate, or recompence the loss of the friendship of France, liberally, as they say, offered of late unto him. Nevertheless the King, by the comfort of the letters from his ambassadors, and retaining a great trust in her Majesty's favour towards him, continueth in good hope and expectation to find all things fall to his reasonable desire and contentment. Upon the return of these ambassadors to the King he is to be moved to call to him the chief part of his nobility and council, to acquaint them with the success and doings of these ambassadors, and to resolve for the progress and execution of the effects accorded, or to be further deliberated; or else to signify their discontentment in the particular parts misliked. Some difficulty will be made for the immediate convention of these counsellors, the rather because that during the King's remain at his little house at Falkland, (where it is thought he will expend near two months,) they shall have small commodity to assemble there; therefore this assembly is to be referred to the King's coming to St. Andrew's or Stirling, the time whereof is hitherto uncertain, and before which time I can little profit her Majesty's service; beseeching you therefore that I may receive direction and advertisement of her Majesty's pleasure, what to do either in the same or touching my return into England.

Sithence my late return hither from the King, he hath still continued at Lithgow, liking the place there so well as he will not remove before Saturday or Monday next; then he will pass over the water to Dunfermling, minding to tarry there iij or v days, and from thence go to Faulkland. The court is very quiet and small; Bothwell is departed to his own house; Anguse, Marshall, and Marr are still in court.

Some quarrel happened the other day betwixt Bothwell and the master of Marshall, upon a stroke given at foot-ball on Bothwell's leg by the master, after that the master had received a sore fall by Bothwell. They secretly appointed to meet alone in the fields the next morning; but Anguse, espying the appointment, travailed to pacify the matter, and seeing he would

not prevail, he opened it to the King, who with some difficulty reconciled the parties, that are now well agreed.

Reynyon Steward (named in my last before these) hath brought to the King small matters of effect other than that Lennox would write at length to the King by the master of Livingstone, purposed to follow Steward very speedily, and that soon after came to Depe, and lay in his victuals and stuff, in a Scotts ship, now come from thence, and arrived the other day at Leith. But Livingstone, meeting with Manningville at Depe, and receiving at his hands sundry letters out of Scotland, was by him stayed and advised to abide at Depe until he should receive further direction and letters from the French king, his mother, Lennox, and his friends.

Manningville, pretending to want money to pay his fraughte, hath taken the master of the ship with him to Paris for his payment. And when the master had promised to have taken in his loding at Depe for Dansycke, he hath let the merchant understand that he cannot perform that voyage.

It is verily thought that not only the master of Livingstone but also Lennox, (if he get health,) Manningville, or other person of quality, with the resolutions in their plot and affairs here, shall return hither very speedily in that ship of James Gowrley's of Leithe, wherein Manningville passed out of this realm. And this conceit is strengthened by the view of the letters of Henry Nesbitt, writing to his wife, and willing her and all their friends to be of good cheer, for that all things go well with them in France, and that he and some others not looked for shall be seen in Scotland within few days, and sooner than some look for them.

By letters brought hither out of France, it is advertised that Lennox, after great danger of his life, hath recovered his stomach, found some stay of his flix grieving him, and hopeth to obtain health, purposing thereon to visit the King and this realm so soon as his body may endure travel; that he shall bring with him good store of money, without forces, for Henry Keyre had said that this nation will be stirred to great offence by the sight of strangers, and that England will have in readiness and send for their succour six times as many as Lennox can bring. Lennox hath prepared and will send to the King six fair French [     ],\* with other presents of pleasure; and it is thought that he will adventure to follow and come hither soon after, which otherwise will be better known to you than I can advertise.

\* A word is here omitted by the copyist of the Letter-Book.

It is known and much noted here that Lennox, bringing scarcely 200 crowns into France, refused to accept 1000 crowns offered to be lent to him by the master of Livingstone, and that he was soon furnished with plenty, and also still supplied to maintain his great expenses there; making many here to think that his relief came from the Pope, the French king, or the Scottish queen. Whereof you may otherwise get better intelligence of the truth than I can give you.

The earl of Morton is departed towards France; some affirm that he is embarked in a merchant's ship of Kirkowbry, but others think that it is in Lennox ship.

The master of Boyd hath suddenly conveyed himself to the sea for France, without his father's consent or privity; whereat the lord Boyd, his father, seemeth to be grievously offended.

Sundry persons suspected of papistry arrived the other day at Leith out of France; some books of papistry were taken with them. Their coming at this time is construed by some to proceed of some comfort given them to find this state favourable to them, but little matter or doubts appear to be in them.

By the labour of Downe, the King was moved to send for Huntley to come to him to Falkland, where Downe and other his friends purpose to attend and to be in court, having especial trust in Huntley. Nevertheless Huntley, by the advice of his wife's friends, is like enough tarry here; and albeit he shall be present in court, yet sundry good men think that knowing what purpose is in hand for the relief of the Hamiltons, he will not therefore do anything that shall hinder the expedition of the same.

By the bruit of the intended return of Lennox, and by the access of some suspected persons to the court, and looked to increase at Falkland, together with other like doubts, here reigneth a common fear that some sudden change shall fall in this state soon after the King shall come to Falkland; and that the ambassadors now in England shall be returned and have made report of the end of their negotiation. But in case the King shall be pleased with the success in their ambassage, then the danger of the change looked for may be easily avoided; for without the King's consent, few in this realm will attempt any alteration, nor may be able to maintain their enterprise, notwithstanding it shall in the beginning take effect. And the King is presently seen to be so affectionate to her Majesty, and that mind increasing in him, as none dare adventure any thing against this course and his promise to her Majesty, before they shall find this fire kindled to be quenched in time.

1

I have given to the King two hunting nags, and I am so pressed by the earl of Bothwell to let him have two of my stud mares, as I can hardly deny him; nevertheless having no warrant for my discharge, I dare not make absolute delivery before I make the same known to you; praying you heartily to be mean that I may have such warrant for the delivery, as shall be thought meet and sufficient for my discharge.

Thus attending for your further direction, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxixth of May, 1583.

---

CCIX.—“The *Private* of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 207.

SIR, By the letters from the ambassadors with you, the King is put in comfort that he shall find their success answerable to his desires, whereat he rejoiceth greatly, longing much for their return and more perfect advertisement from them; for which purpose he prolongeth his abode at Lithgow, and near this town, shaking readily from him at this present all such as would persuade any thing against his course with her Majesty, towards whom he hath of late showed such increase and fervency of his affection, as the same is seen to work strange effects, and great alteration in him. His chief care and contentment resteth upon the certainty of the advice and expedition in his marriage, without which neither can his estate be surely established, nor his mind quietly satisfied. He appeareth plainly at this time to be determinately resolved to follow her Majesty's only advice in this choice, looking to receive the same more particularly than I find given; and such conceit doth now possess him, I know not upon what occasion, as I think it more meet for me to leave him to his own passions, than either to blow or yet to quench the fire kindling; being a matter so high and far exceeding my reach, as I dare not come near the light thereof, and which, I trust, by this will be sufficiently known to you.

The resolution of the next convention, likely to be guided greatly by the King's affection, and to be determined upon the report of the success of this negotiation, shall best discover the minds and contentments of the King and state, and what shall follow thereon in these causes. To the view and experience whereof I refer all the same, humbly praying you that I may timely

understand her Majesty's good pleasure in my revocation or abode in this realm, to the intent I may thereon dispose myself, my household, and poor affairs, that receive great loss and prejudice by mine absence. Nevertheless myself and all that I enjoy, coming especially to me from her Majesty's great bounty, shall be always ready to serve as her Majesty shall command. Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxixth of May, 1583.

---

CCX.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ultimo Maii, 1583."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 208.

It may please your Honour. The bruit is so common here that it hath been sundry times brought and told to me, that Huntley, Athol, Montrosse, Down, and others, have appointed to meet at Falkland, soon after the King's coming thither; purposing thereon to persuade the King to alter this course and state. This hath spread and prevailed so much, as I have been moved to pass this day to the court, for prevention of the matter; wherein I see presently no great cause of danger, chiefly whiles the King continueth in this good opinion and mind towards her Majesty. Nevertheless to satisfy some that conceive greater fear than there is cause, I am this morning ready to take my journey to the court; and thinking that this bruit may peradventure by other means come to your ears, I have thought good to signify thus much, to remove all needless doubts that may arise thereby.

The King hath intreated Argyll to stay his journey into Argyll until Col. Steward shall be returned; for whom the King greatly longeth and looketh for daily. If he shall bring any satisfaction to the King, then all these matters and all practises to change this state will have little force; otherwise I dare not promise any surety or long continuance of this present course; which I refer to the sight and experience of the success of this negotiation, and of the contentment to be found thereon in this realm.

Thus having no other at this present, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the last of May, 1583.

CCXI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, primo Junii, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 209.

It may please your Honour. The master of Livingstone, the second son of the lord Ogilby, (noted for a great papist,) the youngest master of Gordon, and one Hamilton, were set on land yesterday at North Berwick out of James Gourley's ship, that is yesterday also arrived at Leith from Depe.

The master of Livingston came hither to Lithgow very late yester night, yet he got no presence until the King was ready to go to his breakfast. Then he delivered to the King a letter from Lennox, signifying thereby his long and dangerous sickness, endured since the first day he came to Paris, and that he is not yet well able to write, excusing the long delay of the same to the King, with request that the King would accept the same in good part, and with hope that he should do the King some acceptable service before he departed out of this world, and recommend the master of Livingston to the King's favour. He referred to his credit and report all other things. By which credit the master declared to the King that Lennox doth wholly submit himself and state to the King's only will and pleasure, with large offers and promises to obey the King's said will and direction in all things; next, that touching his return into Scotland, he attendeth advertisement of the King's pleasure, for the time and manner of the same, declaring himself willing and ready to do therein as the King shall appoint and subscribe to him; showing therewith that upon the recovery of his health, he is purposed to repair to his own house at Obignye, minding to expend there this summer with his friends and familiars, for which cause he hath broken up his house, giving leave to all the Scottish gentlemen, except two, to depart at their pleasures.

These are the effects of the letter and credit, so far as the King will be pleased hitherto to discover. As I shall receive any further intelligence thereof, I shall timely advertise you. In the mean time the King appeareth to be resolute to continue the course of his present state and government; attending and much longing for the return of his ambassador, whereupon he will, he saith, establish all things.

This day the King removed to Dunfermling, appointing to tarry there until Thursday next, and from thence to pass to Faulkland as before. It is reported here that John Smallet hath received his dispatch, and is already returned into France

to Lennox; a matter that occupyeth many in this realm; yet I have given such satisfaction in the same as hath removed the greatest part of jealousies conceived therein.

Arren came the other day to the lord Boyd's house with one servant and his boy, and finding Boyd in the field nigh his house, entered into conference with him, requiring to be a mean to compound the griefs betwixt Angus and Marr, and himself, and offering to show such plain matters, and to procure such favour at the King's hands as the forfeiture of Morton should be reduced and declared void. Boyd agreed to bestow his travail in case he would write to the said earls, and give him his credit in writing; but Arren refused to write to the earls, pressing Boyd to do his endeavour without writing, which Boyd denied.

The home-coming of the master of Livingstone at this time, and upon the King's remove to Faulkland, doth greatly increase the fear and suspicion generally conceived here of some sudden alteration to be wrought in this court and realm; wherein I have broken it with the King, who hath thereon given me all the satisfaction that in words may be found, so as all things presently remain in good quietness, agreeable to my last before these.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Lithgow, the first of June, 1583.

---

CCXII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, 7th June, 1583.  
In behalf of ALEX. DUNCAN, for piracy." From the Letter-Book, p. 210.

It may please your Honour. Upon late spoil and robbery made in the seas by Captain Vaughan, as it is alledged, and other Englishmen, against this bearer, Alexander Duncan, and sundry others, burgesses of Dundee, the provost, bailiffs, council, and commonalty of Dundee exhibited their complaint to the King; who thereon sent the same, and did write to me to such effects as by the view of his letter and said complaint will best appear. The spoils committ lately by English pirates on merchants and adventurers of this nation, have both grown of late to great excess, and do so generally grieve this people as

they cry out and pitifully complain thereon; and the hurts have most often fallen on the most honest sort and best affected, amongst which number this bearer, and sundry of his fellows, are commended to me by persons of good quality and credit.

And because he desireth to be accompanied with my letter to you for the expedition of the good success of his suit, intended for redress of these losses; therefore to satisfy the King's request, and to relieve this bearer so far as in me lieth, I have thought good to send to you with him the King's letter and the said complaint, to signify the case to you, and to commend him and his cause to your good favour and support; humbly praying that he may both receive justice with comfort, and also speedy answer and dispatch in his said suit, for the avoiding of needless expenses to be further endured therein.

Thus leaving the rest to his own report and credit, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the vth June, 1583.

---

CCXIII.—“*The Private* TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ix June, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 210.

SIR, At the return of Col. Steward, and with apt opportunity serving, I moved him for the speedy return of the money that you lent him, wherein I perceive that he trusteth much to the delivery of the ten thousand crowns promised to the King; yet in case the same shall not be given with such speed as he looketh for, (wherein he and Mr. John Colville affirm to me that they were made to think that it should be sent hither very soon after their arrival,) then he will otherwise and with all speed provide it for you.

I cannot see how your debt to you, and double as much to myself, can be levied before the payment of the said crowns, or receipt of the tax given to the King, out of which several payments the money must be gotten for you and me. But for your surety and expedition, I shall give order to John Alayn, my servant, that the whole 300*l.* lent by you shall be timely repaid to you by him, and of the money growing due to me by my warrant for my diet; and in this I shall within few days write to you with more certainty, and be right careful to see you satisfied.

The earl of Anguse and Mr. James Douglass, have newly assured me that you shall have the money lent to them, immediately after the parliament to be holden the xxiiijth of October next ; for the which I shall be diligent to be answered with best expedition.

I do right heartily thank you for your good advice given me, to beware to be an actor in a cause wherein I shall, by God's grace, never deal ; neither look I for success in the same, other than you think shall succeed. Yet I perceive there is an intention to entertain like matter, which is kept from me, and whereof I am neither inquisitive, nor desirous to hear anything thereof to be uttered unto me. And in this ignorance I omit to write any thing of the same to you ; but as any thing thereof shall come to my knowledge, I shall shortly after impart the same to you.

The report of the death of Lennox cannot get any credit in this realm, chiefly with his friends, that have, as they say, received letters from Paris of several dates, and all after the time of his decease supposed. And two ships arrived very lately at Leith, and severally came from Calais and Newhaven sithence the 27th day of the last month by the old calculation, which confirm that he is still living. Nevertheless many are persuaded that he is dead.

And surely the understanding thereof at this time hath greatly comforted all good men, daunted others, and much profited the common cause.

Upon the receipt of the occurrants of his departure out of this life, I did only communicate them to the clerk register and Mr. Ja. Lowson, with request to impart it to none for a while, or at least to few, and those such as were meet to know and could keep it secret ; but according to mine expectation, the news soon ran through this town and all the realm, so as sundry of my friends, not knowing that I was acquainted therewith, did haste to bring them to me.

The King is not informed of Lennox death, for few list to tell it to him ; neither like I to open it to him before it shall be made certain ; notwithstanding that I have little doubt thereof. It may therefore please you to advertize with some speed of the truth therein, for the better satisfaction and contentment of good men, and for the benefit that may come to the cause by the same.

Thus leaving all others to my coming to court, and experience of the state there.

And with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the ixth of June, 1583.

POSTSCRIPT.—At the sealing up of these I received your last of the vth hereof, together with sundry advertisements out of France from Bainbrigg, who I think believed all the same to be true; wherein I agree with him in some part. But because before his departure from hence, he did give me intelligence of divers matters contained in these occurants, chiefly concerning Gowrye, who in the particulars thereof hath largely cleared himself, therefore in some of them I give the less credit. Nevertheless I confess that he hath told me oftentimes such secrets, which I thought he had not known.

Where you think that howsoever Col. Steward's negociation shall be liked or disliked, or that a good show shall be outwardly set thereon, until some new plat shall be laid, therein I subscribe to your opinion.

And true it is, that the King and others do pretend to be satisfied with the success of his ambassage, and yet it bursteth out on every side that they are nothing pleased therewith; wherein I shall hereafter write more certainly to you.

If Lennox had lived, (wherein I am in very good time well satisfied by your last,) then you see that troubles had ensued, especially in the condition that matters are now brought unto; and I doubt yet that all things shall not be long quiet, except the King and state shall be better contented upon the next suit to be made to her Majesty by them, which I think, shall be shortly offered in some sort.

One of the younger sons of Sir John Spencer is lately come hither out of Flanders, to visit and see the King and this country, without any other errand.

I do right heartily thank you for the good comfort of my revocation, wherein I humbly pray the continuance of your good favour for the expedition of the same; and at least that I may be advertised whether I shall still remain or no, for by the knowledge thereof I shall avoid needless expences, and dispose myself and causes as shall be to my profit.

---

CCXIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ixth June, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 212.

It may please your Honour. Your several letters of the 29th, 30th, and last of May last, I have received, and purposing

to have travailed with the King in the contents thereof, chiefly for Mr. Arch. Douglas, I did then send my servant to provide me a lodging as near the court as could be had; whereupon Mr. John Colville was directed to signify to me that the King prayed me not to think long to be solitary for a while, showing therewith that [as] soon as the King should come to any town where I might be commodiously lodged, that then he would write for me. Nevertheless, thinking it meet to speak with the King, shortly after the ambassadors have made their report of their doings in their negociation in England, and upon the bruit of the death of Lennox, which hitherto can receive no credit in this realm, therefore my servant returned unto me yesternight with advertisement that by the King's direction a lodging should be taken for me at Cowper, four Scottish miles from Falkland, whereunto I intend, God willing, to repair to-morrow.

Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville came to and lodged at Leith the vij hereof, refusing to visit the lords and their friends in Edinburgh until they had first seen the King; yet being desirous to speak quietly with me, I came to them in the evening, finding them, after long discourse of all things, to be well satisfied with the answers received, trusting that the same should well like and content the King. But they complained very greatly of an outrage offered by Marmaduke or John Hedworth, which of them they know not, to William Keith, one of the King's chamber, and in his especial favour; declaring that Mr. Keith following by post and alone, his companies passed before, betwixt Durham and Chester in the Street, met with Hedworth and three others with him, that asked him very rudely, who they were that went before, and he answering shortly that they were Scotchmen, Mr. Hedworth said, as they affirm, that he was a Scotts villian. Whereunto Keith replied that therein the other lied; upon which words Hedworth offered to have stricken him with the stick then in his hands, and otherwise far abused him, which he endured until two other Scotts gentlemen overtook him, to whom he opened his grief, and praying them to turn back with him, they three did overtake Hedworth and the other three entering into the town of Durham, where Mr. Keith began to recount to Hedworth the injuries done to him; and whiles they were in debate thereof, Hedworth's servant drew his sword on Keith, and struck and hurt him on the leg, at the sight whereof, one of the other two Scottismen struck and hurt the said servant sore on the breast. The fray growing thereon, the officers of the town put the parties in sunder, and after carried them all to the justice of peace then present in Durham, who,

after deliberate examination and hearing of the matter, did with great courtesy give order for the safety and convoy of the Scottishmen towards Newcastle. They say that they had rather to commend the true understanding of this cause to the report of the justices that heard the same, and to the testimonies of such as can give best witness, than to their own tales and declaration; concluding that the wrong done to Mr. Keith was intolerable, and deserved due chastisement. Sithence which time, I have both been advertised that the King is exceedingly grieved with the fact, and also been moved to give you understanding of the accident, which is to me no otherwise known than is before mentioned. And therefore I leave the trial and order of the same to your good discretion.

At the first access of Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville to the court, they found the King ready to remove from Dunfermling to Falkland, whereupon the King received a short report of their doings, resolving both, upon better leisure, to peruse every particular answer made to each several article commit to their charge, and also to call some few and especial councillors to advise with them what to do further thereon; for which cause Dunfermling and the clerk register went yesterday to the court. Montrosse and other noblemen will be there within ij or iij days; and it is thought meet to call a greater number with the advice of these assembled, and to persuade the King to repair to St. Andrews with more speed, to the intent the noblemen resorting to him may be the more conveniently lodged. Wherein albeit the King hath no will to hasten his remove from Falkland, yet he shall be greatly intreated thereto, for the expedition of the assembly of the noblemen and councillors, who cannot aptly come together at any other place, and who at their convention shall deliberate for the return of advertisement to her Majesty of the King's thankful acceptance of the resolutions delivered, and for the appointment of the time, place, and persons, for the execution of the accords of the league, together with all other parts and complements requisite to be done therein.

The King appeareth outwardly to embrace the end and success of the late negociation in England with satisfaction; but he hath let fall that his expectation is not fully answered in some things, and above all others her Majesty's letter addressed and delivered to him by Col. Steward hath given him most comfort and contentment. Of the King's further disposition and liking of the said success, and of the minds of others in the same, wherein great diversity is already seen, I shall give you advertisement with better certainty after my coming to the

court; which, by the occasion sufficiently appearing hereby to you, I have thus long deferred.

Downe hath been with the King at Dunfermlinge, soliciting, as it is said, the causes left to his credit by Manningville; whereon Mr. David Collace hath friendly warned him to give over the purpose of such offices, that shall so offend the lords with the King as they will surely take revenge on him. But Mr. J. Colville hath more roundly let him know that if he shall not take himself up in time and with speed, that he will be taught what it is to seek the overthrow of a good cause, and of noblemen that will no longer endure the wrongs offered by him. He is returned to his house, promising to deal no further in the offices offensive to the lords; and some think that this good warning shall suffice to make him keep promise.

Thus referring all others to the next, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh the ixth of June, 1583.

---

CCXV.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xth June, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 214.

It may please your Honour. Being ready to take my journey this day towards the court, I received this letter inclosed, and addressed to you from Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, with request that I would send it to you with the next opportunity. And being both hasted to depart, and also having no matters worthy advertisement, I do therefore refer all others to my return from court.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xth of June, 1583.

---

CCXVI.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvijth June, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 214.

It may please your Honour. Your last of the xijth hereof, together with all the inclosed in the same packet, I received

yesternight late in the evening. And as the contents thereof and commit to my charge, are of great weight and difficulty, so I shall with all diligence and care do mine endeavour to execute them with best opportunity and as near your direction as I can; doubting much to find the persons with whom I ought to confer in the same, to be so secret as the necessity of these causes rightly requires. For by long experience I have learned that secrets opened to men of good credit in this realm, are soon after revealed to the King, or to their own confederates; whereby the secrecies remain not long hidden. Nevertheless I shall be careful to make choice of some few, and of best judgment, affection, and quality, whose minds and opinions in the points of these matters I shall warily sound by such way of discourse, conference and questions, as may promise most surety to prevent the danger doubted. Wherein as I shall proceed and find success, you shall be timely advertised.

At my late coming to the King at Faukland, I found him resolved and intending to write to her Majesty very speedily, to give thanks, and signify his good acceptance of the great favor and goodness that her Majesty had shewed to himself and his ambassadors lately with her Majesty. And to me he appeared to be well pleased with all her Majesty's answers and resolutions returned to him with the ambassadors aforesaid, who have largely and sufficiently reported and showed to him, as well the honourable entertainment given them at court and their own doings there, as also the particular answers made by her Majesty to the articles proponed by them, together with the advices and memorial commended by her Majesty to him; wherein as sundry parts proceeding from her Majesty very well please him, so some things (chiefly touching the restitution of the Hamiltons, and the advice towards Lennox and Arren) do not as yet savour sweet to him. All which I refer to the view of his own letters, and to the advices of the convention to be assembled, whose resolutions shall be signified to her Majesty hereafter by the King's own letters, and minister intended to be sent and employed to reside in England for his affairs.

I did await these three or four days for the King's letters, promised to have been delivered to me before this time, to convey to her Majesty, and causing me thereby to delay thus long the sending of these; but seeing the letters not in readiness, and understanding that the King had given commission for the examination of Holte in my presence, who shall be dealt withal very shortly, therefore I thought it meet to return hither and to send away these to you without longer stay for

the King's letter, which I think will be sent within a day or two at the furthest.

The King is purposed to be at St. Andrew's on Monday next, or on the third of July next after, where sundry noblemen and councillors shall meet him to consult for the present causes, and to appoint such other time, place, and persons for a greater convention, as shall be found convenient. It is thought that this later convention shall be holden at Cowper, or St. Johnstons, about the end of July or August next. But Argyll, coming to the court tomorrow to intreat him to baptize the young son of the daughter of the earl of Murrey, and married to the eldest son of the lord of Down, will travail to persuade the King to hasten his return to Stirling, and to hold the convention there; wherein how Argyll shall speed it is yet unknown.

Richard Abbercrommye and James Steward, officers to Lennox, have persuaded the earl of March to move the King to send for Lennox son to be brought up at the school at St. Andrews, in the custody of March, his great uncle, and that he may enjoy all his father's possessions. But the King cannot yet think that Lennox is dead, otherwise he is willing that the child shall come hither.

And albeit I have both recounted to him the great benefits that God hath bestowed on him, making him free from all promises before made to Lennox in writing, message, or otherwise, and also advised him to use this freedom to his advantage, yet he will not be satisfied in Lennox death until he shall speak with some of them that were present with Lennox. I am informed that one Ballandyne, a papist in Paris and of this nation, shall be tutor to Lennox son; and that sundry others suspected of practise shall be employed about the child; wherein the warning that I have given to sundry noblemen here, and others, cannot prevail to stir them to prevent the danger in time.

The King will be tomorrow with the earl of Rothouse at Bambrighe, and tarry there one day; then he will come to Carny, to Sir Robert Melvyn's house, and to return to Faulkland. It is looked that the earl of Crayford shall invite him, and that Huntley shall meet him at Crayford's house, or at St. Andrews. But all those purposes are so broken, as few do now fear any such peril as before was doubted.

At the late return of Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville from London, they and the gentlemen in their company, did load and put into a ship of Preston, near this town, a great part of their

apparel, and much stuff, plate, silks, and furniture to have been carried hither; but in the way on the seas, and not far from Yarmouth, the ship was taken and spoiled by English pirates, who did not only take all things in the said ship, but also did very unreverently and with great contempt abuse her Majesty's name and passport. Albeit the gentlemen and other sustaining the loss and damage do little complain at the matter, notwithstanding that some of them be almost undone, yet others, rejoicing to see things falling to the prejudice of them that love her Majesty and the amity, do triumph and mock, and set up rhymes, to grieve and storm them that have endured this spoil, and to make all men in this nation to think that they shall find no better fruit coming out of England.

This offence groweth very general, and the mouths of the evil sort are so wide opened and so full of reproaches towards England, as are intolerable; enforcing both myself, and many good men in this realm, to stop our ears at those untruths. Amongst the others, Samuel Cockburne, James Douglas, servant to Mr. John Colville, and William Cockburn, are chiefly touched, as by the particular complaint and information that shortly will be brought to you, you will more plainly understand. I have heard that sundry pirates are apprehended at Hartlepoole, and it is not unlike that they did commit this robbery; wherein I have written to the bishop of Durham, to advertise you thereof, and likewise to let me know the same, that I may both the better satisfy this nation, and also give order to the parties to challenge their goods. The rest I reserve to the declaration of the solicitor, that shall be sent to follow this cause.

Thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, the xvijth of June, 1583.

---

CCXVII. — "*The Private to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xvij June, 1583.*" From the Letter-Book, p. 216.

SIR, Being directed by your last of the xijth hereof, to advertise you of mine opinion touching the truth of the enterprise to be taken in hand and executed by 900; it may please you to understand that I believe verily that the author of this intelligence hath a more subtle purpose to abuse such as shall credit the information, than that 900 hath any intention to attempt any such foul practise; to the execution whereof I, and almost all men in this realm, think that no hire can suffice

to corrupt him. 900 continueth at his own house, far from the progress, and whether 91 will not come at all, neither the parties to be invited hath meaning to be there; wherein never spark of any suspicion hath [or] can be seen in that person. Nevertheless, according to the residue of my direction, I shall both make search to find the truth herein, and also upon the appearance of any doubt, readily prevent the danger, which I trust need nothing to be feared in this behalf.

I am credibly informed that John Mossman is ready to take his journey within few days, to creep privily by land to London, with good store of letters to Mauvessier. He is persuaded that I have an eye towards him, whereupon he mindeth to steal closely from me, which he may well do, chiefly whiles I remain at court. But thus much shall I trust suffice to you. And if I shall get any better certainty of his diet and doings, you shall be seasonably advertised.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvijth of June, 1583.

CCXVIII.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, Knight, Edinburgh, xxixth of June, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 216.

It may please your Honour. At my late return from Court on Monday last, I left the King, as me thought, and as by mine others with these will appear, right well disposed in all things; purposing to ride to St. Andrew's on Thursday or Friday then next following, where I promised to meet and attend upon him; intending in the mean time to dispatch mine affairs here, and to send these other letters and occurrents to you. After I was advertised that the King would not be at St. Andrew's before the xxixth hereof; causing me thereby to defer my journey to him until that time.

On Thursday last it was bruited here by such report as won some credit, that some great enterprise should be immediately attempted at the Court, to cast and change the same; and that all the ferries and passages were layed and should be stopped, that none with any forces should be transported. Wherein knowing that the Earl of Marr, suspecting that Arren would come over the water, had laid espials about the said passage, I made little reckoning of the matter.

On Friday in the morning, news were brought hither very

hotly that the King was suddenly departed in the evening before to St. Andrews with a small number, and had entered into the castle there, where Crayford was present with him; and that Arren, Huntley, and others, with their forces, were coming to him, purposing to possess the King with his own accord, and to welter and overthrow this court; that Marre was escaped with six men, Marshall retired to his own house, and the rest of the lords with the King. The matter and manner were with such certainty set forth, as for the space of four or five hours most men in this town and hereabouts did think it verily to be true; giving such credit thereunto as many have written to their friends, and some have advertised into England, that the court was changed and this state overthrown, declaring many untrue circumstances of the same. The adversaries, believing that the day was come that they long looked for, triumphed, and some uttered their minds against myself, as an instrument meet to be now rewarded after their measure.

But because I had then a servant present at the court attending for the King's letter, and also sundry friends there using to advertise me of any accident of weight, and knowing Arren to be at his own house rather in fear than armed to assault others, therefore I was not hasty to give credit to this report, with many others that would have persuaded me thereto; nor yet to write to you till I should be further advised and know the truth. And soon after I was informed that the King was quietly in the park at Faulkland on Thursday last, where he received a letter from the earl of Marche, signifying that he had made provision for him at St. Andrews, and praying to know his pleasure when he would come thither; whereupon the King commanded immediately to make ready his horses, passing away that afternoon to St. Andrews with the earl of Marre, Col. Steward, and such as were then in court with him; and at his coming to St. Andrews he lodged in the abbey with Marche, and was in all things very quiet, after his accustomed manner.

This day I have received both a letter from Blantyre to such effects, as by the same inclosed you may perceive; together with further credit which my said servant returned with to me, and also an especial messenger from the earl of Marre confirming the credit brought by my servant aforesaid.

In this I am informed that upon great rumours and bruits brought as well to the King, as also to the lords and gentlemen in court, that Arren and Crayford had appointed to meet with their forces this night following at Cowper, where Huntley and others shall come to them, with promise to pass forwards to the court; the King of himself did acquaint Marre therewith, advising to send for Anguse to come speedily thither, with no other com-

panies than his own household; and after, by the advice of Marre and the gentlemen present with the King, he was advised to enter into and remain in the castle at St. Andrews for his surety, and until such time as it might be known how all matters did stand; which the King hath done. After the King appearing to continue very well affected hath sent to Arran and Crayford to stay them at home, but it is looked that they shall not obey, which if it so fall out (as I think it shall not), then their coming will plainly discover great matters, seeing they dare not come near the town with their small forces, unless they knew of their good backing and especial favour. And in case they shall presume to break the King's direction, they may hap with such impediments in their way as shall hinder their journey.

Huntley will be at St. Andrews this night; he bringeth some friends with him, but in no force, yet his friends and forces are under warning. Glamis, being at his house in Anguse, prepared to come to the court; but the King hath stayed him.

Argylle and Marshall are come to the King; Gowrye is warned by Marre, and I think is at court this day.

Anguse is gone over to court with a small number. I have given such warning, as I trust shall suffice to prevent evils.

All men stand upon their guard looking what shall ensue thereon. The well-affected in this town have put in readiness 300 shot. And the power of the lords in this action is such as with good handling there is no doubt of hurt to come to them, except the King shall turn against them which they look not for. I will hasten to the court with all speed, and as things shall fall out you shall be advertised; trusting that this warning shall suffice to prevent the danger. And thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxixth of June, 1583.

---

CCXIX. — "To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxix June, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 218.

It may please your Honour. That resolution might be taken by the council upon her Majesty's answers made to the articles lately proponed by the ambassadors of this nation, and for the ordering of other public affairs, the King did first write to Argylle, Eglanton, Montrosse, Rothouse, and Marshall, to convene at Edinburgh the xxvjth hereof; and after finding that the lords looked not to meet without his presence, he adjourned that

convention to St. Andrews the xxviiijth of this month; nevertheless they will not assemble and sit in council before the first or second of July next.

The King hath written to Crayford and Gowrye, the secretary, clerk register, justice clerk, Newbottle, and the advocate, to be at this convention. Albeit that he hath not called Anguse, Marre, and others in this action, yet sundry of them purpose to be present; for it is thought that some matters of weight shall come in debate, and that the end of this assembly shall show what shape and course this state will take and begin after the King shall have knowledge of Lennox death. Because Huntly is known to be coming, and Crayford (being at horn,) is nevertheless called with the rest of the lords, being malcontents; therefore it is doubted that the liberty for Arren shall be proponed, or like effects tending to the satisfaction of the affections of the lords thus especially chosen. And it hath been bruited with such certainty and discourse of every accident and circumstance that the King was suddenly departed to St. Andrews, and had taken the castle there, and changed the court, as few men in this town could for some time tell what to think thereof; yet in the end it turned to discover the craft of the first author, and the hearts of such as both wished and also thought verily that the same had been true.

Albeit the King had given commission for the examination of Holt in my presence, and that I returned hither for the execution of the same, yet finding no warrant to do it with severity or pain, and knowing that otherwise he would confess no matter of importance, therefore I stayed to deal with him; and resorting again to the King for his warrant, he agreed to grant it, promising that it should be given forth at the assembly of the council at St. Andrews, the first or second of July next.

I am credibly informed that Holte hath sent to and assured his friends that he will not disclose any thing to the danger of any of them, or other good person, or to the prejudice of the cause, notwithstanding that he shall suffer the extremity of the torture.

Col. Steward hath taken great displeasure against Mr. John Colville upon information given that Mr. Colville should report that the colonel had travailed in the favour [and] behalf of Lennox whiles he was in England. Sundry well-affected are desirous to remove these griefs so soon as Mr. Colville shall recover health, being yet sore vexed with a flux of blood and hot ague.

The Lord Seaton giveth out frankly that the French king will send hither speedily another ambassador with pension of 30,000 crowns to the King, and fair presents to the noblemen;

but few will give credit to him herein before they shall see both the man and the money.

Sundry of the household servants of Lennox are returned hither with report of his death; and Sir John Seaton, lately arrived at Depe, and writing to his father by letters seen to me, affirmeth that the discourtesy showed in France by the King and council there to Lennox was chief cause of his death. For notwithstanding the labour and suit of Guyse and all his friends, no bill or suit of Lennox could find favour at the hands of the King or council that received his supplications; the note whereof I have by great means procured to be showed to the King.

Sundry of the guard, finding no surety of pay, do begin to withdraw themselves; yet Col. Steward, their captain, hath promised that they shall be answered at this convention, where order must be taken for the payment of the arrearage and their entertainment to come; or otherwise to cashier the same bands, having already discharged the one half. Albeit I have been called on in this behalf, yet I have so answered with their contentment, as neither her Majesty shall be charged, nor myself hereafter troubled in this part. I cannot see how any money can be levied to hold them together, except it be upon the 10,000 crowns looked to come from her Majesty, which I perceive is intended rather to be employed for payment of the King's debts than for their wages. Some wise men are of opinion that their discharge shall little hurt the service.

The King hath been earnestly dealt withal, and persuaded neither to call for, nor yet to accept, the 10,000 crowns at her Majesty's hands; wherein it hath been said that rather than he would bind himself for such a trifle, that his nobility of themselves shall advance him a greater sum; and some have offered very liberally thereunto. It is thought that this present convention standing much [ ] of the lords lately malcontent, and in the north, shall little further the expedition of the progress of the treaty with her Majesty, wherein some have said that the time is not now proper and apt for the same; advising the King to stay and see what shall succeed in Flanders, and elsewhere. Nevertheless the King pretendeth to carry a resolute mind to proceed with her Majesty; and his only promise and affection to her Majesty hath hitherto stayed and upholden this government and course which certainly had otherwise been clean overthrown and changed, and the execution of the same is again attempted and pressed with such earnestness at this time as it is greatly doubted whether these bands of his said promise and affection to her Majesty shall prevail to with-

stand the assault made at this present, wherein the adversaries have already sounded the triumph and think the field won; and likewise the lords in this action and others well affected do see the cause in such peril, as they stand in great fear of the events that shall be seen before the end of this convention. Whereunto I will, by God's grace, pass over the water, and hasten to the court with all speed possible. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxixth of June, 1583.

---

CCXX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxixth June, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 219.

It may please your Honour. For the expedition of the contents of your last, of the xijth hereof, I have, according to your direction given by the same, both conferred with some few persons of best judgment, affection, and secrecy, and also with their advices acquainted the King with such part of the treaty entertained betwixt her Majesty and his mother as was found meet to be opened to him. And albeit I ought, and was ready before this time, to have advertized you of my doings and success in the same, yet I have been hitherto stayed for receipt of the King's letter to be sent and conveyed to her Majesty, and partly by my repair to some councillors lying in sunder, and meet to be advised withal in this, causing me thereby to delay the dispatch hereof thus far beyond time and my duty; and thereon to pray pardon for my default, growing only by the occasion rehersed.

After I had made choice of some especial persons of such wisdom and quality as in mine opinion were most apt and able to give counsel in this behalf, I laboured by them to understand how far, and in what sort, I should, for the advantage of the cause, communicate to the King such effects of the said treaty as ought to be made known to him; secondly, whether the liberty to be granted to the King's mother, with convenient conditions and limitations, should increase her party in this realm and their pride; and thirdly, whether the association pretended to be accorded betwixt the King and his mother, with the instructions added thereto and other cautions offered by her, should breed any alteration in this state. In this I found these councillors at the first very nice and loath to treat of or touch these matters; nevertheless with some difficulty and

promise to keep all secret, they showed their opinions ; thinking it expedient, for the first question, that I should signify to the King as well the chief parts of his mother's requests, presented to her Majesty, especially such as concerned himself, also her pretence of the perfection of the association, and his readiness to have agreed to the publication thereof. Herein they showed that the matter of the association was brought in question in the time of the regency of the Earl of Murray, and rejected by common resolution in council. Since which time no nobleman of this realm, other than Lennox and Arren, hath dealt, or dare deal therein, otherwise than in plain council ; to the deliberation whereof they wish that it may be referred with the King's contentment, thinking verily that the nobility and council will roundly deny it.

According to their advice I have dealt with the King at great length, declaring to him the beginning of this treaty grown upon the offer made by his mother unto her Majesty ; next, the particularities of his mother's offers and requests, agreeable to the effects expressed in the articles sent to me, together with her direct affirmation of his consent to the association, and to have his handwriting thereto acknowledging her dismissal of this crown to be well, and to be contented to hold his right by her, and not otherwise ; and lastly, her expectation and trust that he will agree to be comprehended in this treaty with her, and stand to and perform the conditions offered. Whereupon, after long debate of many other circumstances depending on this cause, I sought to understand how the articles in this treaty offered and required by his mother, did in every part content him ; whether he would agree to allow the association ; and thirdly, whether he would enter into the contract with his mother, according to her offer ; letting him see what especial favour her Majesty showed to him by her gracious manner of dealing with him herein.

First, he acknowledgeth her Majesty's singular good will to be plentifully manifest towards him herein, giving right hearty thanks for the same. And in the first part, touching his liking of the articles in the treaty, he appeareth to be right well pleased therewith ; misliking directly that his mother should seek to bind him to join with her in this treaty by the force of the association, which he affirmeth plainly was never perfected. He thinketh it very reasonable and agreeth that all the articles offered for her Majesty's surety and benefit should be accomplished by him and his mother ; and he declareth himself ready and desirous to pleasure his mother agreeable to the duty of a loving son ; in which respect he can well like to advance her

liberty and other good contentments. But in case she shall continue to charge him with his hand to an instrument, binding him thereby to this association, then he will stand with her therein, and seek to acquit himself and his honour, as shall appertain, pretending to have sufficient matter for the same.

Where she travaileth to preserve to herself and him their title to the crown of England, after her Majesty, without issue of her body, and seeketh such plain liberty thereon, he doubteth that her meaning therein may in some degree turn to his prejudice; thinking, as I gathered by his speeches, that with the dimission of this crown, it was meant that her right and title to the other in England should be in him. And therefore he holdeth this matter worthy of deep consideration.

Next, he seemeth to be far from the allowance of the association alledged by his mother, and to the which, he saith, he never agreed in form and substance as it was drawn and tendered to him; affirming that upon the view of the draft thereof sent to Lennox, and to be presented to him, it was found to carry matters very unreasonable and clean differing from his meaning and from her own pretence and desire uttered to him. Whereupon it was for these causes rejected, and returned to be reformed and reduced to their place and true meaning, which never reached any thing that might impeach or destroy the force or validity of things done by him, his state, or parliament, since the beginning of his reign; or yet to draw him to yield to such actions as now she chargeth him by his covenant and promise expressed in the association, like as by sundry treaties passed betwixt him and her, and by other evident means; yet peradventure by her own letters to be produced in case of necessity, he can make manifest, and by the which he thinketh easily and with honour to answer and avoid the setting to of his hand to the draft, which always he avoweth was never yet perfected. In this part he was very warm, resolving to shake off the burthen that hitherto had lain on his back, and to cast it to such as had dealt indirectly therein; who, upon the further progress of this matter, are like to see their hidden errors to be disclosed. And he concluded not to allow the association in form as his mother pretendeth.

For his full resolution, as well to the last as also to the other two points preceeding, he hath determined to make choice of some few especial councillors coming to this convention at St. Andrews, and with them to deliberate whether he shall commit this matter to the knowledge and consideration of all the lords and council convening at this time, or else to elect and appoint some noblemen well qualified, to be shortly sent to her Ma-

jesty, with power and authority, first, to confer and conclude with her Majesty, in all these affairs; and next, with her Majesty's advice and privy to deal with his mother as shall be convenient, and as may bring these matters to best end. Wherein, as he shall further do and proceed, I shall with speed give you advertisement.

In this discourse I renewed the memory of his promises made to send to her Majesty the copies of the association, wherein he showed me that having diligently sought for the originals, which he thought had been left with Lennox, he was informed by Wm. Steward, captain of Dunbarton, that his advocate, Mr. David Macgill, had them; who, albeit he will not yet acknowledge to have them, yet he hopeth to get them at his hands; promising and giving me his hand, to send the copies of the same to her Majesty in case they remain and be in Scotland. Wherein I shall daily call upon him to perform his promise with speed. Thus much touching my doings with the King in the execution of your direction in your last aforesaid.

To the second and third questions touching the Queen's liberty and the association, it is thought by them with whom I have had conference, that these doubts have been before resolved, needing now little arguments for the same; nevertheless so many reasons have been thought of as the time of the conference suffered, and as was said that many others and of greater force might be remembered, which being likely to be found out by such council as the King shall choose to advise with him in these matters, may be hereafter better alledged and signified to you.

And to the second, it was further said that during all the time of her restraint she hath found such friends in this realm as have been a strong party against them on the other sort, loving religion and the amity with her Majesty, and that in this time prevailed both to draw the King and this state into dangerous course, and also to remove the chief instruments, notwithstanding their devices. And albeit Lennox, the chief of this party, be cut off, yet the rest cease not to strive to recover their former possession; and they have such interest in the King, such intelligence and favour with foreign princes, willing to aid them, and thereby to alter this state to their courses, and such force of their own in this realm, as hardly can they be brought under or kept from the mark that they have long aimed at; wherein if they shall receive any comfort, or be encouraged by the sight of her Majesty's favour to be showed either to the Queen or them, or for her liberty, they shall doubtless win such courage thereby as shall hazard the

suppression of the well-affected, and bring all things here to their government. And how they shall then carry themselves towards her Majesty and her surety, it may be known by the experience of later times and actions of that party.

The good manner of her keeping in safety hath been some bridle and stay to her favourites, either to manifest their favour towards her, or yet to attempt the execution of their devised plots. And the continuance the same hath in sundry of quality abated the expectation of her sudden return and greatness, causing many thereby to seek second ways for their most benefit, and encouraging others to go forwards in these good actions; so her liberty granted will stir her friends to contend to declare their best services, and to hasten to any enterprise promising her advancement and their own profits. It shall feed many with hope of her prosperity, with possibility of such power as may promote her friends and work revenge on her enemies, and such as have offended her without reconciliation, wherein her friends will greedily hunt for their prey, and the other will fawn upon them to avoid the revenge. And hereby many may be drawn from good actions, that shall be left destitute of supporters.

It is said to be seen here that the King's favour to her friends giveth them this strength to encumber the state, and to press to rule above others; from which they are kept back partly by the King, that will not now cast himself wholly into their hands, and partly by the good noblemen that still stand in their way. But her liberty getting power to play upon the gentle nature of the King, ready to be ruled after her affection, will easily remove these impediments, and lay the ball at the feet of her friends, to be cast as she shall direct.

Many here, having experience of her natural, as they term it, say that she hath a deeper meaning to obtain her desires than sound care to perform the accords; wherein they think no condition or limitation can be a sufficient obligation against the testimonies of her former life, and actions, and behaviour hitherto passed. And therein they concluded that her liberty will in the condition of this time both increase and encourage her party here, and also give the greater power to herself and them to put in practice their devices.

In the third question it was thought that forasmuch as the association was rejected and utterly condemned by former counsel, and that it shall find no better success at any such time as it shall come in debate, and chiefly during this government here, wherein the King, his nobility, and this state will not admit or receive anyth

judicial and against the King's

authority and right, and the acts concerning religion and the state established by parliament; and they esteem that this new division to be made whiles she is in England, and all other grants and offers for the ratification of things passed shall be more dangerous than necessary, and to be of no greater force or quality than her former acts, especially whiles she is in England, and may plead restraint; therefore it is not doubted that the association shall get any allowance in this realm by the authority of the states, without which it can have no force. And albeit that many other arguments may be brought, proving that it shall work great alteration in this realm, yet seeing it shall not be received here, it is therefore thought needless to use further arguments.

Touching the inconveniences growing by her coming into this realm, they are answered in the former arguments made against her liberty; and no good remedy can be well found for the prevention and removing of the said inconveniences until some from the King shall be sent with power and authority to confer with her Majesty therein; and that upon the sight of the full resolution of the King and this state, determining this matter, the best remedies may be espied and taken. Thus much out of the opinions of others, with whom I have conferred in these behalfs, for the execution of your direction; and as such council as the King shall choose to deliberate on these causes shall yield other reasons and resolve thereon, so I shall more fully advertise you thereof, and of all their doings and progress of the matter. And thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, xxixth June, 1583.

---

CCXXI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, FOR COL. STEWARD, iijd July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 214\*.

SIR, This day Col. Steward hath been with me, declaring himself to be greatly grieved with some reports made against him; praying me to be a mean that the same may be brought to her Majesty's knowledge. And forasmuch as the truth of these bruits is best known to her Majesty, therefore he humbly prayeth that it please her Majesty to vouchsafe to make such declaration of his true part and doings therein to myself, or such others, and in such manner and sort as may best content her Majesty, and make himself and his actions to be truly known to the King and others in this realm, for the declaration of his innocency in the same. In this he hath informed me that it hath been given out and reported to many, especially to

some of the noblemen about the King at the time of his departure into England, that he had particular direction given him by the King to travail with her Majesty in the behalf and favour of the duke of Lennox and the earl of Arren; wherein, albeit he had earnestly laboured for the advancement of these causes, and that in the beginning he did find her Majesty's favourable ear and acceptance of the same, yet in the end her Majesty did so far condemn and mislike the matter, as he was driven to seek other means for the preferment of the same; and labouring with the help and commendation of some especial person in that court to further that cause, he delivered to that person the heads or articles of the effects of his desire, which coming afterwards to the hands of Mr. John Colville, his colleague, were by his means conveyed to the sight of the lords of her Majesty's Privy Council, who so far condemned the contents of those articles and the intention of the suitor, as thereby he returned with their evil opinions for his doings therein.

Moreover he hath showed me that Archibald Douglass, the young laird of Whittingham, hath written to David Collace to such effects as by the double of the said letter inclosed you shall perceive, and as tendeth to his slander and disgrace; wherein he prayeth that the substance as well of the said reports made against him in manner before mentioned, as also of this said letter written by Whittingham, may be conferred and considered together, and that so much may be done for the signification of the full truth in the same as may well satisfy the lords and others, who by the occasion of the said bruits may otherwise think that the said colonel hath not done his duty, and performed according to their expectation and confidence reposed in him.

Because I am willing to see him contented in this desire in this behalf, required to be done by me, therefore I have agreed to trouble you herewith; leaving the order and execution thereof to your good consideration. And thus, &c.

St. Andrews, iijd July, 1583.

---

CCXXII.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, the third of July, 1583. St. Andrews." From the Letter-Book, p. 215\*.

It may please your Honour. Soon after my coming hither, I understood that it was privily whispered and thought amongst

many that this action was not interprised without some foreknowledge that it should well please her Majesty. And I was informed that Col. Steward said he did nothing else otherwise than the Queen of England would be content therewith; as the person to whom he spake these words hath likewise acknowledged to myself.

Moreover I have been advised that by late advertisments from Smallet, who is already returned, this opinion is confirmed, and that he should say to some of his friends, that her Majesty wished him to tell the nobility now in court that she favoured them as well as the other party, and that it should please her Highness that some messenger may by his means be sent to her Majesty from them; a matter easy to be done, in case it shall indeed so please her Majesty, but I dare not promise that it shall be for her Majesty's benefit.

Because I doubted that the King had been dealt withal in these things, therefore I thought to feel him therein; and finding that Mr. George Young did secretly inquire of the colonel whether these things were indeed done by her Majesty's direction, likewise I sounded the colonel to understand the truth therein; to the intent I might not impugne any thing that her Majesty would have forwards. But he simply denied it, giving me just cause to think that all the jealousies and suspicions conceived by these bruits were without any good ground. And nevertheless I have been much occupied to satisfy men against the credit of the same.

The [ ] I have thought meet to be commended particularly, and by my secret letter to you, to the intent you may acquaint her Majesty with the same, and that therein I may do further as shall best please 32.

Albeit it is intended by the King, the lords, and Colonel Steward, that the end of this action is simply to enable the King to govern as an indifferent King to all his nobility and subjects, and to unite the nobility in concord for his service, with such large promises and protestations that all things shall be done to her Majesty's full and best contentment, yet being in mine own opinion persuaded by many circumstances that it is full of peril, and shall shortly bring forth dangerous fruits, as well to the prejudice of the amity with her Majesty, as also to the particular persons that tender and favour the same; I have therefore sought by all means to stay all things in even and peaceable condition until I shall be directed by her Majesty what course to take and what to do in the present standing of the King and this state. I am borne in hand that labour shall be made to reconcile the particular griefs amongst

the nobility, and afterwards to appoint a convention for the confirmation of the same, and that then all shall join for the benefit of the common causes. Next, I hold it inconvenient to resort to any violent course before it shall be found that the gentle medicines will not prevail; therefore I have chosen rather to use a strong bit and a sharp spur, to stay the forwardness of some that would hastily have interprised the redress of these matters, and to quit a common, which they thought might have been readily performed, and still may, in case it shall be thought meet.

Because the loss of time, chiefly whilst the passions of the best instruments to be used for the execution are warm, shall adventure also the loss of the cause, therefore it may please you to procure such speedy direction to be given as well in this part, as also for directing of my course in all other things to her Majesty's best contentment, as shall be found expedient.

Lastly, after many battles betwixt O150 and me, he hath, with all possible vows, protested to perform all former promises, and I find him hitherto willing to do good; but he is accompanied and hearkeneth to such dangerous instruments, for the French and 23, as I dare not give further trust nor build upon the foundation of his words any otherwise than I shall be directed from you, which I now attend. The rest to the next, that shall, I think, be sent to you very shortly with Mr. Spencer, who stayeth here for the carriage of the King's letter, promised to be ready within two or three days. Thus, &c.

Edinburgh,\* iij July, 1583.

---

CCXXIII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, iij July, 1583.  
St. Andrews.” From the Letter-Book, p. 216\*.

AFTER the dispatch of my former and next before these on Saturday last, I received your paquet of the xxiiijth of June last, together with some occurrents; for which I do right heartily thank you.

At my coming hither on Sunday last, I found the King in this castle newly fortified, well guarded, and accompanied with the earls of Argyll, March, Huntley, Marshall, Crayford, Rothouse, Montrosse, Gowrie, and Marre, with some few other council-

\* The marginal note at the beginning of the letter states that it was written from St. Andrews.

lors. The same day Anguse came hither; and after right favourable entertainment given him by the King, he was advised by a gentleman sent by Col. Steward, to seek the King's leave to retire himself; for it was ordered by the council then present, that he and Marre should depart from this town.

The King was chiefly advised by Col. Steward; and besides the ordinary guard, some of the friends and servants of Huntley and Crayford were drawn into the Castle, approving especial trust to be given to their masters for the safety of the King's person. The lords lately about the King retained so little rule, as most men thought them almost shaken off, and the other, with the favourites of the King's mother, to carry away the good grace of the King at this present.

Upon the view and understanding hereof, I repaired to the court, finding at that time ready access to the King; and thereon I entered to let the King understand how greatly the sight and hearing of these novelties stirred his subjects, that were all afraid of the sequel thereof; secondly, how strange the same should be to her Majesty, that had no foreknowledge given of the matter, seeing that long before this I had both showed to him that her Majesty never sought to bind him to any particular counsel, party, or person, contrary his own affection; and also offered that if any of the lords, or any of the noblemen, counsellors, or company then about him, were offensive to him, or that he desired to have others with him for his better contentment, her Majesty would agree and do good will that such should be removed and others received to him, such as might with honour and profit best please him, to declare that he was not detained, nor any[thing] done against his will, and that he had then plainly signified to me that he liked well the company and course wherein he was then, promising that he would not alter the same without her Majesty's privity and advice; for the credit whereof I had so far affirmed and engaged myself to her Majesty, as upon the sight of this change I ought to seek her Majesty's pardon for my default herein. And, thirdly, that above xx days passed it hath been bruited in divers places that not only the same effects that are now seen put in practise at this time should be attempted, but also that other matter should be interpreted and follow thereon, as should in time do great prejudice to the common causes of religion, the amity with her Majesty, and quietness of both the realms; so as it was generally feared that this action in hand was the beginning of the execution of that dangerous practise, and that the first act in the play being done, the second must soon begin.

To this the King answered, that coming to St. Andrews, where he had appointed the convention of his council for the deliberation of the resolutions to be made upon her Majesty's answers delivered to the ambassadors, and minding to have procured the approbation of the same, he was advertised that the earls of Angus and Arren, and some other noblemen, had gathered their forces and appointed to come to this town, with many other such rumours as threatened great concourse of the nobility and people to be both assembled here, and also with such passioned minds as it was doubted that some sudden trouble might fall thereon. Whereupon he was advised by his council then present to enter then into this castle for his safety, and to remain there until he might understand the truth in all these bruits, and give such order for the redress of any disordered action or person, as should be found convenient; and having long desired to draw the nobility unto unity and concord, and to be known to be (as he termed it) an universal King, indifferent to them all, and not led by nor adicted to any three earls or other number of persons; therefore his meaning was only to seek the accomplishment of his desire in these two points remembered, without any intention to alter or innovate any thing contrary to his promise made to her Majesty, which he protesteth shall be inviolably kept, or to withdraw his good countenance, or shake from him any of the noblemen or others lately serving about him, or to call others to him, otherwise than shall be for the advancement of his said intention, neither doth he purpose to prejudice any of them in any manner or to do any thing that may yield any just cause of misliking to her Majesty or offence to his good subjects; concluding that in this action no alteration shall be found in his course, otherwise than that it may be made manifest that he will show himself indifferent to all his nobility, councillors, and others, that thereby he may be the better able to knit them together in love and concord for his service and common quietness, and to perform all things promised to her Majesty. Herein he oftentimes promised very solemn protestations.

After I had let him see as well the danger following the evil offices done by the untrue suggestions against the noblemen, that neither gathered any forces nor prepared to resort to him any otherwise than he himself directed, as also the subtlety of the intention of the informers, and that this manner of proceeding promises not the surest success of his said desires, wherein he had sundry and long arguments, I persuaded him to call to memory her Majesty's late advice given him to beware of \_\_\_\_\_ courses, and at this time to use \_\_\_\_\_ most peaceable manner \_\_\_\_\_ him not to suffer any \_\_\_\_\_ ability to

depart hastily from him, but rather to entertain them some little time together, giving them equally presence to his council and person, after such wonted manner as they might think themselves to be continued in his good grace and favour, and the people may see such familiarity and agreement amongst them as might quench the flame raised by these rumours, and settle all things in quietness. Moreover I prayed that by his Majesty's own letter might be signified to her Majesty the manner, intention, and cause of these doings, and to forbear to dissent from any thing in his former course, promised to her Majesty to be continued, before he did first acquaint her Majesty with his purpose in the same, and had return of her advice and good liking therein. To all which he readily agreed; saving that he said that his council now convened must needs proceed in the affairs present, and could not be long kept together, and that such of the nobility as had any especial particulars should in convenient time and best manner depart, and afterwards return to him again at their own pleasure; in which resolution I then left him.

At their next meeting of the council they took order by their act accorded, that the Earls of Anguse, Huntley, Crayford, and Marr, being chiefly thought to have particular griefs, should depart from the town; which on the next day was performed, and every of them departed with the good countenance of the King. Huntley and Crayford are gone to the house of Crayford, called Carny, purposing to return hither within very few days; whereupon I fear no good effects shall proceed. Angus retired himself to Edinburgh, and Marre accompanied Argyll to baptise the son of the Earl of Murray.

Because I doubted, as I still do, that the end of this action begun in this disordered manner, and thought it not meet to show any hasty liking of the same, and nevertheless to retain the King, the lords, and Col. Steward in good terms, whereupon the King noted some discontentment in me, therefore he sent Dunfermlinge to understand what was the effect of my late requests presented to the King, and what cause I had to mislike of these doings. Herein I prayed to be heard by the King, and before Argyll, Marshall, and Dunfermlinge, which was granted; and at my coming to the King, accompanied with these three, I first recounted to him the full substance of my said requests, agreeable to the effects before mentioned, together with the sum of the whole discourse before made to him, and appearing before, and chiefly touching the intention of her Majesty, not to bind him to any particular persons, mine offers with his own agreement and promise made thereon and touched before;

next, finding by many true evident circumstances that these doings have not risen by accident, as the King is verily persuaded, but that they have been long in device and intention, as shall be manifestly proved, and that a very dangerous plot and enterprise is thought to be coupled and shall follow these beginnings, wherein both the manner of the first entry into the execution, and also the secret intent and end are covertly hid from the King, who (so far as hitherto I see,) remaineth in such security as notwithstanding the forewarning of the peril yet the cause is not removed in season to prevent the inconvenience, therefore I continued in great fear of hasty and dangerous events to ensue in this action; by which fear I am plucked back to like of or agree to the progress thereof, before I shall see the danger removed; wishing that good regard be given to the same; and that her Majesty (having had intelligence of sundry practices intended and coming near to these devices suspected,) might be both advertised from hence in all things, and also well assured of the true intentions, and her Majesty's advice taken and used for the remedies requisite.

Hereupon the King took occasion to declare first, the sincerity of his own meaning and the surety he had of the like in others that travailed with him in these doings; next, his readiness and careful mind to do all things that might satisfy her Majesty with best contentment, and lastly his resolution to write to her Majesty to such effects as by his letter inclosed will appear, and by the which he trusteth to please her Majesty. He further said that his good will and true meaning towards her Majesty should be seen as well by the course that he would presently take in the affairs betwixt her Majesty and him, and to be handled at this time, and also in all other actions.

I have been very credibly informed that the manner of these doings now seen in this town, have been plainly foretold and looked for by many, especially by such as were the executors of this matter, and wished the good success of the enterprise for their own profits; that Arren received advertisement from Faulkland of the surety of the progress of this action, whereupon he returned to his house at Keynell; that little George Douglass foreshowed that Anguse and Marre should be in great peril, and that he could not see how they could avoid the mischief; that the comming of Mr. Steward to the King with a letter from Marche, seeking to intreat the King to haste to St. Andrews to save the provisions made for him, was all done by device and policy to cover the sudden departure of the King before the time appointed, for at his coming to St. Andrews he found small provisions in readiness for him; that the sugges-

tions made to the King that Anguse was in arms before the King's entry into the castle, or that he and Marre remained still at Couper, purposing to surprise the King coming this day to the sermon, were untrue; likewise that the King was advised that if he had but tarried one night longer at Faukland that he had been surprised; with many other evident circumstances, proving both the plot of this action to have been laid before the King's departure from Faukland, and also that the meaning is full of suspicion.

The common opinion here is that Col. Steward is the principal author and instrument of the execution of this course taken and put in practise at this time. But he doth with great protestations deny the same to me; affirming that he will constantly run on the course for the advancement of the increase of the amity betwixt her Majesty and the King, and that he hath done nothing but by the King's commandment, and which shall tend to turn to the benefit of the common causes aforesaid; like as by his own letter I trust he hath signified at more large. He appeareth to be very inward with Huntley, Crayford, and Montrosse, who now find such favour in the court as the trust for the safety of the King's person next to the guard is committ to them, their friends and dependers; whereof some, and such as have been suspected for the murders of the King's grandfather and father, have been retained in the castle in the night.

The lords late about the King carry now little rule, for these new-comed possess all grace at their own desires; but Col. Steward hitherto carryeth the sway, and by him the King is chiefly advised. I see in court the especial favourites of the King's mother triumph and receive as gracious countenance as can be given; so as albeit it is promised that there shall be no alteration, yet I see this change manifest before mine eyes. The King's good countenance towards Blantyre and Collace hath been something abated, by the suspicion of some letters received severally by them from Mr. Archibald Douglass at the hands of the young laird of Whittingham, who this day was taken and examined before the King and council for the having and delivery of the said letters, which are confessed to have been given to the said parties according to their directions, and this matter touching the contents of the said letters it will otherwise appear to you.

It is said and thought that something should have been further executed to the hurt and prejudice of Anguse, Marre, and others, than was done; however if it had been assayed to have been performed by force, they might happily have

failed in the execution; and yet this town, by the mean of the provost, was very favourable to such as should have attempted the same.

There is hot displeasure kindled in Bothwell towards Col. Steward, as well for the manner of dealings with young Whittinghame, as also for the searching of Bothwell's ten servants coming into the castle, whether they had armour or no; wherein Bothwell noteth that the colonel would have had some matter to have alledged against him.

The master of Glamis was willed by the King's letter to forbear to come here, and the letter was kept from him of purpose that he might come hither to his prejudice. And upon a bruit that he was comed to the town, search was made for him; whereof he being advertised, prayed the King that he might either come to him to acquit himself, or else that the King would suspend his opinion of him. He hath well testified his valour and constancy in the former action, whereby I am well confirmed in my former conceit certified before to you and touching his good dealing.

The King and council have by their act, made declaration that Col. Steward hath been directed by the King to do such things as in this action is executed by him, which is signified to be for the King's good service; and the King taketh upon himself to do all these things.

By want of leisure I am driven to write in this hasty and confused manner, and also to omit many things worthy writing, which hereafter and shortly shall be signified to you.

Yesternight I saw the King's letter, sent herewith, subscribed and dated the second hereof; nevertheless it is sent to Edinburgh to be sealed, where I fear there shall be some delay in the expedition of the dispatch; therefore I have sent my servant thither to hasten it and to put it in the paquet.

Thus with mine, &c.

St. Andrews, iij<sup>d</sup> of July, 1583.

---

CCXXIV.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, ixth July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 221.

SITHENCE my last before these, the King and whole council here gathered, have consulted upon the answers made by her Majesty to the articles proponed by Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville in their late negotiation with her Majesty; wherein they left at that time sundry things in such uncertainty and

delay as threatened some peril and hindrance of the good and speedy success in these affairs, especially in the progress of the league intended. Nevertheless upon my earnest travail for the remedying of the imperfections espied, the King and council remaining, have at length concluded in all the matters of the answers aforesaid, and putting their resolutions or reply therein into writing, articularly to every several article, (agreeable to my request in that behalf,) they have delivered the same to me to be conveyed to her Majesty, together with the secretary's letter addressed to yourself, for the expedition of the commissions to be executed for the Borders and league, according to the order resolved.

This reply and letter being brought thus to my hands, not signed by the secretary now absent, I have therefore sent them to the secretary to be subscribed by him, and afterwards to be inclosed and sent to you by the convoy of this bearer, Mr. Richard Carpenter, to whom the King hath likewise delivered his own letter, written to her Majesty, and answering the contents of her Highness' letter presented to the King by Col. Steward. By this reply and letter from the secretary, you shall, I trust, so sufficiently understand as well the full sum of all the doings of the King in council in the causes of the negotiation aforesaid, as also the course taken to bring them to timely execution after this beginning, as I shall not need to make any larger discourse thereof, and therefore I refer all the same to the view of the said reply and letter.

Where in the second article, expressing her Majesty's gratuity and grant of the yearly pension of 10,000 crowns to the King, it is signified that the King hath showed to me his mind, touching the quantity of the same, he did declare to me that albeit his council, deliberating upon the only point of the quality of this pension, did think the portion to be esteemed so small as it might not with honour be publicly received by him with the advices and consents of them as councillors, who in open council and actions ought to have chief regard to the conditions of honour, leaving thereby the matter to his own choice and private dealing with her Majesty; yet he found her Majesty's kind offer to be accompanied with such signs of her loving affection towards him, (chiefly in that he should be no less dear to her than she had been to her father, that gave the like proportion to her Majesty,) as thereon he resolved to accept this or any less sum, in as good part as if it had been a matter of most high value; agreeing that as and when his need should press him, so he will then call on her Majesty for it; and in the mean time he acknowledged himself bound in most strict

obligation to her Majesty for her Highness' bounty and continual goodness to him.

I found by him that both his present need was great for payment of his debts, and chiefly for the earl of Gowrie, furniture of his house, storing of his grounds, and such like requisite uses; and also that the speedy delivery of her Majesty's said gift should double the thanks and come in best season to him. And I felt that, seeing he had refused and would refuse much and far greater profit tendered by others, and that the necessity of his estate being made truly known to her Majesty, would move her to greater liberality and to be given in most acceptable time, therefore he trusteth verily that her Majesty will vouchsafe to increase well her gratuity to be granted to him, and favourably to tender the hard condition of his estate, overcharged and rent in pieces with the burden of civil distraction, and wasting of his comodities with evil husbanding of his revenues during this long time of his minority, wherein most things appertaining to him, and wherein his profits should have risen, have rather been subject to spoil than preserved for his use; which considerations he hath left to me to be commended to her Majesty, always hoping that her Majesty will, with especial favour and accustomed love, tender the same; in which hope I have left him, and likewise leave these to her Majesty's gracious acceptance.

The King hath likewise promised to grant his warrant to Dunfermlinge and the clerk register for the examination of Holt in my presence, and with pain and torture in case of necessity; yet advice is given and great labour made to stay the same until it shall be seen what shall be done to his satisfaction in the delivery of Mr. Archibald Douglass; as this shall further proceed you shall be advertised.

After he had finished his letter and written to her Majesty, and answering the contents of her Majesty's former to him, in like sort as by the same will appear, he delivered it to Mr. Richard Spencer, as before, to be conveyed to her Majesty by him; who coming hither out of Flanders to see the King and realm, hath very discretely to his great praise carried and behaved himself here, giving me thereby good cause to accompany him with this just commendations, and to commit with the other letter aforesaid the convoy of these presents to you.

This convention of the council is now dissolved, and the King purposed to return again to Faukland tomorrow, accompanied with the earls of Huntley, Montrosse, and Crayford; but Montrosse intendeth to make short abode there.

It is looked that Crayford shall be with the King this day,

and continue about him ; likewise many other known to be great favourers of the French course and of the King's mother receive good countenance and grace in court, giving many to distrust and verily to think that this change of company about the King shall within short time hazard some change or trouble in the state.

The King purposeth to be with the Earl of Gowrye at St. Johnston's in the next week, and many fear that Huntley and Crayford shall intreat him to pass further into the north. It is thought if he shall agree to go into the north, then such meaning and plot as is intended shall there shortly receive the beginning of the execution.

Argyll continueth at Stirling, with purpose to return to the King at Faukland, if his health shall serve him. He is ready to follow the King's affection and direction in this new course, which he trusteth is meant for no other end than is outwardly pretended ; and if any indirect meaning shall appear, he agreeth to do his good will with others to stay the progress of anything prejudicial to the King, the common quietness, or to good men ; wherein there is a good expectation of his forwardness. Besides he hath showed me that in favour of her Majesty, and to stay the resort of any of his people under him into Ireland, that do trouble her Majesty's service or subjects, he hath forborne to take such yearly portion as was and would be given to him, to suffer his said people to have free passage. In this and otherwise he deserveth thanks ; and her Majesty's favourable letter, acknowledging the report of his good devotion to be made to her Majesty in these by me, will much comfort and encourage him to proceed in the good ways he goeth, and greatly profit the common cause.

Marshall, running the like course as Argyll doth, departed suddenly out of this town ; he doubted that by the repair of the company known to be coming to court, and upon the appearance of other suspicions, threatening that something should be done contrary his mind and good liking, and that by withstanding the same he should offer himself to offence and disgrace with the King, therefore he did choose to give place.

Because Mr. Colville understandeth that he is like to be accused for his doings in England, and other causes growing on the same, and that her Majesty's good declaration of his sincere dealing must be his chief defence in this distress against his adversaries, that presently by the favour they have in court are strong against him ; and for that his good offices done with readiness to perform the like for the service of his sovereign, and good contentment of her Majesty, do deserve to find favour

and help to relieve him, and such others as in his person shall be interested thereby. Further, Mr. Colville plainly denyeth to have given out such reports as Col. Steward conceived against him, and be contained in mine other letter next before this, and written to you in the behalf of the colonel; and therefore he hath earnestly required me, both to commend this by you to her Majesty's knowledge, and also humbly to pray her Majesty to signify to the King his true dealings in England, and his labours taken there for the service of his sovereign, and benefit of the common causes; oftsoones beseeching her Majesty to vouchsafe to give testimony in these behalves for his just defence, and for the comfort of himself and many others deeply interested herein, as before.

The further declaration of occurrents here I commit to the report and sufficiency of this bearer aforesaid.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

St. Andrews, the ixth of July, 1583.

CCXXV.—"TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ix July 1583."  
From the Letter-Book, p. 223.

THAT you may understand the present condition of this state, I have thought it my duty to signify these following to you.

Albeit that the King doth call unto him, and entertain with especial favour, Huntley, Crayford, Montrosse, and many others, lately thought to have intended another course with Lennox and for the French; yet he protesteth by all words possible to be given, that he will constantly proceed and perform all things promised both to her Majesty and also at home, without change or alteration, otherwise than to declare himself indifferent to his nobility and subjects, and not to be indirectly led away or governed by any private party or persons; trusting thereby to reconcile his [ ] in concord, and to establish all in quietness, with effectual progress in the loving course and amity with her Majesty. He hath made like protestation to some of the ministry, willing them on his word and warrant to publish the same boldly in pulpits. The like promise and assurance hath he made to Angusc, Marre, and others in that late action; and his last two several letters to her Majesty do bear witness

what he hath written for the confirmation thereof; so as he hath left nothing unspoken for the surety of his good intention and course to be continued that by words can be given.

Nevertheless, all this doth not quench and remove the distrust in many that look verily for sudden change, both in the state, and also the hurt and prejudice of the noblemen and their dependers in the late action, and chiefly of Anguse and Marre; but yet I have prevailed thus far with the most of quality, that they are resolved to remain stedfastly together, and to attend and behold whether the actions following shall approve these solemn protestations; and upon sight and experience of the same, to praise God, and enjoin with others for the benefit of the happy success. Otherwise, in case they shall find manifest matter to the contrary, then to join together to be humble petitioners to the King to provide indilate remedy by all peaceable means; leaving all violent courses to the very last, as remedies that ought not to be received but in cases of uttermost extremities.

Besides some care is taken, so far as conveniently can be, both to give regard to the further spring of any matter tending to the entry or execution of any other or evil plat, and also upon the sight thereof, to have timely recourse to the King, to warn him and others to beware and provide for the seasonable prevention of the danger; wherein, and in the sequel of this course now begun, I dare promise no further surety of good success than is promised and to be hoped for by the force of the words and protestations made in this behalf. To the which I have thought it my duty to give only such credit, as by her Majesty's direction and good pleasure I shall be appointed; attending wholly herein the signification of her Majesty's will and mind in the same; which, to the uttermost of my power I shall diligently put in practice.

In like manner Col. Steward liberally promiseth and protesteth, so far as any good Christian or honest gentleman can be heard and credited, that he also on his part will accomplish all things with a sincere faith and meaning, without the prejudice of any person or cause contrary his former professed intention, signified as well to her Majesty as also to others in this realm and lately about the King. Yet having received some instructions and other matters tending to some suspicion in him, I have thought good to commend them to your knowledge, and thereon to attend her Majesty's direction what trust I shall give therein, and what course I shall afterwards hold with him; minding in the mean time to entertain him with all courtesy, to the intent

I may have proof of his actions before I distrust too far, and thereon obey and follow her Majesty's said pleasure to be signified to me.

First, that Col. Steward taking offence against Mr. John Colville and conceiving thereby (as it is thought,) that the lords with the King had him in some distrust, beginning thereon to have intelligence with the other lords; and by sundry circumstances it is gathered that soon after the King was drawn suddenly to St. Andrews, not by accident, (as it is pretended,) but by premeditate advice, and therein many do think that he was the principal instrument. It is also informed that he persuaded the King to think that Anguse was in arms, intending some troubles; and albeit that surmise had no good grounds, yet by the bruit thereof the King was drawn to the castle, and immediately to enter into this action, and to remove Anguse and Marre. And he hath besides not only joined himself with the lords, (whose course and company he still holdeth,) but also received and useth the advices of the especial instruments late about Lennox, and suspected of practise; whom he hath brought and still keepeth in good favour and grace with the King.

It is also said that after he had seen the letter written by young Whittingham, and Mr. Archibald Douglas, to David Collace, and had conceived thereby that the guard should be drawn from him, either by default of pay, or preferring of Bothwell to that place, he was so stirred therewith, as he left nothing undone against those Douglasses; and that by the mean of the same, not only Anguse cause was brought into danger to be misliked by the King, and these lords that could not hear a word of the reduction of Morton's forfeiture by any mean, but also the requests made by her Majesty in the behalves of the Hamiltons, and for the reduction of Morton's forfeiture, by error only in process, according to the ordinary course of justice, were so greatly condemned, as those matters might not once be named or moved. Wherein, touching the causes of Morton's and Hamilton's reductions, I can of mine own knowledge say something of the conferences passed betwixt him and me; by the information of such as will avouch the same in case of necessity, and otherwise he prayeth to be kept secret. I am advised that he showed the King, the other night in his bed, in the hearing of the earl of Bothwell, that he had long conference with me. And speaking of the King's request for the lands of Lennox, he said that he wished the King had power to his will, whereunto I should answer, (as I did indeed,) what would he then do. And thereon he said to the King, with great oath, that he would declare wars on the morrow, and be the first in

the field himself. This advice Bothwell instantly reproved. Moreover the same party showed me that he said directly that by his advice the King should never receive, nor be the Queen of England's pensioner, under 100,000, or at least 50,000 crowns; whereunto Bothwell also answered, that she would not be at his appointment. Because these last have been given me to be signified to her Majesty in testimony of the good will that the informer beareth to the preservation of the amity with her Majesty, therefore I have thought it my duty to advertise you of the same; leaving nevertheless the consideration thereof to wise judgment.

In the conference alledged to have been betwixt him and me, I found by his discourse in some things that he was not fully contented with the success of matters; and touching himself he showed me that in hope to have been relieved by her Majesty for the payment of the guard, he did charge himself with that great burthen, having disbursed xij<sup>c</sup>\* pounds for the same; wherein in case he shall be left destitute of help, then it should be a lesson to him both to beware, and also to seek some remedy and relief at the hands of his Majesty, the King, for himself and for the gentlemen left unpaid. And as the burthen of this charge doth much grieve and strain his state further than he can well endure, (as it seemeth to me,) so he uttered these, (as himself agreed,) to make his mind known to her Majesty, with hope thereby to find some remedy for his grief. He continueth in especial favour with the King; carrying all things so at this present, as the King now doth communicate few secrets, either passed or executory, to any other than to himself; and always he showeth himself ready to me, to advance all things to her Majesty's good contentment. Therefore I humbly pray that I may be directed what trust to give, and what course to take with him for her Majesty's best service.

I have received good speeches of Huntley, Montrosse, and other lords here, pretending to bear great good will and devotion to her Majesty and the amity; wherein I have and shall meet them with all due compliments.

The secret bruities yet reigning (that her Majesty should well embrace the lords presently about the King, as the same should be some danger to others,) do so greatly wound many, as I am greatly occupied to remove the jealousies; nevertheless I have so fully satisfied the best sort, and find them resolved to remain stedfast together, for the good cause and for her Majesty, as I trust they shall not start at so small occasion.

\* The numerals being blotted in the MS. there is some uncertainty as to the sum.

Finally, finding it my duty to give true and timely advertisement unto you, as well of actions and matters occurring here, as also of the conceits and opinions in men, leaving the judgment thereof to such wise consideration as may direct me best for her Majesty's service in this charge, so I have by these, and others with these, signified so much as presently is comed to mine understanding; and referring the resolution hereof to you and others of wisdom, I humbly pray to be further directed in all these things as shall be most agreeable to her Majesty's good pleasure.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God, &c.

St. Andrews, the ixth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXVI.—“The *Private* Letter with his own hand, of the ixth of July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 226.

SIR, At the meeting of the council, and upon the consideration of the fourth article touching the league, and that it is thought necessary that her Majesty should understand in what terms the association stands betwixt the King and his mother; the King did plainly deny the association to be perfected or to bind him, like as by the reply to her Majesty's answers is already expressed. Albeit the association came thus in debate before the council, yet he did not touch or communicate the matter of the treaty betwixt her Majesty and his mother to them; wherein, for his full instruction and satisfaction in that part, he told me that he had chosen and called quietly to him, the earls of Montrosse, Rothouse, and Gowrye, the clerk register, and prior of Blantyre, (which two last had been made privy to the matter long before, and at the first motion thereof to the King in April last;) from these he sought advice what course to take in this behalf.

These, thinking it a dangerous thing for them to deal in a cause of so great importance and that did so deeply concern the King and the whole estate, advised him to refer it to the deliberation of a convention of the states, to be at convenient time and place gathered; and in the mean time to seek and use her Majesty's own advice for his best direction hercin.

Therefore settling himself chiefly on her Majesty's good counsel in this cause, he heartily prayeth her Majesty favour-

ably and with some speed to give him the same; saying that he will gladly receive the same and follow it, without which he cannot further resolve therein. He had once intended (and is not yet far from it,) to have sent and employed the earl Marshall and clerk register to her Majesty, with power to treat as well with her Majesty as also with his mother by her Majesty's advice, for the determination of all things betwixt him and his mother; but for the present he hath resolved to depend on her Majesty's counsel and resolution to be given and signified to him; promising always to keep the matter secret, which I think shall be hardly performed, seeing so many, (whereof some do favour his mother,) are made privy to it by himself. Besides these before named and chosen by him, I have imparted the matter only to two, who I trust will be secret.

Sundry of the gentlemen returned out of England with the ambassador have reported openly that there was a treaty and communication betwixt her Majesty and the King's mother for her liberty; but of the effects or articles of the same they have spoken little.

The plainness, and earnest declaration of the King against the association coming to the knowledge of his mother, (as I think it shall soon do,) shall peradventure readily offend her; yet that matter is so much condemned here by the King and all others, as it could be otherwise qualified nor suppressed.

The King hath promised both to call on the advocate for the copies of the association, (marvelling that he was not with him at the convention,) and also upon the receipt thereof to send them to her Majesty. But knowing that the advocate is still loth either to acknowledge the having of the writings, or yet to make sudden delivery thereof, I fear therefore that these copies often-times promised, shall not be gotten and sent to her Majesty with such speed as is pretended. Wherein I shall continue my travail for the expedition of the same; and thus with, &c.

St. Andrews, the ixth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXVII.—“Another, with his own hand, of the same date.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 227.

Yours last of the third hereof, I received yesternight at ix in the afternoon. Before the receipt thereof, the King had chosen

and called quietly to him the earls of Montrosse, Rothouse, and Gowrye, the clerk register, and the prior of Blantyre, to consult on the matter of the treaty betwixt her Majesty and his mother, and to have their advices what course he should take in the same, like as by mine other I have before signified. I have communicated the secrets of this matter to none other but the King and two other persons, whom I have earnestly required to keep the same close; nevertheless seeing so many are now acquainted therewith, and that some of them chosen by the King do greatly favour his mother, and have inward intelligence and familiarity with her chief intruments, I doubt therefore that it shall not be long hidden from her. I have again entreated the King to take immediate order that the thing may be used with all possible secrecy; which he hath promised shall be performed.

That any thing passed herein should give offence to her Majesty against you I am right sorry, acknowledging that the error and fault is mine, and not yours; and for the same I humbly yield myself to her Majesty's corrections, with like prayer for her most gracious pardon. I was sufficiently warned by your letters to impart this to very few, and those persons well chosen for the purpose, and to use it accordingly; wherein I thought that I had observed this direction, having dealt only with the King and two other persons, as before is remembered. But seeing the thing is like to be discovered by such as the King hath revealed it unto, and that this groweth by my declaration made to the King; I do therefore rather choose to confess my fault and humbly to pray pardon, than to plead mine excuse; always yielding myself to her Majesty's good pleasure to determine on me.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

St. Andrews, the ixth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXVIII.—“Another, with his own hand, of the xiiijth of July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 227.

THE present estate of the King and this realm, so far as presently is known to me, will be seen to you by the view of mine other with these, and of my former sent with Mr. Spencer; and the dangers likely to follow these beginnings with this state, council, and court, wherein the dispositions and courses of

sundry promise all things for the advantage of the French, and the King's mother, so increase and appear so fearful to me, as I have thought it my duty speedily to commend them to your knowledge and wise consideration; to the intent, the remedies requisite to stay the progress, bringing on the inconveniencies suspected, may be provided for and taken in season, and that I may be timely directed (during mine abode in this charge,) to travail in the same as shall best stand with her Majesty's pleasure.

In this I humbly pray to be instructed what course I shall hold with the King, with the Lords present with him, with others now out of court and their associates in that late action, with the church, with Col. Steward, and such other especial persons as by their qualities and present condition are to be dealt withal. For I find the state not only subject to further change, and likely to turn to the worst, but also all these persons before recited, possessed and entangled with so many particularities of their own, and with such sundry affections and conceits, (partly touching her particular favour and mind severally towards them,) as I have thought it my duty, and best for her Majesty's service, first to continue the state in peaceable course, so far as I could; next, to entertain all these persons in good terms, with hope and expectation of her Highness' good will to be showed to them; and lastly, to suspend the enterprising of anything to draw matters to any side or party, before I received direction, and should know what should best content her Majesty. In all which I oftsoons pray speedy instructions.

In my late conference with Col. Steward in the fields, he showed me plainly that the lords and council with the King did esteem the portion granted by her Majesty to the King to be so small as they thought he might not with honour receive it, offering that rather than he should take such a trifle, they would of their own charges provide double as much for him. He said further that this sum granted was looked to have been sent and presented to the King before this time, and if the same should be now tendered, he thought the King should be advised to refuse it. Therefore he persuaded much that her Majesty would have due regard herein; and he concluded with his accustomed protestations to continue faithful in his course professed.

But hearing it spoken before that the King might no longer be entertained with shadows and sentences, and finding this humour and opinion reigning in them, I can see no other intention in them than either to draw her Majesty to increase the said portion, or otherwise that the same may be left for a pyke to such as purpose to fish for a quarrel against her Majesty.

I have been moved by the Bishop of St. Andrews, in the behalfs of Rothouse and Montrose to deal with Anguse to receive and entertain his wife with such favour and honour as upon due trial of her behaviour she shall be found worthy. And it is promised that Angus's agreement hereunto shall much benefit the common causes, and turn to the profit of him, his friends, and others in the late action. I shall travel herein as appertaineth; and yet I know to find no little difficulties herein. But chiefly I am afraid to knit Angus with others that have more power to govern and lead him to consent to their desires, than he hath ability to draw them from the plot set down, and generally embraced by the rest of the associates; who by the union of Anguse and his friends, shall find small impediments in their way. Which matter I have thought meet to be commit with others to due consideration, that with the rest I may receive direction likewise therein. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xijth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXIX.—“Another *Private*, of the xijth of July, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 229.

SIR, The letter written to you by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and sent with your other to me, I returned inclosed to you; having by mine others with these answered all the contents of the same. The new hope conceived by the Papists in England on the disposition reigning in the King, and thought to turn to their liking, (as it is signified by your last to me,) is not void of some ground, for by the alteration now fallen and course taken with the councillors and company presently about the King, it is verily looked that the residue of the plot devised by Manningville before his departure hence shall be suddenly put in execution before the end of this summer; so as I subscribe to your opinion in that behalf. What good fruit our husbandry shall bring forth this spring and action doth presently show, and the next harvest and enterprise (against which we shall come too late,) will further approve, to our great disadvantage. And the late occasion of distrust given to the best sort by the inward dealing with known partizans and persons of no credit, hath so wounded the good men, and served the adversaries to scorn and jest at such courses, as I am not only tired in this service, but also weary of my life to behold the mischief rising

thereon; and nevertheless they must be well digested and covered with the best excuses that can be found.

These matters and other like extremities, justly call on me to seek directions and instructions so earnestly as I have done; wherein I beseech you heartily to be a mean that they be speedy and certain, or rather that I may be disburdened of the charge of the execution, and to be revoked, choosing rather to live in prison for seven years, (so that I may always retain her Majesty's favour and good opinion,) than to continue in these torments of mind; especially seeing that thereby my labours, as I have oftentimes written, shall receive no better success.

I beseech you be favourable to Mr. John Colville, who will be found worthy of the same; and in such things as my servant John Aleyn shall show unto you. I humbly [pray] that he may have your favour and aid in such sort as to your good discretion shall seem meet. Thus I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xijth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXX. — "TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xijth July, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 229.

YOUR last of the fifth hereof I received the other day at Easter Wembes, six miles from Faulkland, where the court now remaineth. By your several and former letters you had given me before sufficient directions and in the contents of your last aforesaid, carrying two especial effects, in the first of the same, and expressing her Majesty's pleasure, that I should persuade the King not to communicate to the lords gathered at this late convention, the matter of the treaty betwixt her Majesty and the King's mother, I had both travailed therein before the receipt of the said letters, and also advertised you at length by my last before these of my whole doings in that behalf. And sithence the dispatch of mine other aforesaid, I have oftsoones moved the King to give order that such as he hath made privy to this cause may keep the same secret, according to mine earnest request signified to him at the first opening of the matter to himself; wherein he hath largely promised to perform and do according to my desire; adding that as he findeth her Majesty's great good will towards [him,] to acquaint him with it, before her Majesty had fully concluded with his mother, so he acknowledgeth himself to be straitly bounden both to her Majesty for this favor, and also use such secrecy herein, as may

well satisfy her Majesty's desire and expectation, and testify his due consideration had of the right quality of a matter of such a weight and condition; affirming that the persons with whom he had conferred for their advices to his instruction would doubtless keep it close and secret, as before he willed them upon discovery of it unto them. Albeit that the case of the association hath been openly debated in council upon the reading of the fourth head of her Majesty's answers to the articles proponed by the ambassadors, and that the gentlemen returning with the said ambassador have made it known that there was a treaty betwixt her Majesty and the King's mother for her liberty, as by my former is declared, yet I have not hitherto heard that any part of the particularities of the said treaty is discovered. But I see little George Douglas, the provost of Cleclouden, and other the chief instruments and servants of the King's mother, so very familiar and inward with the King and the lords made acquainted with this matter, as I think verily that this secret shall not be long hidden from them. In this the King continueth still to be advised by her Majesty, saying that he will gladly receive her counsel and timely put it in practise; pretending to depend chiefly thereon for the resolution of his course to be taken herein, as before I have signified. I have been credibly informed that Sir Robert Melvyn, the provost of Cleclouden, George Douglas, and the King's Advocate, have appointed to meet very shortly to confer of the affairs for the King's mother. Some persuade that this conference cometh upon the receipt of letters lately received out of England, whereof I can get little certainty; but I think rather that they are to resolve upon what answer the advocate shall make to the King upon demand and calling for the writings in the advocate's hands; wherein he perceiveth to be shortly pressed by the King, that will be easily satisfied with his answer.

In the second part of your last aforesaid, and willing me to advise the lords lately about the King to strengthen themselves with the countenance for the King's safety and their own standing, I have very often called right earnestly on them in that behalf, and little prevailed to move them to beware; as by my several complaints and former letters appeareth to you. And hearing lately of this plat now begun, I did give plain warning thereof to the said lords, chiefly to Anguse, Marre, and Gowrye; finding great fault that the King was so slenderly accompanied, and themselves so careless of the surety of the state. By this and other like exhortations to stir them to more faster handling of things, I have been holden over suspicious and fearful; now I find it too late to travail with them to for-

tify themselves about the King, seeing they are clean removed from him, and the other lords entered into possession of his person, favour, and ear; so as the right of the assembly of any forces to be levied by the lords out of court at this present shall greatly adventure very dangerous inconveniences, and draw these things to be tried by force; or otherwise that the lords now out of court, and many good men with them, shall induce hasty banishment, with great prejudice to the common causes, which with politic handling and some patience may best (as it is here thought by many,) be recovered and delivered from the manifest dangers wherein they stand; a matter worthy deep consideration, and which I leave to the judgment of the wise, and her Majesty's direction to be given to me.

On Wednesday last the King returned from St. Andrews to Faulkland, accompanied with the earls of Huntley, Montrosse, Crayford, and Gowrye, the lord of Downe, the master of Livingstone, Col. Steward, and many others, holden to be favourers of the French and friends to the King's mother. These lords and this company shall be continued about the King; chiefly the earls who are purposed to be small time absent from him. The King hath appointed to be at St. Johnstones with the earl of Gowrye in the next week; and being contented (as me thought) to be quit of me for a time, he said that he would give me knowledge of his going thither, and look then to see me there. It is looked and greatly feared that at the intreaty of Huntley he shall be drawn further into the north, and then men think to see the execution of the second part of this plot begun; and which is verily thought to have been devised and resolved with the privy of Manningville, before his departure from hence. But in this the King hath told me that he hath no purpose to pass into the north, for this year; renewing thereon his former protestations to be found constant in all his promises and course with her Majesty.

For the understanding as well of the ground, as also of the cause of the late entry into this course newly interpreted, I have been informed by one well acquainted and a chief counsellor in the guiding of the same, that the King being inwardly discontented with the state and company lately about him, sought by all means to be rid of them, and to entertain and have with him the other lords now present with him; for the good compassing whereof he purposely called these lords now with him to Edinburgh; and then communicating this mind to them, resolved upon this plot as the best mean to effect his desire with most surety and peaceable manner, and to bring in and establish Lennox about him. In this, Argyll, Huntley, Montrosse, Cray-

ford, Rothouse, and others, were made privy and assented to it; looking that the time of the enterprise of the execution thereof should have been taken upon the return of Lennox; by whose death many of them thought the cause defeated, and to have died with him. But yet it did stick fast in the King's head, and others; and at the King's being at Bainbrigge, (the house of Montrosse,) the matter was called to a remembrance, with good liking and purpose to be taken in hand with the lords now with the King at their coming to St. Andrews to the convention; and that in the mean time Col. Steward, being inwardly grieved both with the report raised, as he thought, by Mr. John Colville, and also with the letter sent by young Whittingham to David Collace, whereby he gathered that the guard should fail by default of pay, or else he to be removed from that charge, did therefore prevent the time appointed and drew the King suddenly to St. Andrews, and with the advice of some others there, that wist not what they did, persuaded him to enter into the castle; whereupon all the effects now seen have followed. Of these hasty beginnings neither Argyll nor Huntly were privy before they came to the King, which part themselves have confirmed to me. Moreover, after he had entertained me with some truth, to leave me rather to give credit to the rest, he would make me think that there is no intention of any other alteration in the state, or in the course with her Majesty, with whom the King will constantly proceed according to his promises; and that the lords present with him will faithfully concur in the same, preferring the amity with her Majesty before all princes and nations in the world. In which last protestations I dare not be carried away with any words against so evident circumstances appearing to promise as plainly the contrary effects; therefore I leave them to wise consideration, and myself to be directed to credit and do as for her Majesty's service shall be seen to be most expedient.

Before the King came out of St. Andrews, he gave the abbathy of Arbroath to Lennox son; which, although Gowrie would not subscribe, yet it will be signed and perfected. The child is to be brought into this realm, with a French tutor and company. It is verily thought that Mombernion and others of like quality shall accompany him; and it is said that the duke d'Mayne will be here; where I find no certainty, and yet I have the same of one especial intelligence, and that believeth it shall be found true.

Being credibly informed that Arren should come on the morrow, or shortly after, to the King at Faukland, I moved the King in his way towards Faukland to beware to admit him to

his presence, laying before him the dangers rising by the general discontentment of his nobility and subjects that could not brook the access of Arren to him in this manner; wherein his answer was not so full as I thought, and yet he granted mine advice to be good. The next day before iij of the clock in the morning, John Steward was hastily sent to Arren from Faulkland, wherein some think that it was to stay him according to my motion to the King; but others are of opinion that Arren will steal privily to the King, and that he dare not yet go openly, because he hath no force at all to conduct him in safety. It is much doubted that sundry gentlemen about the King, favouring Anguse and Marre, and carrying good devotion to her Majesty and the common cause, shall be removed from their rooms; whereupon divers others, depending on the lords present with the King, and thinking that they have done good service in this late action now begun, attend in court, with hope of speedy preferment to the places of such as shall be displaced. Wherein the King hath said to me that no such alteration shall be made; nevertheless it is feared that the King shall be so greatly tempted and assaulted in this behalf, as hardly shall he resist the assault. The earl of Gowrye is in good favour with the King and great credit with the lords present in court. There is a reconciliation and friendship entered betwixt him and Col. Steward, by which means Gowrye's advice is well heard, and he beginneth to carry a sway amongst them. What hath been thought of him by some that have given intelligence, will appear by former instructions remaining with you; yet to me he pretendeth to be nothing altered, being careful to advance any thing that may set forwards the good cause, or benefit the lords lately associate with him, whom he will not, as he affirmeth, leave; offering very frankly to do his part as opportunity shall serve; and in the mean season it is good that some good friends be in court, for many respects, for pay of the guard and other requisites. The King sent to the provost of Edinburgh for 3,000*l*. Scotts, promising repayment in September next, upon levy of the tax to be paid then; but no money can be gotten. And nevertheless it is advised that the King shall not acquaint her Majesty with his want, as to me he said he would. The King hath lately granted his letter to stay some suits in law of the earl of Marr's, to the great prejudice of the young gentleman, and like advantage to his adversaries, with some impediment to the free course of justice.

This beginning doth deeply wound many, yet men are contented to attend and behold what will follow. The earl of Marche, of his own accord, came to me and frankly offered

himself and his service for the preferment of the amity with her Majesty; saying that he knew and saw evidently that her Majesty's favour should most profit the King his master, whom he should counsel (howsoever other men should be carried with any opinion,) to follow her Majesty's advice in all his weighty affairs. After due thanks and compliments he resteth well pleased and at her Majesty's devotion.

Mr. John Colville, looking to be called to question to answer to his accusations so soon as his health shall serve him to come abroad, still and humbly prayeth her Majesty to have consideration of him, and his true meaning and service; trusting that the same shall suffice to obtain her Majesty's favourable declaration and testimony of his honest behaviour and dealings in actions and causes with her Majesty. The noblemen lately with the King, and all others standing in that action, do wish good success in his cause, as an instrument worthy to be maintained and comforted in his right, and whose fall or disgrace will greatly grieve them. It may please you therefore to be the mean that he and his cause may be remembered and commended to her Majesty, with the considerations expressed. Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xiiijth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXI.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xvj July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 233.

YOUR last of the xth hereof I received here on Sunday last, the xiiijth hereof, at viij in the afternoon; which after the reading I locked up so surely as I am certain that none in my house could attain to the sight thereof, nor have leisure to give intelligence to any then in court at Faulkland of any thing contained therein. So soon as it seemeth to me that some parts in those letters were by some means (I know not how) made known to Col. Steward, who yesterday in the next morning at the King's rising, (as I am credibly informed,) showed him that he had dreamed that her Majesty would send to him some ambassador of great calling, and pleasing himself well with laughter and merry jests found in this matter, persuaded that they might be made welcome. I have diligently sought to find out upon what humour or affection this dream proceeded, and how such speedy advertisements are carried betwixt these courts of Eng-

land and Scotland; but hitherto I cannot reach to espy the means. In this labour I have examined sundry Englishmen, entered and chancing to be here at this time, in whom I have found little cause of suspicion; and I have learned that one Englishman, entered into this realm on Wednesday last, with letters and good store of money, who passing to the court on Friday last conveying himself so closely from my sight as I think he is come about evil offices; yet I cannot be persuaded that he brought these news, seeing that Col. Steward did not utter them before yesterday in the morning.

Sithence the receipt of your said letter, I have conferred with sundry of the lords lately about the King; communicating to them such necessary parts of your last aforesaid, as are directed to be made known to them, as well for their comfort and steadfastness in those causes, as also for their good satisfaction against the idle bruits rising by Smallet and otherwise. Wherein, for the first, I find a resolute mind to continue constantly together for the surety and advancement of the common causes of religion, peace, and amity in these two realms; and in the second, I see them so fully satisfied with the sight of your letter sent to me, and the enlargement of the sufficient contents thereof, as I think no further scruple or suspicion sticketh in any of them for that matter. In the due and timely execution of the residue of the instructions directed to me by your letter aforesaid, I shall diligently do my whole endeavour, purposing to be at court tomorrow for the same, and therewith to seek to understand of the King what choice and appointment is made by her Majesty to send any such ambassador as I have heard hath been signified to him should repair hither; and as his answer and other considerations in the present condition of this time and state shall offer occasion to me, so I shall disclose or conceal the coming of these persons to be employed by her Majesty, as to the best of my judgement shall be found most expedient.

Yesterday the King and the council at Faulkland sent charge in writing, subscribed by Crayford, Montrosse, Rothouse, Gowrye, and Blantyre, to command the lords of Clysh and Drumquhassell, and Mr. John Colville, to enter in ward upon pain of rebellion; viz. Clysh to the Castle of Dunbarton, Drumwhassel to Blackness, and Colville to Edinburgh Castle. Clysh, getting knowledge of this resolution before the delivery of the charge, presented himself to the King, praying both justice, and that the ordinary course of the laws of this realm might take place, and not be altered or denyed to him; and also that he might know for what offence he should be warded, pleading

still his innocency. The King answered that he would be advised, and after gave order to obey the charge and put off his supplication. But Clysh distrusting the sequel after such a rigorous beginning, is purposed to preserve his liberty, as hereafter will be found to you.

Drumwhassell is not yet found, and it is thought that he will also keep himself at large.

Mr. John Colville, obeying the charge, entered yesterday into the Castle of Edinburgh; saying that hav[ing] dealt in especial affairs betwixt her Majesty and the King, he will therefore abide the trial, and make it manifest that his doings therein have been good; otherwise if he thought the charge had concerned matters touching only his own person and cause, then he would not have delivered himself into the hands of those that do thus rigorously pursue him. His sickness increaseth, and [he] is in some peril thereby; he now suspecteth that in default of other matters they will lay to his charge the roade (as they term it) of Ruthen; notwithstanding all that is enacted by the King and convention, to declare that action to have been done for the King's good service.

This passionate course against these good gentlemen, known and noted to bear especial affection to religion, the King's welfare, and the amity with England, giveth most men to think that nothing else is now intended than first, to make fast the chief instruments in the late action, that are thought to be of experience, device and execution; and thereon to deal in common manner with greater personages, leaving at length no impediments to stay the full execution of the plat of the French. And the common opinion is now, that the like extremity, or near thereunto, shall be speedily practised against many others of like affections, and perhaps of greater degrees.

The King sent three gentlemen severally to the earls of Anguse, Bothwell, and Marre, to let them know that his council had found it good to send for the charge mentioned; wishing them to accept it in good part, and not to think that it is done of any evil intention towards these noblemen. It is verily looked that sundry gentlemen about the King, especially David Collace, Mr. William Lessley, Mr. Livingston, Alexander Murray, and others well affected, shall be removed, and others of contrary dispositions to be placed in their rooms. Herein the lord Seaton is gone to the court to sue for his place of first master of the household; and the lord Harris it is thought shall be advanced to be Warden of the West Marches, by the mean of Newbottle, his father-in-law. The prior of Blantyre hath much to do to keep himself in the good grace of the King,

whose countenance towards him is grown lately to be showed more favourably than it hath been sithence the beginning of these novells. 223 refused to subscribe to their charges, and upon the King's commandment that he should do it, he agreed to it, as commanded by the King; saying that in parliament or convention he would declare that it was against his mind and advice. He sent advice to 111 to spend his time in hawking, and to think that the late letter and message to him from 91 was but a veil to be drawn before his eyes; and he sent a very honourable message to myself. Col. Steward, hearing that Marre had sent a letter to Mr. Lessley at court, apprehended the bearer of the letter, and after took Mr. Lessley and committed him for words spoken, that the King had done things against his promise; but finding the contents of the letter to be no further than that Sir Robert Melvyn should seek to get the fine cessed for Marr's cause, Mr. Lesley and the bearer of the letter were dismissed. Upon the bruit of the coming of this letter from Marr, there arose a sudden conceit and rumour that some forces were met to surprise the King. But this practise to terrify the King with fear of violence, (when it is well known that all things be quiet,) is daily put in ure to draw the King to grant to such extreme courses as otherwise should not be effected.

Arren is passed over the water, and (as I am informed) to Carny, the house of Crayford, where he now remaineth, and where it is thought that the King will see him on Thursday next. The King is purposed to compound all the matters betwixt Arren, and Marre, and Gowrye. The King had promised Gowrye to have comed to St. Johnstones, but by other advice he was stayed, whereby Gowrie findeth that he is not in such trust with the King and court as he believed. Now upon bruit told the King that 1200 Englishmen are coming to the Borders, he disposed himself to return to St. Andrews; but his diet and journey be uncertain, for few, except Col. Steward, do know any thing thereof before the trumpet sound.

Argylle, Eglinton, and Glencarne, are sent for, and will be at court very speedily; Newbottle also is going thither; so as it is verily thought that some matters of no small effects shall be set forth before this assembly shall part asunder.

Captain Bruce, a familiar of Col. Steward, is addressed into France, and will embark tomorrow in a ship of Leith. His errand (as he pretendeth,) is to seek remedy by the advice of the physicians in France for the malady wherewith the countess of Argylle is vexed; yet some say that he carryeth letters of importance. It hath been in head, as I am advised, to send into

France the Master of Levingstone, to procure entertainment for a guard about the King; but I understand nothing of the full resolution of this journey.

At the assembly of the presbytery in this town this day, they have resolved to send four discreet persons to the King, to inform him privately (according to his desire, and order used in the like causes,) what great suspicions and rumours are among the people; that seeing the best affected removed from his presence, and others suspected to be drawn about him, do therefore look for troublesome effects to grow by this late alteration; secondly, that by untrue surmises of sudden violence to be intended against him by some of his nobility, that are faithful and obedient subjects, his mind is often times put in fear without cause, and drawn thereby into many inconveniences; thirdly, that sundry of his noblemen do presently live in great fear of unlawful hurt to be done unto them; and lastly, that no such consideration is had for the surety of the amity betwixt these two crowns as are convenient. These commissioners intend to sue earnestly to the King to stay the violence of this present course, and I shall labour likewise with him for the same; but I see such resolution set down to the contrary, as I am in little hope to prevail; wishing therefore, that such as shall be sent and employed here by her Majesty may hasten their repair with the better expedition for prevention of inconveniences likely to fall by the rage of those passionate courtiers that govern all after their own appetites. Thus with humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xvjth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXII.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xvj July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 237.

SIR, in the execution of the contents of your letter in cypher, I have diligently travailed with the lords and with others, that are to be employed for the special instruments in the cause. I have found many ready to shrink upon the sight and passions of the lords now in court, both pressing to remove from 91 all that may be impediments to the progress of their purpose, and also seeking afterwards to execute their revenge with the uttermost extremities against the principals of the other parties. In some others I have seen a far contrary mind; thinking that the loss of time was the loss of their safety, and yet their haste to

redress matters over hastily threatened the overthrow of themselves. At length I have so far prevailed with these and the rest, as they are well contented and agree to stand fast to their good cause, and to attend what shall further proceed in court, to the intent all things may be handled in most peaceable manner, (as best appertaineth in matters betwixt the sovereign and the subject,) and that all their actions may be laid and begun upon a sure foundation; always holding this resolution, that they shall not abandon the good and the common causes. Against this sundry of the lords have concluded that if in the entry of their action they shall once let slip the occasion of their advantage offered, then they shall little prosper afterwards in their course; and therefore they have been right earnest to remove all impediments in their way, complaining that whatsoever they build in a day, the King's servants and instruments for England do destroy in an hour; for which cause, and for the benefit of themselves and their friends, they have earnestly travailed with the King to put away the suspected; and that all their counsels may be kept close, they have been curious to put out the clerks, and to admit no persons to be present at the debate of their secrets, other than such a chosen number as was thought convenient. They espy well enough that their contrary parties be not yet so broken as they may hitherto safely put in practice any violence against the principal persons thereof, or hastily enter into any innovation of the state, or shake off the amity with her Majesty, who at this present hath power to cast the balance. The sight and consideration whereof hath chiefly stayed at this time the execution of their intentions for the changes in the court and other enterprises abroad, and moved them to make choice of a fit person to be employed and sent to her Majesty from the King, and thereon to compass such things as they desire, or at least to win time.

The choice of this person is fallen on Sir Robert Melvyn, who with all good words protesteth and offereth his whole devotion and service to her Majesty, with persuasion that both the King and these lords will sincerely proceed with her Majesty; and that Lennox had not so evil a mind against the course with England, or with the King's mother, as was thought. He hath nightly and very secretly conference with little George Douglass, who directeth all things for the King's mother; to whom Sir Robert continueth his accustomed good will and service. But of him and of his errands, so far as I can learn, I shall, before his coming, give you further advertisement.

Smallet is at court, labouring diligently as well for the sending of such a person from the lords, as also the expedition of

his despatch; and promising upon his word and knowledge, wished success. I have been credibly advised that since his return to the earl of Glencarne, he hath given out that if Lennox had lived, he should have returned into Scotland with her Majesty's favour and by her Highness' means. Of these, and many other reports given out by him, I shall at meeting deal with him, according to the direction given me, and as shall be to her Majesty's good contentment. And albeit the journey of Sir Robert Melvyn to her Majesty doth little please the well-affected, yet I shall endeavour to satisfy them in that part so well as I can, and nevertheless forbear to hinder his repair, which I leave to her Majesty's good pleasure. The councillors remaining in this town, and other discreet men, thought verily that the lords convened at court at this time should have had consideration for the King's marriage, for the continuance of the league, and renewing of a straiter amity with France; and for the manner of their course, for government of the state, and breaking of the forces of their enemies, adversaries in this realm. But the full resolution of these are suspended for some time; and I have been informed that they have been partly conferred upon, and meant to be taken in hand with convenient speed; wherein it is thought requisite to make trial what success Sir Robt. Melvyn's negociation shall receive.

The laird of Barnebowgill is already despatched by the King into France; it is said that he is gone for Lennox son, but I hear that he hath other errands, as hereafter I shall advertise you. 223 hath of late suspected hard measure to be intended against him, and I have been advised that he shall hardly escape the same; yet it is thought meet that he shall continue in court and concur with the others; but his counsel is that whiles he is there, neither 333, nor 111, shall come thither, to the intent that some of them may be always loose, and that shall be the preservation of them all. Sir Robert Melvyn, being the especial instrument about him, beginneth to espy and fear that he shall join soundly with 333; 91 hath written a short yet very friendly letter to 321, wishing him to give credit to Mr. George Young, who was directed to travail with him to depend wholly on 91, and leave 333 and all other ways; but 321 promiseth to continue steadfast to his friends. 0150 hath lately given to understand that Mauvysyer hath written hither signifying that at the request of 23 an ambassador shall be sent speedily from 149 into this realm, with such offers as shall be to the King's great honour and advancement, to the good profit of the noblemen and others about the King, and chiefly of 0150, whom 23 persuadeth to be intertained above all others,

and that these offers shall not prejudice the religion, offend the ministers, endanger the state or common quietness, not trouble the peace betwixt England and Scotland. The messenger bringing this intelligence could not deliver it with such certainty as appertained. Therefore upon conference with O150 I shall give you better advertisement as well of these occurrents as also of the disposition of the person, who never ceaseth to give all the good words that can be.

I learned by secret means that Alexander Hume of Maunderson, sent a letter received out of England to O150, giving very strait order for the sure convoy of the same. This letter O150 showed to 91, who read it twice over; therefore thinking the contents to be of some importance, I sought to know them, making my mean by such one as I suppose did open my desire to O150, and also make him think that I knew more than I did indeed. It is like that the letter thus conveyed by Maunderson was brought from Mauvysier; whereof I have no surety; and that O150, thinking that I know the contents, hath been pleased to impart thus much unto me, which I leave to better intelligence. The laird of Barnbowgill embarked yesterday at Leith in a ship of Leith, and it is thought that Holt is in company with him. If the wind turn against them (as presently it doth,) they are like to put into Yarmouth, as commonly the most of this nation do.

The coming of the King and this next convention to St. Johnstones hath both disappointed the expectations of divers lords in the court, and also stayed many matters that otherwise had proceeded without great difficulty; and it promiseth some good, as at my coming thither you shall further understand.

I wish that such as may be sent hither may be at this convention, before the dissolution thereof, which I think shall be in the beginning of the next month.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxjst of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXIII.—“Another of the same date. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 239.

SIR, Before this I have been a mean that the 300*l.* disbursed by me to this guard upon your letter, might be allowed and delivered to John Aleyn, my servant, presently at London. Wherein I oftsoons pray your help, and therewith your pardon

for mine often importance, constrained by the extremity of my distressed estate, hindering so my service to her Majesty, and carrying me so far beyond my duties therein as I grow ashamed and weary of my life. And holding it better timely to acknowledge my follies, than longer to cover mine errors, I have chosen to confess them hereby unto you, to the intent I may by the best means be relieved, or rid of the burden oppressing me.

Before mine entry into this present service my state was such as I had set forth the best part of my living to the sale for payment of my debts and due discharge of all my duties in all things; and being called hither and continued in this charge, I oftentimes sought to be revoked or licenced for a time to perform mine intention herein, and to put order in other mine poor livings, that by want of good husbandry have turned to my great prejudice. Besides, in hope to have holden the King, Col. Steward and some others of this nation, in the good course of her Majesty for the execution of mine charge and service, I adventured to lend them such sums of money, as by the default of seasonable payment I am both disabled to make the full pays due to have been done by me, and also likely to fall thereby into such disgrace and grief as I wish all my whole possessions rather sold than preserved, to give to every one in due season whatsoever I owe; being ready with the small remains of my whole power to expend the same, my life and carcase, as shall please her Majesty to command.

In this I can better complain to you, seeking your help for my present relief, by such good ways as shall be seen good, (wherein my said servant shall attend on you,) than I dare presume to sue to her Majesty, that hath given me much more than I ever deserved, and thereby bound me to much further service and better desert before I can open my mouth or hold out of my hand for my errand; which by the hard success of these my present services cannot be challenged, notwithstanding the pains, damages, and whatsoever I had endured. Therefore in this distress I make both my complaint and also my flight to you and your good advice and help, humbly beseeching you favourably to tender me and the hard condition of my case, which my said servant will more at large signify to you; together with such effect as I have instructed him with to be commended to you. Wherein I again pray you to give him credit.

Thus I pray, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxj of July, 1583.

CCXXXIV.—“Another Letter of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 240.

ON the morrow next after the dispatch of my last before these, and of the xvth hereof, I passed to the court for the execution of the residue of the directions given me by your last, of the xth of this month, finding the King at Faulkland accompanied with more councillors and gentlemen than ordinarily he useth to be.

That I might with best commodity and favour communicate to him both such effects as by your last are directed to be imparted, and also such others as I saw requisite to be broken to him, I began to present him with her Majesty's commendations, signifying that her Majesty having received his letter of the ijd hereof did return to him hearty thanks for his good will appearing by the case he had to satisfy her Majesty in the manner and intent of this late alteration, and by his promises newly given and expressed in that letter to her Majesty, praying to carry in good memory and soundly perform the same, as in honour appertaineth; nevertheless her Majesty, by his former promises, verily looked to have been acquainted with the causes moving him to this untimely change, before he had entered into the execution thereof, seeking to know, as by your said letter I am willed, why he did not follow my former advice to continue the noblemen of both parties indifferently about him. But yet I forebore to urge these matters in any straight manner, holding it more convenient to leave the charge therein to such as her Majesty shall employ and send hither.

To these he answered that by his said letter he had already advertised her Majesty that this accident fell suddenly upon him; by which sudden occasion he could not delay any time to make her Majesty privy to that matter and to his intention, before necessity compelled him to enter into this course for his immediate remedy and surety against the inconveniences then doubted to have risen; and by the advice of his council, he dismissed the four noblemen with his equal favour, and in respect that they were thought to have such particularities as might chiefly adventure the beginning of some troubles, and as two of these four are already returned to his presence, so the other two be at liberty and shall be welcome whensoever they list repair to him. In this I let him see that his favour was showed in greater measure to those returned than to the absent, where-

in and in the circumstances thereof we had long discourse; yet I contented myself to pass them over also to such as shall come hither from her Majesty.

Because I was informed credibly that Col. Steward and others had been advertised of the repair hither of some ambassador of good quality from her Majesty, wherewith he had acquainted the King, who nevertheless denied to me to have heard any thing either of it, or yet of the league and sending great forces, bruited to be coming to the Borders of England; therefore I thought it not convenient to conceal it utterly from him, letting him know that her Majesty (doubting least this alteration and present course shall draw the nobility into greater discord, and raise a dangerous fire in the realm,) was careful to prevent the evil in the first spring, thinking the same might be best done by the timely mediation of persons well and amply qualified, for which purpose she could be pleased and had in consideration to employ and send some such of her own as might do good offices therein, and to his most benefit and contentment.

And if the late charges given to the three gentlemen, or other matter succeeding at the assembly of these councillors, with the great jealousies and suspicions reigning at this present, should give any increase of the further offence and discontentment in this realm, then it should be high time for her Majesty to send hither speedily such persons as might with best surety quench the flame arising; wherein he made me little other answer, than that any coming here from her Majesty should be very heartily welcome to him. The knowledge hereof, I think, hath rather stayed than hastened the execution of sundry purposes for some change amongst the King's servants, and towards others as by the success appearing hereafter may be well gathered.

In this discourse, and upon apt occasion offered, I persuaded him in her Majesty's name, (agreeable to her Majesty's pleasure signified by your letter,) that he should forbear to proceed to execute such things as perhaps by the counsel of some evil affected to the crown of England might be put in his head, binding him to embrace and follow her Majesty's good advice herein, as well for the due acquittance of her Majesty's benefits towards him and performance of his word and promise and honour engaged to her Majesty, as also for his own standing and benefit; wherein I laid before him that being drawn from her Majesty, he might peradventure fall to hostility with her that was of greater puissance than his force could resist without the succour of strangers, who repairing into that

realm, might give just occasion to his people to take arms rather to withstand them that would overthrow the religion and make thrall their King and themselves, than to enter into wars with her Majesty that had delivered them oftentimes from their greatest extremities, and offering now all friendship without any wrong or violence, but ready to maintain the religion, King, and nation in safety.

And I recounted to him at large, both the benefits and hurts following the keeping or breach of amity with her Majesty, and also his particular promises newly contained in his late letters to her Majesty.

And that his answer and promises might be more certain and full to every part, I dealt particularly with him in each especial matter, touching any person or cause to be moved to him; to all which he answered in effect as followeth.

First, he acknowledged that her Majesty possessed his good will, and both had done and also might do him the greatest benefits above all other princes; for the which he promised to continue always thankful to her Majesty, and faithfully to follow forth the course professed and begun with her Majesty, wherein he would constantly perform all his promises to her Highness' good contentment, affirming that his doings in this late action should be no impediment to the progress of the same, nor should work any alteration in this state, so far as he could let.

Next, that he would entertain and receive all his noblemen and others with favour, and indifferently give them free access to his presence, except to such as are debarred; that he will not prejudice, charge, ward, nor remove from him Anguse, Marre, Gowrye, or any other person serving him, being of or above the degree or calling of the three persons lately charged to ward, either for the action at St. Johnstones, or for any cause before this time, so as hereafter they do not give him any just and especial occasion to the contrary; in which case he will acquaint her Majesty before he shall proceed against [them], and therein use her advice.

That he will not admit the earl of Arren into his presence, before he shall make her Majesty privy to the causes moving him thereunto, and receive her good advice and liking, with the consents of his nobility to the same. That he meant no harm nor would not hurt Drumquhassell, Clysh, or Mr. John Colville; but knowing that they were busy and affectionate persons, he was advised by his council to stay them in surety until the state should be better established. He was contented at my request to alter the ward of Mr. John Colville from the castle to the

town of Edinburgh, where he doth now remain. Drumwhassell hath obeyed the ward and is entered into the Blacknesse. He gave express warrant for the examination of Holt in my presence and by torture; but it was so handled as the meaning for his safety appeared sufficiently, for at my meeting at the castle of Edinburgh with Dunfermling, clerk register, and the advocate, commissioners to examine Holt, they would examine him only upon the interrogatories inclosed, which I refused; persuading that he might be directed to set down a discourse at length of his actions and intelligence since he came first to Rome, to the intent we might gather out of it, and other instruments in our hands, sufficient interrogatories to draw the best matter from him; and I offered to devise and set down such articles as I thought most meet to charge him withal. With great difficulty they agreed to my request, making order to Holte to make a true and full discourse of his life, actions, and intelligence since he came first to Rome, which he denied to do; nevertheless it was agreed that he should have some respite to advise himself better. The next day he escaped and passed over the walls of the castle, with one of the captain's servants; what this meaneth and from whence this proceedeth, I leave to wise consideration. At this short examination he directly confessed to me upon some questions moved to him, that Manningville sent his tables to him, promising by his writing therein that he would labour for his liberty, and that he likewise wrote in his tables his desire to be helped, and returned them to Manningville.

The King readily agreed to get and send the copies often times promised; and he denied little that I required at his hands; so as in words all things appeared to be well, but I remain still to give no further credit towards them than I shall be directed.

The ministers were with the King on Thursday last, and proposed to him the several parts remembered in my last before these: whereunto they received like answer, as I have done. And albeit that Col. Steward, coming to their conference with the King, was sharply said to by some of them, yet the matter was well enough taken; and they returned loaded with all good words that can be, with the which they hold themselves well satisfied, resolving, as many others do, to attend and behold what shall further issue of these things.

I have let Col. Steward understand that her Majesty meaneth not to conceive otherwise of him than of one well devoted to her, and that desireth nothing more than the continuance of

the good amity betwixt her Majesty and the King, until she shall by contrary effects proceeding from him be occasioned to change her former and good opinion of him. And therewith I showed in respect of his promise to her Majesty, and that the world should not think that the amity professed betwixt her Majesty and the King is not so perfect as is pretended, her Majesty verily looked that he should have done his best endeavour to have stayed the King from proceeding in the late change, until her Majesty had been made privy to the causes moving the same. In the first he gave thanks to her Majesty; in the second he excused his doings by the sudden coming on of the accident, protesting by all words possible that he will faithfully do all good offices in his power to preserve the amity betwixt these crowns, so as her Majesty do answer the necessity of the King his master's estate, sufficiently made known, as he saith, to her Majesty, and which must either be relieved with speed, or otherwise he shall be driven to provide for the same by the best means he can. He prayed me to entreat you to signify to him what he might look for touching the pay of the guard during the time he was in England and remaining yet unpaid; saying that if he cannot have it of her Majesty, then he must sue for it at the King's hands. In this I showed him that there was no cause to think her Majesty would pay it, seeing that her Highness had otherwise and sufficiently satisfied the King's demands. Amongst many other matters in debate betwixt us, he required to commend to your consideration how necessary it were that her Majesty and this king should join together, to relieve the distressed estate of the Low Country; wherein he thought that means might be made that the King and this realm would enter frankly into that action. At his request, and that I may not be charged to have omitted the signification of a matter of such weight, far exceeding my reach, and that he thinketh may yield such benefit, I have agreed to present it unto you, leaving it to your judgment.

I have been very credibly informed that sundry of the lords with the King have directly said that their course cannot prosper so long as Anguse, Marr, and the rest of that faction shall not be broken and weakened, and that their own friends shall be about the King. Therefore they persuade the King to put away the principals of them, and such as they find the King to favour so well, as he will not dispose to employ and send them from him for some time in some errands, to the intent nothing of their secrets may be espied, until all shall be signified. Besides sundry courtiers and gentlemen about Arren,

Craiford, and others in court, have written and sent to their friends to come and receive good fortune while she is in dealing.

It was verily looked that Newbottle should have been secretary, with many other changes, agreeable to the very device practised before by Lennox.

The friends of the lords lately with the King, and the favourers of England, were marked to be removed at this convention; but this assembly is now breaking without such alteration as was intended by many and feared by more.

David Collice is sent abroad to borrow of the earl of Caithness and others 10,000*l.* Scots, for payment of the guard that shall be changed and again increased. The King hath promised secretly to preserve his room for him; if the plot devised shall proceed, then Collace and others shall surely be shaken off, otherwise he shall be restored, and the rest shall keep their places: Blantyre was once forward to have been sent to this town in the King's affairs; there is a reconciliation fallen betwixt him and Col. Steward, so as he standeth now upon more fast ground. The King wrote for Eglenton and Glencarne, but they came not at this time. There were present at this convention of the council, Argile, Crayford, Montrosse, Gowry, Harris, Downe, Newbottle, and clerk register; the rest were neither sent for, nor yet had any list to be present.

Montrosse, carrying the chief sway, and made tutor to Lennox son, is grievously troubled with a hot ague. Huntley is sick of a flixe, seeking leave to return home; he liketh not so well of the court as he hath any desire to make long abode, for finding that he shall be pressed to accept in marriage Lennox's daughter, and wishing presently to be bound thereunto, is purposed to put the matter over by all the fair means he can. Anguse is resolved to receive his wife, who I think was with him yesternight. By this the displeasure between him and Rothouse, her father, will be well appeased; and hereon Montrose pretendeth great good will towards Anguse, but he will not give too hasty credit thereto. The King hath been acquainted with Angus's doings herein and will allow the same.

Arren devised a letter written with his own hand, and in the name of the secretary, to Levingston, and addressed to the master of Levingstone, signifying thereby, with sundry circumstances, that Anguse, Bothwell, Marre, and all their friends were gathered in great forces and in arms, purposing to surprise the King and the court. The master delivered this letter to the King, who being much troubled therewith, showed the same to Gowrie. But he soon knew and descried the hand

and practise to be Answer which how the matter was passed over without further trial or check: yet for the time the court was in great fear, without any cause at all, as it hath been ever since the King came from St. Andrews.

The parliament is appointed to hold at Edinburgh, the xxvjth of October next, according to the first resolution; and order is given for the summons of the same. The King and council have resolved to call a general convention of the states, to assemble at St. Johnstones on Friday next. Then the hidden purposes suspected to be intended, will either take beginning and be put into some execution, or else matters shall soon fall into a better course.

The King will remove to-morrow to St. Johnstones. Argyle, Huntly, and Crawford and Gowry, with all the barons of Fife, shall attend upon him. I purpose also, God willing, to be with him to see the further proceedings of these causes, whereof I shall in short time give you further advertisement.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

At Edinburgh, the xxjst of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXV.—“A *Private* letter, with his own hand, xxvth July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 246.

SIR, I find the King and those lords entertained (I know not how) with especial hope to obtain all their desires at her Majesty's hands; and in this it is persuaded that neither 500 nor myself stand favourably to them. Wherein I strive little to make any acquittal, to the intent they may run their own race, and hasten the dispatch of such as shall be employed to her Majesty for them, and that thereon her Highness may make her best choice and market.

The good-affected remain indifferently well satisfied; but if they shall be left without provision for their standing, then the common causes are like to perish by their fall, and it were then time for me to return. These men now intend to beat us, as they say, with our own staff; meaning with as fair words as we can give, and in the assurance they will go about to take their best profit. It is therefore very convenient to resolve on some perfect course to be taken. The King surely is so fast bound to these lords with him, as, with his will, he cannot be withdrawn. It may therefore be thought more meet to travail

to cast into the court the well-affected lords, than to adventure to thrust out the others; which cannot be done without violence, or other like dangerous matter. Therefore I leave this resolution to wise consideration; wishing some course to be directed with good expedition.

It is advertized that sundry letters pass by convoy of the post, betwixt some of this court and Mr. Foulter; the sight whereof might give you intelligence hidden from me and serving for your good instruction.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

St. Johnstones, the xxvth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXVI.—“Another *Private* of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 246.

At my meeting with 0150, I understood by him that he received intelligence that 23 had dealt with Mauvisier to persuade 140 to send hither an ambassador well qualified, who should do good offices and be furnished with liberal offers, and for the King's benefit, and welfare of this realm. He received this by good advertisement from Mauvisier himself; but Mauvisier did not write hither in it, as the messenger that he sent to me did before uncertainly inform me, like as by my former and next before these I have advertised you. 91 is ridden this day to Ruthen, where 223 shall be on his knees before 91 and council, to acknowledge his fault done against 91 the last year in this town, and to pray remission; which shall be granted frankly to him. I give the better credit to this information because 223 told me that he offered to 91 that in case he disliked or had any jealousy against him, he would then willingly retire himself to his own house or depart out of the realm, to remain at the King's pleasure. And nevertheless he hath promised to continue still with his other associates in the former action, thinking it meet to seek the recovery thereof by all peaceable means. And I have thought it very expedient to retain this mind in him, for the benefit of the cause, and comfort of his associates, who do still trust to his constancy and performance of his promises; especially seeing the burden and dangers are known to lie chiefly on his shoulder, that was the principal author of that enterprise; and that the King's remission is of no greater force at this time than was the declaration

of the King and whole convention, signifying that act to be done for the King's good service.

I have been credibly informed that 91 hath been persuaded to send and make proof whether 149 would perform the late offers made to him; affirming that seeing 32 hath shaken him off by granting of such a trifle as may be thought to be a scorn to a King, he might thereby see that small profit could be looked for at their hands; yet 91 answered that the words accompanying the grant and the former benefits did approve such good will in 32, as he would once again assay what might be done with them. Besides he would make it known to 32, that of his own accord and without any mean of others, he would offer himself to 32, and from thenceforth deal with them by himself, and constantly should perform all things to be concluded betwixt them. In this it was advised that some words should be let fall against me, wherein what he will do I know not; for I perceive that by such advice his late opinion towards me is partly altered, as in mine other is likewise touched. He hath solemnly protested and told it secretly to some in especial credit with him, that he will never turn from this course begun with these lords; and in case he shall be driven from it by any force or other means, he will abide the worst life that can come to him rather than he will change his resolution herein; a matter to be well considered against the coming of such as the King shall send, and to direct the course of such as her Majesty shall please to employ and continue in this charge and service.

With this I have been also advised that if 91 shall not find good entertainment at 32 hands, he will afterwards entertain them with as fair language as he shall receive, and nevertheless speedily seek and take his relief by such other means as shall be opened to him; wherein he shall lack no spurs that sundry in court can give to prick him forwards. And his own mind being always inclined to embrace France, and hearken to the advices from thence, may by these means and at that time prevail to abate his affection towards 32, so far as nothing shall withhold to run headlong the course of France.

The timely prevention of which inconveniences likely to ensue without speedy remedy, I commit to the consideration of the wise, and to such as have power to direct me in all these services; wherein I have done mine uttermost endeavour, that in the dangers rising, her Majesty may once again make choice what to resolve in the same before such plain defection shall happen.

And for this purpose I still wish the expedition and haste

of the repair hither of such as it shall like her Majesty to send into this realm.

Thus I pray God preserve you.

St. Johnstones, the xxvth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXVII.—Another of the same date. From the Letter-Book, p. 248.

SITHENCE my coming hither I have found a general expectation that sundry in the King's house and about him shall shortly be removed, and that the lot is like to fall chiefly on some well affected to the amity, and to Anguse and Marre. Whereupon I have taken occasion to move and intreat the King to acquaint her Majesty's with his intention and causes moving him to such change and innovation, before he proceed to the execution thereof; to the intent her Majesty's good advice and concurrency with him in the same might not be prevented by his resolution passed before her Majesty's knowledge, contrary the effects of his own letter, and his late speech to myself at Falkland.

He answered that he was sure her Majesty would take it in good part that he should at all times remove such servants and others, as by himself and his council were seen to be unprofitable and had offended him; amplyfying the matter with sundry reasons and long discourse. Whereunto I replied that of his own accord and grace he had lately declared himself pleased to remit all former offences, sithence which time few of quality, and suspected to be thus removed, had offended him; leaving therefore the punishment of such late offenders to his own pleasure.

But forasmuch as this remove and alteration at this time, tendeth directly to establish such company about him as shall be meet to be continued for his surety and service, and that the same greatly importeth and concerneth his estate, for which like causes he hath oftentimes promised to take her Majesty's advice, which shall be most necessary for him in respect of the condition of this time, and as matters presently stand in this realm; therefore I concluded that her Majesty would verily look to be made privy of his purpose in this behalf before he

determined, praying him oftsoones to satisfy her Majesty therein.

After some allegations that it was not convenient, he agreed nevertheless that he would not remove many, but some few, and those, such as had offended him and were not meet to be kept about him; being also under the degree of the three gentlemen before charged to ward. He added hereto that he would not remove any councillor, or any of his nobility; in which cases, touching persons of such degrees, he would give advertisement to her Majesty, and take her Highness' counsel therein before he proceeded to the execution of his intent.

Besides he showed me that he was purposed to send some meet person to her Majesty with expedition, both to satisfy her Majesty with his whole intent in the same; thinking it also convenient to have some apt minister for him to be resident in England for his affairs. And I am credibly informed that the chief cause moving him to employ and send a gentleman to her Majesty at this time, is to testify the good will he beareth to her Majesty, and that the same proceedeth of his own affection, without the persuasion or drawing of any other, and especially of such as have been about him; to the intent that her Majesty, knowing his own good mind towards her, may accept and recompence the same in best part; and that the thanks may be given to himself, and not to others, as, it is said, hath been accustomed before to be done.

Because I find it dangerous to give too open a way to such as travail either to draw Arren, that will be a general offence and fear to the best affected, or yet to remove so many good men, as the alteration shall give too great advantage to their adversaries, that stand not free from suspicion of secret practises to be attempted when they shall feel them armed and in force; and for that I see nothing can better set forwards both the speedy dispatch of this negotiation intended, and also the frankness of the offers to be brought to her Majesty's good contentment, than that I should still labour to stay the access of Arren to the King's presence, and the change of the King's servants, and others, earnestly sought by many; therefore I continue my suit to the King to suspend the execution of these effects rehearsed, until he shall have communicated the same to her Majesty, and thereon received her good advice, agreeable to his former promise made to her Highness. But my doings herein are taken to be without her Majesty's warrant or privity, neither shall they well please her Majesty when they shall be fully opened by such persons as shall be employed, and that can

dilate them sufficiently to her Majesty; and they are so offensive to many, as some persuade to inform against me, and some threaten more than I am afraid of. Nevertheless I shall proceed in this course so effectually as I can for her Majesty's service, being ready to answer to my accusation, and easily pass over any boast against me; yet for maintainance of my credit with the King, I have prayed him in any surmise against me to reserve me an ear for mine answer and acquittal; which he has granted to do.

The choice of the person to be sent standeth now upon James Melvyn; yet he is not hitherto resolutely appointed, nor his errands certainly resolved; the particularities whereof, and the secrets of the course intended by these lords, are ordered to be kept so close as they are hidden from some of the council here present, and thought not mete to be commit to the knowledge or penning of  $\delta 3 \vdash \delta 8 -$ )— $\delta 8 6 \Omega \Delta \vdash \phi$ , so as no little care is taken to cover these with all cunning possible.

At my coming hither I heard that Arren should be here soon after, and some of the council thought verily to have seen him here within two or three days; but upon renewing of the King's promise lately made to her Majesty by his letter, and to myself at Falkland, (which I let him know that I had signified to her Majesty,) he is content to defer the coming of Arren to his presence until her Majesty shall be advised thereof by such as he will send shortly to her Highness; wherewith sundry in this court are well pleased. And yet they gain little by this; for I am informed that there are daily messengers and intelligence betwixt the King and Arren, and that the King followeth much Arren's counsel in these present matters. I have been informed that in this convention the King and council shall deliberate and take order who shall be continued about him for surety of his person; what shall be further done in the matters with her Majesty, both for the progress of the commissions for the league and the Borders, and also for the resolution of such errands as shall be commit to the negociation of James Melvyn, or such other as shall be employed therein; how the King's house shall be maintained, that the nobility may be united and the church well satisfied; with other such like causes of the state.

Such secret matters as are to be consulted of shall be resolved, as it is thought, at Ruthin; where all things may be handled with best secrecy. And yet it is doubted that Gowrye shall hardly be made privy to the same.

By letters from merchants in France it is advertised that the

French king will send an ambassador into this realm; and he is looked for and wished by sundry in court to come with speed.

The King is purposed to remain here and at Ruthen viij or ix days, and to return to Falkland, where the earl of Huntley continueth in very dangerous disease, being unable to be brought hither in a litter, or any other carriage. Montrosse hath recovered some better health, and departed from Falkland to his own house. Col. Steward (as it is intended) shall be preferred to be one of the Kings secret council. Argyle and Glencarne are comed to court.

The King, lords, and councillors convened, have appointed to meet and sit in council to-morrow; wherein as they shall do and proceed, you shall be timely advertised.

Thus with mine humble, &c.

St. Johnstones, the xxvth of July, 1583.

---

CCXXXVIII.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxvij July, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 251.

By credible means I am done to understand that Fentrie, the obstinate papist, is returned into this realm with letters from the duke of Guyse, Manningville and others, as well to the King and also to others, and especially to the lord of Downe, who presented yesternight Fentry to the King, that favourably embraced him and this day had long conference with him. Nevertheless because he is known to be such a notorious papist as the church and good men cannot brook him, therefore the King mindeth to dispatch him out of court; yet in the mean time he is familiar and welcome to sundry of the noblemen here. It is thought that Gowrlye and other like papists, whereof you have had information long before this, are come in company of Fentrye. Some of them, being of the French King's guard, have been seen in court; the others lurk in the north, awaiting their time, which they hope to see very shortly.

Manningville hath sent to the King a present of French apples, almonds, and other fruit, which were brought to the King yesternight; and sundry think that this is a watchword or sign that all things are ripe and ready for the plot laid by Manningville at his being here. The King extolleth Manningville highly for his courtesie and wisdom, and it is thought that

some person of quality shall be speedily sent into France. Barnbowgile, named in my former, was purposely employed and sent by Down to Manningville with especial errands and advertisement of this state, and with advice to hasten himself, or to send some other hither with all speed. Besides I am advertised by sundry discreet persons and of good intelligence, that the King is now greatly quieted by the advice and direction of Guyse, and fallen into the very same course that he was before in the life of Lennox; purposing to try what fair words may work at her Majesty's hands, and nevertheless to proceed in his own ways; wherein he is thought to be so earnest of late, as hardly can be withdrawn from the thing that he desireth. Surely many note great alteration both in his mind and also in his face and countenance.

He longeth so greatly for the company of Arren, notwithstanding that he received daily messengers and advices from him, as he is bent at this present both to admit Arren to his presence, and also to remove some of his servants, before he have acquainted and received her Majesty's advice therein. And for the satisfaction of her Majesty in these behalfs, and discharge of his promise made to her Highness by letters and otherwise, he intendeth to write speedily to her Majesty, laying such matters and excuses as he can think of, and thereon to intreat her Majesty to dispense with his said promises. But the causes are so weak and slender as they shall, I think, little move her Majesty, or acquit his honour in this part. I shall diligently travail to persuade him to have better regard to his honour and welfare; but I distrust to find any good success.

He had lately resolved to send James Melvyn, agreeable to my former; but Mr. Melvyn, either seeing the evil course of those things, or else hoping to step into the provost of Blantyre's place, or such like, is loath to take his journey and be out of court whiles the dole shall be at dealing.

Down hath been inquisitive who received the money given by her Majesty towards the maintainance of the guard here; saying that within these two years they shall think themselves happy that dealt not therewith.

Huntley is well recovered and returned to court; he hath sent for 1. horsemen that will be here very shortly. It is pretended that they shall relieve his other friends that have long attended at great charges; but some think that all his companies shall tarry still with him.

Upon the coming of these news out of France, the King sent privily and hastily for Montrosse, that is the chief in this action,

and sundry others, all which will be here within a day or two at the furthest.

On Thursday last at Ruthen, Gowrye submitted himself to the King for his offence done against him in staying his person in this town the last year; acknowledging that albeit the act was groundd and done upon a good intent, yet the fact being extraordinary, he prayed remission for the same, which was granted. This hath both grieved many, and also given occasion to others in the like case to seek their refuge and peace by the like means, and herein I have been moved for mine advice whether I should take the like remedy; but I have hitherto delayed it, attending to be further directed both in that, and also in greater matters whereon it dependeth.

The council have been chiefly occupied yesterday and this day with matters of the mint. Albeit that Dunfermling is not as yet removed from his place, yet little good countenance is given to him, neither are any matters of weight commit to his credit; but Newbottle is always taken under the King's arm into the cabinet, where resolution is given in all these matters now in hand, and which I see running violently and headlong into all extremities and dangers, as I have thought it my duty to give you speedy advertisement of the same, and to pray immediate direction, or such course as I shall take and use therein for prevention of the evils and for her Majesty's service; wherein in the mean time, I shall do my best endeavour to give you speedy understanding of my doings and success.

And thus, &c. xxvijth July.

At the making up of these, I received her Majesty's letter of the xxjst hereof, together with another from yourself. In the execution of the contents whereof I shall travail with all possible diligence, but in every hour I find such new cause of distrust, as I almost utterly despair to stay the violence of this course; wherein by my next I shall give further understanding.

The passage over the water by ferry with the tide is both troublesome, and also a great impediment of the expedition in the convoy of the letters passing to and fro betwixt Berwick and this town, and by this occasion your last, and likewise all others, have the longer time in carriage betwixt this town and Berwick.

CCXXXIX.—“TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, ultimo Julii, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 253.

SITHENCE the dispatch of mine others of the xxvijth hereof, and the receipt of her Majesty's letter and yours, I have received your other three of the xxij d. of this present, and whereof one is addressed to Dunfermlinge and the other two to myself. And albeit I have daily and often pressed to have had audience, and opened to the King such contents in all the said letters as are directed to be imparted to him, yet I have been delayed and deferred until yesterday in the afternoon, at which time it was said (I cannot tell with what mind,) that the King would leave his weighty causes with his council and hear me.

Because I saw this course presently holden to come forwards into great extremities, (agreable to my last before these,) and that thereby it was convenient both to let the King see his errors in best terms, and according to your direction prescribed in your last of the xxij aforesaid, and also to take the way most comfortable, and for the best relief of the well-affected, therefore I made device of the first degree of proceeding with the King, and mentioned in your said letter, thinking it most expedient to show her Majesty's mislike happened in this manner and pursued in such passionate and suspicious sort as all good men and the best causes are like to sustain great prejudice. And following thereon the direction specified in her Majesty's letter to me, I began to let the King understand that her Majesty, (being many ways advertised of this change fallen at St. Andrews, and of the progress of the same, in manner as hitherto they appear to all men,) seeth just occasion given her to think that the world may rightly enter into a hard conceit of his doings towards her Majesty, chiefly seeing that after so liberal promises frankly offered to her Majesty of his own accord, by his several letters, by his own ministers, and by sundry servants of her Majesty, he was entered and proceeded into a course both contrary to the same, and also approving the small account presently had of her Majesty's advice or amity. In this I noted especially his doings in the remove of the noblemen from him, contrary to his promise; secondly, the time of the execution of this welter following so freshly the return of his ministers from her Majesty and the convention of his council assembled to deliberate on the answers given by her Majesty; and thirdly, the colorable dealing to remove four and call two of them within two days; which three matters I largely declared, according to the very effects expressed in her Majesty's letter

aforsaid; and I enlarged the same otherwise as I thought meet for her Majesty's service.

To these he answered that he had done nothing otherwise than became a sovereign King to do for his honour and safety; alledging that her Majesty saw and would grant that his estate before, (being ruled only by three particular persons,) was not good, honourable, nor safe; and because he misliked greatly his estate in that time, looking that the lords themselves should have sought reformation, (as he also had long purposed to do,) he thought therefore to have called sundry noblemen to him for the doing thereof, and to have given secret intelligence to her Majesty of his full purpose and desire in that behalf, before he would attempt it; yet he was still driven to delay it until of late that it fell into his head and conceit at Falkland, (and hard before his going to St. Andrews,) that opportunity well served at that time. Whereupon he uttered his intention to Col. Steward, and thereon proceeded, and was driven to use such expedition as he had no time to advertise her Majesty before the execution.

Albeit I gathered out of this answer sundry manifest errors acknowledged thereby in him towards her Majesty, and laid them before him, yet he excused all by the mean and necessity of his state to have been altered and brought to a greater number and assistance of noblemen, and by the sudden coming on of this cause; concluding ever that by his own letter to her Majesty he would satisfy her in all things, and to her Majesty's good contentment.

Next opening to him his two allegations used for the cause of his entry into this action, to wit, the bruit of forces levied by Anguse and others, and secondly, that he might be an universal King; I showed him that seeing the bruits were found false, he had no cause to proceed further; and that this speech of an universal King was strange, seeing her Majesty had dealt with him by myself so plainly and favourably therein as it was too late either to alledge that cause, or yet any of these before recited. And in the enlargement of these, I followed directly and fully the whole contents of her Majesty's said letter in that behalf, and added such others as I thought meet.

He answered, that he well knoweth that those bruits were not altogether false, wishing that her Majesty knew all things truly, and saying that he would acquaint her with them, and with the manner of his late fugitive (meaning the laird of Clysh, eldest brother of Mr. John Colville,) who he heareth is fled into England for safety of his life; by which words I feel that he had some suspicion of me; wherein having testimony of a

good conscience, I travailled little with him, but rather to let him see that both no forces were indeed either levied or yet in preparation, and that sundry about him use to advance their desires by the filling of his ears with such untrue reports, being known to the reporters themselves to be false.

And touching his desire to be known to be an universal King, (which he interpreted to be indifferent and equal to all his subjects,) he confessed that I dealt with him and offered in her Majesty's name sufficient means to have had thereby his desire; but he always looked that the lords then with him would have laboured therein and brought it to effect; and seeing their default, and opportunity, he enterprised the matter himself, upon the causes and in manner before declared. Where I proved by sundry circumstances that his entry into this action was not so sudden and accidental as he alledged, but rather of devised purpose in the execution of the plot concluded at Edinburgh, showing that sundry did plainly foretell the very true manner of the same ten days before the beginning; and therein I appealed to his own conscience.

He protested in the word of a prince, and as he was a Christian, that albeit he had a desire to have reformed his estate, as before, yet he had no plot nor certain device resolved upon at Edinburgh or elsewhere before he thought of it at Falkland, as before he hath showed. And seeking to know of him whether any plot for the alteration of his former state were devised at Edinburgh by him, and any of the lords presently with him, and whiles they were at Edinburgh in the time that Manningville was there, he said coldly that he knew none.

Then I came to the words written with her Majesty's own hand, and because I found the same right pithy and worthy good consideration, I did therefore let him know I had something from and with her Majesty's own hand to deliver to him; wishing him to give especial regard to it. Thereon I recited the words verbatim, as they stand and be written by her Majesty; which done, I attended his answer. But pausing a pretty time thereon, he said he could make me no answer; confessing therewith that he understood it sufficiently. The good warning and lessons given to him thereon, I said, might suffice to teach him that for the continuance of friendship with her Majesty according to his protestations by letters and speeches, and for the satisfaction of her Majesty and the world therein and otherwise, he should from henceforth amend his course in all his actions following; and that her Majesty wished to find this mind in him rather for the advancement of his honour than for any profit to come thereby to herself. To this he said that he

found another opinion to be conceived of him than he would give cause ; affirming that he would proceed faithfully and with a sincere mind with her Majesty, wherein he was now better able to perform than before, seeing that he had much better countenance and assistance of his nobility than he had before. And where some of them were suspected to favour the French cause, he had therefore, in the deliberations for her Majesty and England, left them out of such conferences, like as he would still continue so to do. Besides he had already written a letter to her Majesty, to satisfy her more largely in all these matters before remembered, and in all others, trusting she should well accept of the same ; and that he will shortly and so soon as he can find out an apt person, send his own minister well qualified as well to set forwards all matters betwixt her Majesty and him, as also to see her Majesty pleased in all things.

Herewith he charged me to signify to her Majesty his resolution and purpose to send this qualified person for the causes mentioned ; next, to pray her Majesty that all things hereafter may be dealt in and handled betwixt themselves, who should be her best moyner and give her the truest intelligence of all things in his knowledge, and constantly perform all promises in a sound and good course with her ; thirdly, that her Majesty would conceive no evil opinion of him, or credit any evil report of him, before she had taken good trial therein ; concluding that all things should be done to her Majesty's best contentment.

In this I spared to charge him with the hasty discharge of his honest servants, and known to be well affected ; with the practise of Holt's escape, and with his proceedings in many other things without her Majesty's advice and against his promise ; for I saw that his answers should be grounded on the reasons before rehearsed. Nevertheless I let him know that the small regard he had to the performance of his promises to her Majesty, and the progress of this action carried in such affectioned and violent manner, proved plainly a purpose in him of change of his course with her Majesty, or oblivion of her benefits, an alienation of his mind from her, and a refusal of her gratuities granted. And upon occasion offered, I asked him whether he allowed and would accept of her Majesty's said answer. He stayed a while to give me answer, and showing that as the portion offered by her Majesty was thought by his council to be very little, so he neither desired to have her Majesty's grant of Lennox lands, at which mark I perceive these and many do aim. And where I said that her Majesty espied sufficiently the mystery and his intention therein ; he answered

that after better familiarity entertained betwixt them, he hoped to find her Majesty's favour in the same.

Because I did understand that sundry about him had persuaded him to think that the lord John Hamilton his coming into England was for some hurt towards the King, (who acknowledged to have been advertised six days since of Arbroth's arrival in England,) therefore I did acquaint him both with his repair into the realm, and also of the several causes moving him thereto, and expressed in your letter aforesaid. Whereunto he roundly pronounced that seeing the devil and his dame (Claud Hamilton and Archibald Douglass,) were before and still are in England, he cared little for the resort thither of any other evil spirits; otherwise he should have thought more of it. And taking occasion to satisfy him that her Majesty had great cause in honour to be a mediator for the house of Hamilton, (which matter I saw would receive no favour at that time,) he replied that her Majesty would not, he trusted, seek any thing dangerous or prejudicial to him; adding that he knew well her Majesty's good meaning therein; and praying to let him know directly in what especial suits her Majesty would have his favour, which should be granted. And in all others he would use (as he said) "*Rogatus rogo.*" In like manner he said that he would signify to her Majesty his desire in such particular suits as he should make to her Majesty. And thus much touching my doings with the King, in the execution of the contents of the said letters received by me; wherein his readiness to promise to proceed effectually with her Majesty will appear unto you. But having no other warrant by any effects found here, I leave the judgement thereof to the consideration both of the wise, and also to the view of sundry other circumstances certified herewith.

The King at this conference acknowledged that young Fentry, the papist, hath delivered to him letters from the French King, Guyse, Manningsville, and others; all which he saith were written only in the favour and commendation of Fentry aforesaid. These letters are put into a coffer, whereof the King (far beyond his old wont,) keepeth the key, so as hitherto I cannot get any certainty of the contents.

Understanding that Smallet was come to the court, and often in the King's ear, I called him to me, charging him with two matters; first, that he had given out, as received of her Majesty's self, that her Highness said she had as good liking of these noblemen that have been in other courses, as of such as were lately about the King, and had well declared their affections to the amity with her Majesty, letting him know that

thereon sundry did infer that her Majesty had not that regard to such as had given good testimonies of their loyalties and service to the King, and devotion to her Majesty, as they hoped to have found in her Majesty; secondly, that he likewise bruited that if Lenox had lived, her Majesty would have brought him again into the King's favour and into Scotland. To the first, he simply denied that ever he told the King, or any other, or gave out any such speeches, and thereon he will abide his trial; and to the second he said that her Majesty had found that the tales told against Lennox were not grounded upon good matter, and therefore if he had lived he trusted her Majesty would have been favourable to him. During the debate of these things, Glencarne came to me and broke this conference; whereupon Smallet departed, and sithence that time I have not seen him. The King is purposed to send Smallet with letters to her Majesty. Amongst other things he is directed to travel with her Majesty for her Highness' passport to Lennox son to come through England. The rest I leave to his said letter and credit, which is not yet delivered to him. It is thought that he shall be entertained about the King in the room of some of these discharged.

Because the King will be seen to seek the reconciliation amongst the noblemen, therefore he hath caused blanks to be drawn, to be subscribed betwixt Arren and Marr, and betwixt Crawford and Glamis; and letters are sent to Glamys to know what he will do. But Glamis is purposed to desire that he may come hither to the King to make his answer, which will not be granted; and therefore the progress of that reconciliation is in doubt. Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

St. Johnstones, the last of July, 1583.

---

CCXL.—“The *Private Letter* of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 257.

THIS day Glencarne and 223 have given me understanding that the King and sundry of the council especially chosen, and without the privy of the rest, have secretly devised a proclamation to be drawn and hereafter to be published, declaring the action begun lately at St. Andrews, being the King's own deed and device, to be good and for a good intent expressed in that proclamation; and that the act done at Ruthen on his person was to be disproved, wherein, nevertheless, he will

receive to his mercy all such offenders as penitently shall ask his pardon. These two persons have travailled by all means in their power to stay the matter, but they cannot prevail, for the King is so earnest and wilful therein as he will not be stayed; and further he chargeth Gowrye to consent to it, otherwise all that he hath done by his late submission at Ruthen shall nothing avail him. In this 223 hath sent for mine advice; wherein I have let him see that he cannot with honour either subscribe or yet consent to anything that shall so directly condemn that act done by him and others, and thereby bring all his fellows, and such others as had subscribed to the general band, to extreme danger. He is in no little fear to be commit, or otherwise severely dealt withal; and it is evident that many of the best in this nation shall be in great peril by the same.

And forasmuch as it shall directly charge and prejudice all that have subscribed to the general band aforesaid, (who are a very strong party, and will be loath to abandon the good cause, and lose the advantage of so good a ground and matter offered for their union in the defence thereof,) therefore it is doubtful what shall ensue of this beginning, that is not like to be well taken and digested. In this these two persons abovesaid have earnestly prayed me to hasten the coming hither of some qualified persons, to be sent by her Majesty with all possible expedition, and that they may be here, if it may be, the xvth of the next month, or near thereabouts; to the intent that the King, by good advice, may be persuaded to a more gentle course, or otherwise that good men, (ready to obey and serve him, and to nourish the continuance of the amity with her Majesty,) may be put in safety. By this I am occasioned to address these unto you with this speed, that good and timely consideration may be had, as to the weight of the cause appertaineth.

Albeit it is generally reported and believed that Gowrye hath prayed and taken the King's remission for his fault at Ruthen, and some hearing his submission did so conceive of it, and gave me such information as before I have sent to you, yet I perceive plainly that he did acknowledge only *peccatum in forma, sed non in materia*, and therein put himself in the King's will and clemency, as I have seen the words of his own submission aforesaid. Therefore he is not so far gone as men thought; yet in that he hath done thus much without the privacy of his fellows, he is the worse liked; but he excuseth that part by his sudden calling and pressing to satisfy the King's will with his submission in manner as aforesaid.

The King, desiring to draw Marre to submit himself in like manner as Gowrye hath done, caused Argyll by his letter to

persuade Marre to acknowledge his fault, and offer himself to the King's will; and Argyll writing to Marre to do it, Marre answered and protested that in deed or thought he never offended the King, nevertheless he would always submit himself to him. But the King, not pleased with these general words, will have him to do it in like manner as Gowrye hath done, and for that purpose hath given him the day to be before him at Faulkland, the xvth of August next. Upon the receipt of Argyll's letter, Marre did both acquaint me with the matter and sought mine advice, to the intent he might do nothing rashly without her Majesty's privity and good liking, and did also communicate it to the rest of his fellows, taking their resolution in his proceedings. He is greatly troubled what to do at his appearance. But if any should come hither from her Majesty before that time, he would be in hope to be wholly relieved, or at least to be pressed no further than he might do with his honour, and without prejudice to the cause. Albeit he shall satisfy the King's will in this part, yet I am credibly advised that the King will have him depart out of the realm for a while, for he purposeth to shoot at the abbots, his kinsmen; whereby it is apparent that the King's passions are very fervent.

By good intelligence I am informed that the King's affection towards her Majesty is greatly abated, and that some have won so far into him as he is almost by them persuaded to think that her Majesty never meant to do him that good that was intended; and if he were entered into England that he should be kept in like sort as his mother is. Moreover upon suit made to 189 for the relief of Drumquhassell, 189 said that he must be examined what had passed betwixt 32 and him for the delivery of 0100 to 32. Besides the King is noted by sundry honest persons about him to be carried away with an especial favour and good liking of 54, and chiefly of the duke of Guyse, who, as I am advised, hath offered to him that there shall be 5000 men sent shortly into England in case he will agree thereunto; which, although I do not believe nor fear, yet coming to my hearing from sundry hands, I thought it convenient to be signified to you.

The master of Livingstone shall shortly into France, with colour to fetch home Lennox's son through England, if her Majesty please to give him passport; but it is thought that he shall carry answer to all the letters sent to the King out of France, whereupon sundry look to see further effects to follow soon after.

Young Fentrye hath delivered to the King all the letters he brought out of France, which were many; he had long confer-

ence with the King, notwithstanding that the King once refused to accept any letters at his hands; and it is looked that he shall be employed and returned into France soon after that he shall have ended his cause before the ministers, who have caused him to appear before them.

The King and some especial councillors have made an act, that if any of his chamber shall reveal any thing spoken there it shall be treason; and I perceive that this is done to bar all intelligence to be given to me by any in that place. Where the King did, by his letter of the third hereof, make sundry promises to her Majesty, it is now done him to think that he was drawn further therein than stood with his honour or reason, and therefore the adviser of the letter is thought unworthy of thanks, and upon this ground the council was greatly troubled to devise the letter written to her Majesty to acquit the King of his promises contained in that letter and made to myself; that letter is not yet delivered to me.

By the view of the contents of these several letters, you shall behold as well the frank promises and offers of the King, pretending still to be ready to proceed with her Majesty, as also the manifold suspicions noted and conceived of his backward disposition in the same; and therewith you may see the present condition of this state standing in such case as calleth necessarily for indelate provision and resolution for the best mean thereof, and chiefly that the occasion offered may be taken as for her Majesty's service shall be found to be most expedient; wherein I attend such further direction as shall be seen convenient to be given me.

St. Johnstons, the last of July, 1583.

*Postscript.* I have been informed by James Melvyn, that offers have been already made to the King, and yet they knew not that his state was so good as it is at this time, for then they could have been more liberal; and I name the intelligence to the intent you may the better determine of the truth of the matter, and of his own intention in giving this intelligence.

Albeit that Glencarne at his departure hence sent me word that the labour of 223 and himself could nothing prevail with the King to stay or alter the proclamation made for the approbation of the late act at St. Andrews, and for the condemnation of that act at Ruthen in the last year, but that it should proceed to the effects signified herein, yet at the making up of these yesternight very late, I was again advertised by 223 that upon his earnest dealing with the King, he was with great difficulty brought to be contented to qualify and mitigate the form and

words in the first draught of the said proclamation, making it so reasonable as was thought should be generally well accepted. And yet the words standing still in the draught to be set forth and proclaimed do tend to disprove and disallow the act at Ruthen; declaring that the King, being ever offended therewith, hath nevertheless temperately borne with the same, and all things falling thereon, and is pleased to give pardon to every subject, penitently asking the same and behaving himself well hereafter. Which declaration and condition will be, I think, taken in hard sense; seeing they are so contrarious to the former protestations, promises, act, and declarations made both privately by the King himself, and publicly by the King, his council and convention. I am in opinion that I could easily persuade the King to stay wholly the publication of this proclamation, if I might deal with him; but they are so afraid that the King shall be offended to understand that I have gotten knowledge of his intention herein, as they will not suffer me to deal therein, and for sundry respects sufficiently seen to you I yield readily to their desire. By this occasion I have detained the dispatch of these and all the rest for this last night passed, and until this day at 7 in the forenoon.

---

CCXLI.—“The *Private Letter* with his own hand of the same date.” From the *Letter-Book*, p. 260.

SIR, By mine others with these you will perceive this state to be in such case as it is very necessary to come to speedy resolution what remedy shall be provided, and what course shall be taken, as well with the King as also with others to be continued in the maintenance of the amity, and with their own sureties. You see also what occasion is offered together to avoid the dangers falling upon them by the condemnation or calling in question of the act at Ruthen, contrary to all former protestations, promises, acts, and declarations, made either simply by the King alone, or publicly by him and his council and convention; and to what advantage and benefit this may be used, if hold be taken in season, I commit to your good consideration. The work is very great; it ought to be builded by such as shall be employed and come hither from her Majesty, and the necessity of causes require immediate resolution, either for their indelate repair, that will be the best and most sure mean to perform the requisite effects, or else for some other certain and

direct course to be prescribed and taken with the King and others. For truly the state, time, and vehemency of passions are such as I cannot long hold them in calm terms, but they shall surely burst into some such course as afterwards it shall be too late to seek to draw back. Therefore it is most requisite to use all possible expedition in these behalfs.

If the lot shall fall upon yourself to come hither, I wish you in any wise to bring with you both such instruments as thereby you may be able to repair the breach made, and also perfect resolution for direction of your course to be taken and holden, chiefly for such surety as shall be thought sufficient for accomplishment of such accords as shall be concluded; for I think verily that all promises shall be given and made on the King's behalf that can be reasonably asked, but I doubt partly that little better performance shall be found than hath been seen in other things preceeding, unless you shall be able to satisfy the King and the council, as well in the liberal gratuity to be granted for the relief of the King's necessities, (and of which gifts perhaps some about him will look to get a share,) as also in his marriage, that thereon his estate may be established, and without which it cannot be settled. In which behalfs if you shall not bring some contentment, I suppose your journey hither towards the King shall receive no such success in the end as I wish. And yet I trust you shall be able generally to profit her Majesty's service as greatly as any other whatsoever that can be sent hither. Thus leaving all these to your wise consideration, I pray God preserve you.

St. Johnstons, the last of July, 1583.

---

CCXLII.—“Another of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 261.

ALBEIT I travelled earnestly with the King to stay the remove of his servants, according to his promise made in that part, until her Majesty should be acquainted therewith and return her advice, yet it hath prevailed little; for he hath discharged some and removed others, in such sort as they are not like to be admitted to occupy their rooms again. And yet the King both sheweth a right pleasant countenance to every of them that are thus put away, and also putteth them in comfort to be restored; but it is evident enough that others shall enjoy shortly

the most of their places. In this the King purposeth to satisfy her Majesty by his letter, as otherwise is declared.

The King had intended to have had Arren with him the other night, but because he hath so directly promised her Majesty to take her Highness' advice before he shall accept Arren to his presence, therefore he forbeareth to receive him as yet; howbeit the King will needs have Marr and Gowrye to put away their griefs against Arren; wherein it is meant that shortly after the dispatch of his said letter to her Majesty, Arren shall come to him at Faukland. In the meantime, Arren's advice setteth forwards all these passionate courses.

Order is taken by the King and council that eight\* principal persons shall be commanded to appear before the King where-soever he shall be on the xxth of August next; and sundry barons known to favour chiefly the religion and ministers are appointed likewise to appear that day. This groweth by some speeches let fall by Jon Durye in his sermon for the approbation of the act done at Ruthen; wherein he and all the rest are to understand that the King will not approve that action. And such order is meant to be put to the ministers in that behalf, as will be to their offence.

Upon the advertisement of the coming of Arbroath into England, sundry brutes were soon after raised that Anguse, Bothwell, Marr, Lyndsaye, Boyde, the ministers, barons, and others in the general band, were joined together, and had sent to her Majesty for assistance, and that her Majesty had sent the lord of Hunsdon to Berwick for that purpose; likewise that Marshall, Mr. of Glamis, Mr. of Forbes, and the laird of Bougham, were also gathering on another side. These were freshly brought to the court and spread abroad by such as knew them well enough to be lies. But that practise to fill the King's ears with such fearful news is found such a profitable instrument to advance their desires and devices, as daily the like is put in ure.†

The King wrote to Bothwell with his own hand, willing him to beware to join himself with any particular person in any cause or action, but to depend wholly on him, in such wise as the bearer of the letter by his credit should more largely prescribe to him.

The prior of Blantire will leave the court, for he findeth little surety or contentment there for him.

Anguse hath received his wife; but forasmuch as Rothouse,

\* Their names are entered in the margin of the Letter-Book, and are these, "Ja. Lowson, D. Lindsaye, Jo. Durye, To. Smeiton, And. Haye, Patr. Gallowaye, Da. Farguson, Mr. Chrystyson."

† use.

her father, doubteth how he shall behave himself towards her, therefore no inward kindness is yet grown betwixt them. The King pretendeth to be aminded to restore him, in case he shall continue in quietness.

The King hath devised a proclamation to be made for the declaration of Lennox good behaviour, and that he died a good Christian protestant, with such other effects as by the copy thereof inclosed you shall perceive. It shall be proclaimed within two or three days, whereat the ministers will not be well pleased with such part as the King of his device caused to be inserted towards the end thereof. And wherein it is least to the censure of all godly upon what ground the authors of such untruths, wherein some ministers are thought to be touched, have so impudently and maliciously spoken and devulgate the\*

This convention is now dissolving, and shall begin again at Faulkland on the xxth of August next, at which time the King purposeth, for the ease of the noblemen assembling, to remove to Cowper or St. Andrews. And thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

St. Johnstons, the last of July, 1583.

---

CCXLIII.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, vth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 263.

SIR, Sithence my last of the last of July by-past, the King and council, without any known cause, have charged the lard of Lochleven to ward, and therewith to yield up into the hands of Rothouse the house of Lochleven, and the other house at the end of the said loch. This manner of proceeding is thought strange, and putteth sundry in fear to receive like measure; seeing that it is done against such a gentleman, and noted to be very obedient and loyal to his sovereign. The Mr. of Glamis, by the help of some friend, escaped as it is said like warding, and doubting how he shall be afterwards dealt withal, hath obtained licence to depart the realm at his pleasure, and travel in other nations; he is so greatly pressed to take up and agree with Crayford as he can hardly deny the same without such offence as may perhaps turn to his peril.

It is verily thought that Arren shall be with the King at Faulkland within very few days. He appeareth to be greatly

\* This sentence is imperfect in the Letter-Book.

converted, and purposed to lead a new life after his late chastisement. But it is looked that after he is come in court, he shall soon turn to his bias and old wonte, if he shall be allowed to remain in court.

The servants in the King's house are daily changed, and it is looked that so many as are noted to be affectionate to England, or depending on Anguse or Marr, or had any part in the late action at Ruthen, shall be removed, and others of better disposition to be placed. The lord Flemynge shall be usher in the King's house, whereat little George Douglas is some deal, as he pretendeth, grieved; but Flemynge, being drawn in by the mean of Montrose, that is thought to be especially devoted to and to have intelligence with 23, will satisfy G. Douglas well enough.

The Mr. of Crayforde hath gotten the signature to be chief master stabler; William Steward, captain of Dunbarton, shall have the room of James Murray in the waredroppe; and it was said by some of the council (as I am informed) that James Murrey was the Queen of England's pensioner, and maintained by her. Newbottle, looking to have been made secretary in place of Dumfermling, found himself crossed by means that he little doubted, and thereon departed malcontent. Smallet standeth in hope of some place, but hitherto none is appointed to him; he shall be shortly employed into England, whereupon he hath offered to do the King great services both in his affairs and also against myself, as at his coming he may peradventure declare; wherein, touching myself, I little regard his barking.

Dunfermling, clerk register, justice clerk, and the prior of Blantier, have served for common affairs, and seldom have been called to the cabinet council, and Gowrye hath often times been left out; but because Newbottle was departed malcontent, and that the residue allowed in the cabinet could not well set forth their matters in order, therefore Dunfermlie and clerk register were sometimes called for those purposes; and yet Downe (as I am informed,) advised that it was not necessary to employ them in secrets, seeing they favoured England and leaned so much upon Marre.

On Friday last a brute was brought to the court that Angus and the other lords were gathering, whereupon the King stayed his journey to Faulkland that day. By these untrue brutes and crafty devices the King is continually holden in fear and great offence against Anguse, Marre, and the rest, who cannot avoid these slanderous reports, notwithstanding that they keep themselves and remain in all possible quietness. The rest I leave to the next. Thus, &c.

Edinburgh, the yth of August, 1583.

CCXLIV.—“Another of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 264.

YOUR last of the xxviith of July last I have received ; before the receipt whereof I had already entered into such course and dealing with the King as by her Majesty's letters of the xxjst of July last was prescribed, and as now agreeth with her Majesty's own mind signified lately to yourself, and appearing in your last aforesaid ; for I saw this state daily sliding and falling into such extremities, as it was not convenient to give way by winking at the progress thereof, but rather to stop the same by discovery of the inconveniences following such passionate proceedings, giving just occasion (as me thought) to make choice to follow her Majesty's said direction, notwithstanding your advice coming after the same ; like as by my former and last before these doth more fully appear. After the dissolution of this late convention, the King returned from St. Johnstons to Faukland on Saturday last ; before which I entered again and sought his full answer and resolution in these several demands and causes following.

First, whether he would by me send his letter to her Majesty, as before he was purposed, and as by my former is certified.

Secondly, whether he continued in mind to employ and address to her a person well qualified, as well to satisfy her Highness in all things according to his promises, as also to proceed in the approbation of the same by good effects to be found in him and in his actions towards her Majesty.

Thirdly, what I might write of the escape of Holte, who had departed with his keeper, as I had foretold, and gotten his liberty, as Manningville long before affirmed to have had the King's promise for the same, by means of Downe ; matters touching his honour so narrowly as he ought to acquit himself well thereof.

Fourthly, whether he would give her Majesty the copies of the draught of the association ; which I let him know did certainly remain in the hands of his advocate.

Fifthly, what he and his council had done, and would further do, in the contents of the letter written by her Majesty's secretary to Dunfermlinge, for the expedition of the execution of the commissions for the straighter league and matter of [the] Borders. For to the intent that all excuse and allegations of any delay growing on her Majesty's behalf might be taken from them, and that other great causes might by the treaty therein proceed with better speed, I had therefore delivered your letter

to Dunfermlinge, notwithstanding that in the condition of this state you thought it should little profit.

Lastly, I put him in remembrance that it would be found very strange to her Majesty to understand that not only her Majesty's advice, oftentimes promised to be sought for and used by him, should be nevertheless thus rejected by him and the lords about him, but also more promises have been more frankly made to her Majesty than are hitherto soundly performed; approving well that in this new course he carryeth not such favour and good affection towards her Majesty as before he bare and testified. And with this I renewed the grave effects of her Majesty's words written by her Majesty's own hand to me; wishing him to think of and weigh the same as the worthiness thereof deserved.

To all these he made answer: and to the first he said that the letter to her Majesty was ready for the signature, and should be sent shortly to me; and according thereto it was brought hither to me yesternight, which I send inclosed to you, leaving the report of all matters therein to the view of the same.

In the second, he continued his purpose to send a person qualified for the effects mentioned, saying that he considered that his letters might perhaps not suffice to satisfy her Majesty so fully as he desired, and therefore he would supply that want by the sufficiency of the person to be employed, whom he and his council hitherto thought good to choose out of his nobility; yet none is appointed as yet.

To the third, he said that he would examine the captain and constables of the castle here for the escapes of Applegarth and Holte; and because he knew that Drumwhassell had especial interest in and leading of the captain, and was a person full of practise, therefore he would likewise examine in these behalfs; yet he agreed with me that Drumwhassell had little acquaintance with Holte, as indeed he had none at all, neither doth he like of Holte's religion.

And further he said that Holt thus escaped either by corruption or else by practise of some evil instrument seeking to cast some bone thereby betwixt her Majesty and him. In this I put him in memory that I had both showed himself long before the escape, that Manningville had assured Holte to have liberty by the King's promise, and that I also forewarned Col. Steward that Holt would steal away with his keeper; and in the end I asked him whether I might boldly assure her Majesty that the enlargement of Holt in this manner were not with his own privy; whereunto he answered that he was not privy to it. And yet information is given me that he sent Thomas

Erskine, his servant, and son of the Captain's, with especial order for Holt's liberty. In this I saw in him a purpose to charge Drumwhassel with all things that may be laid against himself. Wherein he laboured to have had me confess that I understood some of his dealings for Dunbarton castle, which I simply denied; espying hereby that Drumwhassell is had in suspicion to be over inward with her Majesty, as by my former will also appear.

Fourthly, he acknowledged that Lenox left his writing in a coffer with William Steward, captain of Dunbarton, that had delivered the said coffer and writings to the advocate, who was then within three miles, and for whom he would send and call for the said writings, promising that within two days next after the receipt of the said draught and writings of the association, he will send the copies thereof to me to be conveyed to her Majesty, for he thinketh (he said) that the same should be to her Majesty's good contentment, a sure testimony of his good meaning towards her Majesty, a good acquittal of his own honour, and a mean to satisfy his own subjects that will be glad to understand that he hath not proceeded any further than by the sight of these writings shall be sufficiently known.

Fifthly, he shewed that Dunfermling had acquainted him and his council with the contents of your letter to Dunfermlinge, wherein he thought you were partly mistaken to think that he and his council required that the commissioners should meet at Edinburgh; wherein their meaning was only that men experienced in Border causes should meet there, and confer in matters questionable, to the intent the difficulties therein might be the more readily known and removed by the commissioners at their meeting.

In this he said that the league presently standeth in such case as if France shall break with her Majesty that he and his nation by their last treaty of peace must do the like. Therefore it was convenient that a perfect league might be taken betwixt her Majesty and him; wherein and in all other things, he is very willing and ready (he saith) to proceed with best speed and effect. And for the expedition thereof he hath given order to the Wardens to [be] before him and his council [on] the xxth hereof, bringing with them a certificate of such things as are in question betwixt them and the opposite Wardens, to the intent a collection may be gathered and sent to you, agreeable to your letter aforesaid.

He will appoint to meet her Majesty's commissioners, a bishop, a lord, a civilian, and a gentleman, as further by especial letters to be shortly sent to you in these behalves from Dun-

fermlinge, that hath order given therein, you shall with best certainty understand.

Lastly, to all the matters remembered to him in this sixth article, he said that he had made answer, both in his former conference with me, and also in his letter to her Majesty, and here inclosed; trusting the same should well suffice and content her Majesty; adding that as her Majesty was the prince in the world that might do him the greatest profit, and to whom he bore most loving affection, so he had offered to her the maydenhode of his estate; protesting that albeit some had gone about to entertain and bind him to them, yet he had not practised or sought what any other prince would do for him, before he had presented himself and his estate first to her Majesty; casting himself fully into her Majesty's choice and good acceptance, in case he shall receive good concurrency in the same.

Thus the King continueth his good pretence with all fair words towards her Majesty, promising to be willing and resolute to proceed and perform indeed all that may with reason be for her Majesty's contentment. And some of the lords and council with him, seeing how I have insisted herein with the King, do offer likewise their good devotion, with all good offices to her Majesty, as hereafterwards they will, by their own means, make more large declaration, so as upon the full understanding as well of their fair offers aforesaid, as also of the effects hitherto proceeding and seen to come from them, it is now at her Majesty's will to give such credit, and to take such course, as to her Majesty's good pleasure and wisdom shall be found most expedient.

And herewith the other lords, councillors, and such others as before have given good testimony of their good affections to the amity with her Majesty, do attend and desire to understand what it shall please her Majesty to resolve towards them and for their safeties, and standing with the King's favour.

Wherein because most things are hitherto handled so in council and court, as many men stand in fear to be severely dealt withal, and that I have been often times dealt withal and warned by wise and especially well devoted to her Majesty, to look to matters speedily before things shall be gone so far with France, and otherwise in this state as cannot be called back again, therefore I have thought it my duty with speed to recommend these to your knowledge and good consideration, leaving them wholly to the censure, judgment, and resolution of such as can best determine therein, and have power to direct me in the same. And herewith I am moved by sundry well affected, to signify to you that it is now found to be very neces-

sary, and they heartily pray that it may please her Majesty with all speed to send hither some apt and well qualified person, as by her Majesty's seasonable mediation and means, and by the travail and good offices of her ministers, such timely and good order may be taken in all these affairs as may best establish and settle the state in quietness and surety of the common causes. Wherein it may please you to give me speedy advertisement of the resolution to be taken therein, that I may the better satisfy the good men that both attend and also depend on the same.

The occurrents in this state sithence my last, and the progress in this new course begun, will appear to you by mine others with these.

Thus with, &c.

Edinburgh, the yth of August, 1583.

---

CCXLV.—“Another of the same date. *Private.*” From the Letter-Book, p. 267.

SIR, By mine others with these, and formers, it will appear how necessary it is to send hither some qualified person with speed to put an end to these troublesome affairs, which without speedy provision and remedy shall doubtless fall into sundry extreem inconveniences and to the disadvantage of her Majesty's service and course. And it is very expedient that such as shall be employed and sent, do hasten hither with all good expedition; for a small delay shall bring great peril. If the lot shall be cast on yourself, then I wish that you come furnished in all things as shall appertain for the best service, and make your journey prosperous. I am advertised by some of the council here, that our late sparing hath chiefly brought in these changes in this court; and the alteration groweth with such increase against us and the well-affected in this realm, as the due remedies must be seasonably applied, and given in apt time, and to the several sorts of persons; or otherwise the disease will be found dangerous; as at your coming hither, or by the sequel of matters hastily to be put in practice, you will see the experience.

I do understand by good advice that the King hath been warned in her Majesty's name to beware of 910; wherein I have before written so plainly as I thought all doubt had been removed. I know not certainly who hath thus dealt herein

with the King, but I suspect Smallet; and I see that this hath wounded some to the heart.

What shall be resolved for the sending hither of any qualified person I beseech you to advertise me with good speed; for many do stay themselves and suspend their resolutions until they may know her Majesty's pleasure therein, or receive advice what course they shall take for the benefit of the common causes and their own standing. Thus attending either to see you shortly here, or else to hear speedily from you, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the vth of August, 1583.

---

CCXLVI.—“A Letter of the viij of August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 268.

THE proclamation published in Edinburgh on Monday last, and mentioned in my former, and the coming of Arren to the King the same day at Falkland, with other like effects seen and increasing these suspicions, have entered so very deeply into the conceits of very many, as they are persuaded to think that in short time and upon apt opportunity some hard course shall be taken and put in practice against Anguse, Marre, and all such as have either enterprised the act at Ruthen, or yet subscribed the general band for that cause; seeing the King by the said proclamation and his open deeds hath thus publicly condemned that action and all things succeeding thereon, contrary his former declarations, and the act of the convention of the states standing still in force, notwithstanding the proclamation aforesaid. The sight of these things worketh so mightily with many as it is now holden full of peril to give credit to fair words after the experience of such evident effects, plainly declaring, as they think, extreme inconveniences hastily to come to the King, the state, and the persons of good men; looking for nothing more than that a right dangerous fire shall be suddenly kindled, except immediate remedy shall be immediately applied; wherein many wise and well-affected wish that it may please her Majesty speedily to employ and send hither some persons of honour and well qualified to prevent the evils in all the common causes, and provide safety for good men by such means and assurance as shall be found most expedient. In this the expedition of the repair hither of such qualified persons shall bring best success.

That you may understand the causes as well of the delay of the sending of the copies of the draught of the association promised according to my former, as also of the coming of Arren to court, together with the King's good intention towards her Majesty and Arren's purpose to behave himself in times coming; I send inclosed the letter of the prior of Blantyre, addressed to me in the behalfe aforesaid, and which I received yesternight; to the view of which letter I commend all the same, and attend myself to be directed to give such credit in all these things, and further to do as for her Majesty's service shall be most profitable.

Arren hath written to some of the ministers, both offering to satisfy them in all things, and also praying that his offer may be made known and communicated to the rest. Herewith he pretendeth to be resolved to forget all former offences done to him; but his nature is so well known and suspected, and all things in this new course are thought to be carried with such doubleness, as no great credit is hitherto given to him.

Albeit the action begun at Ruthen is disallowed by the proclamation aforesaid, yet because the same hath been before many times approved, as is sufficiently known to you, therefore many of good quality appear to be resolved to stand in the same; so as in this, and other like causes, some questions and matters are like to arise at this next convention, and happily before; like as upon sight of the success thereof you shall be further and with better certainty advertised. The lord Lindsay is passed over the water to see the King, and chiefly with commission from Anguse to travail with Rothouse for some friendly order to be taken betwixt Anguse and Rothouse; wherein it is looked that both the King and also Rothouse shall return to Angusse right fair language and words, which at this present are of such small estimation amongst men in these several courses, as it is very doubtful how men should deal.

Dunfermlinge, parting from Col. Steward, prayed his favour and good word to the King upon any occasion given therein; and, for his better remembrance, he sent to Col. Steward a vellet purse with xxxty pieces of gold of iiij*li*. Scotts the piece. Col. Steward presented the purse and gold to the King, with such information, as the King commanded the gold to be given to the guard; who struck holes in every several piece and now do wear them in their hats; besides the purse was carried on the point of a spear in the fields as the King passed to Falkland.

I have been credibly informed that some of the lords about the King have acknowledged and opened to the King their

good wills borne and devoted to his mother; declaring that thereby he shall by them and their means with her, make his greater profit; and herewith it is told me that especial lords meeting at this next convention, shall deliberate as well for the causes with his mother, as also for his marriage; all which I leave to their deliberation aforesaid.

The King continueth at Falkland, accompanied with the earls of Arren and Crayford, Col. Steward, and none others of the council; if he hold his purpose to be at Couper in Fife in the beginning of the next week, I shall then, by God's grace, be there. In the mean time I pray you to direct me with speed in all things; and chiefly in her Majesty's resolution touching the sending hither any as are desired, and of the time of their repair; which I wish always may be done with all convenient expedition, lest by delay thereof, and before their coming hither, any untimely accident do fall out to the further incumbrance of this troubled estate; wherein this much may suffice, both for this time and also to hasten the coming of such as shall be sent. And thus with mine, &c.

Edinburgh, the viijth of August, 1583.

---

CCXLVII.—“A Letter of the xijth of August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 270.

Yours last of the xith hereof are brought to me; and sithence the same I have received her Majesty's letter addressed to the King, together with another from the Lord Treasurer to myself. By these, I understand that her Majesty hath resolved to employ and send hither yourself, being by this time now ready to set forwards in the journey; wherein I wish you able to sustain the pains to be with the King before the dissolution of this next convention appointed to begin at St. Andrews the xxth of this present; and which I think shall not continue above six or seven days after the beginning.

The King hath been suddenly drawn from Faulkland to Couper in Fyfe; keeping there strait and strong watch, upon sundry vain bruits spread that some forces and horsemen should have been gathering for some attempt. He was purposed to pass to St. Andrews this day, where sundry of the noblemen are already comed, and the rest will be with him the xvth hereof. On which xvth day the earl of Marre is com-

manded to be with the King, and in the mean time he is written unto by Col. Steward, in the King's name, to advertise the King whether he will take a remission, do his repentance, and agree that the King shall be umpire in the griefs betwixt Arren and him; in all which he is loath to do any thing without advice, as well of his associates, as also of myself for her Majesty; and therefore I have partly satisfied him and others of like affection by speedy advertisement of the care and provision that her Majesty hath taken for them in this cause.

Where her Majesty hath required the King to stay his proceedings in this course until the coming of her Majesty's trusty servant, a benefit granted and sent in a most seasonable time, and to especial good purpose, I shall thereby seek the performance of the same, and to see all things in the best condition and terms I can for your repair; which I trust shall stop the progress of this violent course, passing swiftly from one evil to another, and which without your good labours will hastily fall in further extremities.

The King continueth very earnest to constrain sundry to take their remission, and make repentance, and some few have in slender sort obeyed; but the ministry and chiefer sort of the barons are generally determined to stand to that action which the King himself hath approved, and the convention of the three estates have declared to be done for the King's good service; wherein John Durie, after the publication of the proclamation sent to you, enveighed against such as presently be in court, and in this course seek the prejudice of the Evangile, and the furtherance of the association betwixt the King and his mother; approving the act at Ruthen so far as now it is too late to be called back, and wherein the rest are like to join with him; like as by their doing upon their appearance before this convention will be further seen.

I intend, God willing, to be with the King to morrow at St. Andrews, from whence I shall both satisfy my Lord Treasurer in the parts of his lordship's letter not hitherto answered, and also advertise you of all my doings and success there, together with such accidents as shall occur.

In the mean season I beseech you to acquaint my Lord Treasurer with the receipt of his lordship's letter, and other contents specified.

Thus leaving the rest to your repair hither; and with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the xijth of August, 1583.

CCXLVIII.—“A Letter of the xiiij of August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 271.

ACCORDING to my purpose signified in my last before these, I passed yesterday towards St. Andrews, thinking verily to have found the King there, agreeable to his appointed diet. In my way, I understood that by new accidents the King remained still at Coupar; whereupon I turned thither; and whiles I was seeking some place to bestow myself and for my lodging, I was advertised by Col. Steward that the King was gone to the fields. Thereon I followed him, and at my meeting with him, and after some few compliments, because I saw the time was precious, I delivered to him her Majesty's letter, declaring therewith the cause of the rough letter and writing of the same by her Majesty's own hand in haste, and whiles her Majesty was wearied and troubled to write, and that her Majesty nevertheless did choose to send to him her Highness' mind in her own words and with her own hand, than by the inditing or better writing of others; accordingly as by the letter from my Lord Treasurer I was directed.

After the breaking up of the said letter, he said he could not well read it, praying me to give him leisure both to read and also to consider of the contents, appointing me to be with him in the morning for his answer; and being desirous of his pastime, and weary (as me thought) of myself, he dismissed me with good words.

In the morning I sought his presence, which at length was granted me about xi of the clock.

Praying him to let her Majesty know his resolution touching her Majesty's request signified in her letter to him, he seemed that he could scarcely read the letter, wherein I offered to help him, in case it pleased him to give me the credit for the view thereof, whereunto he agreed; nevertheless he entered into the matter, showing how dangerous it was to him to delay any time to receive his subjects submitting themselves upon manifest offences, and thereon to take remission at his hands; saying that the drift of the same for some days shall alter the minds of many that are presently contented to submit themselves, and thereon to adventure a rebellion against him.

In this we had some discourse, but I left the matter to further report, reasons, and credit, of such as should come from her Majesty; letting him know her Majesty, thinking verily that he would not deny this request, had, for his benefit, made choice of and sent her Majesty's trusty servant of good quality

to satisfy him in this and all others; and that such person was, I thought, entered into his journey; and in case the King should deny her Majesty's request, then a chief part of his errand should be prevented and happily move her Majesty to stay him, which surely should turn to his prejudice and other inconveniences. At length he made this answer that he would advise himself in this behalf until Friday next at twelve of the clock; and at which time he would at St. Andrews give me his full resolution to be set down upon good consideration, to the intent he might perform the thing promised; and in this mean while he would, without cover or evil meaning, stay his further proceeding in these matters; with which answer I left him, purposing to ride this night to St. Andrews to attend his said answer, and for other causes, whereof you shall be advertised very shortly, and unto the which I commend sundry others of some weight; whereof nevertheless I had no leisure to write at this present, and by the which you shall perceive that matters proceed hardly here.

Thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Coupar, the xiiijth of August, 1583.

---

CCXLIX.—“A Letter to the LORD TREASURER, xvijth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 272.

It may please your good lordship. Your lordship's favourable letter of the vijth hereof I have received, like as by my late letters to Sir Francis Walsingham I have both signified, and also prayed that your lordship might be acquainted therewith, together with my doings and success in the execution of the contents of your lordship's letter aforesaid; and trusting verily that my several letters written to Sir Francis shall be delivered to your lordship, I do therefore make the shorter report of the effects passed and certified therein, staying mine answer thus long to the residue of the parts of your lordship's said letter, to the intent I might write with better certainty, and satisfy your lordship in such especial points as your lordship would be better informed.

On Monday last I received her Majesty's letter addressed to the King, together with your lordship's aforesaid; and on the Tuesday following I delivered her Majesty's said letters to the King's hands, then in the fields on hawking near Coupar in

Fyfe; accompanying the delivery with declaration of the cause of the ragged writing of that letter with her Majesty's own hand, and that her Majesty did choose rather to send her mind in her own words and hand, than with the inditing or better writing of others. And being appointed to be with him in the morning following, I kept my hour prescribed, and at length received his resolution for that time, agreeing that on Friday then next [following] he would make me full answer to her Majesty's request in her letter, and in which we had some discourse, which was the rather cut off because I would neither be known to be privy to the effects of her Majesty's said letter, neither yield any reason in the matter; but to leave all to the coming of such person as her Majesty should send.

This day the King let me know that he had read and well considered her Majesty's letter; finding that she did both desire him to stay his course, and also did conceive that he was entered into crooked ways, and sought to constrain his subjects to receive faultless pardons, with sundry like effects, proving that her Majesty had not been well informed, and that she seemed by her letter to justify the fault which all princes must condemn and punish; therefore he would by his own hand answer all the parts of her Majesty's letter, and make the same ready against Monday next; with such further circumstances as by my letter sent therewith to Mr. Secretary, and which I know shall come to your lordship's sight, will at more large appear.

I have sought the copy of the submission made by Gowrye, and to be sent to your lordship according to your desire in that behalf; but as it was done by word only, and not put in writing, so there is no copy to be had thereof; yet I have learned that for his own memory, he drew some heads and articles of the several matters that he would speak and deliver to the King before that council, which heads are promised to be delivered to me; and upon the receipt thereof I shall speedily send them to your lordship.

For the explanation of my dark writing, declaring that James Melvyn said that the King might have had more liberally\* offered if his estate had been known to be so good as it is; it may please your lordship to understand that I wrote and advertised his sayings as he himself spake them, and being myself not satisfied in the understanding of his meaning therein, I did at another time seek to know what he meant in those words; wherein he showed me that France did think and es-

\* Probably an error of the scribe for liberality.

teem the King to have been detained against his will, and knew not at the making of these offers that he had gotten such freedom and liberty as now he enjoyeth.

Your lordship's right wise lesson, warning the noblemen well affected and myself to be aware of false brethren in this dangerous time, shall be duly observed on mine own part, and I shall travail diligently to persuade others to do the like.

It is very requisite at this present to keep this lesson in memory, seeing the fury and craft of adversaries doth exceed, and that sundry associates in the good cause do now by their feebleness make defection, and for their own safeties are ready to discover and to do all that possibly can be done by them; wherein I trust to stand on sure ground with them all, having entered no further than I can well justify, and dealing in secrets with very few, and those well, I think, chosen, otherwise I shall surely hear of it, for some of those new counsellors labour by all means to find a hole in my coat.

Before the receipt of your lordship's said letter, I laboured to draw the noblemen and others well-affected to have frequent intelligence amongst themselves, to the intent the one might know the mind of the others, and thereon to declare themselves grieved in a generalty towards such as should go about anything prejudicial to the religion, the King's absolute title to this crown, without any association, or the amity with England; but the King hath pierced so far in many of them by his fair words and promises, and the sound and well affected have seen such feebleness and inconstancy in some of the heads and other especial members of their fellowship, as they durst not lay themselves open to those suspected; whereupon, and by great slackness found in the said heads and some chief members, this work and purpose hath not taken such success as I wished. And yet there is a remain that hitherto are bent to stand fast to the said three causes rehearsed, like as by my former of the xijth hereof, sent to Mr. Secretary, and comed, I trust, to your lordship's hands, will be seen.

Lastly, hoping that all my letters written sithence the address of your lordship's last to me, shall come to your lordship's hands from Mr. Secretary; and that thereby your lordship shall best understand this troublesome state, coming headlong from one evil to another, and all the occurrents here; I have therefore chosen to forbear to trouble your lordship any further. And thus with mine humble duty and bounden service, to the uttermost of my power, I pray God have your good lordship in His holy keeping.

St. Andrews, the xvjth of August, 1583.

CCL.—“A Letter to SIR FRA. WALSINGHAM, xvijth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 274.

THE earl of Gowrye, purposed to remain at home for some time, was lately written for by the King, that sent Sir Robert Melvyn to persuade him to come to the King, and Sir Robert prevailed so much as he brought him to the court at Couper on Saturday last. In the way Gowry met with sundry of the guard that were scurrors, who letting him know that the King had commanded that no troops of horsemen should be admitted to come near the King's person before he were advertised what they were, prayed Gowrie to stay until they might acquaint the King with his coming and company, and thereon to return to him with the King's pleasure. Gowry, seeming contented at the first to satisfy their request, stayed; but immediately after the departure of the guard, he followed after and came to the King, who received him favourably. Soon after his coming Col. Steward, justice clerk, newly reconciled, John Matland, lately called to court as an especial servant of the King's mother, Sir Robert Melvyn, and Mr. James Melvyn, dealt very earnestly with Gowrye to accept the King's remission for the act at Ruthen; whereby Gowrye was brought into such a passion, as he both cursed the time that he obeyed the King's letter to come to him, seeing promises had been doubly broken with him, and also accused himself of great heastliness, by the which these mischiefs were suffered to spring; wishing himself rather to be banished than to accept pardon for the act which his conscience testifyeth to be good, and is approved by good authority; and so concluded that he would take no remission according to the King's desire and their advices. After this the King set on him, letting him know that for many reasons his fault was very grievous, and that he would give up all kindness with him unless he would accept a remission. And Gowrye was so narrowly pressed after the delivery of her Majesty's letter to the King, and saw his adversaries lie in such await to get advantage against him, as after a great battle he agreed to do so much as should well please the King. But he would not be the first; and praying leave to retire himself to his own house, he was suffered so to do, and thereon departed malcontent from the court on Monday last; sithence which time I have not heard anything from him.

Justice Clerk, far beyond the expectation of all men, sought the King's remission with great submission and tears; accept-

ing the same in writing, that by this time is ready, I think, and delivered to him.

The laird of Ester Wembes, one of the masters of household, and especial follower of Marre, and that to myself hath sometimes appeared most forward, hath prayed and take remission for his fault at Ruthen.

Dunfermlinge sought the King's favour, offering to do many offices to the King's contentment; but he is like nevertheless to lose his place of secretary.

The King, being desirous to satisfy the ministers, who, by warrant from his own mouth, have approved the act at Ruthen, and seeking to bring Arren into their good opinions, is purposed to appoint Arren to deal with them in this case, and by Arren to offer them especial favour; but when the minds presently determined in the ministers and their resolutions shall be known to the King and Arren, it may then be that this course may be altered.

The King, by advice of his counsellors, is so very hot and bent to proceed in this course without stop, as for the furtherance thereof he will now revoke and take into his own hands all offices and holds of any great importance granted to any person; he will remove more of his household servants, and he will alter the provosts in most part of all the towns, and after dispose of all these as to him and this council shall be found most convenient. The clerks of the council and about the secretary are holden in such suspicion as most things of weight and secrecy are kept from their knowledge, and all secrets are handled amongst the cabinet councillors only, whereof Col. Steward is chief, and so great as Arren giveth place to him, and seeing him approach near to the King, will immediately withdraw himself from the King's speech, and offer it to the Col. who (as I am informed) hath lately declared his good affection to the King's mother. Arren, by outward words and gesture, continueth to pretend that he will renew a faithful and good course for the maintenance of religion and the amity with [England], and that he will digest and pass over all the wrongs done to him without seeking revenge; but few dare yet credit these fine speeches, before they have experience of better fruits than hitherto appear. He and I have been in place together, where some slender countenance have passed betwixt us without any words; wherein I look that he shall first make offer to me, serving her Majesty, than that I shall seek him.

I am informed that an ambassador is looked to come shortly hither out of France with sundry presents to the King, with some mass of money, and sundry liberal offers; but therewith

I am advised also that this court is presently more willing to offer themselves to France, and to receive support from thence, than that it shall be so soundly given and performed to this nation as it shall be frankly offered by France; and it is told me that young Fentrye shall be returned shortly to Guise to travel in these French affairs. Counsel is given that both the remove and the placing of officers in offices, castles, and towns, and the change of the King's household servants, and also all other matters appointed to be done at this convention, shall be determined with all expedition, and before any can come hither out of England. Thus looking shortly for your coming hither, &c.

St. Andrews, the xvij of August, 1583.

---

CCLI. — "Another Letter of the same date." From the Letter-Book, p. 276.

ACCORDING to the appointment given me by the King, I attended upon him this day to receive his full answer promised to her Majesty's letter lately delivered to him, and remembered in my last before these; wherein he let me now know that he had then well read her Majesty's letter, and considered of the effects thereof, finding that she both desired him to stay his course until the coming of her Majesty's trusty servant, and also conceived that he was entered into crooked paths, and sought to constrain his subjects to receive faultless pardons, with some other like words, proving that her Majesty had not been well informed, and that she seemed by her letter to justify that fault which all princes must condemn and punish. Therefore he resolved by his own letter with his own hand to answer all the parts of her Majesty's said letter, and to make the same ready against Monday next, to be then sent to her Majesty; and on this he said he would both inform her Majesty at length in all things, and also pray her *audire alteram partem*. He builded much upon the words and advices given by Mr. Davison and myself, persuading him to punish severely such as had purposed and were assembled to have surprised his person in Hollyrood house, wherein he alledged that we then condemned that any subject should touch the person of his sovereign in that sort, and that the precedent of any such fact escaping without punishment might be dangerous to all princes.

To this I confessed that Mr. Davison and I gave that advice;

but therewith I let him now see that the causes greatly differed, in that this matter wherein he laboured at this present, was accompanied with many other circumstances as should be made manifestly known to him by such person as her Majesty would send; adding that albeit I was not acquainted with the contents of her Majesty's letter to him, yet I perceived that her Majesty had purposely chosen to employ and send to him a person of especial quality and credit, to the intent he might both signify her Majesty's good meaning towards him and his welfare, and her conceit in all matters betwixt them; and also to inform her Majesty truly and with certainty of his mind and estate, the disposition of his counsellors, and of all other things meet to be made known to her Majesty, for the continuance and increase of the good affection and amity betwixt her Majesty and him, and for the benefit of all common causes.

To this he said he was glad that her Majesty had so resolved to send such a qualified person, who should be very welcome to him; in the mean time he would write to her Majesty as he had before agreed, and so dismissed me.

Because I had appointed to meet some to be sent by 111 to me at St. Andrews, therefore I departed the sooner on Monday last from Couper and came hither; finding here the servant of 111, who sought mine advice in his master's private affairs, and let me know that his master would not be here before this present day at night. In this I gave him knowledge how careful her Majesty had been to provide for his master's safety; and after further order taken with him, I appointed him to come again to me this morning to receive further direction, after that I had taken the King's resolute answer to her Majesty's letter. I have not hitherto heard any further from him, but he will be here this day, and I am sure to hear from him; howbeit I see great difficulty to devise any sure way that may with honour deliver him from the great danger wherein he standeth. And if I should make any particular suit for him in her Majesty's name, I am persuaded that it should little prevail, and peradventure turn to his prejudice; therefore I have thought good to refer all things to our conference at his coming with himself in secret manner, or with such other as he shall send to me.

The King showed me that he called the advocate to him, willing him to deliver to him the draught of the association coming to his custody by the order of Lennox, and left in [the] coffer with the other writings. The advocate did confess that he had such writings and coffer, but by the commandment of Lennox he had burnt all the said writings; wherein the advocate

offereth (as the King saith) to take his oath, so as no copy of these writings can be gotten here, notwithstanding that the King gave me his hand, and oftentimes promised the same in case they remained in Scotland, like as before I have signified to you. I wish you here speedily to work some miracle to stay the violence of this course running headlong from one evil to another, and passing my power to do good in the same, as at your coming you will better know. Thus, &c.

St. Andrews, xvij August, 1583.

---

CCLII.—“To SIR FRA. WALSINGHAM, xvij August, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 278.

SIR, By mine other two letters inclosed you will understand how violently this course runneth, and what small regard is given to any advice or other coming from her Majesty, who, at your coming hither, you will perceive is not so well esteemed of in this court and time as lately she was, and as her bounty, large benefits, and power to do the King good, do justly and very greatly deserve. I pray God give you might to work some miracle and wonder to alter and assuage this rage, that undoubtedly passeth mine ability and remedy; neither can I of myself, or by the help of any others that hitherto I can meet withal, find out any mean that safely may promise surety of any good recovery and continuance in sound estate; like as at my coming to you I shall further advertise you.

Upon my motion the King is pleased that such person as shall be sent from her Majesty to him, with all his train and company, shall enter into this realm at their pleasure and be welcome to him; wherein I have promised to give the King knowledge of their diet and time of their repair to him, soon after their arrival at Berwick. It may therefore please you to give me understanding by letters when you purpose to enter into this realm, and where I shall attend upon [you] to the intent I may both bring you the King's warrant for your entry and safe conduct, and also come myself to such place as you shall appoint. Thus looking for you within few days, and with mine humble, &c.

St. Andrews, the xvij of August, 1583.

CCLIII.—“A Letter of the xxth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 278.

YESTERNIGHT I received yours of the xiiij hereof. And albeit I stayed before to write, looking to have gotten yesterday the King's letter promised to be ready against that time, and sent to her Majesty in answer of her Majesty's letter to him, and which hath mightily stirred the nobles here, and especially against myself, that is thought to have been the cause of the writing of that letter; yet perceiving that the King will this day confer with the lords assembled for their advices in his answer to her Majesty's said letter, I have therefore chosen to stay no longer and to dispatch these to you, to inform you of the progress of this course, running still forwards into several extremities, and wherein I think you shall find great difficulty to reduce it to any good estate for her Majesty's service. The King, these lords, and such others as presently carry sway in this court, cease not to continue their fair words, pretending that the King and they will effectually proceed with her Majesty in loving and friendly manner, to preserve and increase the amity with her Majesty; wherein they persuade that her Majesty may be pleased to deal therein with the King alone, without the means of any subject, and favourably to embrace and think well of the noblemen and others now about the King. And in this I am moved to accommodate myself to be as good an instrument betwixt the two sovereigns in this course as I have been before.

You shall doubtless receive good language, as they term it; but I wish you chiefly to bring with you resolution how far to credit the same, and what surety you will look for the performance; for upon these fair speeches I stoop not over fast to take hold thereon, but keeping them in good terms, do reserve the matter to your handling and coming.

Upon several conferences with the King, and of occasion offered to speak of his stay in this course until the coming of such as her Majesty will send, he seemeth very unwilling to make any stay; alleging that the same shall be dangerous to his person and estate, and he holdeth it strange that her Majesty would move him as well therein as also in sundry other effects prejudicial to him and the noblemen about him, especially in the reduction of Morton's forfeiture, that should be a dishonour to him, and a discredit to all the nobility of that assise. And at this time he hath plainly declared himself to

have been detained a long time against his will, and therein to have done many things that pleased him not; adding that if her Majesty had been so dealt withal by her subjects, that she would not stay at the request of any prince; and he said that he would set forth a book in print subscribed with his hands, justifying that he was thus detained.

In all which I answered, and had such long discourse as is tedious to report by letter; and therefore I refer them to our next meeting. In like manner I had communication in this and other matters with Sir Robert and James Melyn, persuading them, as they chiefly carry this course by their advices, to move the King to stay according to her Majesty's desire; letting them see that such as should come hither from her Majesty would find out and lay before them a plain way whereby all the good effects that reasonably could be wished might be well obtained; and I partly recounted sundry of the said effects. Therin they prayed me also to open the particular means how those effects might be accomplished; but in that I let them know that such as should come hither would do the same, with her Majesty's advice and in best perfection; and therefore I left the same to him and his dealing therein. Besides James Melvyn seemed that in case the King understood that her Majesty desired to have him stay in the matter of the remissions to be given to his subjects, then he thought that he would do it at her request; wherein I referred him to the view of her Majesty's letter, letting him know that the King's stay in the same should therein content her Majesty and work great good; nevertheless what the lords shall determine in this day in this behalf, I do not yet know.

*Postscript.*—The King hath prepared and set down in writing with his own hand such especial matters as shall be commit to the deliberation of this convention assembled; and therein he hath signified what his own mind is in the same, to the intent this convention may allow it the rather, and that his handwriting shall be their warrant. This writing remaineth still in the King's own hand, so as I cannot learn the contents thereof, and in this writing (being two sheets of paper,) are the chief things to be resolved upon and handled by this convention, which will purposely proceed therein with such expedition as I am informed that you shall come too late to stay and alter any thing thereof. The earl of Marre is not yet come, and I know not the cause; but I am very credibly advised that the King hath earnestly persuaded 485 to take revenge of his blood lost, so as the earl of Marre is like to be wracked, howsoever it shall

fall out; and at many hands I understand that 333 and 111 shall down.

The King is purposed to remain here at St. Andrews some [time], so as I think you shall find him here at your coming to Edinburgh; where you must needs lodge one night, at the least. But I shall meet you at Dunbar, Haddington, or where it shall please you to appoint me; against which time I shall gather such notes as you have written for, and have them in such readiness as I trust shall suffice and well content you. Thus looking to be advertised of your further diet in your journey, and direction to myself, &c.

St. Andrews, xxth of August, 1583.

---

CCLIV.—“A Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxij August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 280.

ON Tuesday and Wednesday last the King and this convention have been chiefly occupied with the hearing and debate of the matters with the eight ministers appointed to appear here before the King, as before is signified. These ministers are much pressed to allow of the late proclamation, and to condemn the act at Ruthen; but hitherto they cannot be brought to satisfy the appetites of the King and these lords in that behalf; for they say that the King and convention of the states have declared the act at Ruthen to have been done for the King's good service; and they have seen the religion, the King, and common weal to have been delivered thereby from great and evident perils; whereupon by the warrant of the same they have, with the rest of the whole church in Scotland in general assembly, approved that act at Ruthen; and therefore they, a few particular persons, cannot disprove it against the decrees of the said act of the King, the convention, and general assembly aforesaid. They are now appointed to put in their resolute answer; wherein they are in conference this day to frame such as shall be found convenient for themselves, particularly; intending for the present to leave the full answer to the further resolution of the general assembly of the church.

It is meant that they shall not be greatly urged in this matter, so that they would be silent and forbear to deal against the proclamation; but at their next appearance before the King and council they will come to some more full point, as shortly you shall understand.

The earl of Marre came yesternight hither, and this day he hath been with the King in the company of Argyll. The King hath received him favourably at the motion of Argyll, yet he is advised by the King to depart with Argyll to-morrow, and to pass into Argyll, tarrying there this month to hunt with the earl there. No word is spoken of any ward; so as Marre is well pleased to obey the King's motion and desire in that part. The King besides persuaded him to take license to travel into other realms for some time, but Marre excused himself to be both unfit and also unable so to do, and thereby passed the matter over. Albeit the King spake nothing of the remission, yet afterwards he dealt with Argyle to press Marre therein, wherein Argyle wished that the remission should be made and sent to him, and he would so travail with Marre as the King should be satisfied. The remission was made up, signed by the King, and after brought to Marr by the clerk register; but Marre hath willed the clerk register to keep it to himself if it will do him any good. The matter betwixt Marre and Arren is commit to the mediation of four friends of either party, and thus Marre purposeth to pass his way to-morrow into Argyle with the earl, in case he shall not receive further let.

Gowrye is come hither and is fully reconciled with Arren; and Alexander Ruthen, his brother, offered to be a mean to compound the griefs betwixt Arren and Marre, without any difficulty, and to Marr's best contentment. Arren hath offered himself to me with many good words, wherein I look that he shall take occasion to proceed further therein.

For parting of the spoil and other particularities, some strife beginneth in court, and the King espyeth well the humours of those men that most busily seek the same. It is said that Crayford would both have Arbroath to himself, and the Duke's children should be recompensed with the abbathy of Pasley, now in the hands of Marre, and also take advantage in this time against the master of Glamis; in this the King is not well pleased. Glencarne would have Pasley aforesaid, or the collectry, now in the possession of Cambuskeyneth; but Downe gapeth for the collectry, and will be crabbed if he shall miss it. Argyle would have Dunfermlinge for his younger son, and he looketh to come the rather by it by the means of Arren; but Dunfermling creepeth under the wings of Col. Steward, offering him the assistance of friends to stand with him. Many other suits are made for other rooms and offices, so far as it is both doubted who shall be preferred, and also what shall be further done in the alteration intended.

Mr. John Fenton, the late controller of the King's house,

hath yielded up the office at the King's motion, and the laird of Arkinlasse, a kinsman and friend of Argyle's, is entered therein.

The King appointed Arren, as I am informed, to draw an answer to her Majesty's letter sent to the King; and he framed the same in such sharp manner as was rejected by the King and others, that committed the reformation thereof to John Matland; who, qualifying the same in more gentle terms, hath it in readiness to be shewed to the King; but whether the King will allow thereof or no, is not yet known. By my next I shall advertise you of the further proceedings here. And thus with mine humble duty, &c.

St. Andrews, the xxijth August, 1583.

---

CCLV.—“A letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxvth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 282.

YOUR letter at Apethorpe of the xxth hereof was brought to me yesterday at my returning hither; and this day after my return hither, I received your last from Blyth, of the xxij of this month. By your first I find you in some doubt whether your coming hither at this time, and in the hard condition of this state, shall be with the honour of her Majesty, and for the benefit of the well-affected, seeing the King hath rejected her Majesty's requests made by her Highness' own letter, and also delayeth thus long to answer the same, contrary his promise, and therewith proceedeth in his intended course without regard to her Majesty. In this I can better acquaint you with the present estate here, whereupon such sound resolution may be taken as may best stand with the two effects rehearsed, than I am able to give advice in so weighty causes; wishing always that you should rather bring with you, according to my former, such resolute order and direction, as upon the understanding of this dangerous state, seen and considered by the deliberation of wise counsel, might be found profitable for her Majesty's service therein, the choice thereof should be left to such counsel as the day or time, with the accidents occurring thereon, shall bring with them.

I remain in my former opinion, certified before by good intelligence and matter offered to me, that you shall receive of the King and others in court, fair words, pre-

tending to proceed effectually with her Majesty; but seeing no better hope of performance of the same, I dare not promise any surety therein. It may peradventure fall out that not only by their large offers and speech you may draw them to such kind of assurance in writing and seal, as some advantage may either be gotten; or else that their cunning, practised to abuse, shall be plainly discovered; and if any such practise can be made manifest, then the time now serveth well to defeat their plots; but also you shall work some good for the well-affected, either at the hands of the King, by the alteration of his mind towards them, or else by the execution of their own desires and advices to be presented to you by them who have especial affiance in you, and think that your travail must either relieve them, or otherwise to be left to their uttermost shift. Again, you shall find this court greatly guided by 23, and that they think that we will both seek them and also dare not cast them off; which conceit ought rather wisely to be abated than anywise to be increased; therefore I find myself too weak to give counsel in these behalfs, wherein, at my meeting with you, I shall at more large signify mine opinion to you.

According to your last I shall gather and send to you a collection of such matters as Lennox and Arren have been charged with, by the enterprisers of the act at Ruthen; and the copies of such letters as the King hath written to her Majesty with the advice and privity of his council I shall have in readiness against your coming or meeting with you; but of such other private letters as he wrote with his own hand, I have not the copy, neither can I now, without some difficulty, get them, and therefore you shall do well to send for them; nevertheless in case of necessity I shall try my credit and hope to get them; but I am loath to endanger the gentleman that must be the mean therein. I shall by the next send you the King's safe-conduct for yourself and lx persons with you, and therewith you know at what place to find the King, where I shall make provision for your lodging and furniture in best manner I can, and of my doings you shall be shortly advertised.

Edinburgh, the xxvth of August, 1583.

---

CCLVI.—“A letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxvth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 283.

YESTERDAY the convention at St. Andrews broke up; and

seeing the King ready to take his horse to ride to Falkland I returned hitherwards, seeking first to know whether he had in readiness the letter promised to have [been] sent to her Majesty before this day, but it was not then ready; and he excused the drift of the same by the greatness of his late business in this convention. The ministers to appear at this convention presented their answers in writing, according to the order prescribed to them, and by the same they declared themselves to be no authors of sedition, but labourers for peace, and that they would not speak rashly nor unadvisedly of the last proclamation published, or of any others hereafter to come forth, but to contain themselves within the bounds of their calling. And touching the approbation of the effects following the act at Ruthen, as also this late proclamation set forth by the King and this council, they stood to their answer put in to the King before, and certified in my former; praying that the same should not prejudice the resolution to be taken in these parts by the general assembly of the church, to whose judgment they referred the full answer to be made herein. And lastly, they prayed that the King would not credit reports made against them without trial; offering themselves ready there to answer all that could be objected against them.

Sundry barons there joined with them, and it was sufficiently perceived that the chief barons and broughes consented to their course; whereupon the King did readily pass them over with all fair words and large promises, as at meeting I shall more largely signify to you.

After this Arren, by a long oration, declared that the King, lords, and council had oftentimes promised to have duly protected the church and the affairs thereof, nevertheless they negligently regarded the same; and therefore he persuaded the King and them all to take better care; promising that his hand, his sword, his heart, and all that he had, should defend and maintain them to the uttermost that he could; with all other protestations that could be offered. Upon the end of this exhortation, order is taken that conference shall be had for the policy of the church at Edinburgh, the xxth of October next; and therewith the King promised that the parliament should hold for that purpose at the day limited, sithence which time he called into his cabinet some of the ministers, protesting by solemn oaths before them to preserve religion and common quietness; adding that notwithstanding the bruits given out of him, that he had not touched the life of any person, nor changed the officers. And touching the change of the officers and his household servants, together with other like effects to

have been executed at this last convention, it is seen that the knowledge of your coming hither, and the persuasion and stout standing of the ministers, did chiefly stay the same.

Besides the conference with the ministers, which chiefly hath occupied this convention at this time, the King and council resolved to publish another proclamation, declaring the King's unnatural and treasonable surprise at Ruthen, with his constrained captivity and detention by the conspirators thereof. In the same mention is made of the general band made for the maintainance of that act, and matters following thereon; and by it remission is given to all the subscribers of that band, so that they behave themselves well hereafter. But the first draught thereof, which I have seen, is thought to be so sharp, especially to Gowrye, as labour is made to qualify it; and thereon it is either to be mitigated or otherwise wholly stayed. Drumwhassell hath been straitly examined for many matters, touching the delivery of Dunbarton to her Majesty, conference with the laird of Clysh and Mr. John Colville, severally, and for the bringing in of the Hamiltons to the extreme danger of the King, with many other like effects; wherein he hath in some things confessed that he had conference with others; chiefly for the home-coming of the Hamiltons, which is made a great matter here; as at meeting I shall show you. Argyle and his wife, with Glencarne, have been suitors for him; nevertheless he remaineth in ward with the guard, but he is in comfort to be shortly delivered.

Marre, being ready to have gone into Argyle with Argyle, was stayed for his company that sought the abbathy of Dunfermlinge, and was not pleased to depart without it. Marre shall not return out of Argyle before the Master of Glamis shall be departed out of this realm; and Glamis, having obtained licence to travel, is purposed for his safety to pass his way shortly. The King is advised and thereby purposed to have no long discourse with yourself in matters of weight, least he shall overshoot himself to you: and therefore Arren is appointed by the King to deal with you in all things, who will offer himself and his whole power to you right frankly. All others I leave to the next, which shall be shortly with you. And thus with mine humble duty, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxvth of August, 1583.

CCLVII.—“A Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxvijth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 284.

THIS day in the forenoon I received your last dispatch from Newcastle, and according to the same I shall both provide your lodging in this town, and also attend on you at Haddington at your coming thither.

Soon after the receipt of your former from Blyth, of the xxijd hereof, I sent my servant to the court with my letter to Col. Steward, signifying that you had purposed to be in Berwick to-morrow at the furthest, and afterwards to repair to this court with convenient speed; whereupon I prayed him, as well to acquaint the King with your diet and purpose, as also to procure the King's safeconduct for yourself and 60 persons with you, and to give you therewith understanding what place you should resort unto his Majesty. I looked verily that my servant should have returned yesterday to me with resolution in these, but hitherto I have not heard any thing from him since his departure, causing me to marvel much thereat; for at my departure from the King on Saturday last, and promise that I should advertise him of your coming so soon as the same should be known to me, he said that you should be heartily welcomed, and receive your safe-conduct with all favour and expedition. If my servant shall return this day or night following, I shall then give you immediate knowledge of the same, and of his success; otherwise I shall pass over to the court to-morrow, and soon after advertise you of the King's answer to me; and in the mean season it shall, I trust, please you to rest yourself at Berwick, to see the further sequel of this precise beginning.

This morning I was credibly advertised that Dunfermlinge was taken by the guard at the commandment of the King; and coming towards the court at Falkland to have spoken with the King, Col. Steward met him, and would not suffer him to pass any further, saying that such a traitor was not worthy to be admitted to the King's presence; and thereon he was carried by the guard to Loch Leven to ward. It is now given out that out of Dunfermlinge and Drumwhassell sufficient matters shall be drawn and gotten to discover sundry treasons against the King's person and state; and in hope that their weakness shall give some advantage by their confessions, they are like to be hardly dealt withal; but in the end sundry manifest lies shall be forged, and the benefice of Dunfermlinge, with the office of Secretary, will perhaps be found guilty. This action hath a

further reach than appeareth at the first, as, at our meeting, you shall better understand. It serveth the turn well now, to devise and give out that Drumwhassell practised and wrote into England to convey the King thither, persuading nevertheless that he might be well entertained there; and this device is used to persuade many good men that this course had not been taken in hand, nor matters should not have been thus handled, if it had not been evidently seen and found out that the King's person was in extreme peril; a matter sounding greatly to the dishonour of her Majesty; and therefore I have forborne to deal therein, seeing you are thus near.

The King hath suddenly altered his jests and progress, and (as I think) upon the repair of my servant to the court; for where he was, as I have heard, aminded to have received you at Stirling, a place next Edinburgh most apt, now he will retire to St. Johnstones, and thereby you shall find no little trouble by passage of the troublesome ferry; but having as yet received no certain answer from the court, I cannot certainly advertise you whether he will go, wherein shortly I shall give you better knowledge.

I have been likewise advertised that Marr was sent for to have returned back to the court; but being on his way he held his journey and is passed to Striveling, intending from thence to ride into Argyle, according to my former; wherein, at our meeting, I shall let you know further. The Clerk Register is like, as most men think, to be put from his office, and that the advocate shall step into his room. The contention for the spoil still encreaseth amongst the courtiers, out of which, and chiefly by some other matter reserved, I trust you shall espy some light remaining, with hope of better times coming; as, at our meeting, I keep for you. The proclamation intended to have been set forth is now stayed. This court and course is now guided by the advice of 23, and the answer to be made to yourself shall be framed, as is said to me, by the counsel of 23, who hath written to 91 in July last, as more largely at meeting I shall let you know. Thus, &c.

Edinburgh, the xxvij of August, 1583.

---

CCLVIII.—“Another of the same date.” From the Letter-Book, p. 286.

SIR, After I had dispatched mine other letter sent to you this evening by John Aleyn, my servant, I received at the hands

of mine other servant newly returned from court, the King's safe-conduct granted to you in this strange form appearing by the same inclosed, and a letter from Col. Steward, together with another letter to the Lord Hume for your convoye; all which I send to you by this bearer, my servant, trusting you will well weigh the substance thereof, and also upon any scruple to be found therein, to direct me to travail for the amendment, as you shall think good. That you may see how much this safe-conduct differeth from that which her Majesty granted to Col. Steward and Mr. John Colville, being far inferior to yourself, I do therefore send inclosed a copy of the passport given by her Majesty to the said two persons in their late negociation. This beginning bewrayeth either the error of the clerks that have inserted such an extraordinary condition, or else the minds of the councillors and minions now in court; and therewith I was informed yesterday by Robert Collingwood, (to whom I give no very great credit,) that you should not conveniently get audience this month; and I have heard that wagers are laid that you should not come in this court a long season. Therefore this order of dealing moveth me to give the more regard to these informations, and to commend the matter to your wise consideration; being ready at your direction to seek reformation of any scruple or error that shall be seen herein, or otherwise to do whatsoever you shall direct. This letter to the Lord Hume it may please you to cause to be directed to his Deputy-Warden at Huton within four miles of Berwick, or otherwise to dispose of as shall seem best to you. Thus attending your pleasure herein, and with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxvijth of August, 1583.

---

CCLIX.—“To SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, xxixth August, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 287.

It may please your Honour. Upon receipt of your letter, brought to me by this bearer this morning before vj of the clock, I resorted to the court at Faulkland, where I readily obtained of the king a new passport for you, reformed in both parts defective, and granted in such manner as I trust shall content you.

The king excuseth the former faults by the oversight of the clerk, and willingly agreed to reform the errors; as by this

presently sent with this bearer will appear unto you. He is purposed to receive you at St. Johnstones, whereunto he is aminded to pass to-morrow. Charges are given out for the warding of the master of Glamis in Dunbarton, and the lards of Lochleven and Montroy \* to Inverness. But the master of Glamis is already embarked and gone upon the King's licence, as at meeting I shall let you know further. And thus with mine humble duty, I pray God have you in His blessed keeping.

Edinburgh, the xxixth of August, 1583.

---

CCLX.—“To MR. BEALE, the iiijth of September, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 288.

SIR, During the abode of Mr. Secretary, her Majesty's ambassador in this realm, I have thought good to address to you such occurrents as be here and in this estate, to the intent you may present the same to her Majesty's knowledge; other matters of negotiation I leave to the report of my Lord Ambassador aforesaid.

For the full execution of the reconciliation betwixt the earls of Marre and Arren, with all their friends, order was taken that the said earls, and sundry of their chief friends, should meet at Castle Campbell, the house of Argyle, on Thursday last. In the mean time the master of Glamis came to Stirling before the said meeting appointed, and had some conference with Marre; whereupon Arren, without any cause or ground, conceived some fear and distrust that Marre and Glamis intended to surprise him by the way, therefore he did not keep this appointment; and for his excuse the King wrote to Argyle, signifying that upon departure of Crayford from court, and lack of company, he held Arren with him. Besides, by the same letter, the King licenced Argyle to retire himself into Argyle; willing him to carry Marre with him, according to his former direction. By this Marre did well perceive the King's severe dealing against him, doubting that after his coming into Argyle, the King would further charge and commit him to ward to some inconvenient place, and by letters direct Argyle to see the execution of the same; and hereby he saw how subtly Arren dealt with him; therefore he prayed Argyle both to consider well that upon the trust of Argyle's advice and assurance he had thus far hazarded his life and honour, and proceeded in court and with Arren, and also to be well advised to persuade or

\* So in the MS.

suffer him to fall into greater danger than Argyle could deliver him from. Argyle was much moved with the sight of this straight and extraordinary dealing against Marre and other good subjects; saying to the bringer of the King's letter, that if the King would thus handle his noblemen and subjects, he should lack his company in court. Yet afterwards he counselled Marre to go with him into Argyle, agreeable to the King's pleasure; and where Marre was also charged to deliver up into the King's hands the castle of Strivelinge, he likewise persuaded Marre to obey the same charge. In all which Marre was purposed to have followed Argyle's counsel, intending to surrender the castle, and set forwards to Argyle yesterday, or soon after. But it may be that for the dispatch of some necessary affairs he may happily stay for some time; wherein hereafter further intelligence will be given.

The master of Glamis, having obtained licence to depart out of this realm before a day limited, with a restriction that he do not come into England, embarked for Ireland at Dunbarton something before the last day prefixed, otherwise he had been stayed; for upon the advertisment of his being with Marre in Stirling, a charge was immediately given against him to enter into ward in Dunbarton castle. This charge is delivered at his house after his departure, and albeit he was gone indeed, yet it [is] looked that his house and possessions shall be seized.

Great strife hath been for the office of the collection of the thirds of the spiritualities, wherein Downe hath prevailed against Glencarne, and thereon Glencarne is departed from court partly malcontent. Many other officers are changed; and now is the harvest in court for offices, as before hath been remembered. Albeit the King hath showed himself greatly grieved with the importunacy of the suitors for offices and like particulars, saying that this council promised that he should be in quiet, and nevertheless he saw trouble come on every side, and that the councillors and courtiers sought only their own profit, regarding little the common cause, or that which he would have done; yet in the end he yieldeth to follow the appetites of the lords about him; wherein his mind and resolution will be better sounded.

Col. Steward, the laird of Caprington, Mr. John Matland and Sir Robert Melvyn, are added to, and made of the council. The Col. is fallen sick, hitherto he carryeth the sway in court, and with him Arren and Montrosse; but Arren beginneth so to put over the blame to the colonel of things done amiss, as his envy and intention against the colonel sufficiently appeareth.

On Sunday last Morton, Barnbowghill, captain Bruce, and

young Fernihurst coming out of France, arrived at Pettenweme, and speedily hasteth to court. It is thought that Morton hath brought some portion of gold with him, letters, and intelligence; but hitherto I cannot write of any certainty therein. The lord Boyde hath been advertised by some of his friends that he shall be charged to ward, and therewith he hath been informed of the particular heads of his accusation.

It is thought that the device to draw the King to Glasgow was chiefly meant for his hurt. And albeit that Arren sought earnestly to carry the King into these west parts, yet Col. Steward, liking better to remain in Fyfe, as a place more sure and fit for him and his friends, obtained the resolution of the council by plurality of votes to continue the King still in Fyfe, at least until my lord ambassador shall be returned from hence.

It is looked that the lord Lindsay shall be shortly warded, but of that there is no certainty known to me as yet.

Thus leaving the rest to the next, and with my hearty commendations, I committ you to God's protection.

Edinburgh, the iij of September, 1583.

---

CCLXI.—A Letter to MR. BEALE, the xijth of September, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 289.

SIR, Sithence my last before these, the King sent forth a charge to Marre to deliver the castle of Stirlinge to John Steward, constable thereof; and according to that charge the castle is delivered to the constable, who presently holdeth the same. It is thought that Downe or the master of Livingstone shall be made captain of that piece; but as yet there is no resolution taken therein. Like charge is given to the bishop of Murray to render the castle of Spyney to Huntley; which is either obeyed, or thought to be done very speedily. The young laird of Lochleven, being charged to enter into ward, is driven to releive himself by flight; and some think that he will seek into England. Old Lochleven, as I am informed, is also charged to deliver the evidences of Bughan, which earldom, it is said, Col. Steward busily hunteth after, and for that purpose travaileth to get into his hands both [the] said evidences, and also the custody of the body and wardship of the young earl of Bughan, being about vj or vij years of age.

The abbots of Cambiskyneth and Pasley, near kinsmen to Marre, are charged to ward, but they will not enter, fearing the malice of their enemies in court; and thereon their benefices and livings are like to be disposed and given to others. Boyde, doubting that he should be charged to ward according to my former, sued for the King's licence to pass beyond the seas in his old age, and it is granted. The charge thought to have been comed against Lindsay is stayed.

Marre is presently with Argyle, by the King's direction, and in nature of a ward; he travailleth by his servant now at court for relief of the abbots, his kinsmen aforesaid; offering to put himself in ward in any such place as the King shall appoint, so that his kinsmen and servants may be free and retain their livings. Morton, returned out of France, hath brought neither money with him, nor any certainty to have any sent hither; yet he brought letters from Manningville commending the King for his constancy and good enterprise of this action; with promise that he will do his best endeavour to pleasure the King in all known things.

David Collace, sent into the north to borrow money, hath given advertisement that little or nothing is to be had there, so as this court wanteth money at this present, and as is well in this town.

Col. Steward, conceiving some suspicion in the doings of Arren against him, sought to draw to his assistance Bothwell; who coming lately to the court, and tarrying little time, is departed with the King's good favour.

Where before this Arren had sent to Montrosse a letter written in the name of the laird of Bavarde, and declaring that the lords lately about the King had intended to charge Montrosse for abusing the dyttie or indictment of Morton in four general points, and thereby to have sought his life; it is now found that the surmise in that letter is untrue. And the matter coming in question betwixt the King, Arren, and Montrosse, Arren avouched the letter to have been written and sent to him by Bavourd, whereupon Bavard, a very near kinsman to Arren, was sent for; but he will not appear, and therefore it is thought that there hath been a foul practise betwixt Arren and Bavard; and yet sundry, suspecting Arren's accustomed manner to forge such things, do think that this hath been chiefly devised by Arren. Nevertheless he and Montrosse still agree and run on their course together.

For the deliberation to be taken of the griefs delivered to the King by my lord ambassador, the King called to that consultation Arren, Montrosse, Col. Steward, sir Robt. Melvyn, and

John Matland, leaving out Rothouse, Gowrye, Newbottle, and others, who were thought not meet to be privy to the secrecy of the debate and resolution in that cause. Crayford also was omitted, but that was done rather to satisfy the others thus left out, than that he should be barred the cabonet and that council. Afterwards the King seemed to Gowrye that he was not pleased with his absence from this consultation; but the King, knowing that he was present in court, would not call him before the council was ended.

Gawin Hamilton is charged to appear before the King and council to show the cause why he persuaded Thomas Hamilton to advise Huntley to retire himself from court; he is present here to answer for himself, and shall be examined upon sundry matters, whereupon he feareth to be commit to ward.

It is understood in court that the master of Glamis is returned into this realm, and albeit he was on the seas for Ireland with the King's licence, and was driven back with contrary winds, yet a charge shall be directed to him to appear, otherwise he is like to incur the forfeiture of his goods. Commission is given to captain Carr to apprehend old Lochleven, that will not yield his body to the castle of Inverness, nor deliver the evidences as he was charged.

This council and court are resolutely set violently to pursue as well the enterprises and associates in the late action at Ruthen, as also the known favourers of the amity with her Majesty; so as here is great expectation of hasty troubles to fall on the well-affected in this realm, as this bearer can at more large report to you. The rest, touching the doings and success of my lord ambassador with the King, I commend to the view of his letters sent with this bearer aforesaid. Thus with hearty commendations, I pray God preserve you.

St. Johnstones, the xijth of September, 1583.

---

CCLXII.—“A Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xvijth September, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 291.

SITHENCE my late departure from you, Mr. Andrews, the clerk of the council, hath been with me, requiring me to entreat you speedily to write to 91, in the favour and for the relief of Dunfermlinge; wherein his desire is that the consideration to be expressed in your letter to move 91 to be favourable to him, shall be in respect as well of his long and faithful service done

to 91, and of his good offices and affection testified for preservation of the amity betwixt these two crownes, as also that the moistness of the place where he is engendereth evil humours in his body, being weak with age and discomfiture, and by his continuance there shall be in danger of sudden disease and sickness. And the request to be made for him is, that he may be either relieved and discharged upon sufficient caution to be found and entered that he shall be answerable for all crimes to be objected against him, agreeable to the second article of the heads of the last conference betwixt the King and you, or at least that he may be delivered from that place where he is, and commit to such custody as may be more for his health and safeguard; offering always that he will abide his trial and declare his loyalty to the King and innocency against all objections. Albeit that this suit for your letter to the effects remembered be made in the name of Mr. Andrews, yet the same proceedeth by the desire and advice of Dumfermlinge himself, who directed Mr. Andrews to do it, as Andrews hath acknowledged to me in some secret sort. He pretendeth that the former request made to you by Tullibarne, persuading you to forbear to sue for Dunfermlinge, was done by the advice of his wife and his friends, without his privity or good liking; therefore he now prays your letter as is aforesaid. It may be that the King is partly acquainted with this matter and manner of request to you, and thereon to leave the consideration and best disposition of the cause to your own judgment, wishing that I may receive your pleasure and direction in the same with speed.

Col. Steward hath sought for a large portion of the abbathay of Dunfermlinge, agreeable to your former intelligence; but the abbot is purposed to stand to his trial, and not to purchase his relief so dearly and in such sort of bribery. Justice Clerk was with me yesterday, excusing himself very sufficiently against mine accusation of his unsound dealing toward me, and discovery of matters to the King that might well have been kept to himself. He is suddenly called by the King's letter to make his immediate repair to the King; but taking some fear by the late manner of handling of Gawyn Hamilton, now commit to Lochleven, and that was required by the King's letter to come in like sort, he will not appear before he shall certainly know the cause of his calling, and that he shall not be warded. I perceive that he is greatly afraid that both Gowrye, and also himself, shall be warded; and yet he hath the King's remission for himself in very general and beneficial words. He pretendeth to be purposed to provide for his own safeguard, persuading the renewing of intelligence amongst the late associates in the

action at Ruthen; wherein he had an especial interest, and was right forwards, as presently he seemeth to be again disposed. Yet nevertheless I have forborne to deal anything inwardly with him until I shall be thereto advised by the well-affected; and for the present I have declared myself willing and ready to be a mean as well for his safety, as also for all others favouring the religion, the sovereigns, and amity of these two realms. He hath inward intelligence with Gowrye, whose fortune he will follow. And before he did many good offices in the late action at Ruthen, as likewise his travail may do great profit in the recovery of good reformation; as such as be with you can sufficiently make known to you; therefore upon deliberation with them how I shall entertain him, I pray your direction with speed.

I am informed that on Saturday last George Fleck's house, near to St. Johnstons, was charged and is delivered to certain of the guard. It is thought that the cause of the possession of that house is to plant sundry of the guard therein to surprise 223 suddenly, whereof I have sent warning to 223.

Arren and Col. Steward contend secretly for the superiority in the cabinet, but they concur and agree firmly to persecute good men for the spoil. I have been advised this day that the King hath been lately discontented with the state, finding himself in greater troubles than he looked for; and that the councillors now about him have terrified him to leave them, persuading him that in so doing he shall surely perish. But I do not find any signs of change or alteration of his mind towards her Majesty and England otherwise than [when you] left him. And yet the good course begun and holden by you in this realm beginneth to work effectually both fear in the adversaries, and also comfort in the well-affected, who looked to be delivered by God in the good means of you, His instrument, or otherwise to despair. I have met with sundry persons appointed to come to me who have readily agreed to employ themselves and their labours in the causes to be commit to them; wherein they stand in hope of wished success, which I commit to the good blessing of God, who, I trust, shall make prosperous your journey into this realm, and prosper your work begun. I have delivered severally your rewards and gifts, given to several uses and persons, who do yield you all hearty thanks.

A ticket inclosed in this letter to Sir Fra. Walsingham.

In the device for the plots for the reformation, it ought, I think, to be well considered whether the execution of the device, either peaceably or violently, shall be attempted before

the parliament; whether the secresies shall be made known to any persons before the time of execution, and to whom they may be opened. The causes moving these questions are, I trust, sufficiently seen to you. It is necessary with good speed and immediately to renew the association and intelligence amongst the late associates, and such others as may be added and brought to join in the action for reformation; and the form and substance for the plots for the same ought to be resolved before you shall pass out of the north, that these, being your work, may be begun before your departure, and after be advanced by you to the wished effects. But the full perfection thereof cannot be fully wrought before the parliament shall be at hand, at which time, (and happily in an apt place,) many good instruments may with labour be convened to confer for the remedies, and peradventure find opportunity for the enterprise. A peaceable device may be well offered to the parliament with greatest advantage, and in case that shall be wilfully rejected, then the ground of the second and last remedy is more justifiable, and the company will be the greater. These few things briefly touched, I thought good to commend to your consideration, being ready myself to come secretly to you to Durham to confer further in the same, and in all others, and trusting to come, in case you think it meet, and in such secret and speedy manner, as I shall neither be known in England nor missed here. Wherein as you shall direct me, so I shall do.

Addition inclosed in the same letter.

Mr. Carmighell hath desired me to pray you to be a mean that he may have the favour and good opinion of Sir Francis Russel and Sir William his brother, whom, he sayeth, he never offended, and whom he will honour to the uttermost of his power.

What good effects you shall find upon your motion for this reconciliation of them towards him, he humbly prayeth to understand; and therefore I beseech you to take some pains, and to give knowledge of your success in this behalf. I had forgotten to be favourable to Matthew Johnson, of Barwiche, in his suit made to her Majesty to accept his house there, wherein I dwell, and to give him such recompence as shall be found seasonable.

The good behaviour of the man and his godly wife are so well known to you, as I need not commend the same any further.

Besides the cause doth presently concern myself, in that by his good success, I shall recover the money defrayed for the

said house. Therefore I oftsoones beseech you to be good to him herein.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xvijth of September, 1583.

---

CCLXIII. — "A Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, sixth Septembris, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 294.

IT may please your Honour. Your last of xvijth hereof I received yesterday at ix in the forenoon, being sorry that the gentlemen did so plainly discover themselves by the way and in the town, whereby their being at Berwick is comonly known here. I look to be roundly charged with that matter, for I am presently advised that some in court do busily seek a quarrel against me, giving me occasion to send out of this house all such writings and papers as I would not have seen.

Your good consideration and well handling of this cause shall, I trust, acquit me in this behalf; in all others I shall stand to my lot, and always employ myself to advance her Majesty's service as far as I can.

The King hitherto continueth at Faukland with a small number, purposing to remove to Stirling about the end of this month; and he pretendeth to be aminded to come to Edinburgh soon after to prepare all bills and matters for the parliament, about which things the King and his councillors have had late consultation.

But I am informed that the parliament shall be prorogued for some time, except that these councillors shall see Marre, Boyde, Glamis and others, departed out of the realm, and that they shall be able to carry their matters by plurality of votes. Besides, it is thought that the chief cause of the King's return to Edinburgh, is both to put the castle of Edinburgh into the hands of Arren, (who is said to seek the same earnestly,) and to make William Steward, Arren's brother, provost of Edinburgh; a matter so full of difficulty, as I think it shall be either soon left off, or else not attempted.

The earl Marshall is entered into the hands of the lord of Boughan, now passed into Carlisle, by assignment of the said lord; and Huntley would gladly have possession thereof, for which purpose I hear that the King was made to charge Mar-

shall to render those lands up to the King, but no such charge is yet granted.

On Tuesday last, Arkynlasse, comptroller of the King's house, was sent to Argyle, to will Marre to prepare and provide to depart out of this realm before the first of November next, during which time of his abode he must remain in Argyle, who is directed to see Marre obey and accomplish the King's pleasure; and Argyle is desired to come to the court at the King's coming to Stirling. Marre, by his servant, presented his supplication to the King on Monday last, praying his favour to himself and his friends; but the supplication was not once read. Argyle and Marre are at horn for default of payment of their taxes granted to the King, but the horning is not yet registered, and thereby the matter is of small effect.

Boyd prepareth to depart into France within xx days; but his old years, and the winter approaching, may happily stay him.

223 remaineth in his own house, greatly disquieted; complaining that he knoweth not which way to address himself in case as he now standeth; hereon one of his friends advised him to  $\Delta \wedge \dagger \times 8$  Sir Robert Melvyn; whereby he might recover trust and good opinion of his former friends.

John Matland hath obtained the King's signature for the office of secretary. It is said that Col. Steward is in good hope to have the benefice of Dunfermlinge, or at least the lands lying near Pettenweme.

Huntley hath gotten the King's grant for the eschete of the abbot of Pasley and the benefice, and Crayford hopeth to have Cambiskenneth.

The four earls, viz. Arren, Huntley, Crayford, and Montrosse, were appointed to have listed and kept at court at their own charges 50 horsemen a piece, and one hundred footmen should have been added to the guard under Col. Steward; but lack of money hath defeat the establishment of their forces; which shall nevertheles be provided, in case money can be gotten.

Arren and Col. Steward, contending for the escheat of Gilbert Dicke, to be forfeited for the killing of a man (that still liveth,) are reconciled by the mediation of William Steward, captain of Dunbarton, who laid before them a huge mass of inconveniences growing by discord betwixt them. Whereupon Arren went to Col. Steward and frankly reconciled himself to him, with promise of all friendship.

I have heard that Lockleven is already put to the horn.

The rest I commit to the report and sufficiency of the

bearer hereof, my servant, John Allen, to whom I pray you give credit.

Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the sixth of September, 1583.

---

CCLXIV. — "A LETTER TO SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxjst Septembris, 1583." From the Letter-Book, p. 295.

YESTERNIGHT commandment was brought by the King's letters to the provost and baliffs of Edinburgh to levy 50 horsemen to serve under Arren, and this day the trumpet hath sounded for the listing of these men. The like number of horsemen shall be levied in other places to serve under Huntley, Crayford, and Montrose; and 100 footmen are appointed to Col. Steward, according to my former; all which men are presently to be gathered and attend in court.

It was once determined that the levy of these men should have been deferred, but upon new occasion they are to be brought to the court with all speed. The earls shall severally sustain their charges of their several bands for the first month only; and after they must be at the King's pay, in case they shall be continued. I am informed of several causes of the levy of these numbers, but I suspect that it groweth upon suspicion of new matters doubted to fall to some of these courtiers; yet I am advised that it is done both for the King's surety, and to relieve the great watch in court used nightly upon the fear conceived there, and whereby the King is oftentimes disquieted; and also to pursue Lochleven and others that will not enter into ward according to the several charges given them. But many good men are put in great fear hereby; looking verily to see some violence against some person of quality.

Huntley hath sent to his friends on the Borders for the levy of his number, and under pretence thereof he came yesternight to Seaton, where the lady Fernihurst met him, and where it is looked there shall be a marriage contracted betwixt Huntley and Fernihurst's daughter, with whom he is greatly enamoured. The King will not like of this match, as before he hath plainly declared to Huntley; giving him such grief thereby as the same was thought to have been a chief cause of his late sickness.

The council have found it convenient to keep the appointment for the conference for the policy of the church with the ministers at the day limited, for they hold it necessary at this time to entertain the favour of the church in any wise.

The council are greatly grieved that Lochlevin and others, charged to ward, do not obey; wherein they have been lately much occupied, and thereon resolved to list the men as aforesaid.

Sundry of the barons and broughes, (as I am informed,) have been sounded whether they would consent to a war with England; but it is found that they have no liking thereof; and many of the best are directly determined to withstand it.

The King hath changed his former intention, purposing now to remove to Keneill, Arren's house, in the end of this month; and not to come at Stirling or Glasgow so hastily as was looked for. By the charge given to Marr to depart out of the country, it is told me that he is directed to pass only into France, and not into any other nation. The Countess of Arren hath made means to assay me to accept her husband's offers to be a friend to the amity with England; but as he will not be known that the same proceedeth from himself, so I have not hasted to take any hold of such slender motion coming from any other; and so have left the matter at large, as it stood before.

I am credibly informed that James Hudson had been warded in case he had tarried behind you, and that he should have been charged to have been an instrument for Mr. John Colville, and an executioner of his secret practises at London.

Your letter written to the court for Dunfermlinge, I have sent to the court to be delivered; doubting greatly that any good success shall come thereof; for I hear that Col. Steward hunteth earnestly for the kirk of Carrton, parcel of Dunfermlinge, and lying near his benefice of Pettenwembe. This kirk is thought to be worth 200*li.* sterling by year; and Dunfermlinge is loath to let it pass away. I am advertised that Gawyn Hamilton, after my strait examinations, is now delivered upon his own band.

Addition in cypher, inclosed in the same letter.

Sithence the dispatch of the gentlemen employed in the causes known to you, I have not heard any thing either from them or yet from the parties to whom they were addressed; for time hitherto hath not served. I stand in good hope to find all others willing to enter into the action, and to renew both a convenient intelligence amongst them, and also the former matter, ground, and band; and I have found good towardness in sundry that may greatly advance that cause. Thus the foundation of this good work shall be laid by 500, and I trust that it shall be begun and entered into with promise

of wished success ; in case the purpose shall not be discovered out of time, a matter that I most fear ; and if it fail in execution, then the fault must needs be ascribed to the parties only here found deserting. I am in doubt that upon some suspicion conceived in court of matters in hand, that these forces are layed about 91, and the planting thereof will greatly hinder the expedition of such enterprise as otherwise might have been assayed ; but as things shall be resolved by the parties and proceed, you shall be speedily advertised.

Edinburgh, the xxist of September, 1583.

---

CCLXV.—“A Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxij September, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 297.

YESTERNIGHT I received your last of the xxist hereof at the hands of John Allen ; being right glad to receive therewith my revocation, which I shall hasten with the convenient speed I can ; and yet I find it so necessary to dispose matters in good order before I shall depart, as I determin to do with the best expedition and for the profit of her Majesty's service. Afterwards I shall deal with the King according to the contents of your said letter, and thereon return to Berwick ; trusting there to receive direction what I shall further do in any thing to be commit to my charge and service.

Your letter to the King for Dunfermlinge was delivered by the mean of James Melvyn, but no answer is hitherto made thereunto ; nevertheless I am informed that the King will be pleased to grant him liberty upon his own band and caution. Col. Steward professeth great friendship to him, with care of his delivery ; saying that he will do him all the favour he can without any condition to accept any bud or bribe at his hands ; and yet he looketh to be rewarded. But Dunfermling's friends are persuaded that the abbot's friends will not dismember his abbathy in such sort as is looked and sought for, which I leave to further experience.

On Saturday last the King and council after grave deliberation resolved to publish the proclamation copied and inclosed herein ; and this day, or to-morrow, it shall be proclaimed in this town. Now that they have parted the spoil and set themselves in authority, they would gladly establish the continuance of their standing ; pretending to be willing to take a more mild course. Nevertheless their purposes are seen sufficiently to labour to debar from the King's presence and favour the well-

affected; especially such as would nourish the amity with her Majesty; of which persons they have lastly determined to be two sorts, the one that favoureth England for religion, who they think must be overlooked for a time, lest their hasty dealings against such be dangerous to this court; the other is esteemed to be privy to the secrets and course holden by her Majesty in this realm, and those they resolve shall be put at; which resolution is seen to be daily practised. In this Montrosse hath braved that the covey of partridges is well scattered; persuading that they may be still kept in sunder.

This court liveth in very great fear, suspecting that some surprise shall be suddenly attempted. The King was informed that xltý horsemen were seen the other night near to the house at Faulkland, and hereupon no little haste is made to increase the guard with a supply 200 horsemen and 100 footmen, as before is remembered. They have consulted for the King's remove; wherein some advise him to come to Kencil, some to Stirling, some to Edinburgh, and others to St. Andrews. In like manner they are now purposed to prorogue the parliament for some short time; but therein also they are not yet grown to any certainty.

The grant of the office of secretary to John Matland is stayed. He was the chief cause of Gawyn Hamilton's arrest and examination, and not Huntley; for Huntley did not inform anything against him, but rather promised to do him favour; which nevertheless he performed very slenderly. Gawyn Hamilton was straitly examined of his being in conference and intelligence with yourself and with me, and also of his doings with the lard of Clysh, and John Colville, and of the practise of England; at length when they could find nothing in him, (as surely he is very free from all,) they dismissed him upon his band as before.

The Master of Livingstone is willed to prepare himself for France, to bring home the duke's son, and for such other errands as shall be given him; he is in hope to get the abbathy of Cambiskeyneth for his reward, notwithstanding any grant made to Crayford or any other. Such other things as shall occur, shall be shortly sent to you.

Addition inclosed in the same letter.

As yet no answer is returned to me from the parties or messenger known to you; all the expedition that can be used will be surely done by the said messengers. I shall advertise you immediately after they shall return to me. I find daily increase of good minds reigning in persons well qualified, and ready to advance that action; the execution whereof is only

hindered by the impediments already known to you. I shall do according to the direction sent to me by Aleyn, and you shall be advertised on Thursday timely in the morning at the farthest in all things so far as I can. I am of opinion with you that 485 seeketh credit at the hands of 80, as Mr. Robert 2560 can best inform you, for he spake with 483 at Perth, as I am credibly informed.

Edinburgh, the xxij of September, 1583.

---

CCLXVI.—“A Letter of the xxvth of September, 1583.”  
From the Letter-Book, p. 298.

BECAUSE I promised by my last before these to give you advertisement on Thursday timely in the morning how matters proceeded here; therefore in discharge of my promise I have thought good to send you these presents at this time; being nevertheless not able to satisfy you in any such things as you do look to receive from me; for hitherto I have not heard anything at any hand in any of those affairs sithence my dispatch made and before signified to you. I have sent mine own servant to some of the parties, appointing him to return to me this night with intelligence, that I might send the same to you; but he is not yet comed back again, giving me great occasion to judge diversly of the cause of his stay. Howbeit I trust verily that he will be with me this forenoon; whereupon I shall then write again to you as well of the cause of his stay, as also of such other intelligence as he shall bring to me. All which, and all others, I refer to my next; which, God willing, shall be dispatched and set towards you this day at the furthest. Thus with mine humble duty, I pray God preserve you.

Edinburgh, the xxvth of September, 1583.

---

CCLXVII.—“A letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, xxvj Septembris, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 299.

YESTERNIGHT my servant sent before abroad, as is remembered in my former, returned to me; letting me know that the parties to whom he was addressed were not as yet comed again, and that he was holden at their house beyond mine appointment and his own will, in hope to have spoken with the said parties that night. I doubted partly that his stay there at that time

had been upon some other cause than now is known to me and here signified. I looked to have received some word or intelligence from the parties aforesaid this night; causing me to defer the dispatch of these presents for some few hours; but I hear nothing.

The King continueth at Faulkland, without any determination of the certain time or to what place he will remove; but he is now best disposed to come very shortly to Stirling, where it is thought the parliament (if any shall be at this time,) shall be holden, after some prorogation of the same from Edinburgh, and for such time as shall be thought convenient; wherein they be not hitherto fully resolved, and the resolutions in court presently do so often change, as little certainty can be had of them, before they be put in execution.

The court still remaineth in great fear of some sudden surprise and violence; and upon late apprehension and bruities of forces approaching, the King sent hastily for Rothouse, who came to him speedily with a good number in armour and well appointed. For this course and for the parliament these new forces before certified to you, are levied.

The master of Levingstone hath his commission to fetch and bring hither the Duke's son, with some other secret errands into France; and he prepareth to depart with the best speed he can. Upon the suit of the abbot of Pasley's wife, and after that her husband shall appear before the King and his council, remission is granted to him; but his abbathy shall nevertheless be disposed at the King's pleasure.

The King and his council are persuaded that this last proclamation, whereof I send you the copy, is so beneficial to all his subjects, and particularly to such as have been lately charged to ward, as all his said subjects will receive it with great comfort; and that the abbot of Cambuskeneth, the lard of Clysh, and such others as have not obeyed their charges, shall willingly come in and render themselves to the King's clemency; which effects, I think, will not so fall out as is thus pretended to be looked for. 485 hath sought earnestly that 223 might be warded; but 91 doth stand so fast to 223 as his adversary cannot prevail against him; and 0150 is a special friend in all his affairs. By these means 223 is encouraged these storms, but he still standeth in some distrust himself upon his guard at home as well as he been had in deliberation, and is in a manner Anguse shall be shortly charged to deliver to pose or treasure of the late earl of Morton as hands, and it is kept to be the beginning of th

Anguse; who with all his friends shall have enough to do to escape the danger thereof.

Amongst my letters and writings lately sent away to Berwick for the safety thereof, my servant at unawares put up the answer lately made by the King to the griefs presented unto him by you; so as I cannot as yet draw and set down the postills as you have desired, and as I shall do so well as I can, and so soon as I shall get again the said answer; trusting that there is no great need to haste the sending of the said postills to you than that I may hereafter in good time draw and send them to you.

The addition inclosed in the same letter.

Albeit I have hitherto received no word from the several persons employed and sent to the persons you know of, neither have they returned any advertisement to any of their other friends at home, or in these parts; yet I do not distrust their good success; thinking that they have found all the parties, to whom they were sent, so far scattered, as thereby they are driven to expend the longer time, as well for their meeting together, as also to resolve on matters; wherein the new occasions of the levy and placing of these great forces about 91, and the uncertainty of his abode in any place, will bring the greater difficulties. I am driven to attend their return, or intelligence from them, and I dare neither send any to them to haste them, lest I shall thereby endanger the cause by suspicion, nor yet take my leave of the King before I have concluded with them, least I may in that discomfit or hinder them in their resolutions and progress. For these causes I do await wholly for their coming and advertisements to me, upon the receipt whereof I shall with all diligence give you immediate knowledge, and thereon take my leave of the King and return to Berwick.

Edinburgh, the xxvj of September, 1583.

---

CCLXVIII.—“A Letter to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, of the xxvijth of September, 1583.” From the Letter-Book, p. 301.

HER Majesty's letter for my revocation and your last of the xxvth of this month at Duresme, I received here yesternight; purposing thereon to pass over the water this day, and to take my leave of the King to-morrow at Faulkland, after which I shall pass to Berwick with all the speed I can.

The King and court continueth in estate before signified,

running violently their course to scatter and bear down the well-affected, and to strengthen themselves by all the means they can devise. In which behalf they labour to gather their horsemen and footmen to be kept under the several charges of four earls and Col. Steward, as is before certified to you; but the present want of money and experience of the difficulty to levy the same, do hold back many that otherwise would readily offer themselves and service, so as the numbers levied as yet are not great; and these captains will be driven to supply and furnish their bands by their own friends and servants.

Arren hath obtained the keeping of the castle of Stirling, whereof he hath already taken possession; he is also by the King's letters chosen provost of that town, governing now all at Stirling as best pleaseth himself. He prepareth the house for the King, looking that he will be there within these three or four days at the furthest. Montrosse, by the commandment of the King, is made provost of Glasgow, and albeit that sundry had chosen their own provost to be still continued in the office, yet the King by his letter hath expressly commanded them to elect and take Crayford to be their provost. Saunders Clerk, the old provost in Edinburgh, is commended likewise by the King's letter to remain, and the bayliffs and other officers appointed and named by the King, are known to be wholly affectionate to the lords in the court and to the French, having oftentimes given good proof thereof. In these and many other broughes, the King hath planted these and other noblemen and favourers of this court, to the common offence of the broughes, that complain to see their ancient privileges thus broken against their wills and powers to remedy the same.

Offer was made to Gowrye to have commission to levy and keep 50 horsemen, with advice to come to and continue in court; but he forbeareth to forbear the entertainment of such needless forces, seeing the King's power sufficeth not to give them pay. In the end he agreeth to do as others for the King's service shall do; nevertheless he will not haste to the court, doubting that when these lords have their forces about them, that they will then discover their meaning and malice against him. In which respect he is driven to give the better regard to his own safety.

The lard of Denypace and Charnock are charged to enter ward into Wigton in Galloway; but the master of Livingstone suiteth earnestly for the liberty of Dunypace, trusting to obtain the same. Dunfermlinge standeth in hope be at Carny, the house of Crayford. of sundry barons in Fyfe. Montr

the master of Levingstone, have gotten and divided the spoil of Cambuskeyneth benefice; Pasley is relaxed, and Drybrough shall be yet spared by the King's only favour. Col. Steward hunteth for the escheat of Lochleven, and chiefly for the wardship of Bughan, whereby he trusteth to make himself great by the title of that earldom, which he hath bought of James Steward, brother of the old earl of Bugham, and that is heir male, and who before sold his interest to the earl of Murray, deceased.

Col. Steward remaineth in great bravery against England; despising any danger that may come to the King by the breach of the Borders; and wishing that her Majesty had in readiness to enter into the field 60,000 men armed and furnished; which, in his sight, and as he is now set, could do little damage to his master, as such as heard him thus wish have informed me.

The King hath written to Mr. James Lowson and David Lindsaye, to put over the meeting for the conference for the policy of the church, appointed to have been the first of October next, unto the xvjth thereof; pretending then to be present with them at Edinburgh. It is looked indeed that upon levy of these forces he will come to Edinburgh to the parliament, for it is now persuaded that the parliament shall hold for the confirmation of the tax of money granted to the King, and which otherwise cannot be gotten; yet some still seek the prorogation thereof.

The King hath written for Lyndsaye to come to him at Faulkland, and Downe hath persuaded him to come without fear; and letting him know therewith that Dunfermlinge hath plainly confessed all the secrets of the actions at Ruthen, which is not believed of many. Lyndsaye hath obeyed and is gone to the court; looking to be charged for the receipt of the young Lochleven comed to his house; but it is thought that he is called for some other purpose of greater weight.

The King was informed credibly that Anguse was both fortifying Tantallont, and also come over the water into Fyfe with 100 horsemen well armed and weaponed; but in the end it was known to the King that he kept his house quietly, and that he repaired the stakes of an old brew-house, without any fortification. The King thereon seemed to be offended with this manner of dealings, saying that he saw the lords about him living in great fear, and that they would put him in the like; but he should have no cause to dread any hurt, in case he would leave their company that draw to him all peril; yet he yieldeth not only to keep them still in his company, but also to be wholly

directed by them; and he purposeth, as I am informed, to cleave so fast to them, as he and they will rather try their fortunes together in France than to be severed by any force or other mean, for which purpose it is seen that sundry of them prepare themselves to be ready for the flight or other accidents. Amongst others, Montrosse hath lately enfeoffed his eldest son in all his lands and possessions, and obtained very lately the King's confirmation thereof, according to the course of their laws, to perfect that assurance.

I send you inclosed the copy of sundry advices presented quietly to the King; and albeit it was given forth by some, that they were drawn by the ministers, yet they were neither drawn nor presented by the ministers; but otherwise conveyed to the King in such sort as the author thereof is not certainly known to him.

The addition inclosed in the same letter.

The servant of 111 returned to me this last night; the greatest part whereof I spent with him and others of like quality. He hath brought word from his master that he well liketh of the course devised, and is ready to enter into it very frankly; for the full resolution of the progress and execution whereof, this messenger continueth here still, attending on the return of your post, that as yet is not comed again, and who being still abroad hath been with 220, whom he hath left in good mind. Now he is passed into the north to sundry parties there of especial quality; the journey is long, and they are far in sunder, so that he cannot in this time conveniently return hither with such certainty as he will bring with him; wherein he laboureth not only to renew the matter and association amongst them, but also to draw it to immediate attempt and execution; whereat I see they would be with all speed; and I find a great readiness and desire hastily to remedy the present diseases. But I doubt that the present state and condition of the forces at court and the dispersion of their own powers, together with like occasion of impediments, shall stay the enterprise, which I cannot perceive can be taken in hand with such expedition as they require and intend to do. 900 is passed over into Ireland, where he remaineth; but he is sent for, and looked to return with all possible speed, for his absence will greatly hinder the progress and execution of the matter. What shall be concluded in all these affairs, and how matters shall proceed, you shall be advertised immediately after the home-coming of this messenger employed.

Some doubt is conceived of Lyndsay's sudden going to the

court, but he was and is so frank in this cause, as it is hoped he will so continue still. The general assembly of the church shall begin the xth of October next. Sundry good instruments will do their endeavour that some meet articles may be proponed for the framing of an humble and necessary petition to the King for the pacifying of this estate, and to prevent the dangers likely to fall, as well by the evil government, as also by the peril of the breach of the amity with her Majesty; wherein the chief barons, broughes, and ministers shall draw to join, and that their commissioners may present the suit to the King. And albeit the lords shall not be named herein for sundry good respects, yet in the end this is like to turn to their advantage, as in time better experience will be had herein.

It is informed that baron Bowgill, seeking in France by the means of Manningville to have the money and pensions offered, was put in hope to have been well satisfied; but after it was answered that no money could be sent hither without the privity and consent of 23, who, it is said, would not agree to the present sending of money unless 91 would consent to favour the Catholic religion. And otherwise I have been likewise advised that neither men nor money will be had out of France, except the same shall be gotten by the advice and means of 23.

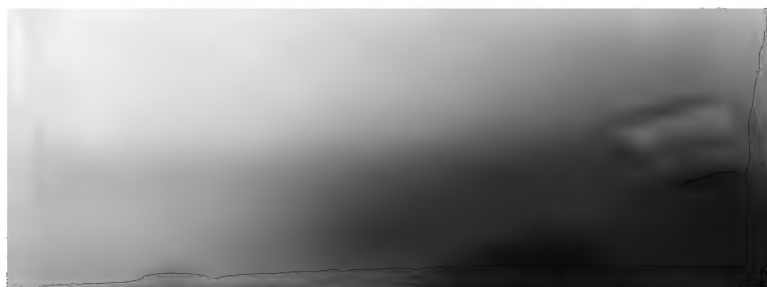
It is reported here, (and some credit is given to the same in court,) that the king of Navarre hath sent an ambassador into 000 to intreat her Majesty to be mean for the marriage betwixt the King and his sister; and it is looked that the same person shall come hither.

Fowler hath been with me sundry times, and hath given me good intelligence of the state; I have wished him to continue these good offices, finding in him no less than you have before told me, and with good sufficiency in all like affairs. He hath more mind to return to London than to tarry here, thinking he shall there do the greater profit and service, wherein I have left him to his own choice.

Being now ready to depart, I have entertained especial means for intelligence to be sent to me from time to time, according to your late advice and direction given me.

Edinburgh, the xxvijth of September, 1583.

THE END.





718.000  
S96  
V. 14  
DA 20 .S9 v.14 C.1  
The correspondence of Robert B  
Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 038 290 362

ATE  
DOES NOT CIRCULATE

**Stanford University Library**  
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book,  
please return it as soon as possible, but  
not later than the date due.

